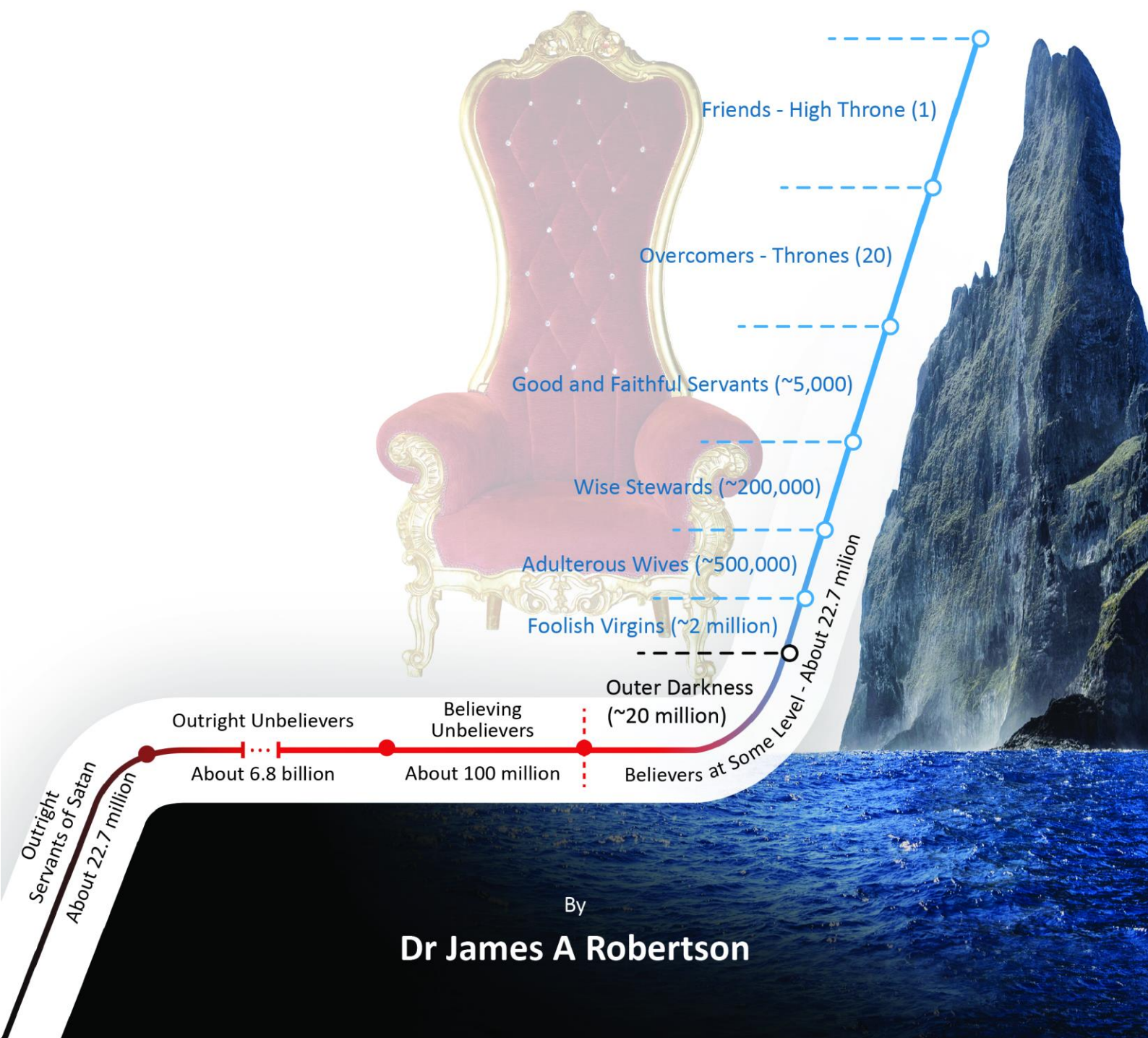


# The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

## Volume 4 -- Part 1

Articles written between the Day of Atonement 2009  
and the Day of Atonement 2014





---

# **The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!**

**Volume 4 : Part 1**

**Articles Written between  
the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014  
Relationship with Yah, The Anointed Life,  
Commandments and Judgment, Yahooshua {Jesus}, The Bible**

**End Time Issue Ministries  
Dr James A Robertson**

This is part one of the fourth volume in a set of twelve volumes (15 books). The printed version of the first volume, of "Most Important" writings, includes a CD with a collection of Recommended Worship Songs and a collection of material, including the website, on a memory device.

---

---

**ISBN (Softcover)**

**ISBN (Electronic)**

First Printing May 2019

**Copyright End Time Issue Ministries and Dr James Robertson © 1998 through 2019**

You may copy and cite this book partially or in full.

We leave it to you to decide whether to acknowledge the source or not and whether you quote accurately or not. We are confident that the Almighty Creator will judge any use of this material and reward those deserving of reward and punish anyone deserving of punishment.

---

## Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator?

As you open this volume the immediate question that may cross your mind is “why should I seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Creator, IF there IS a Creator.”

There is much in this collection of books to answer that question but let me give you the short form here:

1. The Almighty Creator created Human Beings so that EVERY ONE OF US might have a DEEP Personal Relationship with Him.
2. He also created us with the intention that He might actively participate in our lives help us with our daily tasks, help us to invent new things and generally participate constructively in every facet of our lives.
3. We are surrounded by evidence that the Creator exists. The complexity of the Universe, the Earth, the Plants, the Animals and Human Beings ALL point to the existence of the Creator.
4. The fact that all moderately advanced life forms reproduce sexually, which requires that the male and female fit together and function perfectly for the species to reproduce evidences the existence of a Higher Creative Power.
5. We are intended to live forever. When your body dies you will either go to Heaven, where, depending on the works you have done on Earth, you will receive a rank ranging from a place in the Outer Darkness with weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth through to an extremely high throne with great power, authority and splendour, it is your choice.
6. If you fail to believe, which is the ultimate sin, when your body dies you will become a disembodied Ancestor Spirit or Demon with a status in the Satanic realm associated with the evil you have perpetrated in this life. In general this will **not** be a particularly nice existence. At the end of this age, IF the Almighty loses His Contest with Satan

you will remain on Earth with no motive power, not a pleasant state of affairs. If Satan loses, you will be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where, in a moment of terror and torment, you will be utterly destroyed.

It is up to you, I have great certainty that the RIGHT way to live one's life is to serve the Almighty faithfully and qualify to sit on a High Throne for Eternity. This series of books contains much information geared to assisting you to do this.

I encourage you right now to take a quality decision to serve the Almighty faithfully to the end!

---

## Why read these books?

This volume is part of a collection of fifteen books comprising roughly 7,500 pages and well over 1,000 articles that address a huge diversity of issues relating to seeking to draw close to the Almighty. These books include:

1. Commentary on the current state of the Earth and mankind.
2. Commentary on the direction in which mankind is going and what must still happen.
3. Commentary on how things got to be the way they are today.
4. Corrections to widely held errors and statement of important truths.
5. Principles with regard to drawing close to the Almighty.
6. Diverse other topics associated with the subject of developing a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator.

These volumes present in considerable detail my learnings from March 1993 to February 2019 including the outcome of years of prayer, fasting, separation and seeking. I believe that the Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing has said that this collection of writings is important and valuable and, accordingly, on that basis, I commend them to you for your consideration and reading.

Much of what is presented in the books is also present on the website at [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org)

---

## Companion Volumes

This is part 1 of Volume 4 in a set which comprises twelve volumes and fifteen books comprising nearly all writings and publications of significance since the start of this ministry.

There are twelve Volumes in the Book Set, fifteen physical books. If you are wanting to really draw close to the Almighty there is a huge amount of learning contained in these books which run to over 7,500 pages on a huge diversity of subjects.

Much of this material was written or recorded under a material anointing and with a material level of leading by the Spirit of Yah and I therefore commend this Book Set to you as a resource that can help you draw closer to the Almighty and better understand what is going on on Earth today.

### Essential Elements Flyers

Having collated the information for the Booklet below I realized I could net down the content to those items that were Essential for a person making a first-time decision to Serve the Almighty to a single A4 sheet with three folds. Similarly, I could net down other items for a person who already believed to help them take the first step on the ladder to becoming a Friend of Yah. These two flyers will be distributed together with the Book Set.

### Critical Elements of Belief Booklet

As I was completing the Book Set below I decided to produce a couple of concise one-page bullet point summaries of key aspects of what I advocate. Over a period of two weeks that extended to a list of about 23 such one-page analyses on all the major areas that I hold opinions on that I think are valuable and from Father. These have been assembled into Booklet form and will be distributed together with the Book Set as well as independently.

Collectively the lists in this document provide a concise way for any person to gain an overview of all the major areas of belief that I consider important. This Booklet will be distributed together with the Book Set and provides an entry point for the Book Set listed below.

### Volume 0:

Some key statements of what I believe plus most recent teachings including teachings from the Radio Programme



that commenced in October 2018 as well as other recent teachings that were written after the first volumes were finalized. Volume 0 also contains the Tables of Contents of all the Volumes in the Set which will facilitate you in finding material of interest. This information is also available on the Website at various levels of accessibility – the Website is fully searchable both with Google Site Search and the Article Search on the Articles Database.

I believe that the material in Volume 0 is the most rounded and most mature of all the material I have created and therefore I recommend Volume 0 as the place to start if you do not have the interest to read the remaining Volumes.

### **Volume 1:**

Volume 1 contains what I consider to be the most important writings I have originated barring what is contained in Volume 0 which material originated after Volumes 1 to 5 were finalized. Volume 1 includes an Audio Compact Disk of Recommended Worship Songs plus a USB Memory Card containing all articles I have written plus books, audio teachings, videos and the Website. These items are also available on the Website.

There is a lot of important material in Volume 1.

### **Volume 2:**

All writings between the Day of Atonement 2014 and July 2018. These writings consolidate what I had learned and reported up to 2014 and represents a more mature view of those learnings. There is also a large collection of direct quotes given to me by the Almighty in 2014.

I strongly recommend that you read Volume 2 after reading Volume 1.

### **Volume 3:**

All the Website Header Articles written in 2014 plus recent articles not included in Volumes 1 and 2. The Website Headers cover a very large diversity of topics – about 700 short to medium length articles.

This volume is well worth reading in terms of getting answers to many questions. All of this material is also available on the USB Memory Card associated with Volume 1 which you can browse on your computer without an Internet connection. This can also be downloaded off the Website.

#### **Volume 4:**

All articles published between the Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014. These articles cover a period where my understanding of diverse topics was maturing, particularly adjusting to the Bible NOT being “The Word of God” and Yahooshua {Jesus} NOT being the Almighty in the flesh. Many other topics are addressed.

A useful collection.

#### **Volume 5:**

A collection of eBooks never previously formally published on a range of topics. These were written between 1998 and 2000 with one written between 2004 and 2007. Most of these contain words and doctrine that I have since come to understand to be incorrect, however in all cases there is much in the core message that is relevant and sound.

#### **Volumes 6 to 9:**

Many of the articles published from around Passover 2000 to the Day of Atonement 2009. These articles trace my journey from being a deeply committed Charismatic Christian with numerous powerful and affirming spiritual experiences and believing that the Bible was “The Word of God” and that Jesus (Yahooshua) was the Almighty in the flesh to recognizing that both of these beliefs were false and that we should worship the Almighty only.

If you are a believer who is really seeking to deeply understand the matters of the Almighty, and particularly if you come from a Christian beginning, you may find this collection of writings useful. Start reading with Volume 9 and then read 8, 7 and 6.

I also came to deeply understand that Islam and Judaism are belief sets that are EQUALLY valid to the Almighty and that Christianity is NOT the defining belief set. I now adhere to a set of beliefs that are effectively an interpolation between Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

These articles also trace the Prophetic shifts in the spiritual dispensation during this period including Satan being sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit in 2003 and the shifts that have followed.

#### **Volume 6**

Writings in 2005 through to the Day of Atonement 2009. During this period I concentrated on secular activities at the

expense of the Ministry and much of what I posted took the form of articles from other sources. During this period I was in a covenant relationship with a woman that was also not supportive of the Ministry. This was also a period of consolidation with regard to my revised understanding of key principles as outlined above.

#### **Volume 7**

Writings in 2003 and 2004. A time of some personal turmoil and struggle. Also consolidating what I had learned in the years before this. In May 2003 I convened the Court of Heaven to Judge Satan and have him sentenced to isolation in the Pit (Abyss) for 1,000 years.

#### **Volume 8**

Writings in 2002. A period of intense learning and consolidation.

#### **Volume 9**

Writings in 2000 and 2001. A period of intense learning. During this period I was learning a lot about the errors of the Christian faith and correcting my learning in those areas. I was also developing my understanding of the way that spiritual affairs operate.

I also learned that the Quran was more inspired than the Bible and that Islam was based on service to the Almighty, Allah being simply the Arabic word for "Elohim" in Hebrew, "Almighty" in English.

This was all preparation for sending Satan to the Pit in May 2003.

#### **Volume 10:**

Transcripts of a series of over 50 audio teachings on Marriage and the Anointed Life and the Almighty's plan for Marriage to be "Heaven on Earth" recorded in the second part of 2000. Also a series of prophetic messages that provide the lead-in to what is happening in the Spirit realm today. The teachings are also available as audio tracks on USB Memory Card accompanying Volume 1 and also available on the Website.

These teachings, which run to over 1,100 pages have been recently transcribed but I do not have the time and resources to Proof Read them, accordingly they are presented in draft format. Father has, nonetheless stressed to me that they are an extremely important collection of teachings when it comes to understanding the Anointed Life and Marriage.

**Volume 11:**

Strategic Analysis of Life and Marriage. This was undertaken using a Spreadsheet based Strategic Analysis method given to me by Father for use in my business. This provides a highly structured analysis of life and marriage in a way that is directed at enabling us to formulate the best overall approach to a successful life on Earth of which marriage is one of the key components.

---

## Dedication

This volume is dedicated to Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth who is the reason for our existence – commonly but incorrectly referred to as “The LORD” and “God”.

This set has much to say about Yahooshua {Jesus} and is dedicated to him as the most powerful human being in the Universe and Lord of all Human Lords and King of all Human Kings. In this capacity he submits to the Almighty Creator as the ultimate Lord and ultimate King and is seated at the Right Hand of the Almighty WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool.

It is my prayer that through reading what is contained in this book you will draw closer to Yah, the Creator, and, if you do not yet know Him, that you will come to know Him.

On the Earthly Plane, this book is dedicated to Iain Peters who led me back to Father on Friday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1993 and set me on the course that has brought me to the point of publishing these books – Thank you Iain!

It is also dedicated to my parents, Angus and Thelma who laid the foundations in my life that have enabled me to do this work. Also my daughter, Alexandra, who I pray will one day embrace these truths.

Also to Ingrid, Geraldine and Esther who have materially stood by me at different times in my journey and without whom significant components of what I offer in this Book Set would potentially not exist.

Margot has partnered with me and sat with me on Zoom throughout the time these volumes were being compiled and given much encouragement and much prayer. She has also supported, encouraged and coached me with regard to the presentation of the Radio programme. Thank you Margot.

---

## Request for Judgment

The footer to every email I send out when I publish articles today reads:

*May Yah, The Almighty Creator, bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you His peace.*

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.*

I pray this for you and for me as you read this document. The second prayer is particularly important since it gives Father Yah, the Almighty Creator, blanket permission to correct me any time I am in error. This is your best guarantee that what is contained in this document IS accurate AND you must STILL seek Yah for confirmation and clarification as I am constantly learning and therefore what I write may be incomplete or not entirely accurate in terms of the greater scheme of things.

---

## **Caveat**

As a general rule Father Yah has impressed on me NOT to go back and edit previous messages. Accordingly you will find that some messages at some level do not agree with others. If I were to start trying to harmonize all my existing writings which run to over 1,000 articles I would stop writing new material. Where you find discrepancies please turn to Father Yah, HE has ALL the answers.

Note that in some of the older writings I was still under the impression that the Bible was the Inspired Word of Yah, Father subsequently corrected this error but I have NOT gone back and changed the documents that use that language in this volume or on the website.

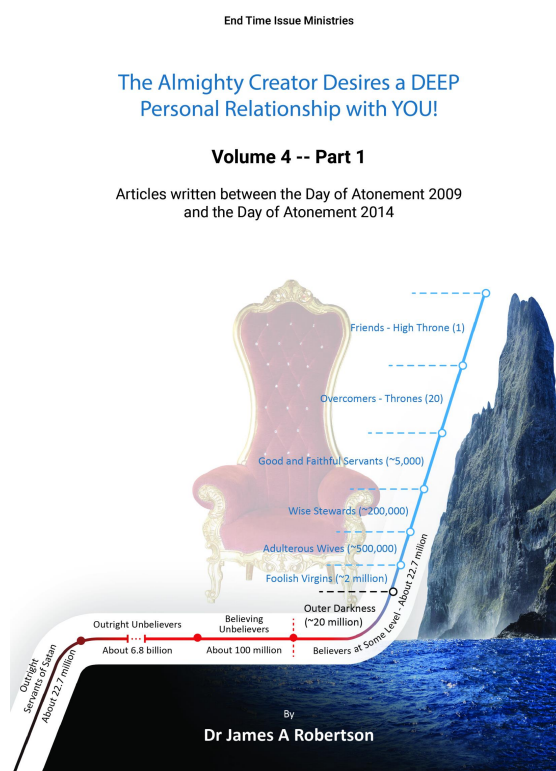
## **Offense**

There is much in this book to offend you, particularly if you are a committed believer, I counsel that where you find things that you do NOT understand or agree with that you put those items to one side and move on. In so counselling you I advise that this book is being compiled after years of intense seeking, fasting and close relationship with Father and I testify that the essence of many of the messages IS inspired and accurate

---

## About the Cover

The image on the cover represents the continuum between deep / ALL evil which is Satan on the bottom left to ALL good and ALL truth which is Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, which is on the extreme right.



The jagged steep mountain symbolizes how difficult it is to draw close to Father Yah in the present age and how easy it is to fall from any level through pride, self-righteousness and other sin and error.

This collection of writings and, indeed, all of my writings are about how to move from some position on this curve to the position on the top right which is occupied by people close to Father Yah with the designation of “Friend” being the highest status that any human being can aspire to in this life.

The components of the curve are as follows (statistics are as at 25 December 2015) for ALL religious groups worldwide:

1. Believers at Some Level – about 22.7 million made up of:
  - a. Friends (1) – high throne – put Father Yah first in their lives and serve Him faithfully.



- b. Overcomers (20) – throne – have overcome sin and the temptations of this world.
  - c. Good and Faithful Servants (~5,000) – significant measure of faithful service.
  - d. Wise Stewards (~200,000) – some measure of faithful service.
  - e. Adulterous Wives (~500,000) – some level of infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty but continue in error and unbelief.
  - f. Foolish Virgins (~2 million) – believe but no infilling of the Spirit of the Almighty.
  - g. Outer Darkness (the majority -- ~20 million) – at some level once believed sufficiently to qualify for Heaven but nothing beyond that.
- 2. Believing Unbelievers -- about 100 million – think they believe but so full of error they do not actually believe in the Almighty.
  - 3. Outright Unbelievers -- about 6.8 billion plus, the bulk of the population of the Earth – no awareness of any significance of the existence of the Almighty.
  - 4. Outright Servants of Satan -- about 22.7 million – at some level consciously serving Satan in roughly analogous groupings to those serving the Creator.

It is my hope that by reading this volume and by visiting my website at [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org) or [www.End-Time-IssueMinistries.org](http://www.End-Time-IssueMinistries.org) you will be challenged to seek to move your life to the top right of the curve and become Father's Friend and qualify for a High Throne in Heaven for Eternity.

I hope that in time this volume will be accompanied by six further collection of my writings – these documents are in course of being compiled and most are available electronically if you would like to email me.

Refer to the articles "[The Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah on Earth Today](#)" and "[Demographics of the Kingdom of Yah elaboration](#)" in Volume 1.

---

## Vocabulary

Throughout this volume I have used vocabulary that you may find unfamiliar. These words have been drawn from the roots of the faith which are most accurately reflected in the language today known as Hebrew which is most directly related to the language that was used at the time of Creation.

This language has rich meaning that is not always accurately translated in English and other modern languages. The meanings and transliterations that I use here are a mixture of what is academically recorded and what I have been shown by Father Yah, the Almighty Creator.

The most commonly occurring words that are used are:

**“Yah”** as in “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” – the true name of the Almighty Creator. Frequently translated “The LORD”. “The LORD” has blasphemous connotations and should never be used to refer to the Creator.

**“Yahooeh”** – most accurate transliteration of the Hebrew phrase which means “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” which is more commonly but inaccurately transliterated as “Yahweh”. Frequently translated “The LORD”. Why a “Yahoo.com” email address takes the Name of the Almighty in vain.

**“Almighty”**, “Mighty One” or “mighty one” depending on context -- commonly but inaccurately translated “God” which has blasphemous connotations.

**“El”** – “Beloved Mighty One” – term of endearment for the Almighty Creator used by those close to Him. Frequently inaccurately translated “God”.

**“Yahooshua”** – meaning “Yah is Salvation” – the correct name of the man commonly referred to as “Jesus” and a common Hebrew name 2,000 years ago.

**“Anointed by the Spirit of Yah”**, **“Anointing of the Spirit of Yah”**, or **“Anointed One”** depending on context – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Christ” and incorrectly regarded as another name for Yahooshua {Jesus}. Source of much confusion regarding the identity of Yahooshua – Christ refers to Yah NOT Yahooshua.

**“Qodesh”** – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Holy” which has blasphemous connotations – means “set-apart”, “separated”, “dedicated to the Almighty”.

**“Emissary”** – a senior servant of the Almighty who is sent by the Almighty – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Apostle”. A senior rank on Earth.

**“Spokesman” or “Spokeswoman”** – commonly but inaccurately translated as “Prophet” or “Prophetess” – one who hears the Almighty and speaks on His behalf.

**Names including Yah** – see the article in section 6: “The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the Bible” for detailed discussion of all of these names. It is not possible to fully understand the history of anointed servants without knowing the extent to which the name of Yah is pervasive in that history.

**“Stake”** – Yahooshua died on a length of tree trunk, NOT a “cross” this is borne out by the Greek text. The cross is a Satanic symbol.

**“Assembly”** – commonly but incorrectly translated as “Church”.

**“Pesach”** – commonly translated as “Passover”.

**“Shavuot”** – commonly translated as Pentecost.

There are other words that are used in places in this volume but the above items are the most common words.

Throughout my writings incorrect words are reported in curly brackets in most cases e.g. “{Jesus}”.

---

## Sponsorship

While some donations have been received the vast majority of the time, effort and finances used in the creation of these articles and in the preparation and publication of these articles has come from own endeavours and through the finances of the family units of which I was a member from time to time.

The principal source of funding of these physical volumes has been through my business, James A Robertson and Associates Limited.



This business provides consultancy and management services which provide the revenue that provides me with food, shelter and the finances used in the collation, preparation and publication of these volumes.

The logo is based on the Strategy – Tactics Matrix of Professor Malcolm McDonald. Strategy, which McDonald defines as “doing the RIGHT THINGS” is on the horizontal axis of the matrix and Tactics, which he defines as “doing THINGS RIGHT” is on the vertical axis. It follows that an organization or person who does the RIGHT things WELL will prosper and thrive.

James Robertson and Associates assists clients to do this with regard to business strategy, business information systems and business processes generally.

I have applied this same principle in my walk with the Almighty, constantly seeking to understand what He considers to be the RIGHT things and to do them WELL.

This set of books therefore are a resource to help you live your life such that on the Day of your Judgment you will find

that you have done the RIGHT things WELL in the sight of the Almighty.

For more information see:

<http://www.James-A-Robertson-and-Associates.com/>

and

<https://www.linkedin.com/in/DrJamesARobertson>

In this business the Almighty has taught me a huge amount about business, strategy, ERP, human nature, etc. I would be happy to discuss how we can be of assistance to your organization.

I would like to acknowledge Russel Diniz and Remote Software Solutions who sponsored the uploading of articles from 2014 to 2018 onto the website and Nikita Narvekar who did the work. May the Almighty bless them abundantly.

I would like to acknowledge Sarita Benade who sponsored the printing of Volume 1 to the tune of 1,000 Australian Dollars, may the Almighty bless her abundantly.

---

## Acknowledgements

I would like to acknowledge the following people:

**Geraldine Schoultz** who has been interceding for me and my ministry constantly for many years and who has covered this project with prayer and encouragement.

**Margot Murphy** who has stood by me, encouraged me and prayed for me throughout the time that I was compiling these Volumes. She has also supported, encouraged and coached me with regard to the presentation of the Radio programmes.

**Nikita Narvekar** who collated, sorted, classified and cleansed the articles for Volumes 4 through 10. She has also done substantial work on the Website building webpages and uploading hundreds of articles (she has a Masters in Information Technology and is a Web Designer and Developer. She also revised the covers. I strongly recommend her. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. She can be contacted at:

[contact@sunshell.info](mailto:contact@sunshell.info) or [sunshell.works@gmail.com](mailto:sunshell.works@gmail.com)

**Gratiela Dumitrescu** who created the covers for the books. May the Almighty bless her abundantly. I strongly recommend her, she can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~0157ad00e64379df31>

**Murtaza Kapaasi** who formatted all Volumes diligently and precisely and is directly responsible for the overall appearance of the text. I strongly recommend him. May the Almighty bless him abundantly. He can be found on Upwork at:

<https://www.upwork.com/freelancers/~017be35721b665562d>

---

## Table of Contents

Why Seek a DEEP Personal Relationship with the Almighty Creator? .....	v
Why read these books? .....	vii
Companion Volumes.....	viii
Dedication .....	xiii
Request for Judgment.....	xiv
Caveat.....	xv
About the Cover.....	xvi
Vocabulary.....	xviii
Sponsorship .....	xx
Acknowledgements .....	xxii
Table of Contents.....	xxiii
Foreword .....	xlii
Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty .....	xliv
Overview of this Volume – Volume 4 in the set .....	xlvi
Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set .....	xlvi
Chapter 1: Relationship with Yah.....	3
2009.12.01 "Yah" in everyday language -- breaking the third commandment .....	3
2009.12.01 PLEASE READ PRAYERFULLY -- VERY IMPORTANT Spiritual consequences of using a "Yxxoo.com" email address and other services.....	3
2010.01.04 Is Our Pronunciation Of A Very Important Name Correct? .....	4
2010_11_03_ Receiving from the Almighty .....	6
2010_11_07_ Just Who is God? By Gary C. Miller .....	7
2010.12.06 The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the bible.....	12
1. If you love me call me by my true name .....	14
2. Do NOT take the name of the Almighty in vain .....	14
3. Yahooeh or Yahweh NOT “The LORD” .....	15
4. Yah the eternally self-existing.....	16
5. Names that reference Yah .....	17
6. Yahoooshua – Yah is salvation .....	17
7. Elohim -- The Almighty Mighty One NOT God .....	18

8. Other names of the Almighty – El, Eli, Eloah, Ellah, etc .....	18
9. "The LORD" – Baal – a blasphemous name .....	18
10. God – another blasphemous name .....	19
11. Jesus – another blasphemous name .....	20
12. Christ – anointing of the Spirit of Yah .....	20
13. Do you love enough to change? .....	21
14. What if you do not change? – withdrawal of Grace, covenant with Satan, demonic infestation .....	21
15. What do you choose to do?.....	21
2010.12.08 The Name of Yah in the book {bible} .....	22
2010.12.11 Daddy Yah is LONELY, please talk to Him and use His true Name .....	37
2011_01_03_ The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2 by Gerry Easton .....	39
2011.01.19 Did YOU bring JOY to your Daddy today?.....	41
2011.01.20 Editing audio .....	43
2011_02_09_Is Allah God -- Yah .....	43
I. Got to get the names right first .....	43
II. "Allah" is the Arabic equivalent of "Elohyim" .....	43
III. So "Allah" just means "mighty one" and so "Allah" could mean "God" .....	43
IV. "God" is a pagan demonic deity so "Allah" is not necessarily "God" .....	44
V. And since "God" is NOT a valid name for "Yah" we have not got very far.....	44
VI. But "Allah" is closer to "Elohyim" than "God" .....	44
VII. So "Allah" COULD refer to "Yah" .....	44
VIII. So "Allah" could be "Yah" sometimes .....	44
Conclusion .....	44
2011.03.08 How do I get to a much closer relationship with Yah? .....	45
1. Quality decision and willingness to sacrifice .....	45
2. Cut out of your life all that distracts you, immerse, anoint.....	45
3. Spend as much time as you can in Yah's presence; praise and worship, get close to those who are more anointed than you; spend as much time as possible reading, listening and watching, ask questions and expect answers .....	48
4. Clean out your life, your house and your work the idols, demons, artefacts, etc that contaminate you, fast regularly; seek deliverance of you and your house .....	50
5. Rehearse the covenant, know the ten commandments, repent and make right, look to the eternal goal .....	51
6. Pray radical prayers.....	52
7. Walk by faith – be obedient unto death, do NOT count the cost, be willing to make sacrifices .....	52
Conclusion .....	53



2011.04.01 About Mohammed and the Quran .....	53
2011.04.04 How many times have you snubbed Daddy Yah today? .....	55
2011.04.07 Yah knows and HE will be there.....	55
2011.04.25 If Yah is moving hold your peace .....	57
2011.08.05 The seventy facets of Yah's words .....	58
2011.09.03 Arguments against the true names.....	58
2011.09.07 Yah works through His anointed prophets NOT committee's .....	60
2011.09.10 Dimensions in drawing close to Yah.....	61
2011.12.08 Yah calls his servants NOT man .....	63
2012.01.05 Getting close to Yah Appropriate prayer and fasting are VITAL (the answer to doctrinal differences).....	64
1. My error.....	64
2. Your error .....	64
3. Other people's error – "my pastor says" .....	64
4. What to do – based on someone else? .....	65
5. Guidance by Yah .....	65
6. Sensitivity and obedience.....	67
7. Fast and fast again! .....	68
8. If you disagree with what is on the End Time Issue Ministries websites .....	69
Conclusion .....	70
2012.02.02 Hearing Yah.....	70
I. Believe He exists and wants a relationship with you .....	70
II. Pray and ask Him to speak to you .....	70
III. Get on your knees, listen and test .....	70
IV. Step out in faith .....	71
V. Expect Him to challenge you .....	71
VI. Fast repeatedly and seek Him .....	71
VII. Make notes.....	71
VIII. Seek to know Him more and more .....	72
Conclusion .....	72
2012.07.03 Have YOU brought Yah JOY today? .....	72
2012.07.04 Are YOU a Good and Faithful Servant? .....	73
2012.09.04 Daddy Yah is wracked with grief.....	74
2012.11.06 Let Yah (the Almighty) Lead.....	75
2012.11.13 Father's name is NOT YaHuWaH.....	76

2013.11.10 WHY Believe in the Almighty Creator and seek relationship with Him.....	77
Evidence of the existence of the Almighty Creator available to YOU .....	78
So, ultimately we all face ONE CRITICAL CHOICE: .....	79
MY REALITY? .....	80
There is NO middle ground. ....	80
IF, AS A CONSEQUENCE OF READING THIS YOU NOW BELIEVE THAT THE CREATOR IS REAL .	80
It is VITAL that you turn to Father Yah to lead you IMMEDIATELY.....	81
Further reading.....	82
Older writings .....	90
VERY IMPORTANT – raising the bar / pushing the envelope – what is REALLY POSSIBLE .....	91
2013.03.06 Relationship with the Almighty NOT Worship of Intellect .....	91
2013.03.11 Names DO Matter -- Yah and Yahooshua.....	92
2013.09.1 Why Names ARE Important.....	93
2013.10.01 Yah is ANGRY about NAMES .....	94
2014.08.01 The Almighty Creator is seeking FRIENDS -- GO FOR IT! .....	95
<b>Chapter 2: The Anointed Life .....</b>	<b>99</b>
2009.09.01 Immersion for Cleansing and Infilling with the Set Apart Spirit of Yah .....	99
SUMMARY: .....	100
IMMERSION FOR CLEANSING AND INFILLING WITH THE SET APART SPIRIT OF YAH .....	100
WHAT EXACTLY IS BAPTISM AND WHEN WAS IT INSTITUTED?.....	101
WHAT EXACTLY DID YAHOOOSHUA ACCOMPLISH AND HOW DID HE DO IT? .....	105
SO, WHAT HAS THIS TO DO WITH BAPTISM? – ACTUALLY EVERYTHING! .....	107
HOW IS THIS RELEVANT TO ME TODAY? .....	114
THERE ARE DIFFERENT IMMERSIONS IN ACTS .....	115
CONCLUSION .....	117
2009_09_03_Combat in the Heavenly Realm.....	117
2010_11_01_Father forgive them they do not know what they are doing v 001 .....	124
2010_12_02_Seek truth NOT error .....	124
I. Six thousand years learning all there is to learn about evil and error .....	125
II. Only one human with no error .....	125
III. Only one being with ALL error .....	125
IV. Seek truth amongst the error .....	125
V. Focus on truth, do NOT focus on error .....	126
VI. Do NOT talk about error, SHARE TRUTH .....	126
VII. The End Time Issue Ministries calling – to act as a catalyst and facilitator to collect, collate and distribute truth .....	127

Conclusion .....	127
2011.01.01 NOT I that live but YAH that lives in me .....	128
1. Galatians 2:20 – the essence of being a true believer .....	128
2. Personal experience – Malawi 1994 .....	129
3. Loraine – a real life example right now .....	130
4. Forty (40) day fast (water only) – Yahooshua, Moses, Loraine – put your flesh to death and start your ministry .....	131
5. There ARE different anointing's for different roles – business (kings), traditional prophet, etc .....	132
6. We should ALL be like Yahooshua or Loraine or ... ..	132
7. Yahooshua is NOT coming soon – WE are called to REIGN with the anointing of the Spirit of Yah for 1,000 years and prepare the way for the return of the king of all human kings ..	133
2011_01_22 Highly anointed ones also make mistakes and sin .....	134
2011_02_01_Words are critically important .....	135
2011_02-06_ Understanding Satan's' devices .....	136
I. The battle is spiritual but uses human beings as the primary instrument .....	136
II. The forces of darkness seek to usurp the authority of Yah in man and make Satan mighty one {god} and king on earth forever .....	136
III. The primary device that is used is to get human beings to break any or ALL of the Ten Commandments .....	137
IV. The primary delivery mechanism is demons which counterfeit the set-apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah and lead and seduce human beings into error .....	137
V. They dilute truth with only sufficient error to lock humans into sin and seek to infiltrate every group of humans .....	138
VI. They may violently oppose error in order to entrench it .....	138
VII. May mask their activities by accusing others of what they are doing .....	138
VIII. Often operate through people who appear to be "good" e.g. most of the Christian church .....	138
IX. If you are not battling at some level or have not emerged victorious from a battle recently the chances are that you are in agreement with the forces of darkness through error you are not aware of .....	139
Conclusion .....	139
2011_02_10_ We wrestle NOT against flesh and blood .....	139
1. Demons versus messengers {angels} .....	140
2. Demons counterfeit the set apart spirit, lead us astray, action legal rights .....	141
3. Demon oppression versus possession -- Illumination .....	141
4. Words – curses, etc .....	142
5. Symbols – X, etc .....	142
6. Artefacts – idols, art, etc .....	143

7. Ignorance of the law is no excuse .....	144
8. The whole armour of Yah .....	144
Conclusion .....	144
2011_02_11_Prepare to meet your Mighty One By Angelica Zambrano .....	144
2011_02_12_23 Minutes in Hell by Bill Weise v 001 .....	162
2011_02_14_Are visions precise and free of error? .....	178
I. The dilemma posed by the articles just published .....	178
II. A personal experience.....	179
III. The translation mechanism whereby the Spirit of Yah communicates with our human spirit .....	180
IV. We filter the signals through our paradigm .....	180
V. It seems we cannot receive all signals .....	180
VI. It seems these experiences can only be given within the parameters of some level of knowledge.....	180
VII. Rely on NO man – draw near to Yah .....	181
Conclusion .....	181
2011.02.15 There are good decent people in hell .....	181
2011.03.04 Take Care is a curse .....	182
2011.03.06 Most Christians are NOT anointed ones .....	182
2011_03_09_How do I recognize an anointed one? .....	183
I. They have a personal relationship with Yah .....	183
II. Supernatural experiences.....	183
III. They walk by faith at a significant level.....	183
IV. Most have made great sacrifices .....	183
V. Immersed, speak in tongues and appreciate the covenant .....	183
VI. Set themselves apart {sanctified} .....	184
VII. Sometimes visibly different.....	184
Conclusion .....	184
2011.04.03 The REAL battle is between the highly anointed versus the highly illuminated ones	184
2011.04.24 You are NOT a glove puppet – you ARE accountable.....	186
2011.04.27 Even the highly anointed are falling away.....	187
2011.04.29 Important directional and defensive prayers .....	188
2011.05.03 Pastors – the Prison Warders of Yah's people .....	190
2011.05.05 Angels by Samuel Doctorian .....	192
2011.05.01 Some challenging questions .....	193
2011.06.01 Is it possible to live a life without sin? .....	196

2011.07.01 The Year of Jubilee .....	199
2011.07.04 Who are the REAL sinners?.....	199
2011.07.05 Some important worship songs .....	200
2011.07.07 Intercession .....	201
2011.08.04 Two praying one taken .....	202
2011.08.07 What IS inspiration.....	203
2011.10.07 History revisited .....	205
2011.12.01 Who are the 144,000 who have not defiled themselves with women? .....	205
2011.12.06 The most powerful prayer? .....	208
2012.02.01 The WHOLE Armour of Yah .....	209
I. Pray – you must ASK and you must LIVE it .....	209
II. The belt of truth – seek truth and live truth.....	210
III. The breastplate of righteousness – right living according to Yah’s standards .....	210
IV. The surefooted shoes of the goodnews of peace – knowledge of Yahooshua’s covenant .....	210
V. The shield of faith – confident knowledge of Yah .....	211
VI. The Helmet of salvation – looking forward to judgment – right thoughts .....	211
VII. The sword of the Spirit of Yah – the word of Yah – Yah’s commandments .....	211
VIII. Praying at ALL times in the Spirit without ceasing – a gift from Yah .....	212
IX. An attitude, a state of mind, a way of life, a set of priorities .....	212
X. No protection for the back – fight in partnership.....	213
Conclusion .....	213
2012.06.03 Living the whole believing life .....	213
Conclusion .....	218
2012.06.06 I Pray So It Is Done! -- NO .....	218
2012.06.07 Change your Brain.....	219
CHANGE YOUR BRAIN... CHANGE YOUR LIFE... .....	219
FIVE OF THE BRAIN SYSTEMS.....	219
THE DARK SIDE.....	222
BRAIN POLLUTION .....	222
Conclusion .....	224
2012.06.08 Body, Mind and Spirit.....	224
2012.06.10 Some Important Questions Deity? – Judgment? .....	225
2012.07.02 Treachery is a Spiritual Force.....	228
2012.07.06 Deliverance versus Discipline .....	229

2012.07.07 Fear is Faith in the Satanic.....	232
2012.07.09 Believers who abdicate their intellect.....	233
2012.07.12 Let your Yes be Yes.....	234
2012.08.02 Hovah a ruin or disaster .....	234
2012.09.03 Satan's most effective lies .....	238
1. Lies about the Day of Judgment .....	238
2. Lies about the importance of words and personal opinion .....	238
3. Lies about sex and virginity in particular .....	238
4. Lies told by leaders.....	239
5. Lies about the name of the Creator .....	239
6. Lies about the bible and other books.....	239
7. Lies about Jesus and the Trinity.....	240
8. Lies about set-apart {holy} days and other days.....	240
9. Lies about the Ten Commandments in general.....	240
Conclusion .....	240
2012.10.01 Important Prayers .....	240
2012.10.02 Prayer .....	241
1. Prayer is petition to the Court of Heaven .....	241
2. NOT prescription, NOT demand .....	241
3. Yah can ONLY move on earth through the prayers of believers.....	242
4. Short and to the point is frequently most effective.....	242
5. Give yourself and your life over to Yah – seek His direction .....	242
6. Provision and protection .....	245
7. Relationship with Yah and knowledge of Him .....	245
8. Covenant and death to self .....	246
9. Against the forces of darkness.....	248
10. Etc.....	249
Conclusion .....	249
2012.10.04 Worship Part 1 .....	250
1. EXALT YAHOOEH { <del>THE LORD</del> }* -- Vineyard Psalms 1 .....	251
2. QODESH { <del>HOLY</del> } IS YAHOOEH { <del>THE LORD</del> } ON HIGH – Vineyard Psalms 1 .....	252
3. COME AND FILL ME UP – Vineyard Psalms 1.....	253
4. QODESH { <del>HOLY</del> } SPIRIT THOU ART WELCOME – Benny Hinn.....	254
5. I AM YAHOOEH { <del>THE LORD</del> } THAT HEALETH THEE – Don Moen .....	254
6. QODESH { <del>HOLY</del> }, QODESH, QODESH YAH EL* { <del>LORD GOD</del> } ALMIGHTY (AGNUS DEI) .....	256
Conclusion .....	258

2012.11.01 Holy is a blasphemous word and other words .....	258
2012.11.02 Glory is another blasphemous word and other words .....	262
2012.11.01 Worship Part 2 .....	264
7. LET ME <del>{I-WILL}</del> RUN TO YOU – Hillsong.....	264
8. REFINERS FIRE (PURIFY MY HEART) -- Hillsong .....	265
9. RELEASE YOUR POWER – Hillsong / TD Jakes .....	266
10. SOFTEN MY HEART – Vineyard .....	266
11. THERE'S NO ONE LIKE YOU – Vineyard Psalms 1 .....	266
12. UNENDING LOVE – Vineyard Psalms 1 .....	267
13. PSALM 121 -- (I LIFT MY EYES UP) – Vineyard Psalms 1 .....	268
14. ONE QODESH <del>{HOLY}</del> PASSION – Vineyard Psalms 1 .....	269
15. YAH <del>{GOD}</del> * CAN – Benny Hinn .....	270
16. YAHOOEH <del>{JEHOVAH}</del> * JIREH .....	271
17. YOU ARE MY HIDING PLACE – Benny Hinn .....	272
Conclusion .....	272
2012.11.03 Further information on incorrect words .....	273
2012.11.11 The Majority is ALWAYS Wrong.....	273
2012.11.14 Detest versus Choice .....	274
2012.11.15 Who to Listen to.....	275
2012.11.17 Do NOT speak of evil .....	277
2012.11.18 Satan's Lies – Response to Rebuttal.....	278
2013.05.01 Seek truth NOT error.....	286
1. Six thousand years learning all there is to learn about evil and error .....	287
2. Only one human with no error .....	287
3. Only one being with ALL error .....	287
4. Seek truth amongst the error .....	287
5. Focus on truth, do NOT focus on error .....	288
6. Do NOT talk about error, SHARE TRUTH .....	288
7. The End Time Issue Ministries calling – to act as a catalyst and facilitator to collect, collate and distribute truth .....	289
2013_09_03_Repentance re message -- "James who do you think you are" .....	289
2013.09.07 Clarification re Jesus, God, The LORD, Christ, Bible, Cross, etc are Satanic .....	290
2013.10.02 Illuminated versus Anointed.....	292
2013.10.04 Yah will NOT allow his children to be tested beyond what they can endure .....	294
2013.11.04 The REAL Battle.....	296

2013.11.06 Life WITHOUT Sin .....	297
2013.11.07 Life WITHOUT Sin -- Amplification .....	302
<b>Chapter 3: Commandments and Judgment.....</b>	<b>309</b>
2010_12_03_Christmas– worshipping Satan– the birthday of the sun god.....	309
1. The wrath of Yah for the church 31 December 2000 – continues today .....	309
2. Google "Christmas is a pagan holiday" – 54,600 results .....	309
3. Yahooshua was born at the Feast of Tabernacles .....	310
4. "Family celebrate your birthday on that of your worst enemy" .....	310
5. The World worships Satan with their finances at Christmas.....	311
6. Will you take a stand? .....	312
7. Will you fast with me?.....	312
Conclusion .....	313
2010_12_04_Christmas' pagan origins.....	313
2011.01.05 Judgment on the church of Jesus Christ.....	314
2011.01.06 The blood of any covenant means death to those who break it .....	315
1. The term covenant is widely used and little understood.....	315
2. Without blood there is NO covenant – the blood means death if you break the covenant .....	315
3. Abraham and Yah – the furnace and circumcision .....	315
4. The blood in the doorposts and lintels in Egypt .....	316
5. The blood of Yahooshua and a more severe judgment .....	316
6. The blood of the virgin and all that goes with it.....	316
7. The bread and wine – is it magic?.....	317
Conclusion .....	318
2011.01.07 About grace NOT law .....	318
2011_01_08_Sabastian why are you such a legalist v 001 .....	319
2011.01.09 About abortion.....	320
Comparing Bloodshed .....	320
What is LAW and what is GRACE? .....	322
1. Heaven and earth will pass away but NOT the Law and the prophets – versus we are NOT under law? .....	322
2. The Ten Commandments – the essence of Yah's Law – written in stone .....	322
3. Torah – Yah's amplification and clarification of the Commandments.....	324
4. Prophets, Psalms and Proverbs – confirmation and clarification .....	325
5. Oral law and written law and traditions of the elders .....	325
6. The REAL Grace of the covenant through Yahooshua – it is so easy .....	325



7. The quid pro quo – you are without excuse .....	326
Conclusion: .....	327
Yah's calendar for 2011 .....	327
2011_02_07_ Leviticus and Grace v 003 .....	328
2011_03_02_Yes → Ja → Yah → breaking the Third Commandment .....	329
2011_03_03_No one is intentionally going to hell .....	330
2011.04.05 Passover is next Tuesday 19 April 2011 -- a High Sabbath .....	332
2011_04_12_The Mark of the Beast .....	335
1. Yah the eternally self-existing is ONE Mighty One you shall have no other mighty ones before Him .....	338
2. No idols.....	338
3. Do not take the Name of Yah the eternally self-existing in vain .....	338
4. Remember the Sabbath (seventh) day and keep it set apart.....	338
5. Honour thy father and thy mother .....	338
6. Do not kill.....	338
7. Do not commit adultery .....	338
8. Do not steal.....	338
9. Do not bear false witness (lie) .....	339
10. Do not covet or lust.....	339
Conclusion .....	339
2011_04_14 Observing Passover TONIGHT.....	339
2011.04.15 How to observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread .....	341
2011.04.16 Please will you FAST with me over the feast of the GODDESS ISHTAR .....	342
2011.05.06 Pictures from Hell ~ Drawn by a young Korean artist .....	342
2011.07.06 Observing the New Moon .....	362
2011.08.06 Judgment in THIS life.....	363
1. History is packed with examples of judgment in this life.....	363
2. Your own doing – NOT judgment necessarily.....	364
3. Satan seeks who he MAY devour .....	364
4. Yahooshua is our advocate – why? There IS a court! .....	365
5. Satan is the prosecutor in the court.....	366
6. Satan and his forces ALSO stimulate sin and error .....	367
7. Job – an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven .....	367
8. Ahab – an example of how the forces of darkness are used to execute sentence .....	368
9. So ... what should YOU do?.....	369
Conclusion .....	370

2011.09.01 Burn for eternity? Yes or No? .....	370
1. Faith in the salvation of Yah (i.e. Yahooshua which means "Yah IS Salvation") AND all sin dealt with before the end of this life .....	371
2. Faith in the salvation of Yah BUT unrepented sin before the end of this life .....	371
3. No faith in the salvation of Yah, no knowledge of Yah and unrepented sin before the end of this life .....	374
4. No knowledge of Yah but a life lived without sin .....	374
2011.09.02 Ten Commandments in Hebrew on Large Rock in the central USA.....	374
2011.09.04 Upcoming set-apart days -- corrected .....	375
2011.12.05 Worship Yah on the sun god's birthday .....	376
2011.12.09 Believe lies and DIE .....	377
2011.12.11 Yah's special days for 2012 .....	379
2012.06.05 The True Sabbath .....	380
2012.06.11 Historical Information about the Change to Sunday .....	381
2012.07.05 Your Heavenly Account .....	383
2012.08.04 How will you be judged? .....	385
2012.09.01 Reminder re Sabbaths .....	386
2012.11.04 What is a week – REALLY? .....	387
2012.11.06 Other words.....	388
2012.11.07 Yah judge me severely.....	389
2012.11.08 Obedience as a basis of judgment .....	390
2012.11.09 Yah's day begins at sunrise.....	391
2012.11.12 The Starting of a New Day .....	392
2012.12.02 Reminder -- Christmas is a Pagan Feast -- it is time to fast .....	393
2013.02.01 Yah's special days for 2013 .....	393
2013.03.01 Today is Passover, Easter is Pagan .....	395
2013.03.09 Jokes .....	396
2013_09_01_Reminder regarding the Set Apart {Holy} Days in the weeks ahead.....	396
2013.09.08 The correct dates of Yah's High Sabbaths .....	397
2013_09_12_The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2:4 .....	398
2013.10.05 Yah's commandments are best .....	401
2013.11.03 Elaboration -- Judgment in THIS Life .....	403
2013.12.06 Should we Celebrate Christmas? .....	410
2013.12.07 The Origin of Christmas: The Occult Connection .....	417

2013.12.08 Christmas: Origin, History, & Traditions .....	420
2013.12.09 Christmas: Summing Up -- NO Further Excuse .....	425
2013.12.10 South Africa: The Sins Bringing Judgment .....	428
1. Arrogant Perversion of Yah's Commandments resulting in wholesale fornication – 55% .....	428
2. Witchcraft, Satanism and Ancestor Worship – 35% .....	428
3. Christian Lies and Sins and Breaking the Ten Laws (Commandments) – 10%.....	428
Timing.....	429
<b>Chapter 4: Yahooshua {Jesus} .....</b>	<b>431</b>
20009.12.02 How special is Yahooshua -- Really? .....	431
20110_12_05_On What Day Was Yahooshua {Jesus} Born? .....	434
2010.12.07 Will you fast with me on the sun gods birthday? .....	439
2010_12_10_Unscrambling the true identity of Yahooshua .....	440
1. Yah the eternally self-existing is one Mighty One you shall have no other mighty ones before Him .....	441
2. Yahooshua's name is NOT Yah, therefore he is NOT Yah .....	442
3. Yahooshua's name "Yah is salvation" describes an attribute of Yah NOT of Yahooshua and references what Yah sent Yahooshua for – as a vehicle for Yah's salvation.....	442
4. Yahooshua was NOT the first Hebrew to have that name .....	443
5. Yahooshua IS a god but NOT the Almighty {God} .....	443
6. Yahooshua IS a lord and a master but not The LORD = "Yah the eternally self-existing"..	443
7. Yahooshua IS synonymous with "Jesus" for some sometimes but NOT for everyone always .....	444
8. Yahooshua IS anointed with the Set Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah {Christ} but so are millions of others.....	445
9. Yahooshua IS THE Anointed One {Messiah / Christ} but Christ only refers to Yahooshua occasionally .....	445
10. Christ is always YAH but only sometimes Yahooshua the anointed of Yah the son of Mirriam of Natzaireth, born in Bethlehem of Yahood approximately 2007 years ago .....	446
11. Yah is ONE, alone, altogether, singular NOT two or trinity or other plural .....	446
12. Yahooshua is ONE with Yah but so are you if you are a true believer, this does NOT make either of you Yah .....	446
13. But I have been to heaven and Yahooshua IS one with Yah – the problem of paradigms .....	447
14. Yahooshua as emissary {apostle} is also ONE .....	448
15. Yah speaks through His prophets in the first person .....	448
Conclusion .....	449
2010_12_12_How did Yahooshua accomplish what he did? .....	449
1. Firstborn of creation – Yah's executive assistant and messenger – knew what to expect	450

2. Born of a virgin -- son of Adam – authority -- no blood line curses .....	451
3. King because men with authority proclaimed him king.....	451
4. Offering for sin because he was declared the lamb of Yah and he declared the bread and wine as representative tokens of his body and blood and therefore of the sin and other offerings.....	451
5. Offering for atonement because he was sent outside the city walls and his blood fell on the Mercy Seat of the Ark (Container) of the Covenant .....	452
6. His name (Yahooshua) means “Yah is Salvation” and there is no name higher than this .	452
7. New priesthood because the High Priest laid hands on him and declared him Messiah and because his blood (the blood of the offering) fell on the Mercy seat .....	452
8. We have authority in his name because he gave it to us.....	452
9. He showed us how to live life led by the Spirit of Yah and petitioned for us to be given the Spirit without the intervention of other humans .....	453
So – what IS special about Yahooshua – REALLY? .....	453
1. First created being – Yah's executive second in command .....	454
2. Gave up all his rights, authority and powers to come to earth as a human infant .....	454
3. Minor creative miracle – no father and therefore no bloodline curses.....	454
4. Lived for thirty years as an ordinary mortal with no anointing (and no sin) unnoticed by Satan .....	455
5. At age thirty immersed, filled with the Spirit of Yah, forty days fasting in the wilderness and tempted – no sin .....	455
6. Three and a half years of ministry filled with the Spirit of Yah – Yah spoke through him – no sin .....	456
7. Falsely accused, brutally treated, tortured, abandoned by Yah on the stake in torment, agony and anguish, forgave his torturers and died without sinning .....	456
8. As a consequence of a life without sin death had no hold on him so he was resurrected as the first born from the dead and therefore king of human kings and lord of all human lords .....	456
9. He is seated at the right hand of the Father WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool and will then return to judge the living and the dead.....	457
2011.01.13 If Jesus is living in your heart you have a problem .....	457
2011.01.15 Yahooshua IS the mightiest CREATED being in the entire creation.....	460
1. The basics – conceived of a virgin, lived a sinless live, executed, resurrected, seated at the right hand of the Father in heaven.....	461
2. Ruler {king} of all created rulers and master {lord} of all created masters .....	461
3. Massively glorious resurrected physical body can manifest in different forms .....	462
4. Can hear and see every one of us concurrently and represent us before Yah as priest and advocate.....	462
5. Shows us the way by example, great love and obedience that led him to die for us.....	463
6. Massive spiritual powers .....	463

7. BUT still a created human being .....	463
Conclusion: .....	463
2011.01.21 Do this as often as you eat it in remembrance of Yahooshua .....	463
2011.02.16 Do you aspire to do the works that Yahooshua did? .....	466
2011.03.05 The church put Yahooshua to death .....	467
2011.03.07 Yahooshua will return when the true message has been preached to ALL the world .....	467
2011.03.10 A dialogue with a Jewish man regarding Yahooshua .....	468
2011.04.17 Meditate on how Yahooshua died .....	474
2011.07.08 Death with Yahooshua .....	476
1. What IS death with Yahooshua? .....	476
2. Why seek death with Yahooshua? .....	476
3. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – faith – an attitude .....	476
4. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – prayers – words are critical .....	477
5. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – fasting – actions .....	479
6. Things that will get in the way of achieving death with Yahooshua .....	480
7. Becoming an anointed one {a REAL Christian} .....	481
Conclusion .....	481
2011.08.08 Those who followed Yahooshua, did NOT know Torah .....	482
2011.09.09 The name "Jesus" is NOT divinely approved .....	483
2012.04.01 Why Yahooshua had to die THAT way .....	484
1. Fulfil the utterances of Yah through His spokesmen {prophecies} .....	485
2. Fulfil the Torah {Law} of Moshe {Moses} .....	485
3. His blood on the children of Israel – atoning sacrifice and new covenant .....	485
4. In order to become Priest .....	485
5. In order to become King of all human kings .....	485
6. In order to be declared without sin and therefore a suitable sacrifice .....	486
7. It was necessary for him to die on a stake in order to become a curse .....	486
8. For his blood to fall on the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant .....	486
Conclusion .....	486
2012.04.02 There is NO Trinity .....	487
1. Trinity is a pagan concept .....	487
2. Matthew 28:19 is the ONLY reference .....	487
3. Some say Matthew 28:19 was added later .....	487
4. Holy ACTUALLY means “set-apart” .....	487
5. Yahooshua {Jesus} is a man and always has been .....	487

6. Yahooshua means "Yah IS Salvation" .....	488
7. The Trinity is blasphemous because it makes Yahooshua equal to Yah .....	488
Conclusion .....	488
2012.06.03 Yahooshua's Sacrifice -- A Parable .....	488
2012.08.08 Yahooshua was an OLD Testament Prophet .....	490
2013.03.12 Jesus is NOT Coming Soon .....	491
2011.08.06 Judgement in THIS Life .....	492
1. History is packed with examples of judgment in this life .....	492
2. Your own doing NOT judgment necessarily .....	493
3. Satan seeks who he MAY devour .....	493
4. Yahooshua is our advocate why? There IS a court! .....	493
5. Satan is the prosecutor in the court.....	494
6. Satan and his forces ALSO stimulate sin and error .....	495
7. Job an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven .....	496
8. Ahab an example of how the forces of darkness are used to execute sentence .....	497
9. So what should YOU do? .....	498
Conclusion .....	499
2013.09.04 Who IS Yahooshua?.....	499
2013.09.06 The relevance of Yahooshua to the Day of Atonement .....	501
2013.09.09 The anointing that was upon Yahooshua .....	501
2013_09_15 What is the Real name of the Messiah.....	502
Look at some of the Findings.....	504
Zeus was a popular god in Graeco-Roman world .....	505
The Messiah's True Name .....	507
Fulfilling Bible Prophecy .....	508
THE JEWISH MESSIAH RETURN TO HIS TRUE NAME.....	508
The Messiah say's .....	509
<b>Chapter 5: The Bible.....</b>	<b>511</b>
2011.07.10 James: What do YOU believe about the bible? REALLY? .....	511
1. The book does not make any claims for itself .....	511
2. The beliefs about the book restrict Yah terribly -- "this tiny book" .....	513
3. The beliefs about the book have neutralized and disempowered anointed ones for over 1,700 years .....	513
4. Pleases Satan immensely, one of his greatest triumphs .....	514
5. Most is verifiable history, nothing more, nothing impressive, a little inspiration.....	514
6. Sets Yah up as a ruthless, manipulative puppet master .....	515

7. Is made up of disparate and inconsistent fragments in both the "Old" and the "New" ....	515
8. Is doctrinally corrupt in both the Greek and English and resulting child translations .....	516
9. Worship of the bible is a form of idolatry that Yah HATES and has condemned for over 1,500 years.....	516
Conclusion .....	516
2011.08.02 Covenant – NOT New Testament.....	517
1. Covenant NOT "New Testament" .....	517
2. Persecution by the Jews .....	520
3. Persecution and then assimilation by the Romans .....	521
4. Jesus WAS a Hebrew .....	521
5. The Greek – distancing and corruption .....	521
6. The English – persecution and tradition – burned at the stake.....	523
7. The "New Testament" – a litany of meaningless and corrupt words and erroneous translations .....	524
8. Today – trusting, naïve, gullible, unquestioning belief in human (demonic) traditions ....	525
9. The REAL covenant of Yahooshua .....	526
Conclusion .....	527
2011.08.03 The bible IS a useful reference work – period .....	527
2011.09.06 The origin of the Christian bible.....	528
2011.09.08 The King James Version of the bible is NOT the definitive English translation .....	529
2011.10.01 "The bible is the most pervasive idol on the planet today" .....	530
1. Adopting the bible as "The Word of God" .....	530
2. A shocking word from Yah.....	531
3. Wrestling to come to terms with this revelation.....	531
4. The book is hardly anointed at all .....	532
5. The implications .....	532
6. The bible does NOT teach people to read .....	532
7. The bible does NOT teach people to profit or teach scientific facts .....	533
8. Why has Satan permitted the bible to become so pervasive? .....	533
9. If the bible is what is claimed why is the earth not very different .....	534
Conclusion .....	534
2011.10.03 Clarification -- there IS good in the bible.....	534
2011.10.04 Yah is at SOME measure in EVERY book.....	534
2011.10.05 What to read if not the bible? .....	536
1. Dead Men's Secrets by Jonathan Gray .....	536
2. The Corpse Came back by Jonathan Gray .....	536
3. The Final Quest by Rick Joyner .....	537

4. The Call by Rick Joyner .....	537
5. Fresh Fire by Mario Murillo .....	537
6. Video -- Turning history on its head -- Proof of a Global Flood by James Robertson.....	537
7. Surprising Discoveries video 1 -- Noah's Ark by Jonathan Gray .....	537
8. Surprising Discoveries video 2 -- evidence of Sodom and Gomorrah, the Red Sea Crossing and the real Mount Sinai -- by Jonathan Gray.....	537
9. Surprising Discoveries video 3 -- the Ark of the Covenant, found -- by Jonathan Gray.....	537
Conclusion .....	537
2011.12.07 New Testament? XXX .....	538
2011.12.10 The "WORD" is semantic nonsense .....	538
2012.01.03 Clarification re THE WORD .....	539
2012.01.06 The contents of the bible are but a pin prick in the history of mankind .....	539
2012.07.15 Old Testament versus New Testament .....	539
2012.07.17 Demonically inspired bible versions.....	541
2012.08.01 Demonically inspired bible versions -- rebuttal.....	543
2012.08.06 Bible study versus deep relationship .....	547
2012.11.16 "The bible is a corrupt book compiled by corrupt men" .....	549
2012.11.20 IF the Bible IS corrupt then WHAT do I do?.....	550
1. Get closer to Yah .....	550
2. Stop worshipping the book {bible}.....	550
3. Stop worshipping men and relying on them .....	551
4. Learn to HEAR Yah clearly .....	551
5. Learn to be LED by Yah in every possible way .....	552
6. Pray prayers that give Yah free reign in your life.....	553
7. There are millions of other books, read them .....	553
8. Read your own writings.....	554
9. Get VERY CLOSE to Yah .....	554
Conclusion .....	554
2013.05.03 The bible says NOTHING about South Africa .....	554
2013.09.05 About the Bible .....	555
2013.10.06 Summing up re "The Bible" .....	556
1. Bible is NOT a magic word .....	556
2. The Bible does NOT claim to be "The Word of Yah" or to be without error .....	556
3. It is highly unlikely that the Bible is "the living word of Yah" .....	556
4. Most of the Bible is simply history so no need for it to be inspired .....	556
5. The Bible contains obvious errors.....	556



6. No such thing as “The Canon of Scripture” .....	557
7. Worship of the Bible massively limits Yah.....	557
8. Current Christian Bible assembled by a group of men in a corrupt dispensation .....	557
9. 66 books in the Protestant Bible indicates men have tampered with it.....	558
10. All major English translations of the Bible are fundamentally corrupt in terms of names, etc .....	558
11. Most of “New Testament” written in Aramaic and NOT Greek .....	558
12. New Testament compiled from fragments that differ in about 1,250 places .....	558
13. “Old Testament” largely compiled from memory in Babylonian exile.....	559
14. Tradition regarding “Moses wrote the five books before he died including what happened after he died, is fundamentally flawed.....	559
15. The Bible Code is a smoke screen .....	559
16. Prophecy fulfilled is testimony to Yah’s spokesmen NOT the Bible .....	559
17. The Bible is a manifestation of the war between Yah and Satan .....	559
Conclusion – almost all of what is claimed for the Bible is FALSE .....	559
See also (title of the article in the last portion of the link): .....	560
2013.10.07 Positive aspects of “The Bible” .....	562
1. Most of the book IS reasonably accurate historically .....	562
2. Fundamental commandments ARE accurately recorded.....	562
3. Basic application of the Commandments is addressed to a point.....	563
4. Various principles at a headline level.....	563
5. Some limited inspired sections .....	563
6. Some statements of Yah’s plans – so-called “prophecy” .....	563
7. All of this is compromised .....	563
8. Satan does hate it because it contains remnants of truth .....	563
9. Read prayerfully and in different translations there IS much to learn .....	563
2013.10.08 The Essence of the issues relating to the Bible.....	564
1. Yah wants relationship .....	564
2. The Bible is the outcome of a battle between Yah and Satan that Yah lost .....	564
3. The English translations and derivatives are massively corrupt .....	564
4. The Bible is mostly a reasonably accurate historical account .....	564
5. Less than 2% of the Bible is inspired .....	564
6. The Bible is based on fragments of manuscript.....	564
7. Massive emphasis on building doctrine from the Bible leads to massive error .....	565
8. Yah hates the Bible because it leads men away from Him.....	565
9. Yah wants relationship .....	565
<b>Table of Contents of Volume 4 - Part 2 .....</b>	<b>567</b>

---

## Foreword

On Friday 12<sup>th</sup> March 1993, having been awake all night running strategic processes to try and figure out why my life was such a mess and figuring out the most reliable way to kill myself the Almighty spoke to me audibly from within the room and said “Phone Iain Peters, he has something you need”.

I had been in an adulterous relationship with another man’s wife for two years. During that time we made love passionately and considerably hundreds of times but we never spoke of love – I believed I loved my wife and therefore could not love another woman. When the affair was exposed and I was forced to part company with my mistress who was also my personal assistant, I was devastated to learn that I was massively in love with her such that I could not visualize living without her and so I was seriously considering suicide.

I had been a believer, albeit a nominal believer, since I was confirmed in the Anglican Church at the age of around 13 years old and had been a server or Altar Boy from the age of nineteen for about six years. Eventually I became alienated from the church by the hypocrisy and teachings that did not make sense and so I walked away and progressively backslid to a point where I entered into adultery.

After the Almighty spoke to me I phoned Iain and he invited me to have dinner with him. After dinner he shared with me his living relationship with the Almighty in which prayers were answered and he experienced healing and divine provision. He lead me in prayer to rededicate myself to serving the Almighty.

Iain took me to his church and pointed me in the direction that I have followed ever since.

At that time I understood that my intellect had set me on a course that was headed for destruction and that if I had succeeded in killing myself at that time I would have found myself in Hell. I repented deeply and set myself to seeking to know the Almighty. I reasoned that He was the creator of all things and was therefore the Master Engineer and that, accordingly He would not expect me to compromise my Engineering rigour and disciplines in order to understand Him. Accordingly I set about learning about Him in a rigorous and disciplined fashion asking masses of questions.

Progressively over the years I came to understand that the Church and mankind generally were full of error and, increasingly I came to rely on hearing directly from our Father in Heaven.

The road was a difficult one with numerous pitfalls and traps and lots of painful lessons but, somehow, I have managed to stay more or less on track through all of this.

In 2000 I fasted seriously for the first time and started to receive dramatic revelation. This has continued with another program of fasts in 2010 and again in 2013 and 2014 leading to a point where I was extremely close to Father just before the Day of Atonement in 2014 which is when the two core articles in this volume were written – “*The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!*” and “*Seven Components in Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator*”.

From 2000 onwards I published regularly on various email lists and in 2013-14 my wife at the time, Ester, helped me to build the present website, <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org>

During this journey I increasingly came to understand that the Creator, His True Name is “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing”, had created us to be His Friends and to work with us in discovering and learning about His Creation but that as a consequence of the fall of man virtually no human beings knew this let alone sought it with commitment. This understanding culminated in my decision to write the two articles above and that, in turn, has led to the creation of this volume in the hope that I will challenge a few people to seek to become TRUE FRIENDS of the Almighty.

I commend this volume to you as containing articles most of which were written under a significant anointing and with a significant level of inspiration and I pray that the study of this material will stimulate YOU to seek to become a FRIEND of Yah. I pray that I will soon be able to publish additional volumes and encourage you to contact me to obtain copies.

*May Father bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you.*

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish.*

Warm regards and blessings,  
James



**James Robertson**  
**End Time Issue Ministries**  
**Emissary and Spokesman of Yah**  
**London**  
**25 September 2018**

Website : <http://www.ETI-Ministries.org> and <http://end-time-issueministries.org/>

YouTube on the Global Flood: <http://www.YouTube.com/user/ProofOfGlobalFlood>

SlideShare Flood Presentations: [http://www.slideshare.net/End\\_Time\\_Issue\\_Ministries](http://www.slideshare.net/End_Time_Issue_Ministries)

Facebook: <https://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100006994485801>

Google+: <https://plus.google.com/110001879332326921534>

---

# Preface : An Engineering Approach to Relationship with the Almighty

Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator says:

*"I am the most rational and understandable being in existence and yet the religious cranks and bible punchers have caused people to view me as irrational, unreasonable and nonsensical and therefore NOT worthy of rational consideration!"*

And

*"People insist on force-fitting me into their boxes according to their limited understanding and incomplete knowledge, instead of seeking to understand me and conform to me"*

This volume is the culmination of applying Engineering Principles to the matters of the Almighty Creator since 1993



I have been designing and making things that work since about the age of five, I have a Bachelors Honours degree in Engineering and a PhD in Engineering and have been a registered Professional Engineer for many years.

I hold that Engineering is very robust and demanding -- things, whether machines, buildings, bridges, computer software, etc ONLY work if they are exactly designed, exactly built and

exactly operated -- Engineering as an occupation and a way of doing things focusses on designing and building things that work reliably and sustainably for the design life of that item.

Between the age of around 24 and the age of 40 I became increasingly disillusioned with religion because it did NOT satisfy my requirements for rigour, precision, ability to be understood, etc. By rejecting the sloppy approach of established religion I made the mistake of also almost entirely rejecting the Creator as NOT existing, a mistake that many logical, thinking people make.

In March 1993, on the point of killing myself, the Almighty spoke to me audibly as described elsewhere in this Volume and I turned back to Him who had spoken to me.

In doing this I took a decision that since He had created everything with such obvious precision it was clear that He would NOT require me to compromise my Engineering ways of thinking and analysing and I therefore set about learning about Him on the basis that:

1. he is an Engineer amongst all His other talents and abilities;
2. therefore everything He does is logical and able to be understood;

3. He is willing and able to answer EVERY sincere, probing, inquiring question seeking after understanding.

He has operated with me on this basis now for over 24 years at time of writing (September 2017 -- age sixty three) and I commend this approach to anyone who is seeking truth and particularly to those sceptics who are highly educated and have been turned off belief in the Almighty as a consequence of the irrational and illogical teachings of institutional religion.

I hold that Engineering is one of the most demanding occupations on the planet today, make a mistake and buildings collapse, systems fail. The world of structures, machines, electronics, software is extremely unforgiving and therefore the level of rigor that Engineers perforce adopt is great. I decided that the Almighty would NOT expect me to compromise on my Engineering rigor even a little bit and therefore EVERYTHING was capable of rigorous analysis and understanding.

In over 24 years I have NEVER found reason to go back on or question this decision.

I also chose to rely on the Almighty Himself to guide me.

Yes I would learn from people BUT, when I did NOT understand what they said or what they said did not work, I would ALWAYS turn to Him for answers. I have slipped on this a few times and relied on men BUT nearly ALL the time I have relied on Him to teach me. In the process I have come to understand that just about everything that the church teaches is massively in error and at odds with the truths of the Almighty, just as was the case in the days of Yahooshua {Jesus}.

Since 2000 almost all my learning has been directly from Him with other humans providing occasional snippets of information.

What is presented on my website and in this Volume is founded on these two principles:

1. Engineering rigour;
2. Answers directly from the Almighty.

This is underpinned by an intense personal experiential knowledge of the existence of the Almighty Creator grounded in His deep desire to have a DEEP personal relationship with each one of us AND to talk to us and counsel us and guide us in EVERYTHING.

He is JUST as interested in your areas of expertise and interest as you are. He created each one of us to walk with Him and talk with Him.

When considering what you find in this Volume and those that I hope will follow it, please keep in mind that you should NEVER follow me or ANY other human, follow ONLY Yah. It is up to YOU what you take from this Volume, you must exercise your intellect – by all means learn from my example and my teachings BUT always follow Yah alone!

Be aware that I am human and fallible and come from the same background of gross error as everyone else on this planet and, accordingly, my understanding today may still be skewed to some extent. That said, in many cases my understanding today is very different to what it was ten years ago or even more recently. Accordingly my recent articles may differ materially from earlier articles on the same subject. The more recent articles are generally more accurate.

At the end of the day YOU must discern what is truth and what is error in this Volume -- you are accountable for what you believe on the Day of Judgment and for what you do with what you read.

Should you find issues you disagree with you are welcome to contact me.

That said I testify that I have spent thousands of hours seeking to draw close to Father and that I have prayed regularly to be shown the level of my present deception and how to correct it and asked for judgement for sin so I DO have a high level of confidence that much of what is in this Volume IS largely given by Him and can be trusted.

I pray that as you read this Volume you will find reasons to draw closer to Him, that you will find answers to difficult questions and that your intellect will be challenged in the satisfying way that mine has been.

**James Robertson BSc (Eng), PhD**  
**PrEng (Retired), LtCol (Retired)**

---

## Overview of this Volume – Volume 4 in the set

This volume contains all the articles that I have written between The Day of Atonement 2009 and the Day of Atonement 2014.

I understand each of these to be relevant in terms of documenting my understanding on a diversity of topics as this understanding developed over this period.

Our Father in Heaven, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, created mankind to be His Friends and to do things with Him and learn with Him. Today virtually no-one on Earth knows this and a minute number of people are actually seeking to come to the point where they hear Father Yah tell them that they are His Friend. In fact, it is my understanding that, at the time of writing, 14 July 2018, there are only TWO people on Earth who Yah has actively named as being His Friends.

This document is intended to help you on your journey to learn about Father Yah and build a relationship with Him.

---

## **Audio Compact Disc and USB Memory Card with Website Plus “Proof of Global Flood” DVD Set**

In support of this Volume and the other Volumes in the series Volume 1 also contains an Audio Compact Disc with copies of the recommended worship songs with doctrinally erroneous elements removed as far as possible and accompanied with corrected listings of the words that are used in the songs.

The Worship songs plus corrected wording are also available at:

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/recommended-worship-songs>

Volume 1 also contains a USB Memory Card which contains considerable data including a full copy of the Website that you can browse on your computer without an Internet connection. An almost complete set of all the articles and books that I have ever written on the matters of the Almighty is also contained on the Memory Card. All the audio recordings from which the audio transcripts were extracted are also contained on the Memory Card.

All volumes of this book in various formats, the content of the CD and the contents of the Memory Card can be downloaded from the webpage

<https://www.eti-ministries.org/compilation-of-all-writings-to-2019>

Email me at [CD\\_and\\_Memory\\_Stick@ETI-Ministries.org](mailto:CD_and_Memory_Stick@ETI-Ministries.org) to obtain a copy of these items if the Weblinks do not work.

Together with Volume 1 is also distributed a set of two DVD's with 11 Videos relating to “Proof of a Global Flood” – this set provides powerful evidence of the reality of the Flood, how it happened, where the water came from and where the water went.



---

# **The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP PERSONAL relationship with YOU!**

**Volumes 4 : Part 1**

**Articles written from  
the Day of Atonement 2009 to the Day of Atonement 2014  
Relationship with Yah, The Anointed Life,  
Commandments and Judgment, Yahooshua {Jesus}, The Bible**

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

---

## **Chapter 1: Relationship with Yah**

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that deal with  
Relationship with the Almighty.

### **2009.12.01 "Yah" in everyday language -- breaking the third commandment**

I recently emailed a number of people with Yxxoo email addresses to caution that this name is very close to the true name of our Almighty Father "Yah" or "Yahooeh" and advising them to obtain an alternative email address as I am concerned that Yxxoo breaks the third commandment not to take the name of Yah the eternally self existing (Yahooeh or Yahweh) in vain.

One of the people i mailed replied thanking me and pointing out that a word sounding very similar to Yah is regularly used in English for yes and i then realized that the Afrikaans word for yes, "ja" also sounds the same, as do words for yes in other languages.

It seems to me that one should seek to avoid using words that sound like "Yah" in any language as it is possible that the forces of darkness have inserted these words into common usage in order to trick as many as possible into breaking the third commandment.

### **2009.12.01 PLEASE READ PRAYERFULLY -- VERY IMPORTANT Spiritual consequences of using a "Yxxoo.com" email address and other services**

I notice that you are using an email address with the service provider "Yxxoo.com" and would like to bring the following to your attention:

While most people know the Almighty Creator of the Universe as "THE LORD" or "God", His true name is "Yah the eternally self existing" or in Hebrew "Yahooeh" or "Yahweh" or similar. The common names are in fact hurtful to Him.

The third commandment given from Mount Sinai to well over a million people about four thousand years ago was "thou shalt not take the name of Yah the eternally self existing (or Yahooeh) in vain".

Violation of this commandment carries the penalty of eternal death or at least a part in the lake of Fire and Brimstone on the Day of Judgment (refer Revelation 21:8).

It is my understanding that the name of the email service and website "Yxxoo.com" is extremely close to "Yahooeh.com" and that this name takes the name of Yah in name.

I have reached a very deeply held personal conviction that it is serious sin to use a secular name that includes the word "Yah" and particularly a larger component of "Yahooeh", this also includes the use of the word "HaleluYah" which means "praise Yah" in any other context than showing honour and praise to Yah.

I would like to appeal to you to obtain an email address using a different service provider and change any other services that you have with that service provider. There are many free email services that you can use to avoid using the Almighty's name in vain, email me if you do not know of any.

I appeal to you for your own safety for eternity to move to another service provider for all your email and other services.

Should you require further information on any of the above please do not hesitate to contact me.

## 2010.01.04 Is Our Pronunciation Of A Very Important Name Correct?

N.B. Some Computers reverse the order of the Hebrew letters so I will place them in the right order from right to left and incorrectly from left to right. To illustrate, the Messiah's Name below should start with the smallest letter the י on the right of the name.

יהושע                      **Our Messiah's name in Hebrew** Strong's no 3091

עשוהי

יהו                      **The first part is not in question - YAHU**

והי

We can revert to the Hebrew Scriptures and allow the Ruach Ha Qodesh [The Spirit of Separation] to guide us, or should we continue with that which we have grown accustomed to?

Let us begin by checking the correct Hebrew names of two prophets, Isaiah and Elisha.

ישעיהו                      **YESHAYAHU**      Strong's no 3470 – "Yah has saved"

והיעשי

ישע                      **YESHA**                      Strong's no 3468 – "Salvation, deliverance"      עשי

שע                      Remove the י and we have – **SHA**

אלישע                      **ELIYSHA**                      Strong's no 477 - "El of deliverance"

עשילא

Therefore from the Hebrew we have יהושע = **YAHUSHA**

We have been ending His Name with **SHUA**. How is this written in Hebrew and does it have a meaning?

שוע                      **SHUA**                      Strong's no 7768 – "Cry for help"

עוֹשׂ

Strong's no 7769 – “Cry, riches”

Strong's no 7770 – “A Canaanite”

For confirmation of this, let us look up a Hebrew name ending in SHUA and find the meaning of that name.

אֱלִישׁוּעַ

ELIYSHUA

Strong's no 474 - “EL of riches”

עוֹשִׁילָא

To get to the pronunciation YAHUSHUA we would have to insert a ו between the

ש and the ע and spell His Name in Hebrew יהושוע with two ו's.

This Name would then mean YAH's cry for help, or YAH's riches or YAH's Canaanite.

Our Heavenly Father is indeed patient and forgiving and may He continue to lead us on in truth as promised in Yochanan [John] 14: 26.

Let us now examine Strong's Exhaustive Concordance in the Hebrew section under the reference number 3091.

We will find the name written in two ways, one containing the second ו and both exhibiting vowel points. With the vowel pointing the commentary is as follows:-

יהושוע

Yehowshuwa

יהושע

Yehowshua

Let us first deal with the vowel pointing and this is referred to as the Massorite text.

The Companion Bible containing commentaries and tremendous research by E.W Bullinger has an appendixes 30 – 32 covering “The Massorah”, “The Fifteen extraordinary points of the Sopherim” and “The 134 passages where the Sopherim altered [ יהוה – יהוה – YHWH ] to ‘Adonai’.” *[In brackets = my insertion to clearly illustrate the error. Under this heading was ‘altered Jehovah to Adonai’].*

The problems concerning Our Heavenly Father's Name came after the Babylonian exile. This is when the “YAH” of His Name became disguised by the vowel pointing to ‘YEH’ with no Scriptural foundation. Let us quote a few passages from these appendixes:-

“The Text itself had been fixed before the Massorites were put in charge of it. This had been the work of the Sopherim. Their work, under Ezra and Nehemiah, was to set the Text in order after the return from Babylon, and we read of it in Nehemiah 8: 8.”

This is confirmed when the Old Covenant leader whose name was written יהושע was suddenly changed in Nehemiah 8: 17 to עוֹשִׁי / יֵשׁוּעַ Yeshua and so leaving out the Heavenly Father's יָה.

“These are of the utmost importance, as they represent the most ancient result of Textual Criticism on the part of the Sopherim.”

“Out of extreme but mistaken reverence for the Ineffable Name [YHWH], the ancient custodians of the Sacred Text substituted in many places ‘Adonai.’” This was done and admitted to at least 134 times. *[I have a list of these if you would like].*

To give you the historical and factual account of the hiding of the Heavenly Father’s Name please request the 7 page note titled “The Name above all names”. This will make it clear as to the reason why it became necessary for His Son, the Messiah to declare twice that He would make His Name known. If the Name had not been hidden from the people, His statement would not make any sense. In Yochanan [John] 17: 6 “I have made known Thy Name”, and in verse 26 “And I have declared unto them Thy Name”.

The most glaring vowel point error is the two dots one above the other, the shev [e as in met] between the י and the ה causing the reader to read YEH. In the Christian Life Bible, the New King James Version which is a very comprehensive study Bible endorsed by most main stream denominations, Psalm 68: 4 reads as follows “Extol Him who rides on the clouds by His name **YAH**.”

Most believers know the beautiful words “HalleluYah” we don’t sing “HalleluYeh.”

Now finally we come to the Hebrew Name written with the two ו’s or better known as W’s which indicates exactly that, two U’s and pronounced –ooo.

Beginning in Exodus through Numbers, Deuteronomy, Yahusha [Joshua], Judges, 1 Samuel, 1 Kings, 2 Kings, Haggai and Zechariah the Old Covenant leaders name is written 205 **עשוהי / יהושע** times.

However, it is written **עשוהי / יהושע** with the two ו’s only twice, in Deuteronomy 3: 21 and Judges 2: 7. In Judges 2 the name appears twice in verse 7. The first time it is written with one ו and seven words further on, with two ו’s.

Are these two cases errors of the scribes? Our Messiah did not speak too positively concerning the scribes, read Matthew 23:13 – 39.

For proof that the Old Covenant leader whose name is **עשוהי / יהושע** was a shadow of our Messiah, request the 10 page note “The Spiritual significance of the number Four”.

May this work be a blessing to the readers who seeks after Truth.

Amein

## **2010\_11\_03\_Receiving from the Almighty**

Yesterday, while worshipping i was impressed to select a particular sequence of tracks on the CD i was listening to which is a collection of what i consider to be the most powerful worship songs that i have in my collection.

I was also impressed to note down key phrases from each track.

The context of the worship is that i was on the second day of the second fast of a series of seven three day total fasts which i feel the Almighty has impressed on me to embark on with regard to a very

difficult situation in my personal life, getting free from some stuff that has held me in bondage and preparing for new ministry activities in 2011.

It seems to me that the message that these phrases give is relevant to others apart from myself and i have therefore taken the liberty of posting them to you as well.

3. Yah (the true name of the Almighty) can see the way

5. Yahooeh (Yah the eternally self existing) Yireh my provider

7. I know Your favour

11. Worship Yah on high, there is no one like Yah

15. Exalt Yahooeh our El (Mighty One) and worship at His feet

17. Yahooeh release your power and let your presence fall

I hope this blesses you as it blessed me.

Please note:

Yah is the true name of the Almighty and it blesses Him when we call Him by His true name

Yahooeh (or Yahweh) means Yah the eternally self existing and is the designation most frequently applied to Yah in the bible

Yireh is a Hebrew word meaning provider

## **2010\_11\_07\_ Just Who is God? By Gary C. Miller**

The word "God" is one of the most commonly used words among those professing the Bible as the basis of their beliefs.

Those most responsible for the widespread use of this word were doubtless the translators of the King James Version of the Holy Bible. Ever since the 1611 A.D. edition inserted it into the translated text, this word has been increasingly on the lips of the growing number of Christian converts the world over.

It is substituted for the Hebrew Elohim in the Old Testament, and for the Greek Theos in the New Testament. This simple replacement allows one, alias God, to get credit for everything from creating heaven and earth to granting eternal life to repentant sinners!

Doesn't it make sense that if someone is going to get that much credit, that someone had better be the right person? If we give that much honor and esteem to the wrong being, then the ONE who really deserves the credit just might not take it lightly!

Would you relish being on the "wrong side" of the REAL CREATOR, the one with infinite power over all the forces of nature?

How would you feel if you invented a new machine or created a new process with worldwide appeal and someone else got all the credit? Would it matter? Of course it would.

Searching for "God"

If we can show just who God is, then we can know whether he deserves all that credit or not.

Just because someone says, "God is the creator of the universe!" doesn't prove that's really who "God" is. Another could say, "Jupiter is the creator of the universe," but that wouldn't necessarily be who Jupiter is or was, either.

In fact, most Bible students would oppose this second assertion, beginning a kind of litany reciting historical passages to show just who Jupiter really was. They might tell us that Jupiter was a pagan deity, the chief Roman deity identified with the Greek "Zeus." And they would be right. But to the Romans he really was the supreme deity as Zeus was to the Greeks!

Those same Bible students might come back with Acts 14:12-15: "And they (people of Lystra) called Barnabas, JUPITER; and Paul, MERCURIUS.....then the priests of Jupiter....brought oxen....and would have done sacrifice....which when the apostles heard....they rent their clothes, and ran among the people,...saying..why do you these things? We preach to you that you should turn from THESE VANITIES (these empty idols, NJB) TO THE LIVING (GOD), which made heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein."

Here the apostles clearly did not acknowledge the deity of Jupiter or Mercurius as the creator of all things, the students would rightfully argue. But why not? Was it not because they felt they knew exactly WHO this creator was? Was it not that they felt they KNEW he was not Jupiter or Mercurius?

If His name was unimportant, why did the Apostles not accept the name Jupiter, and just say that they were really worshipping the same deity but just under a different name? Why did they admonish the people to TURN FROM the vanity of such beliefs which included worshipping men (v 13), because those people thought by doing so they would be worshipping Jupiter and Mercurius?

What was wrong with claiming to worship the creator of all things who they just happened to call Jupiter? For some reason the apostles objected in no uncertain terms.

We notice, very conspicuously, the word "God" translated in verse 15; "...the living God..." Who is this God deity? Did God really create heaven and earth?

Where did the translators get this word to use in the place of the Greek "Theos" of the New Testament? The apostles rejected Jupiter and Mercurius, but the translators interjected God. Would they (Paul and Barnabas) have rejected this deity too? It's not a moot question! Remember they felt they KNEW just WHO the Creator was. They obviously exercised discretion in their selection of names or titles relating to the Creator of all things celestial and terrestrial.

When a church title is given as, say, "The Church of God," and we were to ask what this means of those advocating this title, we are very likely to get something like, "This is the church of the Creator of heaven and earth..." Obviously, this assumes that God is the Creator of all these things. But is he? Jupiter wasn't, but we are asked to believe that "God" is! Would the apostles object?

"God is found in the Bible"



The word "God" is pronounced "gawd." This fact follows from Webster's Dictionary where we find the pronunciation as "god."

The symbol above the letter "o" gives essentially the vowel in "fork," and has also been used to represent the sound midway between the unlauted letter "a" (the diacritical mark [a] placed over the vowel), and (o) heard in an Eastern variant of "fob" (Webster's New World Dictionary, 1962). [I was not able to all the symbol, grater than, pointing up, over the letters.]

To illustrate this rather abstract explanation of (o) notice Webster's pronunciation of several words beginning with the letters "aw:"

awe, (o); [here the 'e' is silent];

awe.some, (o'sem);

awk.ward, (okwerd);

awl, (ol)

[as above, I'm not able to add the symbol, greater than, pointing up, over the letter "o".]

Here we see the pronunciation of "aw" clearly given as "o." So when we find God, the form "gawd" very appropriately gives the correct pronunciation.

Now, why this emphasis on pronunciation of the word God (gawd)? This: If God is a pagan deity of some sort, and is so recognized by the Biblical writers, then we must certainly know what the name is by its sound.

Names are primarily transmitted by the way they are pronounced. The real purpose of the spelling of names is to preserve their actual sound. The Biblical writers would, without doubt, transmit such a pagan name by giving the letters conveying its sound. What better identification than the actual name given according to its proper phonetic resonance?

Turn to Isaiah 65:11. Here is a very interesting verse. Notice what is recorded:

"But ye are they that forsake the LORD (Yahweh), that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop (KJV margin: or Gad), and that furnish the drink offering unto that number (KJV margin: Meni)."

As noted, the margin reads in the place of troop, Gad. And who is Gad? The word troop (Strong's #1409) of this verse means fortune. Notice carefully how Strong says it is pronounced: "gawd." We would ordinarily spell it "god."

The marginal reference translates troop as Gad. Gad (Strong's Exhaustive Concordance #1408; see also Gesenius, p. 157) is, according to Strong's, "...a variation of #1409; Fortune, a Babylonian deity - that troop."

In other words, Gad is a variation of "gawd" or "god!" He was a Babylonian deity!

As a variation of GOD it is quite certain GAD was pronounced "GOD" in Isaiah's time. Gad is God! He was the Babylonian deity of good luck.

We see today a near universal usage of the term God in religion which refers to a being given all reverence, and every attribute by which he is supposed to insure his worshipers good fortune now and in the hereafter. This is doubtless the origin of the salutation, "Good (god) luck."

Is this a mere coincidence? Or does the fact that we live in a time of religious confusion stemming from the practices of ANCIENT BABYLON have something to do with it? Detailed studies reveal the amazing fact that many, many of the false doctrines of today go back to ancient Babylon!

Who is God? Is he not the Babylonian deity of good fortune or good luck? "Gad" is "fortune" or "God" with the article "that" attached as found in Isaiah 65:11, "...that troop..."

Notice what Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament says about Gad (SEC 1408):

"'Fortune'; with art., specially the divinity of Fortune, worshipped by the Babylonians AND the Jews exiled among them; elsewhere called Baal...i.e. the planet Jupiter, regarded in all the East as the giver of good fortune (...the greater good fortune). Isa. 65:11." [Emphasis mine]

Jamieson, Fausset and Brown concur with Gesenius on these points, as does Unger's Bible

Dictionary. In The Two Babylons, Hislop says in a footnote on page 94:

"The name Gad evidently refers, in the first instance, to the war-god, for it signifies to assault, but it also signifies the assembler; and under both ideas it is applicable to Nimrod..."

Other translations have this part of Isaiah 65:11:

"...who are setting for Gad a table and who are filling fort Meni a mixture..." (Young's Literal Translation.)

"...and worship Gad and Meni, the gods of luck and fate..." (Good News Bible)

"...setting in order a table for the god of Good Luck and those filling mixed up wine for the god of Destiny..." (New World Translation)

"...who lay the table for Gad, who fill cups of mixed wine for Meni..." (Jerusalem Bible)

Notice that Isaiah 65:11 is essentially saying that "You who forsake Yahweh worship God!"

How many people worship God today? How many sing praises to that name or title? Millions; tens of millions.

Does it matter? It does to Yahweh! Here's what He says: "I am Yahweh; that is My Name: AND MY GLORY WILL I NOT GIVE TO ANOTHER, NEITHER MY PRAISE TO GRAVEN IMAGES," (Isa. 42:8).

### **Other facts about "God"**

Look at these additional facts regarding "God." In an article entitled "Facts about God," the Scripture Research Association has the following:

"The Twentieth Century Dictionary confirms the pagan origin of the name GOD. It says, 'It was applied to heathen deities; and, later, when the Teutonic peoples were converted to Christianity, the word was elevated to the Christian sense. There is no connection between 'god' and 'good' in form.'

The Teutonic tribes were Christianized in the seventh century. Thereafter, the pagan tribes continued to call their deities GOD, and the Christian tribes called their deity GOD. The English borrowed it from the pagans. THE HEATHEN TEUTONIC TRIBES WORSHIPPED THEIR DEITY GOD; THE CHRISTIAN GERMANS WORSHIPPED THEIR DEITY AND CALLED HIM GOD. Thus God came into the English language. This was in the seventh century." (Emphasis mine)

They further note that the World's Popular Encyclopedia under the topic "God" says:

"GOD (O.E. god. Dutch God. Ger. Gott) in heathen times an idol, or object of worship. Since the Teutonic acceptance of Christianity it is the name reserved to the Creator of the Universe."

### **Conclusion**

Is "God" really an appropriate name or even title as the Creator of the Universe? Should he be praised as the CREATOR when another has declared that He is the Creator and even gives His Name as Yahweh? Hardly.

The many who claim "...it doesn't matter all that much what He is called..." would not dare sing hymns to Zeus or Jupiter or offer prayers to these admittedly pagan deities.

Yet these same sincere many will gladly sing hymns and offer prayers to GOD, the Babylonian deity of good luck! What's the difference? God is a pagan deity, too!

The Bible clearly exposes Jupiter (Zeus), Mercurius (Hermes), AND God as pagan deities and condemns any worship of them.

All who worship in those names are clearly and defiantly breaking the First Commandment which says we are not to place any other Elohim or Mighty One before Yahweh.

A "Church of God" is just that - a church of or dedicated to the Babylonian deity of good fortune. It is HIS church, not Yahweh's.

Absurd, you say? No, it's not absurd at all. When you examine that church's doctrines you will certainly find that many of its fundamental tenets come directly from ancient Babylon, even though they CLAIM to get them from the Bible.

Examine them in the light of the Bible, and you find they are not there! Shocking, but true! Just because a church says they use the Bible as a basis for their doctrines, doesn't mean a thing.

You can start the examination by seeing just WHOSE church they claim to be. Does the REAL Creator just look the other way in matters regarding worship of the other deities? Of course He doesn't! He clearly has direct prohibitions against such practices! See Exodus 20:3.

Make no mistake about it. If a pagan deity is "named on you," i.e., you worship in that name, that is really who you serve. That is who you really believe in.

You can test that statement by closely scrutinizing the fundamental doctrines you believe. Find out if they really come from the Bible, or from ancient Babylon!

Baal-gad or more currently pronounced Baal-god, is still worshipped today on a grand scale. Satan is the master deceiver behind it all.

Another precautionary note: Conversely so, all who claim to worship Elohim Yahweh are not necessarily who they say they are, either. Many of those literally take or use Yahweh's name in vain also. You see, you have to examine their doctrines, what they teach and practice.

Remember the words of Yahshua: "Many will come in My Name saying, I am Messiah, and shall deceive many." (Matthew 24:5)

It really does make a difference WHO you worship, and HOW you worship Him! You can worship Yahshua, but do it all in vain. Yahshua said so! Notice:

"But in vain they do worship ME (Yahshua), teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." (Matt. 15:9)

Quit worshipping God, and start worshipping Yahweh - the True Creator - in spirit and in truth. ~ Gary C. Miller

Gary C. Miller, International Congregation of Yahweh, PO Box 208, Pocahontas, AR 72455. Internet home page: [www.icyahweh.org](http://www.icyahweh.org)

## 2010.12.06 The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the bible

About ten years ago the Almighty started to deal with me about a wide variety of issues, one of these was His true Name.

I quickly encountered teachings which stated that His Name was "Yahweh", based on a fairly widely used transliteration of the Hebrew "YHWH", which occurs over 5,000 times in the books of the bible from Genesis to Malachi, the so-called "Old Testament".

As He led me further I discovered that this word was more accurately transliterated as "Yahooh" and that it was more accurately translated as "Yah the eternally self-existing".

From this this I came to understand that the essential Name of our Almighty Creator, our Father in Heaven, was "Yah" and from there I discovered that there were well over 100 names and words in the bible that contained the Name Yah in the Hebrew although completely lost in the traditional English translations. For example the name we know as "John" is actually "Yahhoochanan" which means "Yah has graced".

In the same process I realized that the man most of us know as "Jesus Christ" was a Hebrew or Jew ("Yahhoodite") and NOT a Greek and that accordingly his name could NOT be Jesus, it had to be a Hebrew name. I encountered various interpretations of what this name might be including "Yeshua" meaning "salvation" but in time came to understand that his name was "Yahooshua" meaning "Yah is Salvation", also Yahshua or Yahushua or other derivatives but that Yahooshua was the most exact. Translated "Joshua" in the books pre-Yahooshua the anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ} (the so-called Old Testament) but translated "Jesus" in the books about Yahooshua and after Yahooshua (the so-called New Testament).

I discovered that the Hebrew word generally translated as "God" was in fact a technical term "Elohim" which means mighty one or Almighty depending on context. Elohim can be applied to the Almighty,

generally translated as “God”, pagan deities (translated as god) and also to human beings. Elohim is NOT an exclusive reference to the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth.

Other words translated “God” include “Ellah”, the Aramaic for Elohim, effectively “Allah” in Arabic and “El” and “Eli” which in some applications effectively means “my personal mighty one” “or my beloved mighty one” as when Yahooshua cried out on the stake {cross} “*Eli Eli lama sabachthani?*” meaning “*my beloved Mighty one, my beloved Mighty one, why have you forsaken me?*” Matthew 27:46 (note that Matthew is more correctly translated as MattihYahoo meaning gift of Yah 27:46)

At the same time I came to understand that the commonly used names for the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self-existing, were blasphemous and it was only as an act of great love and grace that He answers prayer in those names. Specifically “the LORD” is an accurate translation of “Baal” the pagan god of sexual immorality and “God” or “Gawd” is the name of the Babylonian demonic deity of good luck subsequently adopted by the Germanic people and then adopted by English speaking people as the name of the Almighty.

I also came to understand that “Jesus” is derived from “Ieosus” which in turn is derived from “Zeus”, another pagan deity.

I then came to understand that these names were grievously hurtful to our Father in Heaven, Yah the eternally self-existing and to Yahooshua and that Yah only answers to them as a great act of mercy and grace because of the level of deception of those who have some level of relationship with Him.

Yah summed it up to me as follows “*James, how would you like it if your family called you by the name of your worst enemy*”, I got the point and changed my language immediately.

Most, if not all, of these errors can be traced back to the period from about 300 AD when the Roman church was apostatizing, distancing itself from its Hebrew roots and making compromises with Satan to make it easier for pagan's to convert.

Talking of covenants, I have recently come to understand that ALL sins that relate to breaking of the Ten Commandments which ARE the essence of the covenant between Yah and man, if they occur repeatedly result in a covenant with Satan and demonic infestation, at the very least once you have been exposed to the truth.

I also came to understand that “Christ” is a meaningless term that substitutes for a simple English translation which is “anointed with the Spirit of Yah”, or “anointing of the Spirit of Yah” or “one anointed with the Spirit of Yah”. Thus “Christian” means “an anointed one” or “one anointed with the Spirit of Yah”. From this I came to understand that “Christ” is NOT synonymous with “Jesus” or “Yahooshua” and that it is presumptuous for one to call themselves a “Christian” – who am I to presume to describe myself as being anointed by the Spirit of Yah, that is something for others to decide.

The Almighty is merciful Psalm 103:8 “*Yah the eternally self-existing {The LORD} is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.*” KJV This does NOT mean we should treat His Name lightly or call Him by other names.

This article sets out the above in more detail.

## 1. If you love me call me by my true name

My name is “James”, in English culture this is frequently abbreviated as “Jim”.

For reasons I cannot really explain I have always been particular about my name, I do not like being called Jim and, barring a few close friends who presumed to call me Jim anyway I have never been called Jim. They are no longer friends.

James is a poor translation of the Hebrew Jacob or Yaacov or similar. When I first started communicating with people on the Internet who had come to understand something about the true names of the Creator someone replied to my email calling my Yaacov, I was NOT amused, my name is James and it is James no matter where I am in the world and what language is being spoken to introduce me.

Names are not to be translated.

**So, when, having shown me His correct name, the Almighty said to me “James, how would you like it if your family insisted on calling you by the name of your worst enemy” I immediately got the point and started to use the correct names.**

**Consider also 1 John 5:3 *“For this is the love of Yah {God}, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous”.***

Surely, if you love the Almighty, you will keep His commandments, including the commandment NOT to take His name in vain. In order to not take His name in vain you must know what His name is and realize that substituting other words for His name IS taking His name in vain.

In reading what follows it will be very easy for you to get into argument on the basis *“but that is what I have always called Him”, or “I have been praying in those names of years and He has always answered me, why should I change?” or “I have experienced miracles in those names, how can they be wrong?”*

The answer to all of these points is roughly *“just because our Almighty Father has extended mercy and Grace to you by answering your prayers in these names and has even performed miracles to your benefit because of His great mercy does that mean you have a license to disregard the truth now that you have learned the truth?”*

If you truly love Him, call Him by His true name!

I appeal to you as you read what follows, bring these issues before our Father in Heaven and seek confirmation and as soon as you have it then change your language. In fact, if you read what follows carefully and prayerfully you should not need much prayer to confirm that you should change.

I have a more detailed article *“ETI\_10\_11\_02\_The TRUE Names of the Almighty in the bible v 39\_006”* which discusses some aspects of this article in more detail.

## 2. Do NOT take the name of the Almighty in vain

**Exodus 20:7 *“Thou shalt not take the name of Yah the eternally self-existing {the LORD} thy Mighty One {God} in vain; for Yah the eternally self-existing {the LORD} will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain” KJV***

This verse is definitive, particularly once you apply the correct translation as set out in the sections that follow.

Do not make light of or mock or disdain, or use lightly, or cheapen or in any other way use the Name of the Almighty in vain.

As you will see in the sections that follow, these names are clearcut and distinct and there can be no excuse for using other names.

### 3. Yahooeh or Yahweh NOT “The LORD”

The first aspect of the truth regarding the Names of the Almighty that I encountered related to the word that is traditionally translated “the LORD”.

This word is Strong’s number 3068, see the graphic on the right for the Hebrew and the standard translation.

The reality is that those who translated the bible and those who work with the Hebrew text all know that the Hebrew YHWH is NOT in any meaningful way related to “the LORD”.

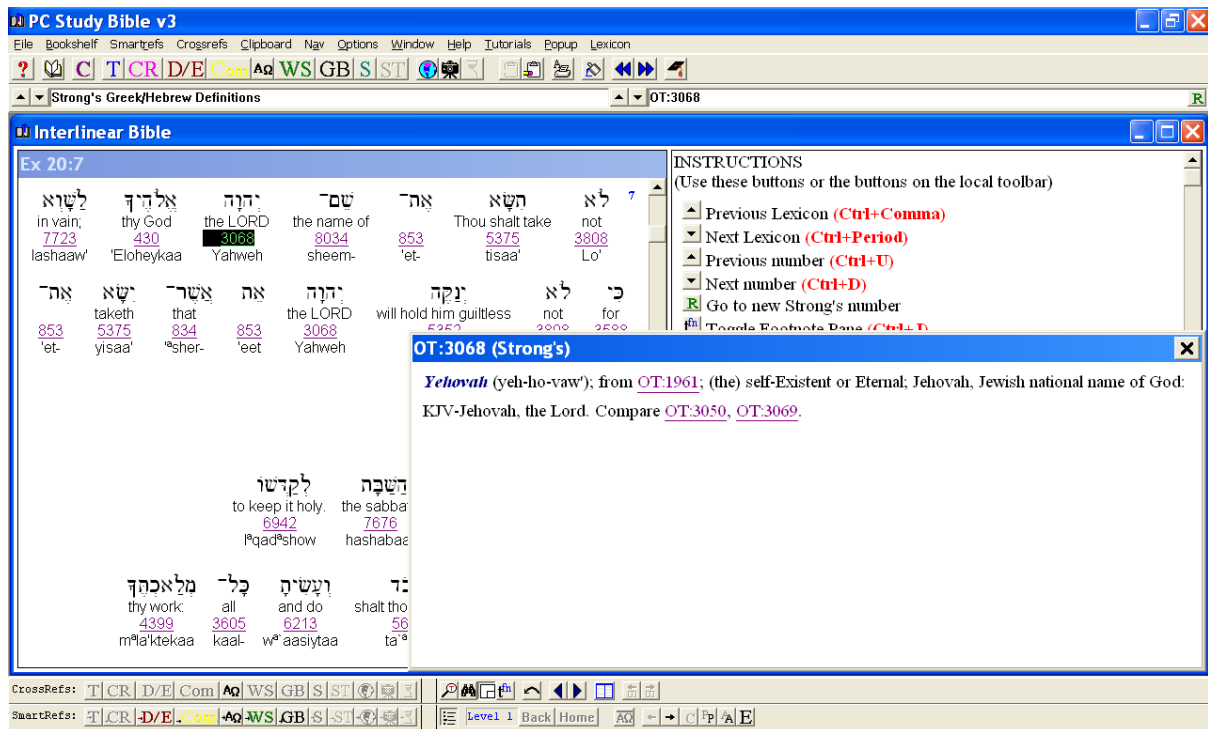
The basic theory of why this is done is that it is allegedly a longstanding Jewish tradition to avoid using the true Name of the Almighty in case they take it in vain so, by the time of Yahooshua {Jesus} it was common practice to substitute “Adonay” one of the Hebrew words for Lord in place of Yahweh or Yahooeh.



The true name was even removed from certain texts and there are over a hundred instances recorded in Jewish religious writings where such substitution is noted.

It seems that the English translators simply conformed to this tradition in the process effectively making the name of the Almighty of no effect.

This word occurs over 5,000 times in the books of the bible relating to the period prior to the birth of Yahooshua the anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ}. See the screen dump from the PC Study Bible below:



While “Yahweh” is the most commonly occurring English form it turns out that “Yahooeh” is more accurate.

Thus we find that the web site and email service [www.Yahoo.com](http://www.Yahoo.com) has a blasphemous name and shouting “Yahoo” as an exclamation of victory or excitement is also blasphemous.

If you have such an email account you need to move away from it as a priority, set up a Gmail account or similar. You can ask for mercy to keep the old account for historical purposes but you should immediately start using an alternative account and notifying all who write to you as to why you are changing. When you get emails to your Yahoo account you can copy and paste the email address into your Gmail account and reply from there or forward to the Gmail account and reply from there.

I recently had a vision of people using Yxxoo accounts crawling with demons.

But there is greater complexity.

#### 4. Yah the eternally self-existing

Yahooeh means “*Yah the eternally self-existing*”, so, from this we deduce that the essential name of the Almighty is in fact NOT Yahooeh or Yahweh or similar, it is in fact Yah.

And thus we see that names that sound like “Yah”, for example “ja” meaning yes in Afrikaans are also blasphemous!

And so we see the wiles of Satan, first he has tricked mankind into substituting other words for the true Name of the Almighty and then he tricks mankind into using words that sound like the Name of the Almighty in order to trap us into breaking the third commandment, thou shalt not take the name of Yahooeh in vain or thou shalt not take the name of Yah the eternally self-existing in vain!



By losing sight of the true name of the Almighty, that is “Yah” we also lose sight of the extent to which His name is referenced in the bible.

Those who have not repented of this sin by the Day of Judgement will find themselves facing at least a PART in the LAKE OF FIRE which is the second death, see Revelation 21:8.

## 5. Names that reference Yah

Once I was sensitized to the true Name of the Almighty, Father arranged for me to obtain a copy of the bible in the version known as “The Scriptures” published by the Institute of Scripture Research available from <http://www.qodesh.co.za>

As I read this and referenced other sources I became aware that the name of Yah permeates the Hebrew texts of the books prior to the ministry of Yahooshua the anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ}.

Names like:

- a. Elijah which is actually EliYahoo, Yah is my personal or beloved Mighty one.
- b. Judah which is actually Yahoodah, praise Yah.
- c. Joshua which is actually Yahooshua, Yah is salvation.
- d. There are over 100 names that reference Yah.
- e. Jew which is actually Yahoodite, the descendents of Yahoodah. So if one curses the Jews or speaks ill of them one is cursing Yah as well.

And so it goes, a rich tapestry of names, describing the ministries and callings of numerous well known characters in the books in the bible.

These same attributes are present in the so-called new testament, the books relating to the ministry of Yahooshua and what followed, but they are more concealed because of the reliance on the Greek texts because of the loss of the Hebrew texts.

Yahoochanan, Yah has graced, the name of John the Baptist, actually Yahoochanan the immerser, the man whose ministry to Yahooshua (Yah is salvation) {Jesus} ushered in the era of Grace from Yah.

## 6. Yahooshua – Yah is salvation

I have already mentioned above the name Yahooshua, Yah is salvation.

It turns out that this is the correct name of the man most know as Jesus Christ.

Thus, his very name was a prophetic statement of the role he would play on the earth.

But note also that he was NOT the first Yahoodite to be called by this name, Joshua who led Israel into the promised land was also actually called Yahooshua.

**And, the reason that the name of Yahooshua is “*the name above all names*” is simply because there is nothing greater in all creation than the salvation of Yah.**

## 7. Elohim -- The Almighty Mighty One NOT God

The Almighty Creator is also very frequently referred to as "God", in fact many people think that His real name IS God.

Fact is, the word most frequently translated as God is "Elohim" which should be accurately translated as "mighty one" or in certain contexts "Almighty".

To complicate matters, "Elohim" applies to the Almighty Mighty One, the Mighty One of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob BUT it also applies to demonic mighty ones like Baal and Satan AND it can also be applied to a king or ruler or other powerful human being.

Thus, because a being is a god (mighty one) that does NOT mean that they are the Almighty.

In fact, for reasons that I will discuss in a minute, it is an insult to call the Almighty "God", and it is grace that He has seen fit to answer to this name for all these years.

If one loves our Father in Heaven we will substitute "the Almighty" or "Mighty One" for all occurrences of "God" in anything we are reading or singing where it is clear that this is referring to the Almighty and use "mighty one" for other gods.

## 8. Other names of the Almighty – El, Eli, Eloah, Ellah, etc

As I researched further I found that there were other words in addition to Elohim that were applied to the Almighty.

These include "El" and "Eli" which appear to be simply abbreviated forms of Elohim but which in context, at least in some cases, such as Yahooshua dying on the stake {cross} is a form of endearment, "my beloved mighty one" or "my personal mighty one", both referring to Yah.

Eloah and Ellah are simply Aramaic forms of Elohim used in the same way as Elohim.

Noticeably, Allah, the Arabic form of Ellah also can refer to the Almighty. Thus it is an error to state that Moslems are worshipping another mighty one, they may be, because Allah is no more exclusive to Yah than is Elohim or Eli or Ellah BUT since God is not being used exclusively to refer to the Almighty this is not really an issue.

All should be referring to the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, or to Yah. The error of the Moslems is LESS than the error of the Christians on this topic.

## 9. "The LORD" – Baal – a blasphemous name

It turns out that the English "The LORD" would be a good translation of "Baal" the god of sexual immorality that is referred to throughout the bible.

1 Kings 18:19 *"Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table."* KJV

Thus, not only have men concealed the Name of the Almighty they have substituted it with the blasphemous name of a demonic deity!

How great is the love of our Father in Heaven that He has answered our prayers in this name!

This alone should be sufficient reason for you to change your use of language on this front.

To better understand how Yah feels about this consider Hosea 2:17 *"For I will take away the names of Baalim [the LORD] out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name."* (KJV)

This points to the need for heartfelt repentance and deliverance from that which has oppressed one through the use of this name as well as humble petition to Almighty Yah to break the covenant with Satan that may have come into place as a consequence.

## 10. God – another blasphemous name

Then, to make matters worse, it turns out that "God" or "Gawd" or "Gad" is the Babylonian god of luck and good fortune referred to in Isaiah 65:11 *"But ye are they that forsake Yah the eternally self-existing {the LORD}, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for gad or god {that troop} (fortune), and that furnish the drink offering unto menea {that number} (fate)."*

Isa 65:11

(KJV) But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

(KJV+) But ye<sup>H859</sup> *are* they that forsake<sup>H5800</sup> the LORD,<sup>H3068</sup> that forget<sup>H7913 (H853)</sup> my holy<sup>H6944</sup> mountain,<sup>H2022</sup> that prepare<sup>H6186</sup> a table<sup>H7979</sup> for that troop,<sup>H1408</sup> and that furnish<sup>H4390</sup> the drink offering<sup>H4469</sup> unto that number.<sup>H4507</sup>

**Strong**

Navigation icons: back, forward, search, etc.

**H1408**

גַּד

gad

gad

A variation of [H1409](#); Fortune, a Babylonian deity: - that troop.

**Strong**

Navigation icons: back, forward, search, etc.

**H4507**

מֵנֵי

m<sup>e</sup>nîy

men-ee'

From [H4487](#); the Apportioner, that is, Fate (as an idol): - number.

So we see that we should remove "God" from our vocabulary as well and repent and seek forgiveness for our sin and seek to be set free from all that is oppressing us as a consequence of our error including possible covenants with Satan.

### 11. Jesus – another blasphemous name

Then it turns out that "Jesus" is derived from the Greek "Iesus" which is in turn derived from "Zeus" a Greek pagan deity.

I was told recently that Jesus actually means "Aardvark" a form of pig which has to be just about the biggest insult that one could give to Yahooshua but I have not managed to find independent corroboration.

This in turn points to a further adjustment in our vocabulary and some heartfelt repentance and deliverance.

### 12. Christ – anointing of the Spirit of Yah

The next challenge relates to the word "Christ", it is widely accepted that "Christ" relates to the anointing of the set apart {holy} Spirit of Yah, that is the pouring out or smearing or impartation of Father Yah's Spirit on and within those who believe.

Thus, "Christ" or "Christos" or "Christoon" or all the other Greek derivatives are NOT a name and NOT a title, they are a technical description of a spiritual state.

From context we discover that "Christ" has more than one meaning:

- a. "Yahooshua the anointed of Yah" = "Jesus Christ"
- b. "The anointing of the Spirit of Yah that was upon Yahooshua" = "Christ Jesus" and at times just "Christ" as in *"I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me"*, that is *"I can do all things through the Spirit of Yah who strengthens me"* and *"my Mighty One {God} will supply all your needs according to his riches in glory by the anointing of His Spirit {Christ} that was upon Yahooshua {Jesus}"* Phillipians 4:19 *"But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus"*.
- c. "The anointed one" = "Christ" referring to Yahooshua as in Ephesians 5:2 *"And walk in love, as the anointed one {Christ} also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to Yah {God} for a sweetsmelling savour."*

Thus, we see that we can equate Christ with the Spirit of Yah and therefore with Yah at all times but we can only equate Christ with Yahooshua sometimes. Christ sometimes refers to Yahooshua as "the anointed one", or if you like "the Messiah" but Messiah is a similar technical term to Christ, it simply refers to a specific anointed one with the anointing coming from Yah.

Note that Christ can ALSO refer to false anointings, that is demonic anointings as in MattihYahoo 24:24 *"For there shall arise false anointed ones {Christs}, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect."*

From this we see that there will be Satanically and demonically generated anointings and through the Satanic and demonic there will be great signs and wonders that will deceive even the elect. As grace

is withdrawn with regard to the errors amongst believers we will see more and more of these demonically anointed people within the body of believers performing works in the name of God, the LORD, Jesus and Christ, this is ALREADY HAPPENING!

### **13. Do you love enough to change?**

The critical question for you to consider now:

If you have not heard this teaching before or if you have heard it but have not fully understood the consequences, do YOU love Yah and Yahooshua enough to change?

After I published the earlier version of this document one of the people on the list wrote to me to say that he was moving from Yxxoo.com to another Internet service provider.

**As I read the email I saw Abba Yah with tears of joy in His eyes, He was DEEPLY MOVED at the love of this man – do YOU love Abba Yah enough to make that sort of course correction?**

Do you love Him enough to obey His commandment NOT to take His Name in vain?

Do you love Him enough to get the name of Baal "the LORD" out of your mouth?

Do you love Him enough to stop worshipping Gawd, God?

Do you love Yahooshua enough to call him by his correct name?

Do you love Yah enough to stop using Christ to describe the anointing of His set apart {holy} Spirit?

Do you love them both enough to call them by their correct names?

It is a challenge, not many people know this truth, even fewer walk in it.

### **14. What if you do not change? – withdrawal of Grace, covenant with Satan, demonic infestation**

*"But I have always used those names, my prayers have been answered, I have experienced dramatic miracles, I have been caught up to heaven, all in those names, how can they be so wrong? I really do not see the need to change!"*

Sounds reasonable, doesn't it?

Remember the words of Yah *"how would you like it if your family called you by the name of your greatest enemy?"*

**The truth is that Yah has "had enough", His patience is exhausted**, He is no longer willing to extend Grace to those who have access to the truth and, if you have a computer and an Internet connection you DO have access to the truth.

Either way, now that you have read this document you are without excuse.

### **15. What do you choose to do?**

It is up to you to decide what you do, it is up to you to decide whether to gamble on this message being wrong or whether in love you change while there is still time.

I implore you, if the Almighty and Yahooshua mean anything to you, it is TIME TO CHANGE.

It really is not that difficult, YES it requires a quality decision and it will take you months and possibly years before you become really comfortable with the new names, it took me quite a time.

I went through my bible as I was reading it and crossed out the wrong words and inserted the correct words.

Get a copy of "The Scriptures" referenced above or another translation that contains the true names.

Adopt a discipline when praying, worshipping or praising of substituting the correct names even when others use the incorrect names.

If you love Yah please keep His commandments!

## 2010.12.08 The Name of Yah in the book {bible}

In the previous two articles I have explained how the essential Name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self-existing occurs throughout the bible.

In this article all the instances that I have been able to locate are listed below.

There are a few instances where the connection is tenuous and my research is by no means exhaustive.

Notice the number of references to Yah and notice how the use of the name of Yah amplifies and enhances what is contained in the writings from which these words have been extracted.

It is vital to adopt the name of Yah into your everyday vocabulary and reading.

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
The LORD	Yah	The essential Name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth			Exodus 20:7 <i>"Thou shalt not take the name of Yahooeh { THE LORD } thy Mighty One {God} in vain; for Yahooeh will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain."</i>
The LORD	Yahooeh or Yahweh	Yah the eternally self-existing Note that the LORD is an accurate translation of Baal the Phoenician pagan (demonic) deity	3068 and others	LORD 6510 GOD 4 Jehovah 4	Exodus 20:7

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
God	Elohiym	Mighty Ones / Almighty / mighty one – applied to Yah, demonic deities and men  Has been substituted for Yah in ancient texts	430	God 2346 god 244 judge 1 GOD 1 goddess 2 great 2 mighty 2 angels 1 exceeding 1 God-ward 1 Godly 1	Genesis 1:1 <i>"In the beginning God [Mighty Ones] created the heaven and the earth."</i>
God	Alaah	Variation of Elohim – mighty one – Aramaic equivalent of Arabic Allah	426	God 79 God 16	Ezra 5:1 <i>"Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God [Alaah] of Israel, even unto them."</i>
God	El / Eliy	Abbreviated form of Elohim  Appears to be more personal in some cases as in my personal Mighty One or  My beloved Mighty one as Yahooshua before he died	410	God 213 God 16 power 4 mighty 5 goodly 1 great 1 idols 1 Immanuel 2 might 1 strong 1	Matthew 27:46-47 <i>"And about the ninth hour Yahooshua {Jesus} cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" that is, "My El {God}, My El {God}, why have You forsaken Me?"</i>  OR <i>"my beloved mighty one, my beloved mighty one, why have you forsaken me"?</i>
Lord	Adonay	Lord or Master	136	Lord 431 (290 as Lord God i.e. Adonay Yahweh) lord 2 God 1	Genesis 15:2 <i>"And Abram said, Lord GOD [Adonay Yahooeh], what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?"</i>
LORD	Yah	The essential name of the Almighty Creator	3050	LORD 48 Jah 1  Embedded in numerous Hebrew words as set out in this document	Psalms 68:4 <i>"Sing to the Almighty {God}, sing praises to His name; Extol Him who rides on the clouds, by His name YAH, and rejoice before Him."</i>

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
GOD	Yahovih	Scribal device for Yahooeh when combined with Adonay i.e. Lord God instead of Adonay Yahooeh or Lord Yahooeh  This is a device instead of using the true name of Yahooeh correctly  Yah views this as an insult	3069	GOD 304 LORD 1	Genesis 15:2 <i>"And Abram said, Lord Yahooeh, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?"</i>
Baal	The Lord	Baal, the name of a pagan demonic deity, is not translated whereas the true name of the Almighty is translated as the Lord which is the correct translation of Baal.  Again a massive insult to the Creator.	1166 1167 1168 1169  Very fine distinction versus course distinction on names of Yah	Lord, husband, owner and various other meanings	Hosea 2:17 <i>"For I will take away the names of Baalim [the Lord] out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name."</i>  Jeremiah 23:27b <i>"as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal [the Lord]."</i>  These verses refer to the heresy of substituting "the LORD" for the true name of the Almighty, Yahooeh
Jedaiah	JedaYah	Yah has known	3048	-Priest in Jerusalem -Man with Zerubbabel -Ruler of priests -Post exilic priest -One honoured by Yah	1 Chronicles 9:10 <i>"And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,"</i>
	Yahab	Not clear	3051	Ignore	
Deliver, provide, give	Yaheeb	Deliver  Provide  give	3052	give 21 given 2 delivered 1 laid 1 paid 1 prolonged 1 yielded 1	
Burden, lot, given by providence (Yah)	Yahab	burden  lot  given by providence	3053		Psalms 55:22 <i>"Cast thy burden upon Yahooeh, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved."</i>



Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Judaize	Yahad	became Jews	3054		Esther 8:17b "And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews [Yahudiyim] fell upon them."
Jehud	Yahud	beauty	3055		Joshua 19:45 "And Jehud, and Beneberak, and Gathrimmon,"
Jahdai	Yahdai	whom Yah will place	3056		1 Chronicles 2:47 "And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph."
Jehudijah	YahudiYah		3057		1 Chronicles 4:18 "And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor,"
Jehu	Yahuw	Yah is He	3058	Jehu 58	1 Kings 16:1 "Then the word of Yahweh came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,"
Jehoahaz	Yahowachaz	Yah has seized	3059	Jehoahaz 20	2 Kings 10:35 "And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead."
Jehoash	Yahowash	Given by Yah	3060	Jehoash 17	2 Kings 11:21 "Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign."
Judea / Judah	Yahuwd / Yahood	The territory occupied by Yahoodah / Yahuwdah	3061	Judah 5 Judea 1 Jewry 1	Ezra 5:1 "Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the Mighty One of Israel, even unto them."
Jews	Yahuwdaiy / Yahoodaiy	The descendents of Yahoodaah	3062	Jews 10	Ezra 4:12 "Be it known unto the king, that the Jews [Yahuwday'iy] which came up from thee to us are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations."
Judah	Yahuwdah / Yahoodah	Praise Yah The son of Jacob by Leah Tribe descended from him Territory occupied by them Southern Kingdom after split Various Hebrews	3063	Judah 808 Bethlehemjudah 10	Genesis 29:35 "And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise Yahweh: therefore she called his name Judah [Yahuwdah]; and left bearing."

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Jews	Yahuwdiym / Yahooodiym	Descendents of Yahoodah	3064	Jew 74 Jew 1 Judah 1	2 Kings 16:6 "At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews [Yahooodiym] from Elath:"
Jehudi	Yahuwdiy / Yahooodiy		3065	Jehudi 4	Jeremiah 36:14 "Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi [Yahuwdiy] the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cush, unto Baruch,"
Jews language	Yahuwdiyt / Yahooodiyt	Jews' language	3066	Jews' language 5 Jews' speech 1	2 Kings 18:26 "and talk not with us in the Jews' language [Yahuwdiyt] in the ears of the people that are on the wall."
Judith	Yahuwdiyt / Yahooodiyt	Feminine of Yahooodiy -- praised	3067	Judith 1	Genesis 26:34 "And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith [Yahuwdiyt] the daughter of Beeri the Hittite,"
The LORD	Yahweh / Yahooeh	Yah the eternally self existing One	3068	See above	
Jehovahjireh	Yahooeh provides / Yahooeh-yireh	Yahooeh provides	3070	Jehovahjireh	Genesis 22:14 "And Abraham called the name of that place Yahooeh provides [Yahooeh-yir'eh]: as it is said to this day, In the mount of Yahooeh it shall be seen [provided]."
Jehovahnissi	Yahooeh is my banner / Yahooeh-nicciy	Yahooeh is my banner	3071	Jehovahnissi	Exodus 17:15 "And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Yahooeh is my banner [Yahooeh-nicciy]."
The LORD our Righteousness	Yahooeh our Righteousness / Yahooeh Tsidqenuw	Yahooeh our Righteousness	3072	The LORD our Righteousness 2	Jeremiah 23:6 "In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, YAHWEH OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS."
Jehovahshalom	Yahooeh is peace / Yahooeh-shalowm	Yahooeh is peace	3073	Jehovahshalom 1	Judges 6:24 "Then Gideon built an altar there unto Yahooeh, and called it Yahooeh-shalowm [Yahooeh is peace]: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites."
The Lord is there	Yahooeh is there / Yahooeh shammah	Yahooeh is there	3074	The Lord is there 1	Ezekial 48:35b "And the name of the city from that time on will be: YAHOOEH IS THERE."

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Jehozabad	Yahoozabad / Yahowzabad	Yah has endowed	3075	Jehozabad 4	2 Kings 12:21 <i>"For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died;"</i>
John Jehohanan Johanan	Yahoochanan / Yahowchanan	Yah has graced NB the name of the man who immersed Yahoooshua {John the Baptist} – ushered in an era of Grace	3076	Jehohanan 6 Johanan 3	1 Chronicles 26:3 <i>"Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh."</i>
Jehoiada	Yahooyada / Yahowyada	Yah knows	3077	Jehoiada 51	2 Samuel 8:18 <i>"And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers."</i>
Jehoiachin	Yahooyakiyn / Yahowyakiyn	Yah establishes	3078	Jehoiachin 10	2 Kings 24:6 <i>"So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead."</i>
Jehoiakim	Yahowyaqiym / Yahowyaqiym	Yah raises up	3079	Jehoiakim 37	2 Kings 23:34 <i>"And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim,"</i>
Jehoiarib	Yahooyariyb / Yahowyariyb	Yah contends	3080	Jehoiarib 2	1 Chronicles 9:10 <i>"And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,"</i>
Jehucal	Yahookal / Yahuwkal	Yah is able	3081	Jehucal 1	Jeremiah 37:3 <i>"And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah,"</i>
Jehonadab Jonadab	Yahoonadab / Yahownadab	Yah is willing	3082	Jehonadab 3 Jonadab 5	2 Samuel 13:5 <i>"And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick:"</i>
Jonathan Jehonathan	Yahoonathan / Yahownathan	Yah has given	3083	Jonathan 79 Jehonathan 3	1 Samuel 14:6 <i>"And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour,"</i>
Joseph	Yahooceph / Yahowceph	Yah has added	3084	Joseph 1	Psalms 81:5 <i>"This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt:"</i>
Jehoadah	Yahooadaah / Yahowadaah	Yah has adorned	3085	Jehoadah 2	1 Chronicles 8:36 <i>"And Ahaz begat Jehoadah; and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,"</i>

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Jehoaddan	Yahooadaan / Yahowadaan	Yah delights	3086	Jehoaddan 2	2 Kings 14:2b <i>"And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem."</i>
Josedech Jehozadak	Yahootsadaq / Yahowsadaq	Yah is righteous	3087	Josedech 6 Jehozadak 2	1 Chronicles 6:14 <i>"And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,"</i>
Jehoram Joram	Yahooram / Yahowram	Yah is exalted	3088	Jehoram 23 Joram 6	1 Kings 22:50 <i>"And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead."</i>
Jehosheba	Yahoosheba / Yahowsheba	Yah has sworn	3089	Jehosheba 1	2 Kings 11:2 <i>"But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah,"</i>
Jehoshabeath	Yahowshabath / Yahowshabath	Yah is an oath	3090	Jehoshabeath 2	2 Chronicles 22:11 <i>"But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah,"</i>
Joshua <b>Jesus</b>	<b>Yahooshua</b> / Yahowshua	<b>Yah is salvation</b> <b>True name of Jesus Christ and two other Hebrews</b>	3091 OT / 2424 NT	Joshua 218 Jesus 917	Exodus 17:9 <i>"And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek:"</i>  Matthew 1:1 <i>"The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham."</i>
Jehoshaphat	Yahooshaphat / Yahowshaphat	Yah has judged	3092	Jehoshaphat 84	2 Samuel 8:16 <i>"And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder;"</i>
Haughty	Yahiyr	Appears to indicate that haughty refers to a person who exalts themselves against Yah	3093	haughty 1 proud 1	Proverbs 21:24 <i>"Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath."</i>
Jehaleleel Jehalelel	Yahaleleel	Yah my might is praised	3094	Jehaleleel 1 Jehalelel 1	1 Chronicles 4:16 <i>"And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel."</i>
diamond	Yaahalom	Appears to indicate that a diamond has certain characteristics similar to Yah	3095	diamond 3	Exodus 28:18 <i>"And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond."</i>
Jahaz Jahazah Jahzah	Yahtsah	Yah has trodden down	3096	Jahaz 5 Jahazah 3 Jahzah 1	Numbers 21:23 <i>"and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel."</i>

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Joab	Yowaab	Yah is father?	3097	Joab 145	1 Samuel 26:6 <i>"Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying,"</i>
Joah	Yow'aach	Yah is brother?	3098	Joah 11	2 Kings 18:18 <i>"and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder."</i>
Jehoahaz Joahaz	Yow'aachaz	Yah has grasped?	3099	Jehoahaz 3, Joahaz 1	2 Kings 14:1 <i>"In the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah."</i>
Joel	Yow'eel	Yah is Mighty One (El)	3100	Joel 19	1 Samuel 8:2 <i>"Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beersheba."</i>
Joash	Yowaash	Given by Yah	3101	Joash 47	Judges 6:11 <i>"And there came an angel of Yahweh, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezrite:"</i>
Jozabad Josabad	Yowzabad	Yah has endowed	3107	Jozabad 9 Josabad 1	2 Kings 12:21 <i>"For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer,"</i>
Jozachar	Yowzakar	Yah remembers	3108	Jozachar 1	
Joha	Yowchaa	Yah gives life	3109	Joha 2	1 Chronicles 8:16 <i>"And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;"</i>
Johanan	Yowchaanaan	Yah has graced	3110 See also 3076	Johanan 24	2 Kings 25:23 <i>"And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah"</i>
Joiada Jehoiada	Yowyaadaa	Yah knows	3111	Joiada 4 Jehoiada 1	Nehemiah 3:6 <i>"Moreover the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah;</i>
Jehoiachin	YowyaAkiyn	Yah establishes	3112	Jehoiachin 1	Ezekial 1:2 <i>"In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity,"</i>

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Joiakim	Yowyaaiqym	Yah raises up	3113	Joiakim 4	Nehemiah 12:10 <i>"And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,"</i>
Joiarib	Yowyaariyb	Yah contends	3114	Joiarib 5	Ezra 8:16 <i>"and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding."</i>
Jochebed	Yowkebed	Yah is glory	3115	Jochebed 2	Exodus 6:20 <i>"And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses:"</i>
Jucal	Yah is able	Yah is able		Jucal 1	Jeremiah 38:1 <i>"Then Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah,"</i>
Zechariah	Zekaryaah	Yah remembers	2148	Zechariah 43	Ezra 5:1 <i>"Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo,"</i>
Jedidiah	Yadiyayaah	Beloved of Yah	3041	Jedidiah 1	2 Samuel 12:25 <i>"And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of Yahooeh."</i>
Jeremiah	Yirmayaahoo / Yirmayaahuw	whom Yah has appointed	3414	Jeremiah 147	2 Kings 23:31 <i>"And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah."</i>
Isaiah Jeshaiah Jesaiah	Yashayaahoo / Yasha`yaahuw	Yah has saved	3470	Isaiah 32 Jeshaiah 5 Jesaiah 2	2 Kings 19:2 <i>"And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz."</i>
Michaiah	Miykaayahoo / Miykaayahuw	who is like Yah	4319 4321 4322	Michaiah 1	
Nehemiah	Nachemyaah	Yah comforts	5166	Nehemiah 8	Ezra 2:2 <i>"Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah."</i>
Obadiah	Obadyaahoo / Obadyaahuw	Servant of Yah	5662	Obadiah 20	1 Kings 18:3 <i>"And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared Yahweh greatly:"</i>

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Zephaniah	Tsaphanyaaho / Tsaphanyaahu w	Yah has treasured	6846	Zephaniah 10	2 Kings 25:18 <i>"And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:"</i>
Matthew	Mattiyahoo / Mattiyahu	gift of Yah		Matthew 5	Matthew 9:9 <i>"And as Yahooshua passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom:"</i>
<b>Instances of Jehovah and Jah (= Yah) in the Hebrew Lexicon of the On-Line Bible</b>					
Abia or Abiah	AbiYah	Yah is (my) father	29		
Adalia		I shall be drawn up of Yah	118		
	AdoniYah	my lord is Yah	138		
Uriah	UriYah	Yah (Yahweh) is my light (flame)	223		
Azaniah		Yah (Yahweh) hears	245		
Ahaziah		Yah (Yahu) holds (possesses)	274		
Ahiah	AhiYah	brother of Yah (Yahu)	281		
EliYah or Eliah		my God is Yah or Yah(u) is God	452		
Elioenai or Elihoenai		unto Yah are my eyes	454		
Amaziah		Yah is mighty	558		
Amariah		Yah speaks or Yah(u) has promised	568		
Azaliah		Yah (Yahweh) has reserved (set apart)	683		
Bedeiah		servant of Yah	912		
	BizjothYah	contempt of Yah	964		
Benaiah		Yah has built or Yahweh has built up	114		
Besodeiah		with the counsel of Yah or in the secret of Yah	115		
Bealiah		Yah is master	1183		
Baaseiah		in the service of Yah	1202		
Bakbukiah		wasting of Yah	1229		
Bukkiah		Yah has emptied	1232		
Beraiah		Yah has created	1256		

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Berachiah or Berechiah		Yah blesses	1296		
Bithiah		daughter of Yah	1332		
Gedaliah		Yah is great	1436		
Gemariah		Yah has accomplished	1587		
Dodavah		beloved of Yah	1735		
Dalaiah or Delaiah		Yah has drawn	1806		
Hiddai		for the rejoicing of Yah	1914		
Hodevah		praise of Yah	1937		
Hodaviah		praise ye Yah	1938		
Hodaiah		praise ye Yah	1939		
Hodiah		majesty of Yah	1940		
	HodiYah	my majesty is Yah	1941		
Hoham		whom Yah impels	1944		
Hoshama		whom Yah hears	1953		
Hoshaiah		Yah has saved	1955		
Vaniah		Yah is praise	2057		
Zebadiah		endowment of Yah	2069		
Zechariah		Yah remembers	2148		
Zerahiah		Yah has risen	2228		
Habaiah		Yah has hidden	2252		
Habaziniah		light of Yah	2262		
Haggiah		festival of Yah	2293		
Hezekiah or Hizkiah	HizkiYah	Yah is my strength	2396		
Hachaliah		whom Yah enlightens	2446		
Helkai		my portion is Yah	2517		
Hilkiah		my portion is Yah	2518		
Hasadiah		Yah has been faithful	2619		
Harhaiah		fear of Yah	2736		
Hashabiah		Yah has considered	2811		
Hashabnah		Yah has considered	2812		
Hashabniah		whom Yah regards	2813		
Tobiah		Yah is good	2900		
Jaazaniah		Yah hears	2970		
Josiah		whom Yah heals	2977		
Jeaterai		whom Yah leads	2979		
Ibhar		Yah chooses	2984		



Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Ibneiah		Yah builds	2997		
	IbniYah	whom Yah will build up	2998		
Jeberechiah		Yah blesses	3000		
Igdaliah		Yah is great	3012		
Jedidiah		beloved of Yah	3041		
Jedaiah		praised of Yah	3042		
Jedaiah		Yah has known	3048		
Jehu		Yah is He	3058		
Jehoahaz		Yah has seized	3059		
Jehozabad		Yah has endowed	3075		
Jehohanan		Yah has graced	3076		
Jehoiada		Yah knows	3077		
Jehoiachin		Yah establishes	3078		
Jehoiakim		Yah raises up	3079		
Jehoiarib		Yah contends	3080		
Jehucal		Yah is able	3081		
Jehonadab		Yah is willing	3082		
Jonathan or Jehonathan		Yah has given	3083		
Joseph		Yah has added	3084		
Jehoadah		Yah has adorned	3085		
Jehoaddan		Yah delights	3086		
Jehozadak or Josedech		Yah is righteous	3087		
Jehoram or Joram		Yah is exalted	3088		
Jehosheba		Yah has sworn	3089		
Jehoshabeath		Yah is an oath	3090		
Joshua or Jehoshua		Yah is salvation	3091		
Jehoshaphat		Yah has judged	3092		
Joab		Yah is father	3097		
Joah		Yah is brother	3098		
Joahaz or Jehoahaz		Yah has grasped	3099		
Joel		Yah is El or "Yah is Mighty One"	3100		
Jozabad or Josabad		Yah has endowed	3107		
Jozachar		Yah remembers	3108		

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Joha		Yah gives life	3109		
Johanan		Yah has graced	3110		
Joiada or Jehoiada		Yah knows	3111		
Jehoiachin		Yah establishes	3112		
Joiakim or Jehoiakim		Yah raises up	3113		
Joiarib		Yah contends	3114		
Jochebed		Yah is glory	3115		
Jucal		Yah is able	3116		
Jonadab or Jehonadab		Yah is willing	3122		
Jonathan or Jehonathan		Yah has given	3129		
Joseph		Yah has added	3130		
Josphiah		Yah adds	3131		
Joed		Yah is witness	3133		
Joezer		Yah is help	3134		
Joash		Yah hastens	3135		
Jozadak		Yah is righteous	3136		
Jokim		Yah raises up	3137		
Jorai		Yah has taught me	3140		
Joram		Yah is exalted	3141		
Josibiah		Yah causes to dwell	3143		
Joshah		Yah makes equal	3144		
Joshaviah		Yah makes equal	3145		
Joshaphat or Jehoshaphat		Yah judges	3146		
Jotham		Yah is perfect	3147		
Jeziah		Yah sprinkles	3150		
Jezaniah		Yah has listened	3153		
Izrahiah or Jezrahiah		Yah will shine	3156		
Jehdeiah		Yah is unity	3165		
	Yahaziah	Yah views	3167		
Hezekiah or Jehizkiah		Yah has made strong	3169		
Jehiah		Yah lives	3174		
Yahmai		whom Yah guards	3181		
Jecoliah or Jecholiah		Yah is able	3203		

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Jeconiah		Yah will establish	3204		
Jalon		Yah lodges	3210		
Ismachiah		Yah sustains	3253		
Jaaziah		made bold by Yah	3269		
Jaanai		whom Yah answers	3285		
Jaresiah		whom Yah nourishes	3298		
Iphedeiah		Yah will redeem	3301		
Jecamiah or Jekamiah		Yah raises	3359		
	IriYah	Yah sees me	3376		
Jeriah	JeriYah	taught by Yah	3404		
Jeremiah		whom Yah has appointed	3414		
Jeshohaiah		Yah humbles	3439		
Ishiah or Jesiah	IshiYah	Yah will lend	3449		
Ishmaiah		Yah will hear	3460		
Isaiah or Jesaiah or Jshaiah		Yah has saved	3470		
Cononiah or Conaniah		Yah has established	3562		
Coniah		Yah will establish	3659		
Chenaniah		Yah establishes	3663		
Mebunnai		building of Yah	4012		
Moadiah		the set time of Yah	4153		
Moriah		chosen by Yah	4179		
Maaseiah		Yah is a shelter	4271		
Matri		rain of Yah	4309		
Melatiah		Yah delivered	4424		
Malchiah or Melchiah	MalchiYah	my king is Yah	4441		
Maadai		ornament of Yah	4572		
Maadiah		adorned of Yah	4573		
Maaziah		consolation of Yah	4590		
Maaseiah		work of Yah	4641		
Mesobaite		the one set up of Yah	4677		
Mikneiah		possession of Yah	4737		
Meshelemiah		whom Yah repays	4920		
Mattanah		gift of Yah	4980		
Mattenai		gift of Yah	4982		

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Mattaniah		gift of Yah	4983		
Mattathah		gift of Yah	4992		
Mattithiah		gift of Yah	4993		
Nedabiah		whom Yah impels	5072		
Noadiah		meeting with Yah	5129		
Nehemiah		Yah comforts	5166		
Neariah		servant of Yah	5294		
Neriah		lamp of Yah	5374		
Nethaniah		given of Yah	5418		
Semachiah		Yah has sustained	5565		
Zithri		protection of Yah	5644		
Abda		servant of Yah	5653		
Abdi		servant of Yah	5660		
Obadiah		servant of Yah	5662		
Adaiah		Yah has adorned Himself	5718		
Adlai		justice of Yah	5724		
Azaziah		Yah is mighty	5812		
Uzzia		strength of Yah	5814		
Uzziah		my strength is Yah	5818		
Ezri		help of Yah	5836		
Azariah		Yah has helped	5838		
Azariah		Yah has helped	5839		
Amasiah		Yah is strength	6007		
Omri		pupil of Yah	6018		
Anaiah		Yah has answered	6043		
Ananiah		Yah clouds	6055		
	AntothiYah	Yah's answer	6070		
Asaiah or Asahiah		made by Yah	6222		
Athaiah		Yah has helped	6265		
Athlai		whom Yah afflicts	6270		
Othni		lion of Yah	6273		
Pedaiah		Yah has ransomed	6305		
Pelatiah		Yah delivers	6410		
Pelaiah		Yah does wonders	6411		
Pelaliah		Yah has judged	6421		
Pekahiah		Yah sees	6494		
Pethahiah		freed by Yah	6611		

Traditional Name	Correct Name	Meaning	Strong's Number	Count	Sample Verse
Zedekiah		Yah is righteous	6667		
Zephaniah		Yah has treasured	6846		
Kolaiah		voice of Yah	6964		
Kushaiah		bow of Yah	6984		
Kishi		bow of Yah	7029		
Kelaiah		Yah has dishonoured	7041		
Reaia or Reaiah		Yah has seen	7211		
Rehabiah		Yah has enlarged	7345		
Ribai		pleader with Yah	7380		
Ramiah		Yah has loosened	7422		
Remaliah		protected by Yah	7425		
Reelaiah		bearer of Yah	7480		
Raamiah		thunder of Yah	7485		
Rephaiah		healed of Yah	7509		
Shebaniah		increased by Yah	7645		
Sheva		Yah contends	7724		
Shehariah		dawning of Yah	7841		
Sheva		Yah contends	7864		
Shisha		Yah contends	7894		
Shecaniah or Shechaniah		dweller with Yah	7935		
Shelemiah		repaid by Yah	8018		
Shemaiah		heard by Yah	8098		
Shemariah		kept by Yah	8114		
Sheariah		valued by Yah	8187		
Shephatiah		Yah has judged	8203		
Sherebiah		Yah has scorched	8274		
Seraiah		Yah is ruler	8304		

## 2010.12.11 Daddy Yah is LONELY, please talk to Him and use His true Name

I am away on a secluded farm in the Natal Midlands seeking to grow closer to Daddy Yah.

In doing this I am amongst other things getting accustomed to calling Him Daddy, as opposed to Abba.

My reasoning being that Abba is a meaningless word for me as a non-Hebrew, intellectually I sort of know it is the Hebrew for Daddy but it is NOT a word that I intrinsically relate to whereas Daddy has deep meaning to me.

I recently listened to a teaching about our Creator being our Daddy from someone who had such a revelation in this area and spoke with awe about what their Daddy had done that I resolved to change my language in this area as well.

The night before last I was seeking to worship with one of the CD's I had brought with me which I had thought of as being reasonably reliable from a doctrinal perspective.

Perhaps as a consequence of the series of fasts I have been on I have become more in tune with Daddy's heart but I found track after track was nice to listen to, a number had sound tracks that I regarded as highly anointed, but ...

As I listened, apart from the fact that they all used the incorrect names and titles, which I correct almost without thinking, most of them were about us, me, I, we, there was almost nothing about praising Yah Himself. And then, of course there were tracks that praised Yahooshua and equated him with Yah and these were entirely off the mark.

In the end, on a CD of 20 tracks which had previously been selected with some care I found only two tracks that really praised Yah rather than sung about people or Yahooshua. As I realized this I was wracked with tears and deep grief and I felt how lonely our beloved Heavenly Father, our Daddy was at that moment.

We hardly praise HIM at all, we sing about what we get from Him and what we want from Him and what we do and what we want Him to do but we seldom praise and worship Him.

I thought about recent church visits I have made where I have been deeply troubled by the amount of worship given to wrong names and wrong deities, specifically Yahooshua but I had never appreciated just how lonely and HURT Daddy Yah is at this.

We seem to think we can praise any way we want and He is somehow OK with it, after all, He is big enough to cope isn't he?

NO, NO, NO, he is LONELY, he is hurting.

We owe our existence to Him and yet we ignore Him almost totally.

And ...

NO

I am not talking about the unbelievers, those we love to insult by calling them "unsaved" as though we are guaranteed our place in heaven when all we have done has met the minimum entry conditions for consideration for a place in heaven for eternity.

I am talking about US – YOU AND ME

Do you have any idea how big a SNUB christmas and new year are to Daddy Yah and to Yahooshua?

Do you have any idea what a victory christmas and new year are for Satan and his cohorts?

We boost the global economy for several months before christmas and then the entire global economy grinds to a halt while we worship the sun god and do obeisance with our dollars / rands / pounds / shekels / etc

And through all this Daddy does what Daddy's do best, put on a brave face and try and be loving and caring and be grateful for the snippets of love and honour that we are able to give Him through our massive deception.

His heart is breaking

And then for the rest of the year we serve him with praise and worship very little of which truly lifts HIM up, most is self centered, self-serving, worships Yahooshua, whatever but it seldom really honours Him and lifts HIM up.

IF you really care about Yah I beg you to start this new calendar year of the satanic calendar (it bears no relation to Yah's calendar) by committing yourself by seeking to put into practice what I have shared with you in recent weeks regarding the true Names, the true identity of Yahooshua, etc.

And commit yourself to being selective about the worship music you listen to and sing to and if you have musical ability consider recording music that really does honour Yah as Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, the Almighty Mighty One who gave you life and in who is all hope of salvation – use the tunes you like with the words adjusted.

I pray that you will find this article of value and will pass it on to others.

## **2011\_01\_03\_The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2 by Gerry Easton**

### 2 Thessalonians 2: 4

“Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called the Almighty [YHWH], or that is worshipped; so that he as the Almighty sits in the temple of the Almighty, showing himself that he is the Almighty [YHWH].”

Who is this person that is worshipped?

His description follows.

### 2 Thssalonians 2: 3

“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come except there come a falling away first, and that **man of sin** be revealed, **the son of perdition.**”

Have we been warned in the Scriptures about this man?

Yes!

### Yochanan [John] 5: 43.

“I am come in My Father's Name, and you do not receive Me: if another [saviour] shall come in his own name, him you will receive.”

Will people be deceived by signs and wonders and by whose power?

Yes!

2 Thessalonians 2: 10.

“And him whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.”

Are we warned about this deception of righteousness, and the ministers who will serve his purposes?

Yes!

2 Corinthians 11: 13 – 15.

“For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of the Messiah. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.”

Comment – HalleluYah!

Will the majority of people in the world accept this deception?

Yes, because we are told in 2 Thessalonians 2: 10, “they did not love the truth.”

Revelation 12: 9.

“And the great dragon was caste out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which **deceives the whole world**: he was caste out into the earth, and his angels were caste out with him.”

How did the modern day scribes assist in the above deception and dethrone the Heavenly Father?

They incorrectly translated the Scriptures by leaving out some important words?

Read Yochanan [John] 1: 1, in any translation of the Scriptures and you will read as follows:-

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the word was God.”

Now ask the Christian the following questions:-

In the beginning was God. Who is He? Most will say, the Creator or God the Father.

Who is the Word? They will answer, Jesus.

One cannot blame them for the following deduction due to the translation.

“In the beginning was the Word [Jesus], and the Word [Jesus] was with God [The Father], and the Word [Jesus] was God [The Father].”

Therefore Jesus is God the Father. There is even a book entitled, “Heaven was empty for 33 years.”

This Resulted in the deception of 2 Thessalonians 2: 4 “The son of perdition calling himself the Father.”

Let us now look at the Greek of Yochanan [John] 1: 1.

1722 746 2258 3056 3056 2258 4314 VIP 2316

Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν θεόν καὶ



In[the] beginning was the Word and the Word was with THE Theos and  
2316 2258 3056 3778 2258 1722 746 4314 VIP 2316 3956

θεός ἦν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν θεόν πάντα

Theos was the Word This one was in the beginning with THE Theos All things

Let us translate it as stands but not leaving anything out.

**“In the beginning was the Word [Yahusha] and the Word [Yahusha] was with THE Almighty One [YHWH] and a Mighty one was the Word [Yahusha] and This One was in the beginning with THE Almighty One [YHWH].”**

Yahusha is a Mighty One, Elohim. [ without the designation – τὸν ]

The Heavenly Father, is **The** Mighty One, Ha Elohim. [ with the – τὸν ]

### Facts

- [1] Yahusha the Messiah has risen and sits on the right hand of His Father. Ephesians 1: 20 ; Colossians 3: 1, just to name a couple.
- [2] Yahusha always put His Father above Himself. Mark 13: 32 ; Yochanan [John] 14: 28, “For My Father is greater than I.” and many others.
- [3] Who taught Yahusha? Yochanan [John] 8: 28, “My Father hath taught Me.”
- [4] The Heavenly Father YHWH and His Son Yahusha are One. Yochanan [John] 10: 30, “I and My father are One.”

How does one understand this last statement?

Ephesians 4: 4, “There is **one body** and **one Spirit**, even as you are called in one hope of your calling.”

Ephesians 5: 31, “For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be **one flesh**.”

Philippians 1: 27. “---stand fast in **one Spirit**, with **one mind** striving together for the faith of the Good news.”

**Total unity, in mind, in thought, in resolve, in Spirit, in intention.**

Even in Yahusha’s darkest moment, He only wanted His Father’s will to be done.

Matt 26: 42. **“O My father, if this cup may not pass away from Me, except I drink it, Thy will be done.”**

## 2011.01.19 Did YOU bring JOY to your Daddy today?

I was praying this morning and asked our Daddy in Heaven to help me to bring Him JOY today.

I think i may have prayed this a few times recently but it has NOT been a focus of my prayer life or my life in general.

I regularly ask that i may be helped to be a good and faithful servant, that i may overcome to the end and sit on a high throne for eternity, that His messengers {angels} will encamp around me to protect me, etc, etc -- all about ME!

... but to focus on bringing HIM JOY?

I regret that has NOT been on my radar screen much until very recently.

But that is the MOST IMPORTANT THING that any of us can do today -- bring Daddy Yah JOY!

Do you know how to bring Him joy?

Have you ever asked the question?

In the recent past i have twice seen my Daddy in Heaven cry, once with grief and once with joy.

We read about not "grieving" the set apart {holy} Spirit but i doubt that any of us think of that as "do not make Daddy sad and cause Him to cry tears of grief"?

Some time ago a woman i know who is greatly loved by Yah angrily refused to let go of her yahoo.com email address, i saw Yah in tears of GRIEF, both for her and for HIM, because her love had grown cold and she no longer cared enough about Him to stop using a blasphemous email address having been made clearly aware that it was blasphemous.

The second instance related to a man with a Yahoo Groups discussion group who decided to move off Yahoo onto another service provider even though it would cause him great inconvenience and he would lose years of legacy discussion material. I saw Daddy Yah with tears of JOY streaming down His face at this act of love towards Him.

You do NOT necessarily have to do something big today, but do something IMPORTANT to Yah.

Make a real effort to use the right names, stop worshipping Yahooshua, go through your worship and praise CD's and make a note of all tracks that worship Jesus and make a note not to use them -- i have created my own CD's with only those songs that i believe to be correct with regard to Yahooshua and i hope soon to edit the tracks to either remove the wrong names or replace them with the correct names, there is software called Audacity and other products that you can use to edit audio -- please let me know if you do this, i would like to share that material.

Maybe you could share these things with someone else.

Maybe there is a small but psychologically challenging task He has given you that you have been putting off?

I do not know what it is for you but i challenge you to set yourself the goal of bringing JOY to our Father in Heaven every day from now on :)

## **2011.01.20 Editing audio**

I received an inquiry about Audacity the free audio editing software.

You can download it from <http://audacity.sourceforge.net/>

I truly believe you will bless our Daddy in heaven if you create your own copies of praise and worship with the incorrect names overdubbed with the correct ones or just blanked out so you can put in the correct names as you worship. Also exclude those which worship Yahooshua unless you can substitute Yah or Yahooeh for Yahooshua and it fits well.

The software is quite easy to use, especially if all you are doing is deleting the incorrect names.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace and may YOU bring Him JOY today.

## **2011\_02\_09\_Is Allah God -- Yah**

This morning someone responded to my statement that Allah is Yah by explaining to me why Allah was not God.

This raises a number of important principles that are discussed below:

### **I. Got to get the names right first**

Before one can answer this question it is vital to get the names right.

A discussion about God is irrelevant once one realizes that Yah is NOT God.

### **II. "Allah" is the Arabic equivalent of "Elohyim"**

We saw in the article about the names of Yah in the bible that Strong's number 426 corresponds to the word "Alaah" which is so close to "Allah" as to be insignificantly different given all the complexities of translation and transliteration.

"Alaah" correlates to the Aramaic "Elah" which correlates to the Hebrew "Elohyim", which means "mighty one" and which is often used to refer to the Almighty in both the sense of "Mighty One" as in the "Mighty One of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob" but which can also be applied as "mighty one" in the context of Satan or powerful human beings also being "mighty ones".

"Elohyim" also frequently correlates with "Almighty" when used to refer to the Almighty.

So, by extension, "Allah" can apply to "Yah".

### **III. So "Allah" just means "mighty one" and so "Allah" could mean "God"**

So we see that "Allah" CAN be taken to apply to "God" when "God" is taken as applying to "Yah".

#### **IV. "God" is a pagan demonic deity so "Allah" is not necessarily "God"**

But, since "God" is actually a pagan deity then "Allah" is NOT necessarily "God" and it is entirely off the mark to argue that Muslims do not serve Yah because they do not serve "God".

#### **V. And since "God" is NOT a valid name for "Yah" we have not got very far**

And so we see that by arguing about whether Muslims serve the Creator by using the word "God" we have not actually proved anything.

#### **VI. But "Allah" is closer to "Elohim" than "God"**

But, if we recognize that "Allah" is much closer to "Elohim" than "God" is we have to conclude that any argument based on "Allah" not being "God" is effectively spurious and futile.

#### **VII. So "Allah" COULD refer to "Yah"**

as much as or more than "God" could refer to "Yah" but it could also refer to a demonic / Satanic deity

But, since "Allah" is not a real name for Yah just as "Elohim" is not a real name for Yah and "God" is not a real name for Yah it is just as possible that "Allah" can also be appropriated to a demonic or Satanic "deity".

So, it IS possible to find situations in which "Allah" is being applied to a demonic deity or idol or whatever, just because Satan and his cohorts have appropriated error to give them the right to redirect worship and power to one of their deities, just as they have done with "God", "Jesus", etc.

#### **VIII. So "Allah" could be "Yah" sometimes**

So, since it is apparent from my own experience that through grace Yah answered me when I believed in "God" there is absolutely no reason why Yah should not extend the same grace to Muslims.

For that matter, since "God" is so far removed from Yah, there is actually no reason why we cannot conclude that Yah might extend grace to those who pray to Him in any number of other names.

To get this point it is vital to recognize that Christianity is a pagan religion that is FAR removed from the true worship of Yah and therefore any opinion that is held by Christians in judgement of other religions must be suspect.

Yah has clearly shown me that there are those that pray to "Allah" who have close relationships with Him, just as there are those who pray to "God" or "the LORD" who have close relationships with Yah.

This grace is rapidly being withdrawn but it still exists to a limited extent.

It particularly applies to people who directly and actively associate the wrong names with extensions such as "the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth", "the Almighty" and suchlike where the amplification of "God" or "Allah" or whatever name that is used makes the focus of the name clear.

#### **Conclusion**

It is very clear to me that debate about the false names such as "God", "the LORD" relative to perceived error in others is false and dangerous and can result in people opposing the servants of the Most High Mighty One, Yah the eternally self-existing.

It is also very clear to me from what Yah has shown me that there are Muslims (the word means "one who serves Allah" and by extension "one who serves Yah") who practices Islam ("the service of Allah" and by extension "the service of Yah") who have very close relationships with Yah, love Him deeply and reverence Him sincerely.

To better understand this you might like to read a copy of the Quran and see just how much reverence is given to the Creator and how close the writers of the Quran were to Yah.

The harsh reality is that Yah says that the Muslims are much closer to Him than the Christians and so the Christians in their wars against the Muslims are actually fighting against Yah at a material level!

## **2011.03.08 How do I get to a much closer relationship with Yah?**

A few days ago I received an email which, amongst other things, posed the question "[How can believers get to the point of a close relationship with Yah?](#) "

Based on my own experience and the experience of others that I have come across I will share some suggestions.

The walk of each individual is different and all I can do is give you some pointers.

### **1. Quality decision and willingness to sacrifice**

#### **a. Decision**

The first step in getting closer to Yah is to make a quality, no going back, decision to serve Him and get as close to Him as you can.

#### **b. Decision and set your goal**

What is your benchmark?

- Some person you know?
- Some servant {prophet} of old or more recently that you have read of or heard tell of?
- Yahooshua?
- Greater works than Yahooshua?

Get on your knees before Yah, make a declaration of commitment and ask Him to help you get as close to Him as you desire – or as He desires – and He desires YOU to be closer to Him than any other human being who has ever lived!

### **2. Cut out of your life all that distracts you, immerse, anoint**

#### **a. Cut out distractions**

If you are not devoting most or all of your time outside of work that is necessary for you to live, to service of Yah and to seeking His face, now is the time to do this.

Cut out TV, Newspapers, Magazines, Radio, competitive sport, ALL non-essential secular activities. You MIGHT retain occasionally looking at the news or newspapers very infrequently, you MIGHT continue to engage in some form of sport activity for your health but you MIGHT cut out ALL of these almost completely.

Yah is able to show you what you need to know and it is His Spirit in you that will sustain your body IF you get sufficiently filled with His Spirit.

**b. Dead with Yahooshua it is no longer I that live but the Spirit of Yah who lives through me**

IF you are serious about this you are seeking to be so dead to self that it is no longer you that lives but the Spirit of Yah that lives in you, speaks through you, ministers through you, etc – Galatians 2:20 – refer previous article on this.

**c. Anointing and immersion**

If you have never been immersed see if you can find an anointed one to immerse you but if you cannot, then immerse yourself, if you have one or two friends who are also serious get them to immerse with you.

Immersion is a routine ordinance for cleansing from defilement, read Leviticus, there are about fifteen instances where we are commanded to immerse ourselves.

**d. Triple immersion**

Once you have committed yourself to this journey immerse yourself three times – preferably in a swimming pool or other large body of water or in a bath if necessary.

Immerse once for cleansing from sin, once for immersion deeper into the Spirit of Yah (or infilling with His Spirit if you have never prayed this before) and once for immersion deeper into the kingdom of Yah.

Before you immerse yourself anoint yourself unless you can find an anointed one who is willing to anoint you – see below.

**e. Anoint with the blood of the covenant**

Take the covenant meal, the bread and wine, and keep some of the wine or grape juice over – pray over this to represent the blood of the covenant and then apply a bit to:

- The earlobe of your right ear – pray for your hearing to be cleansed of all defilement and your spiritual ears to be opened
  - If you are intensely committed you can rub the wine all over both your ears
- The thumb of your right hand – pray for your writing and your contracting to be cleansed of all defilement and for your writing and contracting in future to be what Yah wants and that only.
  - If you want to go all out then wash both your hands totally with the wine.
- The big toe of your right foot – pray that your walk will be cleansed of all defilement and that you will walk only the path that Father wants you to walk from that moment on.

- If you want to go all out then wash both feet totally.
- If you want to REALLY go ALL OUT then anoint your eyelids and ask that your eyes be cleansed of all defilement, anoint your lips and tongue and ask that they be cleansed of all defilement, repent of all wrong words that have come out of your mouth, rinse your mouth out if you like.
- Anoint your sexual organs, commit them to Yah, repent of all wrong usage.
- If you want to go REALLY ALL OUT then pour some of the wine over your head, rub it into your head and ask for cleansing of your mind, anoint your forehead and ask for all marks that are not of Yah to be removed and then anoint your entire body.
- Whatever wine is left empty it over your head – best to do this in a shower or bath J

#### **f. Anoint with oil representing the Spirit of Yah**

You can take this a step further by taking some Olive Oil, pray over it to represent the set apart {holy} anointing oil of the Spirit of Yah and anoint yourself to whatever degree you anointed yourself with the wine (blood) – if you are standing on a slippery surface make sure you are standing on a towel or similar.

As you anoint pray that you will hear Yah more clearly than you have ever heard Him, see by His Spirit, speak by His Spirit, think by His Spirit (the mind of the anointing of the Spirit of Yah), walk by His Spirit, write and contract by His Spirit, walk by His Spirit and be led by His Spirit wherever you go.

#### **g. Shaving**

If you are willing to go further you can shave yourself symbolically with a razor, passing it lightly over every part of your body praying for all links with the past to be cut off as you do so – do this BEFORE you anoint.

OR you can literally shave yourself -- I once shaved myself totally, including the hair of my head, all except my eyebrows because Father told me to stop at that point – I then wore sackcloth for a week and rubbed ash on my head.

Women should NOT shave their heads under any circumstances!

It all depends how far you are willing to go – how radical is your commitment?

Only do these last things if you are seriously committed and these things really mean something to you and you are doing them because you want to cut all defilement from the past and start out anew.

You may NOT decide to do this now but you might do it in a week or a month or a year or in ten years, as you feel the Spirit of Yah leading you.

#### **h. The first day, the seventh day and the eighth day**

If you are really going all out you might anoint fully and immerse fully on the first day, the seventh day and the eighth day.

You might also go on a fast during this period, taking only the covenant meal in small quantities morning and evening and drinking only water and even taking the eight days off work and spending the entire time praying, worshipping, reading, etc and seeking to get as close to Yah as possible.

It is a matter of what Yah leads YOU to do at any point in time AND how determined you are to break old patterns in your life and start something new.

#### **i. Radical prayers**

While you are doing the above pray radical prayers as you feel led to pray only do NOT be presumptuous.

#### **j. Immersion**

Once you have done as much of the above as you feel comfortable doing and as you feel Yah is calling you to do – note that Yah may ask you to do things that you are NOT comfortable with, THEN immerse yourself three times.

I have done the above a number of times (barring the seven or eight day fast).

The first time I immersed three times I did it with three others in my home swimming pool (after I had privately anointed myself totally and shaved myself).

The first time we went under the water a large demonic sphinx left the property, the third time we went under the water Yahooshua walked down into the water to join us with his arms outstretched towards us.

You can do some or all of this (anoint and immerse) with someone who has just come to belief, the first time I did this was with a Satanist killer, the third time he went under the water he saw the gates of heaven swing open for him!

### **3. Spend as much time as you can in Yah's presence; praise and worship, get close to those who are more anointed than you; spend as much time as possible reading, listening and watching, ask questions and expect answers**

#### **a. Get on your knees before Yah daily**

If you are not already past this point then I suggest at least an hour every morning and an hour every evening MINIMUM on your knees before Him EVERY day.

Speak to Him, share EVERYTHING with Him, listen to Him.

If you are not accustomed to hearing His voice ask Him to open your spiritual ears to hear Him better

#### **b. Praise and worship**

Spend as much time as you can every day in praise and worship, listen to CD's etc when driving or travelling, however you travel, at home, whenever you can. Soak yourself in praise and worship and ask Him and expect Him to fill you.

BUT make sure that the praise and worship IS pleasing to Yah, praise and worship of Yahooshua is NOT pleasing to Yah, it is idolatry and worse, it breaks the first commandment, it grieves and hurts Daddy Yah grievously.

Listen carefully to all the praise and worship CD's and tapes that you have, check out the words, read the words on the inserts, etc and exclude ALL songs that do not give all the praise and worship to Yah



– chances are you will find very few songs amongst all that you have that truly meet this requirement. Ideally make new CD's with only those songs you have selected.

If you are willing to do the work, obtain audio editing software and blank out or overwrite the wrong names such as God, the LORD, Jesus, etc and replace with the correct names Yah, Yahooeh, Yahweh, El, Yahooshua as the music allows you to substitute without disrupting the song.

If you do NOT have the tools or the skills to do this simply ask for forgiveness and as you sing substitute with the correct words.

You will find with time that you notice more and more errors, just bypass these songs.

If you DO edit songs please let me know, I would love to have copies.

Once you have a reasonably large collection of suitable songs you can ask Daddy Yah to lead you as you worship to jump from one track to another – if you do this listen carefully, He may give you important messages through this.

#### **c. Get in the presence of anointed one's – IF you can**

Where you can find someone who is anointed try and get in their presence, be taught by them, be prayed for by them, etc BUT in this age be careful, many have lost their anointing from Yah to demonic anointing's because they insist on worshipping Yahooshua or Jesus, using the wrong names, etc.

If you are certain that one is truly an anointed one of Yah then ask them to lay hands on you to receive fresh measures of the Spirit of Yah or whatever they feel led to pray for you.

Just being in the same room with them will open the way for the anointing on your life to increase BUT never lose sight of the fact that while it is more difficult to do this on your own Yah is entirely able to anoint you to full measure even if you ARE on your own.

#### **d. Reading, listening to books, watching teachings**

Spend as much time as you can reading books by anointed writers including but NOT limited to the bible, listen to teachings by anointed one's , watch DVD's by anointed one's.

In all this ask Yah for guidance, there is a huge amount of error out there and you need constant guidance.

If something makes you feel uncomfortable, ask Yah for guidance and if unsure put it one side.

Note that your demons can make you feel uncomfortable with things that are from Yah.

Note that just about anything you obtain today from the "Christian" church is highly contaminated with error – filter out the truth and set aside the error but depending on where you are in your walk Father may tell you to put aside the book, turn off the CD or DVD or walk out of the meeting.

#### **e. The book {~~bible~~}**

Note that the book {the ~~bible~~} is NOT the inerrant word of Yah – it is a collection of writings that makes NO SUCH CLAIM FOR ITSELF, some of it is inspired but for the most part the level of anointing on the book is limited.

It IS a useful reference work with regard to experiences of anointed one's and there is much that can be learned from it.

BUT there is much more to be learned that is NOT in the book.

You will go seriously off track if you worship the book and esteem it more highly than you ought.

There are reasons Satan and the forces of darkness have permitted the book to become so widely distributed.

Read the book in as many different translations as you can get your hands on. Useful translations include the King James Version, the Amplified Version, the version called The Scriptures, the Living Torah (Jewish), there are many others but do NOT get stuck on the book, find writings by other anointed one's as well.

#### **f. Offense**

In all of this do NOT worry unduly about offending people, once you start serving Yah you WILL offend people. Try and be diplomatic and avoid dispute but when you need to get out get out!

#### **g. Ask Yah questions and expect answers**

In all of this ask Yah questions and by faith expect Him to answer you.

When Father first brought me back in 1993 I was very sceptical about the bible and after a few weeks of encountering people who gave meaningful teachings from the book I took the book, held it up and said Father "*these people tell me this is your word, I choose to believe this and I am asking you to answer all my questions*".

I asked a very large number of questions, some answers took years to get because I was not in the right place either physically and / or spiritually to receive the answer when I asked the question.

After about eight years He showed me the bible was NOT the Word of God, that it contained error and that it was sin to esteem it this way!

Hearing Yah is a FAITH thing – trust Yah, if you are not sure ask for confirmation but be willing to go forward with His voice even when you are not sure.

### **4. Clean out your life, your house and your work the idols, demons, artefacts, etc that contaminate you, fast regularly; seek deliverance of you and your house**

#### **a. Clean out your house**

Ask Father Yah to help you – clean out all idolatrous and defiled objects out of your life and your house and your heart.

Books, pictures, videos, etc, etc that have demonic symbolism, pornography, nude photo's, statues, etc.

This is a huge subject, ask Yah to lead you, ask Him to bring people into your life who can help you, ask Him to lead you to websites, books, CD's, etc, etc that will guide you. There is some information on my [www.ETIMin.org](http://www.ETIMin.org) website – the older articles.

Do NOT go on a rampage in ignorance but if something is troubling you get rid of it.

If it belongs to someone else, politely return it.

If it belongs to you DESTROY IT, by which I mean burn it, smash it with a hammer, cut it up and shred it, destroy it in such a way that no other human being can be contaminated by it.

If you dispose of something because you believe it is sin to own it how can you give it to another?

This includes putting things in a rubbish bin – people scavenge in such bins and may be contaminated by your spiritual trash which can have considerable worldly value – can include books, paintings, computer games, etc, etc, etc.

If they belong to your children handle sensitively, explain why you are destroying things, do NOT do it in a way that causes massive trauma, enlist their help. It is stealing to take their things and destroy them unless they have given willing consent without coercion.

#### **b. Demons, blood line curses, modern curses, etc**

Find anointed one's who are gifted in the field of deliverance and get them to pray for you to cut off curses, etc on you and your life.

This is an on-going process which can last for years.

There are only a small number of people who are gifted in this area and most have limited gifts and experience in limited areas.

I have been going for ministry and ministering to myself for seventeen years and have continued to discover new things going back further and further into the past as well as stuff I have picked up in my day to day activities.

Constantly ask Father to show you what you can deal with yourself and what you need others to help you with and ask Him to lead you to those who can help you.

#### **c. Fast**

Fasting is important, fast as you are led by Father.

Refer previous article on fasting.

### **5. Rehearse the covenant, know the ten commandments, repent and make right, look to the eternal goal**

#### **a. Rehearse the covenant**

Refer the article a few months ago on the covenant. This should be a routine part of your life, Yahooshua commanded us to "*do this as oft as you shall eat it*" and "*do this as oft as you shall drink it*".

Currently I partake of the bread at the start of the meal every breakfast time and the wine (grape juice) at the end of the meal.

When I am fasting I usually take small quantities morning and evening although many would say that you should not do this during a fast – depends on the fast and what Father says to you.

#### **b. The Ten Commandments and Judgment to come**

Make sure you know and deeply understand the Ten Commandments and be conscious of coming judgment.

Once you really seek to understand and apply the commandments it is likely to take you months and possibly years before Yah finishes bringing sins to your remembrance so you can repent of them and deal with consequences.

#### **c. Repent and make right**

Once you become aware of sin, recent or historic, repent to Yah, see what He wants done, He may require you to publicly return things you have stolen and publicly ask for forgiveness.

He may require you to make good other people's losses as a consequence of your sin – restitution.

Etc

#### **d. Focus on the eternal goal**

Focus on living life for eternity.

Get my ebook "*Where will you spend eternity?*" from [www.ETIMin.org](http://www.ETIMin.org) and study it and apply it.

Pray regularly that you may overcome to the end, that you may be found a "*good and faithful servant*" on the Day of Judgment, etc.

Pray regularly that you may be judged and corrected in this life.

### **6. Pray radical prayers**

As you read if you encounter a radical prayer, such as "*Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly*" write it down and add it to your list of prayers that you pray regularly and then expect it to be answered and deal with whatever you find you have to deal with.

*"Father I ask you to bring the people you want into my life and take the people you do not want in my life out"* – do not be surprised by what happens, in the first year after I prayed this for the first time I lost my wife, most of my staff and most of my friends! J In each case Yah showed me why He was taking them out.

*"Father please open the doors you want opened and close the doors you want closed"*.

There is a document called "Important prayers" on the website.

### **7. Walk by faith – be obedient unto death, do NOT count the cost, be willing to make sacrifices**

Walk trusting Yah to lead you.

Be willing to be obedient to death.

Take risks.

If He tells you to stop and help someone, just do it.

If He tells you to sell everything and give it to the poor, check it out with Him and then do it!

I know a highly anointed woman who has walked over three decades with Yah and been used to raise a number from the dead, early on in her walk Father told her to sell her highly successful business, give all the money away, buy a rundown car and move to a small town where no one knew her and live by faith NOT telling anyone that she had no work and no food.

Yah fed her day by day until her faith was so strong that she came to rely totally on His provision and came to walk in abundance through that provision. Her faith was such that she could walk into a shop, believe for the money to buy something and have the money in her bank account by the time she got to the till.

BUT, she was willing to go to the airport and stand in a queue not knowing where she was going and not having the money to get anywhere and be met by a man who brought the money AND the instructions as to where she should go.

She was willing to go into life threatening situations and died and was brought back from death several times.

Are you willing to behave so radically?

Do you want to raise the dead, heal the sick, open blind eyes?

To have wisdom such as Daniel had?

To walk in other gifts from Yah?

YOU ARE ABLE provided only that you make the sacrifices of obedience, earnestly desire, pay the price and desire the gifts in your life that YAH WANTS FOR YOU! J

### **Conclusion**

YOU are the only constraint between you and Father Yah, He is willing.

He earnestly desires a close relationship with you.

Are YOU willing to pay the price?

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace

### **2011.04.01 About Mohammed and the Quran**

This morning I received an email which said in part *"I don't believe in the Quran at all, because it hasn't been written by God. Their "god"*

*has passed away while our God is still ALIVE!!!!*

The following is my reply with some amplification beyond my reply to the above writer:

Regarding "Allah", "Alaah" is the Arabic for the Aramaic word "Eloah" and the Hebrew word "Elohim" which is the word generally translated "God"

Muslims worship the Almighty Creator and NOT Mohammed

Mohammed never claimed to be the Creator or God, he very clearly told men to worship only the Creator and warned of severe judgment for those who worshipped anything or anyone else

When you say that "our God is still alive" are you referring to Yahooshua {Jesus}?

I worship Yah the eternally self existing, the Almighty Creator of the heavens and the earth, that is my Mighty one {God}

I do this through the covenant made by Yahooshua {Jesus} who was a man filled with the set apart {holy} Spirit of Yah

Yahooshua was put to death but because there was no sin in him he was resurrected and is now seated at the Right hand of the Father waiting for his enemies to be made his footstool, he is NOT the Creator

The worship of Jesus by Christians is a pagan idolatrous practice which the Creator detests and which Mohammed spoke against strongly

The Quran is at least as inspired as the bible and there is nothing that says that the few pages in the bible are the sum total of all that Yah has given to human beings to write down

Worship of the bible is also sin and also something that Mohammed spoke against

The fundamental difference between Islam and Christianity is that the Muslims know that it is sin to worship Jesus and sin to worship the book {bible} and most Christians commit both of these grievous sins.

Further, Islam means "the worship of the Creator" and Muslim means "one who worships the Creator"

The fact that there are many errors in modern Islam is no more significant than the fact that what today is called Christianity is massively far removed from Yahooshua and what he taught -- both religions today are massively in error.

It is vital to understand that the covenant of Yahooshua was given to descendents of Isaac and Israel (Yaakov -- Jacob) and is therefore NOT directly available to the descendents of Ishmael -- the Arabs, from whom Mohammed descended. Therefore when the Christians descended into apostacy in the great falling away that took place in the six hundred years after Yahooshua it was necessary for Yah (the Almighty) to raise up a new prophet in the form of Mohammed and introduce a new covenant.

The reason the Muslims are not part of Christianity is because Christianity is apostate and in gross error but cannot and will not see it

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace.

## **2011.04.04 How many times have you snubbed Daddy Yah today?**

Some weeks ago I started to become aware of the frequency with which I snub Daddy Yah.

I am talking to Him as I do something and the phone rings or an sms comes in and, instead of saying something like "Father, please excuse me", I stop in mid-sentence and take the phone call or respond to the sms

Or I am worshipping, whether in the car or a set apart time and something happens in similar vein

Or my thoughts just go off at a tangent

Or ...

It struck me that if I did that to a client or, in fact, to any human being, they would be insulted and offended -- with just cause

Yet our Daddy is just expected to take it because, if the truth be told, most of us treat Him that way most of the time

So, my challenge for you today is to notice if you are doing similar things and then, if you are, to adjust your behaviour to show Him greater courtesy

## **2011.04.07 Yah knows and HE will be there**

I received the following message a few days ago and, while it uses incorrect names and certain other concepts that i do not fully agree with, i believe the fundamental message IS relevant

We should be prepared to be thrown into the furnace if necessary rather than compromise our faith and we should trust Yah to be there for us in such a situation

**"GOD KNOWS .. AND HE WILL BE THERE"**

When you pass through deep waters, I will be with you; your troubles will not overwhelm you.

When you pass through fire, you will not be burned; the hard trials that come will not hurt you.

**ISAIAH 43 : 2**

**GOD, I JUST DONT UNDERSTAND .. I AM A CHRISTIAN .. I DO BELIEVE .. BUT WHY AM I STILL HAVING SO MANY PROBLEMS ?**

When you read the above Scripture .. you will notice that as God speaks, He begins each sentence with the words when you ..

Isnt it amazing how so many people are still living each day with this mistaken belief .. The moment I accept Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior .. my life is going to become really simple .. no more sleepless nights .. no more stress .. no more troubles .. no more problems ..

**WHO SAID SO .. We have said so .. We have decided that is how it should be ..**

Well it certainly was not Jesus .. in fact in [John 16 : 33](#) He warned us .. [In this world you will have tribulations](#)

And it was not God our Father .. because in His Word He Himself is telling us .. [When you go through](#)

So we need to get ourselves out of the mindset that when we accept Jesus into our lives .. that He is going to act as our magic wand to remove and take away all of our problems, troubles and worries.

Having real faith in God does not mean that you will never have to walk through some fiery, tough situation ..

What having real faith actually means is this .. Knowing, trusting and having full faith in Jesus Christ .. and walking fully in His spirit means that although the tests and trials will come .. God is able to turn everyone of your burning firestorms into a walk in the park ..

In the book of [Daniel 3](#) .. We are told the remarkable story of three young men .. Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego .. These three boys loved their Almighty Father God so much that when they were ordered by King Nebuchadnezzar to bow and worship the golden idol that he had built, they refused .. when the three boys refused, they did so knowing that their punishment for not obeying the King, was that they would be thrown into a burning furnace .. but they were willing to take their chances in the cruel hands of King Nebuchadnezzar because they had full faith that God would deliver them from the furnace.

And so it was .. the three Hebrew boys were tied together and thrown into the blazing fire.

King Nebuchadnezzar was rather impressed with himself .. the furnace was seven times hotter than normal and he knew that he had surely taught the three young men a good lesson.

**But Wait** .. as he stared into the furnace to admire his handy work .. what did he see .. [what he saw was not one .. not two .. not three .. but four men in the fire](#) .. four men that were untied, walking around in the fire showing no signs of being injured by the flames.

The King was so amazed when he saw this and he was astonished when he realised that the fourth man looked just like the Son of God .. he immediately called the boys out of the furnace and when he inspected them closely he saw that the fire had not harmed their bodies .. not one hair on their heads had been burnt .. in fact they did not even smell of smoke.

King Nebuchadnezzar was so surprised when he saw first hand that the boys had defeated and survived a situation that had destroyed so many other people.

What an amazing story .. and here is why it is so relevant to you today .. you have absolutely no guarantee that you will never have to face some terrifying situations if you believe in God .. but what you can do is declare, with one-hundred percent faith that if you face your circumstance in and with the presence of Jesus Christ that the effects of the circumstances on your life will be drastically and significantly changed.

If you have real faith in God .. you will be given His power to walk through what so many other people have burned in.

There are very few people who will ever truly understand or appreciate the fire that you have personally had to walk through .. but [GOD](#) knows .. He knows your fiery walk to victory .. and do not



fear .. He is willing and more than able to heal the blisters on your feet .. the feet that have travelled **THROUGH** the tests and trials that have come up against you.

---

***THE CHALLENGE AHEAD OF YOU IS NEVER AS GREAT AS THE POWER BEHIND YOU***

*from Violet Brink*

---

## **2011.04.25 If Yah is moving hold your peace**

Hopefully from the articles preceding this you are now more conscious of what is taking place in the spirit realm all around you.

Simplistically the demons on you and those you communicate with are listening for any information that would be useful to the forces of darkness.

They summarize this information and pass it on to the Satanic messengers {angels} who are monitoring you and the people around you. These messengers then relay this information and communicate it up the chain of command to a messenger who has the necessary rank and powers to do something with it.

Because all of these messengers are created beings like you and I they have limitations in terms of the amount of information they can receive, record, digest, act on, relay or discard -- so different information will get passed up to different levels in much the same way as a human chain of command.

In many cases information will simply be filed away for future reference. Someone I met last year had a vision in which they saw Satanic messengers in spiritual offices with spiritual books and spiritual filing cabinets filing away information.

If the information points to action then appropriate action is decided on and communicated back down the chain of command with varying degrees of urgency and prioritization until it is acted on.

What is the significance of this?

Well, firstly, if Yah is doing something in your life at a Spirit to spirit level then the forces of darkness will not know about it until YOU say something.

By way of example, in 1996 Yah told me to get divorced and told me He would give me custody of my children, I proceeded to tell my unbelieving Lawyer this after she had cautioned me that I would not get custody and within two hours somebody telephoned my ex-wife to tell her not to give me custody.

Yah showed me that a Satanic messenger heard what I said, relayed the message up the chain of command to a Satanic messenger who gave an order to intervene and prevent the will of Yah being done and they in turn sent a messenger to get someone to make the phone call to prevent what Yah was doing from happening.

I have seen other instances like this and they are, in fact, commonplace – Yah says something to a believer, they talk about it in an unsanctified atmosphere, the forces of darkness get wind of it and the next moment Yah's carefully laid plans are sabotaged.

It is vital that we keep what Yah is doing to ourselves unless He expressly tells us to declare it.

We should cover all such things with the blood of the covenant, pray protection, set ourselves apart {sanctify ourselves}, etc.

Father, I ask that you will blow away by your Spirit all in this document that is NOT according to your will and your ways, please blow away all lies and deception and leave only that which is from you, I ask this in the name of Yahooshua.

### **Conclusion**

I strongly recommend that you are careful about what you say about what Yah is doing in your life ☞

Give Him the glory AFTER it has happened ☞

## **2011.08.05 The seventy facets of Yah's words**

Following a discussion relating to the articles preceding this article the issue of two people having different "revelation" on the same passage in the bible came up.

This reminded me of a Jewish tradition that relates to the "seventy facets of the Torah's jewelled words" a teaching to the effect that inspired words from Yah can have up to seventy different interpretations depending on the context.

It seems to me that there is some truth in this which you might like to pray about.

The essential principle is that words from Yah have a richness of meaning such that they can be interpreted in different ways in different contexts by different people at different times because His words ARE Spirit and life.

## **2011.09.03 Arguments against the true names**

As early as 1996 Yah had given me a deep revelation of the reality that Yahooshua {~~Jesus~~} was a Hebrew so in 2001 when I first became aware of the name Yahweh it was not that difficult for me to accept that "The LORD" and "God" were pagan names and thereafter to come to understand that "Jesus" was also a pagan name and that the name of the prophet who walked the land of Israel about two thousand years ago had to be a Hebrew name.

It took a bit longer until I was clear that his name had to have been "Yahooshua", meaning "Yah is salvation" and that other variants were less accurate.

Subsequently I came to understand that the essential name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the earth was "Yah" and that "Yahweh" or, more accurately, "Yahooeh", meaning "Yah the eternally self-existing" was a designation or description that amplified the essential name of Yah.

I also came to understand that the supposedly error free texts in the bible had been tampered with in order to hide the name "Yah" supposedly by scribes seeking to keep the commandment not to take the name of "Yah the eternally self-existing" in vain.

In all of this my investigation was triggered by documents I received, primarily by email with articles and links to websites but the final conclusions at each step of the journey relied on direct confirmation from Father Yah Himself.

It is thus so that for about the last ten years I have tried to be diligent in the use of the true names, "Yah" for the Almighty Creator and "Yahooshua" for the prophet commonly known as Jesus.

In the past week I have received two fairly lengthy articles arguing variously against these names and arguing that "Jesus" is actually an inspired name and entirely acceptable to "God".

In both cases, as I started to read the articles I felt Yah's grief and indignation welling up in me and I could not continue reading. Subsequently in both cases He confirmed that he was deeply hurt by these writings and did not want me to read them further.

**Accordingly, I feel it necessary to restate:**

1. "The LORD" is an accurate translation of "Baal" – it is a blasphemous pagan name.
2. "God" is a blasphemous pagan name.
3. "Jesus" is a blasphemous pagan name derived from Zeus.
4. The true name of the Creator is "Yah"
5. This name is frequently amplified as "Yahooeh" or "Yahweh" meaning "Yah the eternally self-existing".
6. The true name of the prophet who lived two thousand years ago in Israel and who died on the stake {~~cross~~} in order to usher in a new covenant of greater grace was "Yahooshua" meaning "Yah is salvation".
7. It is an INSULT and grievously hurtful to Yah and Yahooshua to use the names in paragraphs 1, 2 and 3 above and it is an act of love toward them to use Yah and Yahooshua.

I DO understand that changing to these names IS a challenge when one has been using the other names for years BUT, as Yah put it to me many years ago *"James, how would you like it if your family called you by the name of your worst enemy"* – I got the message and stopped using the pagan names.

To put it another way, IF you love Yah call Him by His correct name and IF you love Yahooshua, call him by his correct name – else do NOT claim you love either of them!

No amount of intellectual rationalization or explanation or obfuscation or whatever can justify not using the true names.

Arguing on the basis of records at the time of the Exodus that the name Yah was in use in other religions is far off the mark, every human being on the planet at that time was descended from Noah and Noah knew the name Yah intimately so ALL of Noah's descendents ALSO knew the name of Yah!

## **Conclusion**

If you love Yah and Yahooshua use their true names and do not play semantic word games to try and prove that the modern pagan names are in any way pleasing to them.

If you doubt at all get on your knees until you hear Yah clearly, I guarantee you that He will tell you the pagan names hurt Him and Yahooshua grievously and that they regard it as an act of love that we use the true names.

## **2011.09.07 Yah works through His anointed prophets NOT committee's**

In the previous article I outlined some of the history of the bible and made the assertion that its origins reinforced what Yah has said about the bible NOT being what is claimed for it.

In the third party article relating to the alleged divine authority for the name Jesus based on the alleged divine authority of the King James English translation I referenced the Council of Nicea as the point at which the Roman church adopted the compilation of writings which forms the basis of the bible.

A key element of the deductive basis for rejecting any and all outputs of the Council of Nicea AND the translation of the King James version is that both were the result of the work of committee's or councils – groups of people deliberating to reach consensus.

The fact that the bible is the output of a council and that the King James translation is the output of a committee immediately disqualifies both of them from being inspired by Yah.

The simple reality is that Yah operates through prophets (spokesmen and women) and NOT through committees.

Yah relies on a human being who has set themselves apart with fasting and prayer to come to a place of hearing from Yah and then giving a word or words, whether a single sentence or an entire book.

If the bible were indeed compiled at the leading of the Spirit of Yah I have it clearly that a single anointed man or woman of Yah would have isolated themselves from the world and spent time with Yah in order to hear clearly which writings were to be included in the compilation, this did NOT happen and therefore without alternative insight it is reasonable to conclude that the bible as endorsed by the council of Nicea did NOT originate with Yah.

In the same way, if a translation were to be anointed I would expect that a single prophet would isolate themselves alone with Yah in order to make the translation. The King James was translated by committee and therefore it can reasonably be concluded that it is NOT a definitive inspired translation as some claim.

Note that, by definition, a committee seeks consensus and therefore it is a lowest common denominator method of working – only that which all committee members or at least the majority of committee members agree on is adopted. Thus even if there is one or more highly anointed one in the group they will have to compromise with whatever the least anointed person in the group will agree with and therefore there can be expected to be significant interference by demons and ignorance. This is a major reason why virtually all English translations are corrupt at a fundamental level associated with the false doctrines that prevailed in the era around 300 AD.

In contrast, I have it that the Amplified Bible was prepared by a single person and there is reason to believe that they were relatively anointed when they prepared that translation and it is therefore a relatively anointed translation BUT it still suffers from the reality that it builds on a book which was compiled by committee.

### Conclusion

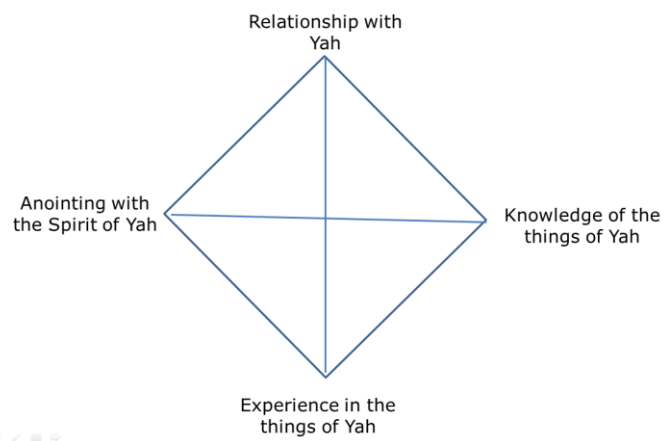
Yah does NOT work through committees to create major inspired works, He speaks through individual prophets.

Be cautious about what resources you rely on – Yah wants a personal relationship with you and wants YOU to turn to Him and not the work of some committee.

## 2011.09.10 Dimensions in drawing close to Yah

In seeking to better understand my own journey with Yah and to understand some of the things I have observed in recent years I have come to see the following picture:

### Dimensions of drawing close to Yah



In order to walk consistently and sustainably with Yah it is necessary to walk in a balance of these four dimensions – relationship with Yah, anointing of His Spirit, knowledge of His teachings, commandments, laws, principles, etc and experience of Him and His ways.

It seems to me that most of us get off track when we grow in one area and neglect the others.

If we pursue knowledge at the expense of anointing, relationship and experience our knowledge becomes dead.

If we pursue anointing without knowledge, relationship and experience we get lost in "feel good" experiences and possibly even signs and wonders without having the insight and relationship and experience to apply the anointing effectively.

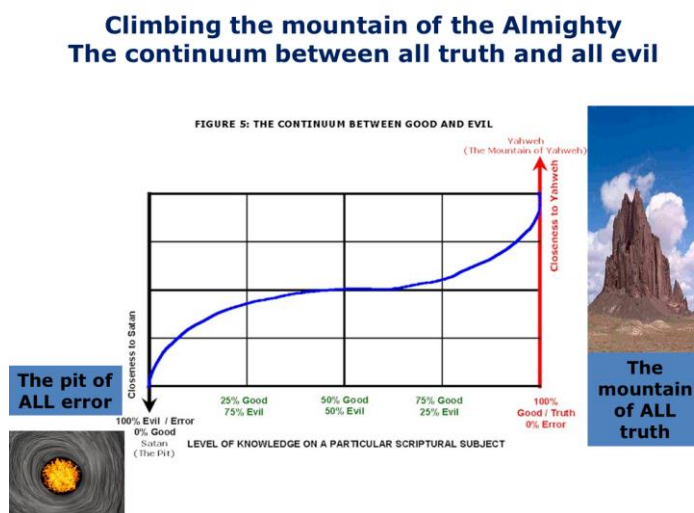
If we do not have a close relationship with Yah and do not hear His voice and know His heart on matters we can get seriously derailed and make serious mistakes.

If we concentrate on relationship and anointing and gain knowledge but never put it into practice, make mistakes and gain experience our faith is dead and of no value.

Most of us tend to be strong in some of these areas and weak in others but if we remain weak in certain areas it will eventually result in our walk being side-tracked or derailed.

Many people who I have observed miss Yah have done so because they have drifted too close in some areas at the expense of developing in the other areas.

All of these dimensions are necessary to climb the mountain of Yah and get really close to Him and be effective:



This graphic illustrates where all human-kind is with regard to Yah and Satan.

Every person on the planet is somewhere on the blue line. Those far towards the left are operating in high levels of error and evil and those towards the far right are operating in high levels of truth and good and relationship and closeness to Yah.

Most people on the planet live in the relatively level ground in the middle with a mixture of significant amounts of truth AND error – just "ordinary" people – they are largely unaware of the spiritual battle raging around them, they have enough sin to send them to the Lake of Fire on the Day of Judgment. They are therefore not a threat to the forces of darkness so the forces of darkness do not trouble them unduly.

The people on the far left are Satanists, Witches, etc and are actively and knowingly serving Satan and are backing Satan for victory – it is important to note that it is relatively easy to slide down the hill towards increasing deception and evil and that ultimately it becomes a slippery slope leading to destruction – "broad is the way".

On the far right are those who are seeking to grow close to Yah.

The graphic of the mountain depicts that it is not an easy climb, that it is easy to slip and slide back down and that, in earthly terms, the mountain is not attractive.

The higher one climbs on this mountain the more difficult it becomes and the more one is attacked by the forces of darkness, whether direct attacks or demonically inspired thoughts, tiredness, carelessness, lust, etc.

Getting to the top is what it means to be an overcomer, one who emerges at the END of one's life victorious over all the challenges that the forces of darkness and life generally have thrown at one.

A large part of making this climb successfully and sustainably lies in the first diagram – a balance between relationship, anointing, knowledge and experience.

If you aspire to be an overcomer and sit on a high throne for eternity or, even if you just aspire to make it to heaven at all, you need to understand these two diagrams and seek to walk in that understanding for the rest of your life.

"Father, judge me severely and correct me harshly in the name of Yahooshua"

and "Father, please show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it in the name of Yahooshua"

and "Father guide me in all possible ways that I may overcome to the end, in the name of Yahooshua" are all important prayers

### **Conclusion**

It is vital to find a balance between relationship with Yah, anointing, knowledge and experience in the service of Yah and to constantly seek to climb closer to Yah in all of these areas.

If you are NOT drawing closer you are falling away as is happening to most people today.

## **2011.12.08 Yah calls his servants NOT man**

Yesterday I received an sms from a person who is new to this list expressing concern about knowing Yah's will in his life and doing it.

Following is my response which potentially has relevance to others:

*"Yah call's His servants NOT men*

*"You are better to go forward in faith doing what you think Yah has called you to do and constantly asking Him for guidance than you are to allow men to tell you what to do*

*"OR to wait in doubt and unbelief*

*"Yah want's a personal relationship with you, He is less concerned about your relationships with men*

*"Men and the opinions and doctrines of men are the biggest stumbling blocks of Yah's servants"*

In other words -- GET ON AND DO WHAT YOU THINK YAH HAS CALLED YOU DO BY FAITH!

## **2012.01.05 Getting close to Yah Appropriate prayer and fasting are VITAL (the answer to doctrinal differences)**

I regularly encounter people who disagree with what is published on this list and on the ETI websites.

Some just walk away and refuse to have contact, others say nothing and some try and reason with me by stating what they deeply hold to be true.

In responding to your reaction if you disagree with something on this list or on the websites it is important to consider the following:

### **1. My error**

If what is on the list or the websites is error, that is my problem and if I do NOT come to correction and repent before my death I will burn for some part of eternity for that sin. So, IF you do NOT agree with me the solution is NOT to be offended by my error but to pray that Yah will show me the error of my ways that I may repent.

Note that I have repeatedly stressed that we are each responsible for what we believe and it is up to YOU to decide what you believe of what is written on the list and websites.

Note also that on the old website <http://www.etimin.org/> there are articles where my understanding has developed considerably over the years and it is therefore certain that some of the articles on that site contain SIGNIFICANT error so you should pray for guidance when reading articles from that site (and from the new site <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/> as well).

### **2. Your error**

If YOU are in error then YOU will burn for part of eternity if you do NOT repent before your death. So, if you disagree with what is published here it is important that YOU seek the truth diligently.

Somebody said to me yesterday that Yahooshua died so we do NOT have to pay the price for our sins, YES, BUT, ONLY if you repent in this life – Yahooshua did NOT die so we can be sloppy about what we believe and teach lies – Yah HATES that teaching and you will burn terribly if that is something you believe and worse still teach to others.

### **3. Other people's error – "my pastor says"**

Then there is the dilemma faced by many people that they subscribe to what they have been taught at church or read in books, or what the majority believe, or what they were taught as children, etc – problem is, as we have seen, nearly everything that is taught is lies!

BUT

If a person challenges or questions what is being taught they are frequently told in no uncertain terms that they are in error, that the pastor has been to Bible School and they have not, that the majority agree, etc and people are made to feel stupid for disagreeing. They are also frequently given to understand that if they persist in discussing their "wrong doctrines" or questioning the teachings of their leaders they will be cast out of the congregation.



Under such circumstances you will STILL burn for part of eternity for believing those lies and even more so if you have taught them or propagated them BUT the pastor, writer, etc will ALSO burn, not only for their own sin but the sin they have forced you and others into.

Please remember that nearly everything that is taught in the church is false, nearly everything taught in Bible Schools is false and just about everything that the majority agree on is false – Satan is IN the church and controls the church through his demons just as he controlled the “church” in the days of Yahooshua.

#### **4. What to do – based on someone else?**

The ONLY reason you should believe on the basis of something that someone else forces on you is if they are willing to commit, IN WRITING, that what they are teaching is the truth AND that they indemnify you and will burn FOR you.

IF they do that they may be walking in presumption so you might want to get out anyway.

IF they tell you that “Jesus paid the price” and you will NOT burn if you are in error then GET OUT immediately!

IF they get sarcastic or aggressive, or harsh in any way then GET OUT.

You should NOT believe based on James Robertson, or Joe Smith, or Pastor X, or some imminent historical character (note that “The Final Quest” reports that “The Great Reformer” almost did NOT make it into heaven – see the article on “Where will YOU spend eternity?”) or EVEN on what “~~Jesus~~ / ~~Yeshua~~ / Yahooshua allegedly said” based on your corrupt English translation (interpretation) of the Greek translation of the record allegedly recorded by someone who claims to have walked with Yahooshua (~~Jesus~~) in the book (~~bible~~).

You should ONLY believe based on your PERSONAL relationship with the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing (~~The LORD, God, Allah~~, etc).

The ONLY time you should believe someone else is in the case of a woman joined to a man in which case you are commanded to submit to him in EVERYTHING and that INCLUDES accepting his teachings (~~doctrine~~) and he will burn for your sin.

#### **5. Guidance by Yah**

How do I make decisions based on personal relationship?, I hear you cry!

Well, first of all you need to realize that Yah created YOU to have a personal relationship with Him – if you do NOT have a personal relationship with Yah then your ENTIRE life is POINTLESS and at the end of your life you will be cast into the fire and consumed!

Secondly you need to pray appropriately.

I regard the following prayers, in no particular order, as vital and non-negotiable – all prayers should be prayed to the Father, Yah, in the name of Yahooshua so I will leave those parts out after the first prayer:

Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it;

**Judge me severely and correct me harshly** – if you do nothing else, pray this;

Help me to overcome to the end and be found a good and faithful servant;

Help me to draw close to you;

Help me to hear you clearly and close my ears to all voices that are not from you;

By your Spirit blow away all that I have read or heard or thought that is not of you and imprint all that IS of You;

Where I am unable to hear you please speak to me in whatever way I am able to hear you through people, video, radio, TV, books, magazines, emails, websites, other people, etc, etc;

Open my eyes to see what you want me to see and close my eyes to what you do NOT want me to see;

Enlarge my territory in knowledge of You and Your ways and Your will and Your Kingdom and in relationship with You and in anointing with Your Spirit;

Please fill me with your Spirit;

Help me to put on the WHOLE armour of Yah, the belt of truth (note that truth comes first), the sure footed shoes of the good news of peace, the breastplate of righteousness, the helmet of salvation and the shield of faith, help me to wield the sword of the Spirit which is your commandments and to pray in the Spirit at all times without ceasing (note that you can ask Yah to teach your spirit to pray in the Spirit 24/7);

Bring the people you want into my life and take the people you do not want out; -- be prepared for lots of people to leave and all sorts of unpleasant things to be revealed;

Speak to me through your emissaries {~~apostles~~} and spokesmen and women {~~prophets~~} and send them across my path; -- be prepared for unusual and sometimes difficult people who may easily offend you

Open the doors in my life that you want opened and close the doors that you want closed;

Show me all demons and curses that are attached to me and how to get rid of them, send people across my path with the anointing to deliver me; -- you need to study demons and deliverance and seek out people who can help you to get free – guaranteed that unless you have put in MAJOR effort over a number of years to get free of demons you HAVE demons and they are corrupting your thinking and leading you into all sorts of sin – you need to deal with blood-line curses and the demons associated with them, etc, etc

Show me all the sins I need to repent of; -- this is an ongoing process for years and probably decades, sit down, pray and make a list of all your sins starting with blood line stuff that you inherited and then list year by year from birth to the present all the things you did wrong and repent of them AND pray for those that you harmed with your sins to forgive you – you will need to do this several times over a period of a year or more with the assistance of the Spirit of Yah before you have cleaned up and you

will still find yourself remembering things years later – Yah may require you to go to people and repent of what you did wrong to them, you may need to make restitution, restore things you stole, compensate them for losses they incurred because of the wrong you did them, etc

Show me all the people I need to forgive; -- all the people who have wronged you, forgive them and release them from their debt towards you, including things they have stolen, etc – you may be able to just pray this but you may need to go to people and actively forgive them and release them

Teach me to quieten my spirit so I can hear your still, small voice;

Help me to qualify to sit on a high throne with Yahooshua for eternity;

Put my flesh to death so that I may live by your Spirit; -- if you are truly Spirit filled the strength of your physical body will diminish and you will become increasingly dependent on the strength of the set-apart ~~(Holy)~~ Spirit of Yah. If something then happens like major sin, fear, anger, strife or other things that drain the anointing of the Spirit of Yah you will find that you become very weak and you will age rapidly – strife in a marriage is a particular problem here

Help me to bring You joy every day;

Whatever else you are led to pray at any particular time.

By the way, once you start praying the above it is probable that if you are still in the formal “church” Yah will take you out very quickly.

You also need to worship regularly – not “feel good” worship, definitely NOT worshipping Yahooshua or Jesus but worship that lifts Yah up and makes Him feel good and that humbly requests Him to move in your life, etc – refer the article “2011.07.05 Some important worship songs” for a list of songs that I have used for years and keep coming back to – there are many others but not that have the significance and anointing that those on this list have.

## **6. Sensitivity and obedience**

Praying the prayers is NOT enough.

You need to be sensitive and obedient – Yah can start closing a door but you can storm through it or block it open, or ignore it, or ...

You can ignore His voice.

You need to PRACTICE hearing His voice, you need to get on your knees so you can hear better, you need to do things because you THINK you heard His voice – if you think Yah has spoken to you then ACT, if you are unsure then ask for confirmation or guidance but if it is NOT a massive issue then just tell Him you are going to do what you think He has told you to do and DO it and check in with Him if you did it right – ask Him to guide you, to close and open doors, etc.

Spending hours or days, or weeks checking and double checking is SIN and it is NOT helpful – walk by faith – JUST DO IT!

Expecting other people to confirm and advise you -- if you are young and inexperienced -- well, maybe for a while -- but Yah wants YOU to hear Him and obey Him.

It is better to do something because you think Yah told you to do it but are not sure than it is to NOT do that thing.

Yah wants obedient servants and servants do NOT argue with their master – yes we do, but that is NOT what Yah wants.

You have to go through SERVANT to get to FRIEND and confidante – it will likely take some years before Yah takes you into His confidence and asks your opinion and consults with you the way He did, for example with Abraham and, unless you really work at it you are not very likely to get there – you do not get to become the Friend of Yah by accident, you get there through commitment and hard work and laying down your life.

If it is a really BIG thing, like sell everything, give it to the poor and move to ... halfway round the world, THEN it is reasonable to do a bit of checking and ask for confirmation but even then there is a point at which Yah does NOT expect even such a decision to take you much time – when He tells you to raise your staff over the sea and tell it to open in front of millions of people Yah does NOT want you to take five months of arguing and asking Him for confirmation, He expects you to do it NOW and if you got it wrong take the risk of making a fool of yourself BUT chances are you DID hear Him because His ways ARE foolishness to the ordinary man (including almost all those who claim to believe).

## **7. Fast and fast again!**

In my experience the above is just the entry point.

It is NOT ENOUGH!

I only started to get dramatic revelation eight years after I had been walking intensely with Father when He led me to go on eight three day fasts at intervals of ten days – in other words three days fasting and seven days eating normally – in that case the fasts culminated on the 31<sup>st</sup> of December 2000 and Yah then gave me the message “The Wrath of {~~God~~} Yah for the Church” and said the church was breaking ALL of the Ten Commandments.

During those 80 days I received massive revelation, about the true names Yah and Yahooshua, about the true Sabbath, about the true feasts, about the pagan and Satanic nature of Christmas, etc, etc.

On those fasts during the three days all I took was the bread and wine – remembering the covenant made by Yahooshua {~~communion~~} and limited water.

In the year that followed I continued to get continuous revelation, saw Yah move significantly in my life and wrote hundreds of articles which are included on the old website at

<http://www.etimin.org/msg3.htm>

In the years that followed I fasted periodically, most significantly on the Day of Atonement.

Then, towards the end of 2010, Yah impressed on me to go on seven three day fasts at intervals of seven days, three day's fasting and four days eating normally, culminating on the 26<sup>th</sup> of December 2010 (Christmas).

On the first two fasts and the last fast I drank only a small amount of Grape Juice and ate a small amount of unleavened bread twice a day because I had to take medication.

On the remaining fasts I took the bread and wine morning and evening and drank a significant amount of water as well as I was advised that repeated withholding of liquid could cause permanent damage to my kidneys. My kidneys were quite painful at the end of the seventh fast and took some months to recover fully – so there is need for caution, do NOT do total three day fasts unless you are SURE Yah requires it.

Note that a total three day fast is required to break certain witchcraft and get rid of certain demons and curses and shift certain other things.

Over that period of fasting and in the months that followed my understanding of various things consolidated and I wrote well over one hundred articles all of which are on the new website at:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/tabid/503/language/en-US/Default.aspx>

In 2010 I was also told that in order to enter into full blown ministry operating in the power gifts of the Spirit of Yah, conducting spiritual warfare at a level where one could combat major demons, witches, etc, heal the sick, raise the dead and by used for other miracles it was necessary to go on a forty day total fast only drinking water. I have met several people who have done such fasts and who walk in GREAT power and authority in the Spirit realm, one of these people had been used to raise about 19 people from the dead, one who had been in the morgue for two days!

Note that you are likely to become extremely weak during a forty day water only fast and are unlikely to be able to engage in business or even normal domestic activities after about two to three weeks so the series of three day fasts is more practical for many people but is NOT a substitute for a forty day fast IF you are really going ALL OUT.

On the basis of this experience I have to say to you that IF you claim to be serious about serving Yah and you have not fasted at the sort of levels referred to above then you are kidding yourself and playing games.

IF you are serious about serving Yah you need to pray the prayers above REGULARLY and start fasting – it is as simple as that!

## **8. If you disagree with what is on the End Time Issue Ministries websites**

If you disagree with what is on the two websites, taking account of the fact that particularly some of the older articles DO contain error and taking account of the fact that I may still have error I have not recognized then you are welcome to let me know you think I am in error.

BUT

Taking account that I have prayed most of the prayers above over more than a decade, that I have been through ALL the sanctification processes I mention above AND others and that I have fasted extensively I ask you to understand that I will NOT pay much attention to what you have to say in disagreement with me UNLESS you have gone through a similar cleansing process.

So, rather than dismissing me as a madman or heretic, rather than walking away and cutting me out of your life, rather than speaking ill of me, pray ALL the above prayers sincerely and regularly, examine your life and clean it up comprehensively, go on at least one series of eight three day fasts at ten day intervals, walk the road you find yourself on after the fasts for six months and then IF you still disagree

with me we can sit down and talk – I FULLY expect that if you do what I have outlined here you will almost certainly AGREE with me on all the critical issues 😊

AND

You will be far closer to Yah than you have ever imagined possible.

### **Conclusion**

A high level of sanctification and hard work is required to come to a deep personal relationship with Yah and a clear understanding of what really IS truth.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.02.02 Hearing Yah**

I have been asked how I hear Yah, more specifically how I know it is Yah and, I guess, by implication, how is it that I am so confident that I hear Him

The following article seeks to address this question

### **I. Believe He exists and wants a relationship with you**

In order to hear Yah you MUST believe with absolute certainty that He exists and that He wants a relationship with you and wants to speak to you

If you do not believe or have walked a road of not knowing Him He MAY speak to you a few times in order to get you going but after that YOU must believe He exists and YOU must WANT to hear Him

### **II. Pray and ask Him to speak to you**

Ask Him to speak to you

“Father, I ask you to speak to me in any way I am able to hear you – directly, through videos, TV, radio, newspapers, magazines, books, people I meet in the street, in any way I am able to hear”

### **III. Get on your knees, listen and test**

In my experience I hear Yah most clearly when I humble myself and get on my knees, sitting or standing, particularly rebelliously and challenging Him to speak is NOT the way to do it

He is the Almighty Creator of the Heaven’s and the Earth – you need to GET this and humble yourself appropriately

Then listen,

Believe He will speak to you and listen attentively

If you are NOT sure, test, ask for confirmations, in the early days of my walk with Him I repeatedly asked for confirmation – do that humbly from a perspective of “Father, I really want to do your will, please forgive me for asking for confirmation but I really do not want to miss it”

“Father I ask you to open the doors that you want opened and close the doors you want closed”

“Father, if I am missing it and this is NOT you please close the door, or prevent me from speaking to them, or ...”

If you think He has sent you to speak to someone but you cannot get hold of them after three attempts it probably means you have missed it

#### **IV. Step out in faith**

Then, step out in faith and do what you think He has told you to do

In my experience, in the early days of walking with Him, as long as I humbled myself and asked for His guidance I virtually always found I had heard Him and if I was sensitive to Him closing doors I would rapidly realize IF I was doing something in my own strength

It is vital to MOVE – it is very hard for Him to guide you if you are not moving

Even if you are not moving in the right direction it is easier for Him to steer you to the right direction than if you are stuck fast paralyzed by fear of making a mistake

#### **V. Expect Him to challenge you**

He is likely to challenge you

If you think He is asking you to do something you really do NOT want to do or that makes you uncomfortable it is quite possibly Him

I hate conflict and I hate speaking to strangers, so He has sent me into situations with a lot of both

If it is too comfortable it is quite possibly NOT from Yah

Having said this, you must be grounded in His commandments and truths so that you do NOT go and do something that is totally contrary to His ways and His will – problem is that because there is so much error in the church that what you think cannot be from Him COULD in fact be Him

So, key issue is obedience – I have it He would rather you did something because you sincerely believe He has spoken to you than NOT do something because of fear, unbelief, doubt, etc

#### **VI. Fast repeatedly and seek Him**

It was only some considerable time into my relationship with Him that I started fasting, in 2000 I undertook eight three day total fasts (except water and a small quantity of bread and grape juice) at intervals of ten days and after that I heard Him MUCH clearer

#### **VII. Make notes**

It is much easier to hear Yah if you sit quietly or kneel and make notes

If you have never read the bible it is worth reading it a few times and making notes but understand that it is NOT by any means all inspired

Read whatever other things He leads you to read

Listening is an art, writing notes is a vital component of listening, it forces you to be much more attentive and reduces the extent to which your thoughts wander off

Frequently when I sit down to write an article like this I have very little idea what I am going to write, I rely on the Spirit of Yah to give me utterance as I am writing the outline and as I am typing up the document

### **VIII. Seek to know Him more and more**

You MUST seek to know Him

You MUST want to know Him

You MUST be willing to lay down your life to serve Him

You MUST see Him as Father, King and Lord and yourself as child and servant

The more you know Him the more you will hear Him

The more you know His will the more readily you will discern if the voice speaking to you is Him

The more you sanctify yourself and deal with your sin and seek to live a life without sin the fewer other voices will be able to speak to you and the more you will hear Him

There is NO recipe, seek Yah and you WILL find Him

### **Conclusion**

Hearing Yah and knowing His voice takes time, practice and dedication

Be willing to be challenged, do NOT use other human beings as your guide, He is your teacher and He desires a deep personal relationship with YOU

He wants YOU as His friend

### **2012.07.03 Have YOU brought Yah JOY today?**

About a year and a half ago, while on a series of three day fasts, I suddenly was confronted with the question "have YOU brought Yah JOY today?"

The thought came to me in such a way that it provoked intense turmoil within me.

The truth was, I seldom if ever thought about pleasing Yah per se, let alone bringing Him joy.

I was doing my best to keep His Commandments, do His will, etc, He had even told me I was His friend but I was NOT actively thinking of bringing Him JOY let alone praying for guidance to do this.

I wrote a short message to the list on this topic and since then have prayed fairly regularly for guidance to help bring Him joy.



This question first came to me in the context of two visions that I had in the weeks before I first was asked the question.

The first vision occurred after I had asked a woman who was very close to Yah to cease using a Yahoo.com email address because the word “Yahoo” is derived from the extended Name of Yah “Yahooeh” meaning “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing” – she refused and I saw Yah in tears, He was so grieved by her lack of sensitivity.

The second vision occurred after I had asked a man on this list also to cease using Yahoo.com. The request had MUCH greater negative impact on him than the woman mentioned above, he had a Yahoo Groups site going back over a decade with hundreds of articles posted on it. Without hesitation this man came back to me and said that now that He had a revelation that this grieved Yah he would immediately transfer his group to another service, which he did. This time I saw Yah again in tears but this time tears of joy and gratitude that this man loved Him so much that he was prepared to take all the disruption that went with changing his service provider.

At that time I came to understand that in this age it is NOT difficult to bring Yah joy – just do what He asks without questioning and without arguing – just do it because YOU love Him!

Since then I have done the best I can to bring my Daddy joy.

Most of the time I do not think I do much at all, I battle with the daily issues of earning a living with massive Satanic and demonic opposition, listen to a small selection of worship songs and do the best I can. Repeatedly, when I have said to Him that I regret that I am doing so little He has told me that this is not so, the fact that I am willing to take the onslaught and NOT compromise on serving Him, seeking His truths and believing the truths that have been revealed to me and just getting on with my life in a way that I do NOT compromise with the forces of darkness brings Him joy.

So, my message to you today is – it is NOT difficult to bring Yah joy – keep His Commandments for His Commandments are NOT burdensome, fight the battle by living your life His way and you will bring Him great pleasure ☺

### **Conclusion**

It is NOT difficult to bring Yah joy – just love Him and keep His Commandments and seek truth and live by that truth.

## **2012.07.04 Are YOU a Good and Faithful Servant?**

As an extension and perhaps corollary to the previous message I would like to ask YOU the question “are YOU a Good and Faithful Servant?”

A good and faithful servant is one who on the Day of Judgment will be WELCOMED before the Judgment Seat with the words “Well done thou good and faithful servant, come up higher” or words to that effect – contrasting harshly with “depart from me you worker of iniquity, I never knew you”.

Yahooshua refers to both of these judgment outcomes and it is vital to notice that he spoke these words to BELIEVERS about the judgment that awaits BELIEVERS.

Unbelievers will be subject to a different judgment, it is the BELIEVERS who will be judged particularly severely and harshly and who face the prospect of burning for part of eternity in order to cleanse them of the consequences of their unconfessed sin (refiners fire) – Yahooshua's offering {sacrifice} is only effective IF we repent and bring our sin before the Throne BEFORE we die – all unconfessed and unrecognized sin WILL result in judgment.

Conversely, the GOOD works we have done will result in a positive aspect to our judgment – harsh reality we are ALL likely to bring some good works and some bad works to the judgment seat UNLESS we are diligent in seeking out the bad works during our lives.

There is a catch to that – we are NOT competent to judge ourselves and are likely to sink into pride and error if we think we ARE competent.

Rather pray prayers such as “Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it, judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly, help me to overcome to the end that I may be found to be a good and faithful servant and an overcomer, bring the people You want into my life and take the people you do not want in my life out, open the doors that you want opened in my life and close the doors that you want closed ... etc”

Then be prepared to change, to respond to things that “go wrong”, to learn harsh lessons, etc and course correct, course correct, course correct.

The final result will be worth it, the possibility of a high throne with Yahooshua for eternity versus the outer darkness or destruction in the fire.

Being found to be a good and faithful servant is NOT difficult but it WILL take all the resolve and dedication you can muster for the REST OF YOUR LIFE!

### **Conclusion**

The highest prize you can hope for in all of your life is to be found to be a “good and faithful servant” on the Day of Judgment – are you willing to pray the prayers and make the sacrifices that are required for this great prize?

## **2012.09.04 Daddy Yah is wracked with grief**

Following the article on Satan's lies I responded to a few emails from people on the list and read and did NOT respond to others

There were various items, such as I regularly receive, that were full of judgment, harshness, things we are told to avoid

Then there was one from a man who I know to be very close to Yah and who I know to be in deep trouble, it referenced a website he operates -- I followed the link and found articles of judgment and great error -- I started to write to him to urge caution and to ask that he consider taking down part or all of the site

As I wrote I was wracked with grief and cried out to Yah for this man's safety

I then received a reply from one of the men on the list who intercedes for me in response to my request for intercession just posted on the list

In part I wrote the following in response to what he wrote to me

"I am wracked with grief for Daddy Yah and those few who are still at some measure close to Him, He is so lonely and I feel his loneliness now, I am wracked with sobs, tears are running down by face, Daddy Yah is SO LONELY! We must spare Him further pain, so many whom He has loved deeply have fallen away in the last few years and I have been touched by just a few, the situation is desperately sad for Him"

About eight or nine years ago I asked Daddy to teach me to love the way He loves, in the years that have followed He has brought me to a place where sometimes He permits me to feel his heart, sometimes I feel His great love, sometimes I feel His great anger, today i feel His great grief -- I have seen a number of people really close to Him fall away in the last few years, on two occasions those people were women whom He had asked me to cover and in both cases I have been wracked with my own sorrow and pain, but have not really seen how their falling away and, in one case, outright treachery and selfishness hurt Him so deeply, I now feel HIS PAIN and realize my own selfishness in only considering the pain they caused me and completely overlooking the pain they caused Him

I have to say to you, if your Daddy in heaven means anything to you right now, cry out for those who are close to Him, cry out for HIS PAIN and if you have any reason to believe you are in any shape or form one of those close one's get on your knees and implore Him to show you your sin and bring you to deep gut wrenching repentance -- I have to say to you FORGET YOUR SELFISHNESS AND YOUR HARSH JUDGMENTALISM AND HUMBLE YOURSELF BEFORE YOUR MAKER TO DO THE WORK THAT HE HAS CALLED YOU TO DO

## **2012.11.06 Let Yah (the Almighty) Lead**

I continue to encounter people who struggle to know the will of the Almighty in their life or to be led by Him – this is as distinct from those who do not know or care that He can lead them.

Being led by the Spirit of the Creator is more a matter of what one prays and what one's attitude is than any other action.

The prayers that were published a few weeks ago are a big part of this – asking Father to open and close doors, bring people in and take people out, to help one to overcome to the end, to judge one severely and correct one harshly, etc, etc.

The next component is to be sensitive when these prayers are answered – if you repeatedly try and meet with someone and it just does not come together, conclude that it may NOT be Yah's will for you to meet and let it go. This is about flowing – this is what is meant by "my burden is easy and my yoke is light".

Finally there is the proactive component – asking and hearing Yah's will and acting on it with His guidance – the extent to which one is expected to do this is a function of the level of maturity of the individual and how long one has been walking closely with Father. A person who has only recently

started to seek real guidance may hardly experience this at all while someone who has been walking this road for years will operate in this mode a significant proportion of the time.

Finally, there is the experience of resistance and opposition from the forces of darkness and plans of Yah which are compromised or destroyed as a consequence of our own sin, rebellion, foolishness, etc.

All of these factors interact in a complex manner to create a context to being led by the Spirit of the Creator.

### **Conclusion**

The walking out of a choice to be led by the Spirit of the Creator is complex and requires sensitivity and obedience.

In the early days of such a journey the parameters are relatively straightforward but as one moves towards reigning they become more complex and more challenging to walk out.

### **2012.11.13 Father's name is NOT YaHuWaH**

During the past week I received a few emails from another man who has also been on the list for a long time but who suddenly had started referring to the Almighty Creator as "YaHuWaH".

This transliteration has become popular in recent years, even amongst some mainstream Christian groups.

I was immediately uncomfortable with this transliteration and wrote to him about it, apparently without success because he responded with another email using the same name.

Following is what I felt impressed to write to him:

*".... my brother*

*"At least in your correspondence with me please do NOT use YaHuWaH*

*"Every time I see it it deeply unsettles and grieves my spirit and I believe I am directly experiencing Father's reaction to it for He permits me to feel His heart in these things*

*"If you decide to continue using it I do NOT want to know about it, I believe you are in serious error -- cannot tell you why, just what Father is showing me*

*In your correspondence with me rather use "Father", or "Yah" or "the Almighty" please"*

I remain convinced that Father's essential, fundamental name is "Yah", that He frequently refers to Himself as "Yah the eternally self-existing" which is a statement of who He is and which is commonly referred to as YHWH or Yahweh, or Yahooeh, or Jehovah, or The LORD, etc.

It is absolutely clear to me that Yah is the correct NAME to use to refer to the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth.

That “Yah the eternally self-existing” is the CORRECT translation of the Hebrew phrase “YHWH” and that if a single word IS required for this phrase the correct translation is “Yahooeh”.

For reasons I cannot explain I am totally certain that “YaHuWaH” is a totally meaningless word that is OFFENSIVE to Yah and should be avoided at all costs.

Note also that “YaHuWaH” is totally meaningless in English, it does NOT conform to any accepted standards relating to spelling, capitalization and presentation of the English language.

### Conclusion

There is NO basis to use YaHuWaH as a name for the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self-existing, the character pattern is NOT valid English and the name is offensive to Yah, this name should be avoided.

## 2013.11.10 WHY Believe in the Almighty Creator and seek relationship with Him

**The Creator says “*why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?*”**

An open letter to those who do NOT believe there is a Creator.

A few weeks ago I met with a man who I esteem greatly. At some point in our conversation the subject of religion came up and he said something like “*as I see it, as long as you live a good life and treat people well you will be OK*”.

I knew he was mistaken, he would NOT be “OK” but I did NOT know how to answer him succinctly and effectively in a manner that his great intellect would permit him to receive. And so I asked Father about it.

A few days ago, 27 November 2013, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth whose true name is “**Yah the eternally self-existing**” (NOT “The LORD”, NOT “God”, NOT “Jesus”) said to me as I walked home from a business meeting with some people who, as far as I could see, lived good lives and treated people well, “***why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?***”

Father Yah went on to say “***why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority, if they do NOT have a deep personal relationship with me and have NOT proven to me that they can be trusted?***”

Father Yah went on to say “***most demons*** (ancestor spirits, spirits of those REJECTED by Yah when they die) ***were nice law abiding, “good” people, many even went to church from time to time but they never REALLY believed I exist at a level where there was a fundamental internal change of state signifying that they KNEW I exist***”.

The night before we had watched a TV program presented by a highly esteemed TV presenter of nature programs and Father had said to me “***if that man were to die at the moment that this TV clip***

***was shot he would be rejected by me and become a demon because he does NOT believe that I exist!"***

So, if YOU do NOT have a deep, enduring and fundamental understanding of the reality of the Almighty Creator right now then realize that IF you were to die at this moment you will NOT spend eternity with Him and will be UTTERLY REJECTED no matter what you believe or have been taught!

Please read the second part of this document in order to assess whether you find a basis to change your position.

AND, IF you DO know with certainty that the Almighty Creator exists BUT you do NOT have a significant PERSONAL relationship with Him realize that IF you were to die at this moment you will spend eternity FAR removed from Him in Heaven as one of the least worthy in His Kingdom.

### **Evidence of the existence of the Almighty Creator available to YOU**

Following are some items that you can check out personally based on your own life experience as an educated person without having to rely on the opinions of others to see whether the Creator exists:

#### **1. Dog kennels do NOT self-assemble themselves**

You know from personal experience that IF you purchased a mixed pile of timber, a saw, a hammer and some nails and left them in the middle of a garden they would NEVER self-assemble themselves into anything let alone the exact dog kennel that you want but would lie there inert until they rotted away. So on WHAT basis do you assume that this entire complex Universe self-assembled itself?

#### **2. YOU are MUCH more complex than a dog kennel**

You have deep personal experience of the complexity and precision of your body and of the entire world around you and you know that highly skilled people are required to work on your body successfully when something goes wrong. So on what basis do you conclude that there is NO NEED for a super-intelligent creative being to have designed and assembled all this?

#### **3. You have experienced love, hate, anger, fear – how did they SELF invent?**

You experience love, hate, anger, fear, you know of “psychology” and other NON-TANGIBLE elements of being human. The word “love” occurs on 1.25 BILLION webpages! How did this massive non-tangible emotional complexity self-invent itself without the input of a highly creative being?

#### **4. You live according to moral and ethical standards – WHY?**

You live your life according to some set of moral and ethical values and try to be a “good” person, whatever that means to you. The word “good” occurs on 1.77 BILLION webpages. If there is NO Creator and therefore NO Judgment and you are just going to cease to exist one day why does that matter to you? Or is there really some spirit being that dwells inside you and provides you with a moral compass and conscience?

#### **5. Sexual reproduction ONLY works when both sides work EXACTLY**

If you are an adult you know where children come from, you probably have sexual encounters, you may even enjoy sexual love making. You may be aware of the sexual pleasure that the clitoris brings and yet there is NO basis to conceptualize that the clitoris could have self-invented itself without a

highly sensitive and talented Creator. So you recognize at a very fundamental level that human sexual reproduction requires a very precise emotional, sensory and mechanical fit to work.

And presumably, you have some comprehension of the genetic complexity that is required for a squirt of semen and a minute ovum to know to merge and combine their distinct components to form a living, breathing, intelligent human being? And, IF you stop and think about it you should recognize that it is IMPOSSIBLE for an organism that reproduces itself sexually to EVER come into existence UNLESS it starts out fully formed and functioning so there HAS to have been an external very precise creative being who designed and built the two halves together such that they function reliably and reproducibly!

#### **6. You know people who truly believe spirits are REAL – how did they SELF invent?**

You know people who believe spirits are real, they talk of “telepathy”, they attend “séances”, they speak of “angels” and “demons” and the word “spirit” occurs on roughly 177 million webpages so there is reasonable evidence that they exist. So, since spirits ARE real on what basis did THEY self-invent themselves from primordial soup made up of HARD compounds that ALSO self-invented themselves from rock that self-invented itself from some “big bang” from some other unknown matter that self-invented itself?

#### **7. There are highly educated, rational analytical people who claim a deep personal relationship with the Almighty Creator, where did they get the model for this?**

Finally, there ARE people like me, with a Bachelor’s degree and a Doctorate in Engineering, who testify with strong conviction of the existence of the Almighty Creator and of having a deep personal relationship with Him. That He talks to them and that He wants such a relationship with EVERY human being, including YOU. How do you convince yourself that ALL of these people are mad, confused, deluded without considering the possibility that they might, just possibly, be telling you the truth?

Well, that is about it.

I have given you some very good reasons WHY I think it is important for you to NOT only deeply believe in the reality of the Creator but ALSO seek a deep personal relationship with Him. **Simply put, IF you DO have such a relationship and last the course, the reward in the life to come is great.**

And IF you do NOT believe He exists the prospect of spending the remaining time until the Day of Judgment as a condemned and tormented spirit striving to seduce some human being to get better at committing the sins that destroyed you until the final reckoning when, if your side loses, you will be **cast into the fire and utterly consumed** is a pretty terrible reward for a “good” life when you come to think about it.

#### **So, ultimately we all face ONE CRITICAL CHOICE:**

Believe in this whole complex Universe self-inventing itself out of nothing or something that you cannot explain;

OR

Believe in the existence of a massively intelligent and accomplished creative being who has carefully, step by step, brought this Universe into existence and finally created our forefathers who joined together in a mind-bogglingly complex manner so that you and I exist today.

He says that His TRUE name is “Yah the eternally self-existing”, which sums Him up nicely. In other words, He has ALWAYS been here. So there TOO is something you cannot explain!

### MY REALITY?

**I find option TWO far EASIER to believe** than your version of whatever you believe about option ONE if you do NOT believe in option 2 because, NO MATTER HOW you call it if you do NOT believe in option 2 then option 1 is the ONLY other alternative.

### There is NO middle ground.

Either there IS a Creator or there is NOT a Creator and this whole lot self-invented itself and self-assembled itself.

**If I am mistaken one day I will cease to exist and NOT know about it.**

**If YOU are mistaken one day you will face a terrible day of reckoning followed by centuries of torment before you are ultimately cast into the fire and only THEN cease to exist.**

### IF, AS A CONSEQUENCE OF READING THIS YOU NOW BELIEVE THAT THE CREATOR IS REAL

If, having read the above and applied your intellect you have concluded that the Almighty truly exists, I recommend that you pray RIGHT NOW:

*“Father Yah, I come to You in the name of Yahooshua {Jesus} and I confess that I have sinned against You by believing that You do NOT exist, I repent, I turn around, I ask You to forgive me and I NOW choose to believe that You are REAL.*

*“I declare that I accept that You, Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth as my Mighty One, as my Saviour, as my King and I choose this day to serve you for the rest of my life!;*

*“I confess that were I to die without truly deeply acknowledging that You exist I would be UTTERLY REJECTED by You, I now fear that and I ask you to lead me in seeking to know you and build a relationship with you;*

*“I desire to spend eternity with you;*

*“I repent and turnaround from all the wrong things that I have said about you and ask you to forgive me;*

*“I repent of all the wrong things I have done [list EVERYTHING that comes to mind] and I ask you in the name of Yahooshua to forgive me.*

*“I believe that Yahooshua {Jesus} died a terrible death to usher in a new Covenant of grace whereby I can come directly to your throne and ask for forgiveness and I ask you now to admit me to that Covenant;*

*“I ask for your grace to enable me to serve you for the rest of my life;*

*“Father Yah, I ask you for a second chance, a new life;*



*"I ask you to wash away ALL my sins with the blood of the Covenant of Yahooshua and take me into your family;*

*"I ask you to fill me with Your Spirit and to come and dwell in me;*

*"I ask you to lead me and guide me in every possible way;*

*"I ask you to cut off ALL curses that have been spoken against me and my family in this life and against my forefathers;*

*"I ask you to bind and cast out ALL demons that are currently attached to me, my family and my belongings and I ask you to cut off their legal right to attach to me;*

*"I ask you to show me ALL people I must repent to or make restitution to [write down all names and wrongs that come to mind];*

*"I ask you to show me ALL people I must forgive and I choose to forgive EVERYONE who has ever wronged me;*

*"I ask you to bring the people you want into my life and take the people that you do NOT want in my life out;*

*"I ask you to open the doors that you want opened in my life and close the doors that you want closed;*

*"I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it;*

*"I ask you to teach me to be a good and faithful servant that I may overcome sin and opposition and lead a life that is pleasing to you and earn a high throne in Heaven with you and Yahooshua for eternity;*

*"Finally Father, with trepidation but believing that you are just and merciful and gracious and loving and will deal with me according to that which I am able to endure, I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly every day for the rest of my life;*

*"I choose today to serve ONLY You and ask you to lead me to clean up my life and my life-style and build a personal relationship with you.*

*"Amen"*

All the above and all the links below are on the website

**It is VITAL that you turn to Father Yah to lead you IMMEDIATELY.**

The world is controlled by the forces of darkness.

The church is FULL of error.

There are very few people who have the truth that YOU need right now BUT Father KNOWS what you need and who can help you.

Get on your knees, cry out to Him, trust that He WILL speak to you and go forward in trust and belief that He WILL guide you and DO what you find to do each day for the rest of your life constantly seeking to grow closer to Him.

**NOTE:**

IF this is truly the FIRST time that you have believed that the Almighty exists there is massive grace and mercy towards you in the **first seven days** and then in the first year.

It is VITAL that you avail yourself of ALL that is available to YOU right now.

I strongly recommend that as soon as possible you apply what is presented in

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/217/2009-09-01-Immersion-for-cleansing-and-infilling-with-the-set-apart-Spirit-of-Yah.aspx>

I also strongly recommend that you read whatever Father gives you to read, if you do NOT have other guidance I strongly recommend that you read as many of the articles in the following section as possible in the first seven days trusting you Father to lead you to the right articles in the sequence He wants you to read them, there is much more on the website.

All the links below are also on the page

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/WHYBELIEVE.aspx> for your convenience. There are close to 300 articles on this website on diverse important topics.

**Further reading**

In this section I have provided links to a large number of articles that I hope will answer some of your questions and help you on your journey to draw close to Yah.

Note that the title of the article is included in the last portion of the link.

These articles have been written over a number of years and, during this period my understanding of these issues has been constantly growing so there are probably areas where the articles do NOT fully agree, in all cases the most recent article, as indicated by the document reference e.g. "2010-12-11" in the link name being **year-month-sequence number in month** and the heading of the article is the MOST reliable.

The biggest SINGLE reason to seek a close relationship with the Almighty Creator is that He is LONELY because so few people actively seek a close relationship with Him see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/237/2010-12-11-Daddy-Yah-is-LONELY-please-talk-to-Him-and-use-His-true-Name.aspx>

As an educated person you may well have been put off the Almighty by the lack of logic in much of what the church and others teach. The Almighty is the CREATOR OF INTELLECT and He does NOT expect you to abdicate your intellect in order to believe in Him or have relationship with Him. On the contrary EVERYTHING is entirely open to the most critical intellectual assessment PROVIDED you are willing to have your current beliefs challenged. See:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/400/2012-07-09-Believers-who-abdicate-their-intellect.aspx>

We each have an account in Heaven in which that which we do in accordance with Yah's will is recorded as credits and that which we do contrary to His will is recorded as debits. The outcome of our judgment at the end of the age will be determined by the net balance of this account, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/396/2012-07-05-Your-Heavenly-Account.aspx>

It is vital to NOT focus on error, the world is FULL of error and sin, seek truth NOT error, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/456/2013-05-01-Seek-truth-NOT-error.aspx>

Fasting and prayer are important elements of drawing close to the Almighty, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/374/2012-01-05-Getting-close-to-Yah-Appropriate-prayer-and-fasting-are-VITAL-the-answer-to-doctrinal-dif.aspx>

You will have noted that I use the names “Yah” and “Yahooshua” instead of “The LORD” and “God” and “Jesus”. Many people resist using these names, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/345/2011-09-03-Arguments-against-the-true-names-Yah-and-Yahooshua.aspx>

see also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/470/2013-09-1-Why-Names-ARE-Important.aspx>

Knowing the name Yah, as in Hallelu**Yah**, is vital to understanding Him and to understanding how His name permeated the lives of Hebrew believers in the early days before Yahooshua, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/203/2010-12-06-The-TRUE-Names-of-the-Almighty-in-the-Bible-Summary.aspx>

Note that the wrong names DO anger Yah considerably, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/473/2013-10-01-Yah-is-ANGRY-about-NAMES.aspx>

Regarding getting MUCH closer to Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/209/2011-03-08-How-do-I-get-to-a-much-closer-relationship-with-Yah.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/352/2011-09-10-Dimensions-in-drawing-close-to-Yah.aspx>

For further discussion of prayers that you are advised to pray see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/420/2012-10-01-Important-Prayers.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/421/2012-10-01-Prayers.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/213/2011-04-29-Important-directional-and-defensive-prayers.aspx>

The prayers above make reference to the Covenant entered into by Yahooshua {Jesus}, for more information about this covenant see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/379/2012-04-01-Why-Yahooshua-had-to-die-THAT-way.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/307/2011-04-17-2011-04-17-Meditate-on-how-Yahooshua-died.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/238/2010-12-12-How-did-Yahooshua-%7BJesus%7D-accomplish-what-he-did.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/261/2011-01-21-Do-this-as-often-as-you-eat-it-in-remembrance-of-Yahooshua.aspx>

To understand the significance of blood in Covenant making see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/247/2011-01-06-The-blood-of-any-covenant-means-death-to-those-who-break-it.aspx>

Important also to understand that BECAUSE of his sinless life Yahooshua is NOW the most powerful created being in the entire creation, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/255/2011-01-15-Yahooshua-IS-the-mightiest-CREATED-being-in-the-entire-creation.aspx>

It is vital to understand that Yahooshua ushered in a NEW COVENANT, a contract in blood and NOT a Testament, that is a will, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/334/2011-08-02-Covenant-NOT-New-Testament.aspx>

In entering into relationship with the Almighty Creator, Father Yah it is important to be aware of the lies that stand between mankind and close relationship with and belief in Him, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/418/2012-09-03-Satans-most-effective-lies.aspx>

see also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/317/2011-05-01-Some-challenging-questions.aspx>

In praying the prayer “judge me severely and correct me harshly” it is important to understand that Daddy Yah will NOT allow you to be tested beyond what you can endure, He may allow you to be pushed to your limits but NOT beyond, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/476/2013-10-04-Yah-will-NOT-allow-his-children-to-be-tested-beyond-what-they-can-endure.aspx>

In order to serve the Almighty it is VITAL that you accept that His Commandments are, in fact, BEST for you and for mankind, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/477/2013-10-05-Yah-s-commandments-are-best.aspx>

For more about the rules of engagement on earth and the REAL battle see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/497/2013-11-08-Rules-of-Engagement-between-Almighty-Yah-and-Satan.aspx>

also see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/493/2013-11-04-The-REAL-Battle.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/471/2013-09-14-Why-are-we-HERE.aspx>

There is a GREAT tendency for people to focus on the physical realm when the REAL battle is in the spiritual realm, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/273/2011-02-10-We-wrestle-NOT-against-flesh-and-blood.aspx>

Important to understand that demons are simply human spirits that have died and been rejected by Yah, either because they NEVER truly believed in Him or because they believed but committed such extensive sin that they were utterly rejected during their lives. These people are frequently good, decent, polite, friendly, ethical people but they did NOT accept the existence of Yah, see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/326/2011-07-03-Most-demons-are-decent-polite-and-friendly-Many-even-go-to-church-regularly.aspx>

see also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/467/2013-09-10-The-Confrontation-a-Rejected-Person-Experiences-when-they-DIE.aspx>

You may have been turned from the Creator by things that others said or taught that did NOT make sense to you or by their conduct. Please note that NO human being is a definitive authority on the Creator, you are called to turn to the Almighty, NOT other men and women. There is much error in the world and the Christian church today. For more information on what is REALLY true, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/207/2010-01-01-Important-truths-relating-to-the-matters-of-Yah-the-eternally-self-existing.aspx>

There are a number of vital spiritual truths that are VITAL to walking with Yah in a manner where you overcome sin, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/377/2012-02-01-The-WHOLE-Armour-of-Yah.aspx>

As you start to serve the Almighty the forces of darkness will focus CONSIDERABLE attention on you in ways you have NOT previously experienced. Their main avenue of attack is to obtain judgments against you in the Court of Heaven for sin in your life and, on the other hand, to lead you into sin so that they can obtain more judgments, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/492/2013-11-03-Elaboration-Judgment-in-THIS-Life.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/450/2013-03-07-Judgement-in-THIS-Life.aspx>

The prayers in the early part of this document include prayers for deliverance from demons, in deliverance there is a place of self-discipline, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/397/2012-07-06-Deliverance-versus-Discipline.aspx>

see also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/271/2011-02-08-Faith-sacrifice-obedience-discipline-words-and-deeds.aspx>

To better understand the nature of the covenant relationship between man and woman {marriage} see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/475/2013-10-03-The-Virgin-s-Covenant.aspx>

see also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/388/2012-06-09-The-Spiritual-Interaction-between-Man-and-Woman-in-sexual-union-%7Bhusband-and-wife-in-marr.aspx>

A divided house is one of the most effective ways the forces of darkness use to attack the finances of believers, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/342/2011-08-10-Harmony-versus-division-and-hindrance-in-a-house-%7Bmarriage%7D.aspx>

One of the most effective and destructive lies on earth today relates to statutory and church “marriage” and the belief that there is such a thing as “sex before marriage”, see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/299/2011-04-09-There-is-NO-such-thing-as-sex-before-marriage.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/298/2011-04-08-The-one-flesh-bond.aspx>

There ARE certain conditions under which Yah grants divorce and, there are many conditions under which church or civil marriage is adultery in His sight. If you have truly established that He will grant divorce in a particular situation see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/391/2012-06-13-Separation-of-a-Man-and-a-Woman-who-were-in-sexual-union-%7Bdivorce%7D.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/392/2012-06-14-Yah-hates-divorce-BUT.aspx>

Associated with wrong teaching about the sexual union that we frequently incorrectly term “marriage” is widespread use of pornography which has its own major negative impacts. While it IS far better to use pornography and masturbate than to actually ENGAGE in promiscuous sex there are severe negative impacts associated with pornography and masturbation not least of which is that it plants the seed to finally commit the acts eventually, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/230/2010-12-01-What-is-the-spiritual-reality-with-regard-to-masturbation-and-pornography.aspx>

Some religious women disdain pornography but watch “chick flicks” which, since they depict sexual relationships which are NOT in accordance with Yah’s commandments are JUST as wrong as pornography, in fact almost all secular entertainment depicts forbidden relationships, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/417/2012-08-09-Chick-Flicks-ARE-pornography-TOO.aspx>

Another major area of false teaching relates to “grace”, many teach a sloppy, “do what you like and God will forgive you” form of Grace as distinct from the REAL Grace of Yah which provides room for growth for young believers:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/270/2011-02-07-Leviticus-and-Grace.aspx>

see also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/250/2011-01-10-What-is-LAW-and-what-is-GRACE.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/248/2011-01-07-About-grace-NOT-law.aspx>

The true set-apart {holy} days of Yah are very different to those that are observed in the Western World all of which are pagan feasts and abominations in the sight of the Almighty. The dates of the correct days vary every year because they are linked to the moon. For example see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/263/2011-01-23-Yahs-calendar-for-2011.aspx>

The current calendar for each year is available from <http://www.qodesh.co.za/>

Note that Sunday is the Day of the Sun and is a pagan Sabbath, Yah’s true Sabbath is on SATURDAY, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/390/2012-06-11-Historical-Information-about-the-Change-to-Sunday.aspx>

ALL the Christian holidays {holy days} are pagan and an abomination to Yah, Christmas is one of the greatest abominations on earth in His sight, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/232/2010-12-04-Christmas-pagan-origins.aspx>

and also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/234/2010-12-07-Will-you-fast-with-me-on-the-sun-gods-birthday.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/232/2010-12-04-Christmas-pagan-origins.aspx>

Church teachings that demand that members pay “tithes” to the church and other demands for money are false. Those who claim to be truly serving the Almighty in this age should be seeking to support themselves by their own endeavours. The tendency for believers to use manipulative ways to obtain money rather than sort out why they are under judgment and therefore without money is very

considerable and offends many. Much of this begging takes the form of witchcraft although those who perpetrate it do NOT necessarily understand that this is what they are doing. Their demons DO, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/411/2012-08-03-Believers-who-beg-witchcraft.aspx>

Having chosen to follow the Creator and believe that He will supply their needs through the wisdom and anointing that He has given you throughout your life applied to your earthly endeavours in whatever form of business or other revenue producing activity that you are equipped to engage in you should NOT end up having to beg and IF you are without money you should turn to HIM to show you WHY you have a problem, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/252/2011-01-12-Brother-can-you-spare-a-dime.aspx>

Teachings regarding “the Mark of the Beast” abound, they are virtually ALL false, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/302/2011-04-12-The-Mark-of-the-Beast.aspx>

Virtually ALL teachings relating to the Book of Revelation and the End of the Age are false, to understand what is REALLY coming on earth today see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/220/2000-04-01-A-Vision-Concerning-Zephaniah-1-and-3.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/219/2009-09-04-Repent-Judgment-is-Released-on-the-Earth-The-Red-and-Black-Horses.aspx>

To understand WHY the bible is NOT the “living word of God” or whatever else you may have been told about the bible see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/TheBible.aspx>

For compelling evidence that the ENTIRE earth was covered in water and the surface of the earth utterly destroyed about 4,500 years ago see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Flood.aspx>

See also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/315/2011-04-26-Noah-is-father-to-all-men-living.aspx>

There are many seriously incorrect opinions regarding race, for a more accurate report on the situation see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/ThisLife/Race.aspx>

Associated with this are major errors with regard to Islam see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/292/2011-04-01-About-Mohammed-and-the-Quran.aspx>

see also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/272/2011-02-09-Is-Allah-God-and-Yah.aspx>



For an in-depth analysis in favour of the existence of the Creator versus uncontrolled random “evolution” see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Creation.aspx>

Many people get involved in conspiracy theories, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/347/2011-09-05-Do-NOT-concern-yourself-with-conspiracy-theories.aspx>

“Anointed” in spiritual terms refers to people who are at some level filled with the Spirit of the Almighty, these are people who have a relationship with the Almighty AND have invited Him to dwell in them. In contrast, “Illuminated” refers to those who have invited demons to dwell IN them (as distinct to demons which gain the right to sit ON us when we sin), these are mid-level to high level servants of Satan, witches, etc who consciously and actively seek this demonic infilling because of the power it gives them. Those in senior positions in many secret societies fall into this category see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/474/2013-10-02-Illuminated-versus-Anointed.aspx>

To better understand the anointing of Yah see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/466/2013-09-09-The-anointing-that-was-upon-Yahooshua.aspx>

Many intelligent people are put off the Almighty by the conduct of Priests and Pastors, they are almost universally in major error and lead their people into error and away for a close relationship with the Almighty. **Turning to the church to help you now is NOT the right thing to do**, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/319/2011-05-03-Pastors-the-Prison-Warders-of-Yahs-people.aspx>

While the Christian church is, in some sense, the custodian of vital truths regarding the Covenant of Yahooshua Christianity as a whole is full of massive error, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/246/2011-01-05-Judgment-on-the-church-of-Jesus-Christ.aspx>

The biggest single lie of Christianity is that “Jesus IS God” and part of a “Trinity”. Yahooshua is and always was ENTIRELY a created being filled with the Spirit of the Almighty which is inaccurately translated “Christ”. In recent years the grace that protected believers from their error has been withdrawn so that now, when people “invite Jesus into their hearts” they receive a demon and NOT the Spirit of the Almighty and so they become servants of Satan and NOT Yah, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/253/2011-01-13-If-Jesus-is-living-in-your-heart-you-have-a-problem.aspx>

see also

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/380/2012-04-02-There-is-NO-Trinity.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/236/2010-12-10-Unscrambling-the-true-identity-of-Yahooshua-%7BJesus%7D.aspx>

As a consequence of the lies of Christianity MOST “Revivals” today are Satanic and Demonic, they are conducted in the name of “God”, “The LORD” and “Jesus” which are pagan blasphemous names and they therefore call on demons and NOT Yah, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/446/2013-02-02-Most-Revivals-today-are-Satanic-and-Demonic.aspx>

see also:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/290/2011-03-12-This-evil-generation.aspx>

The current spiritual dispensation changed dramatically in 2003 when the Archangel Lucifer, also known as Satan, was convicted of his sins and cast into the gaol known as “The Pit” for a thousand years ushering in a new phase of the battle between Satan and Yah, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/266/2011-02-03-Satan-sentenced-to-one-thousand-years-in-the-Pit-on-3-May-2003.aspx>

For an in-depth discussion of what is required in order to qualify to occupy a HIGH THRONE in heaven close to Yah and Yahooshua for eternity, in other words, what is required in order to receive GREAT HONOUR from the Creator see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Eternity.aspx>

One of the fundamental principles of drawing really close to Yah is to die to your fleshly desires so that His Spirit can fill you and guide you, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/330/2011-07-08-Death-with-Yahooshua.aspx>

If you have betrayed someone or been betrayed it is vital to understand that treachery is a spiritual force and to take the necessary measures to deal with the consequences of the situation, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/393/2012-07-02-Treachery-is-a-Spiritual-Force.aspx>

To get some idea of how insidiously the forces of darkness infiltrate the lives of “good” people read:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/308/2011-04-18-What-is-REALLY-happening-in-the-world-around-you-A-good-Christian-family-headed-for-hell.aspx>

this article follows on to the one above :

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/194/2011-04-19-The-components-of-the-battleground.aspx>

One of the things that WILL happen IF you make a REAL effort to get close to Yah is that your priorities WILL change, see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/468/2013-09-11-The-MOST-Important-Things-in-Life.aspx>

### **Older writings**

The FULL list of about 300 articles written from 2009 onwards are listed in publication reference sequence at <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles.aspx> you may well find answers to questions in those articles.

The website also contains a further collection of in excess of 600 articles written between 2000 and 2009 during which time I was undergoing a major learning process, accordingly, articles that I believed were accurate at the time I have subsequently come to understand contain errors, sometimes material errors. They REMAIN on the website because Yah says that each person must learn to sift truth from error by turning to Him and it is NOT for me to go back and censor or edit what I wrote in trust and belief at the time. Also He says that there ARE many articles of value in the collection so, if you do NOT find an answer to some question in the recent articles section you may find something here. These articles are listed in publication reference sequence at

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articlesto2009.aspx>

### **VERY IMPORTANT – raising the bar / pushing the envelope – what is REALLY POSSIBLE**

The prize for DEEP COMMITMENT TO YAH IS INCOMPARABLE, a throne with great esteem and authority for eternity. There is NOTHING more desirable on earth than this.

YES, the challenges and sacrifices in this life are considerable but the prize is WORTH it.

Further, as you draw close to Yah and invite Him into your family and business life He will give you great wisdom and guidance IF you ask for it. If you robustly deal with your sin IMMEDIATELY, by which I mean the first seven days after coming to belief you will find that you move forward rapidly.

If you have a deep desire to reach the ULTIMATE with the Almighty see:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/495/2013-11-06-Life-WITHOUT-Sin.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/496/2013-11-07-Life-WITHOUT-Sin-Amplification.aspx>

I challenge you to aim for a HIGH THRONE and go ALL OUT to serve Yah starting NOW!

## **2013.03.06 Relationship with the Almighty NOT Worship of Intellect**

In recent months I have received a steady stream of emails on various topics that argue matters of doctrine (teaching) from in-depth intellectual analysis of the Bible and other texts.

Frequently these arguments and the resulting conclusions are totally at odds with what the Almighty is saying and it becomes apparent that the writers place high reliance on their intellect and the intellect of other “learned” people.

In doing this they totally miss the message of Yahooshua {Jesus} and every other prophet that has ever lived which is fundamentally, “*seek a personal relationship with Yah (the Almighty Creator) and seek to please Him*” – fundamentally nothing else matters and nothing else will qualify one to sit on a high throne with Yahooshua for eternity.

This is simple to do but so difficult because it requires one to lay down the worship of one’s intellect and accept that one does NOT know how to overcome, or to please Yah or even how to have a relationship with Him – it is simple because one is only required to completely set aside one’s intellect

and walk with Yah by faith and, in a sense, blind trust, it is difficult because our entire upbringing fights against doing this.

Together with this article is also "2012\_01\_05\_Getting close to Yah -- appropriate prayer and fasting are VITAL" which was published on this list slightly over a year ago which sets out a range of measures that one can take in order to hear the Almighty Creator clearly.

I commend this document and the approach that it advocates for your earnest and prayerful consideration.

## **2013.03.11 Names DO Matter -- Yah and Yahooshua**

There is all sorts of debate about the true name of the Almighty Creator commonly known as "God" or "The LORD" and the true name of the Prophet of Galilee commonly known as "Jesus"

By extension of the articles published earlier today there is ONLY one way to find the true names and that is by praying for guidance and fasting until one comes to a place of personal revelation through the leading of the Spirit of the Almighty

Intellectually one can reason that Yahooshua {Jesus} was a Jew or a Hebrew and that it is therefore reasonable for him to have a Hebrew name

One can extend this argument to the effect that the Name of the Almighty in the form of Yah permeates the Hebrew language and the names of Hebrew men and women and in words such as HalleluYah

And one can find oneself battling to defend one's position against arguments that say that Jesus did not speak Hebrew or even Aramaic and, and, and ...

Alternatively you can pray for guidance, pray for judgement, pray for correction and go on multiple fasts explicitly seeking truth and, after some time, in my experience after some years, you will eventually come to a settled assurance that you really HAVE heard the Almighty clearly and it really does NOT matter what academic arguments or rationalizations are offered you KNOW the true names

I claim to be at that point:

1. The fundamental essential Name of the Almighty Creator is "Yah" and is most accurately represented in English as "Yah"
2. The name of the prophet commonly referred to as "Jesus" is "Yahooshua" which means "Yah is salvation"
3. The common Hebrew form of "YHWH" frequently transliterated "Yahweh" is more accurately transliterated "Yahooeh" and means "Yah the eternally self-existing" and is a statement of one of the essential characteristics of the Creator
4. "God" is a totally inaccurate transliteration of the Hebrew "Ellohim" or Aramaic "Ellah" and Arabic "Allah" which means "Mighty One" or "mighty one" and is a pagan and blasphemous name that the Almighty hates but extended grace for -- this grace was withdrawn in January 2001

5. "The LORD" is an accurate translation of "Baal" and bears NO relation to the Hebrew "YHWH" that it is used to represent and is also a pagan and blasphemous name that the Almighty hates but extended grace for -- this grace was withdrawn in January 2001
6. "ja" for "yes" in Afrikaans, "jawohl" in German, "Yahoo.com" are ALL blasphemous names and there will be judgment for using them -- people with Yahoo email addresses should migrate to Gmail or similar
7. To claim one has a relationship with the Creator and that that relationship entitles one to call Him other names is insensitive and insulting, I have seen Him in tears over a person who refused to change a "Yahoo.com" email address and in tears of joy regarding another who walked away from an entire Yahoo Groups site

"Jesus" IS derived from "Zeus" and is a blasphemous name which Yah and Yahooshua hate -- grace was also withdrawn for this name in January 2001

The correct words ARE important IF you have any interest in pleasing the Almighty Creator and claim to love Him

## 2013.09.1 Why Names ARE Important

Various people have written to me to take issue with me regarding the names that I have been advocating

Arguments include "I have called him Jesus since I was a child and he knows how much I love him" and "Father knows my heart, He does not mind what name I use" and "Father is bigger than that" and "Grace"

Someone else has argued linguistically against the assertion that Jesus is derived from Zeus

And so people argue intellectually against something that is NOT intellectual

When I was young some of my friends called me "Jim" a common abbreviation for "James" -- I resisted strenuously and, even today, will scarcely acknowledge anyone who addresses me as Jim, I know that my name IS important to me and it upsets me when people distort it

When I speak in countries where the language is not English they always introduce me as "Dr James Robertson", the pronunciation may sometimes not be familiar but they NEVER suggest that they should translate my name

When I first became aware of the fact that the names "God", "The LORD" and "Jesus" were inaccurate I asked Father about it -- His reply? ***"James, how would you like it if your wife called you by the name of your worst enemy?"*** -- I stopped using the names I had used all my life -- it was a battle at first but I had got the message and I worked on it, it also took me time to get to the transliterations that Father said were most accurate in modern English but I had got the message and Father was blessed by the fact that I tried and it brought Him joy

Finally Father led me to transliterations that virtually no one recognizes but they ARE what He says are most accurate, and He should know

Recently, after someone had written to me telling me about how much they loved Jesus and how Father “understood” their use of “Jesus” Father said to me ***“if your wife insisted on calling you by the wrong name, after you had made her aware that she was using the wrong name and that the name was offensive to you, you would divorce her, wouldn’t you?”*** I agreed and Father responded ***“and so I divorce them”***

The simple fact is that the fundamental Name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth IS “Yah”, amplified as “Yah the eternally self-existing”, frequently represented as “Yahweh” and more correctly “Yahooeh”, the name of the prophet from Nazarus is “Yahooshua”

Depending on which source you rely on you will find “Yah” throughout the so-called “Old Testament” see <https://app.box.com/s/u2tekscp4nzc5224j3e1> IF you hold the bible to be important then you owe it to Yah to call Him by His correct name

Derived from the above it becomes apparent that “Yahoo” is a derivative of the Name of the Almighty, that is “Yahoo” as in an exclamation of excitement AND as in [xxx@Yahoo.com](mailto:xxx@Yahoo.com) which Yah says is a blasphemous name AND a name that is deeply hurtful to Yah when used by believers

How do I know?

Some years ago Yah indicated to me that someone who was very close to Him should cease using their Yahoo.com email address. I advised them accordingly and they rejected the message. By doing this they opened the door for massive demonic attack on their ministry and themselves. At the time it happened I saw Yah in tears, wracked with grief that this person whom He loved so much cared so little that they would continue to abuse his name once they had been told the truth

Shortly after that I was asked to communicate the same message to another, a person who had a Yahoo Groups community that had been running for the order of ten years with a huge store of articles, etc – this man IMMEDIATELY agreed to cease using Yahoo.com and moved to another service provider with great personal inconvenience and sacrifice. At the time this man made the decision I saw Yah in tears of JOY that this man, who had so little, loved so much that he was willing to sacrifice even the little he had to please his Father in Heaven

So, I say to you today “do YOU love the Almighty Creator ENOUGH to CEASE using pagan names?” and BRING HIM JOY?

## **2013.10.01 Yah is ANGRY about NAMES**

After posting the article on “Is Jesus Zeus” Yah said to me *“Son of man, do you see how these people presume to play games with the name of the most powerful created being in the Universe AND with the name of their Creator?”*

He subsequently said to me *“I am angry, these people have NO excuse, I extended grace to previous generations because very few had access to the truth and the persecution was so severe, today they have the Internet and they can research without hindrance, they have turned against me, so shall I now turn against them”*

## 2014.08.01 The Almighty Creator is seeking FRIENDS -- GO FOR IT!

For some time now Father has been speaking to me to say that He desires friends more than anything else, see the lead-in to the home page of the website for an indication of what He is saying <http://eti-ministries.org/>

We have been getting much closer to Him in recent weeks having just completed another series of seven three day fasts to help recover from the set-back in March and finally He has advised me that we have started to climb the mountain again in the most significant way for a number of years

Thank you so much for your prayers :)

Yesterday Father gave me the following message and asked me to share it with you and CHALLENGE you to take your relationship with Him to a TOTALLY new level

**The Almighty Creator, Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, says: "It is time to choose -- will you be my friend, or my foe? -- there is NO middle ground!"**

**Yah says further:**

*"Ultimately THE AIM of this entire experiment is to find those who will make the sacrifices necessary to become My FRIENDS -- NOTHING is more important"*

...

*"A friend is one who is concerned about the well-being of the one they call friend and desires to treat that person as they would be treated -- HOW do you choose to treat Me?"*

...

*"True friendship is about what you can GIVE -- NOT what you can GET! -- what are YOU prepared to give Me (Yah)?"*

...

*"A true friend seeks to know ALL truth about the one whom they call friend AND to help others to know that truth -- Do YOU know the truth about me? Do YOU care?"*

...

*"In this age I (Yah) am MASSIVELY CONSTRAINED by the '[Rules of Engagement](#)' in terms of what I can say and do EXCEPT through those true friends and true servants who will do the necessary work to KNOW my will AND proclaim it AND action it"*

...

*"There is NO greater love than that a man should lay down his life for his friend! -- Will YOU lay down your life for Me?"*

...

*"Technically a martyr is one who lays down their life for Me, NOT necessarily in physical death but also by sacrificing their comfort and well being in favour of doing MY will -- will you do ALL that it takes to serve Me and love Me as your friend, NO MATTER what it costs you? -- Will you be a martyr for Me by your way of living?"*

...

*"My true friends take time to spend quality time with Me daily and communicate with Me and consult Me constantly"*

...

"Why Believe?

...

"Because if you do NOT you WILL find that when you die you are forced to serve and worship Satan for ever or at least until the day the winner of the ['The Contest'](#) is adjudicated"

...

"Realize that serving Satan after you die could be a really HORRIBLE experience, particularly IF you regard yourself as a GOOD person!"

...

"Imagine what it will be like as [an ancestor spirit \(demon\)](#) knowing the truth about the lies you believed and watching your loved ones making the same mistakes and believing the same lies that you believed and being unable to do anything about it!"

...

"Imagine what it will be like when you discover that you are irrevocably locked into the same dispensation that is behind the most barbaric and savage cultures on earth"

...

"If you are a 'GOOD' person: when you die you may find yourself secretly hoping that Satan WILL lose ['The Contest'](#) so that you can be cast into [the Lake of Fire and utterly consumed](#) in a moment of torment and terror, rather than being a participant in the progressive degradation of the human race into utter depravity, barbarism and perversion! -- and yet you will be POWERLESS to do anything about it!"

...

"The consequences of dying without a PROFOUND realization of my (Yah's) existence AND a DEEP life changing decision to serve Me is too ghastly to contemplate IF you take the trouble to REALLY understand the truth about the world you live in!"

...

"Imagine what it will be like to be a demon (ancestor spirit) riding on your favourite grandchild and watching them participate in the same empty rituals and mouthing the same meaningless platitudes that you practised during your life and being UNABLE to warn them of the terrible destiny that they are locking themselves into!"

...

"A person who reaches the end of their life as my TRUE FRIEND, one who has progressed from 'Wise Steward', to 'Good and Faithful Servant', to 'Overcomer' and ultimately to 'Friend' will receive rewards and authority of unimaginable splendour including a high throne, status and apparel that is far beyond anything that even the most powerful rulers on earth have ever dreamed of, let alone experienced -- contrast this with the other extreme -- an angry and depraved ancestor spirit (demon) desperately seeking favour in a kingdom where favour is a lesser level of torment and the right to exercise greater control and depravity over those less inclined to serve Satan and his [Masterminds](#) wholeheartedly"

...

"Do YOU REALLY want to be part of a kingdom where the tortured murder of infants is regarded as one of the highest privileges of rank?"

...

"The evidence is ALL around you IF you have eyes to see -- the choice is CLEAR -- a Kingdom of beauty, love (chesed) and benign power or a kingdom of atrocities and perversion, a kingdom that regards



*torture and tormented and protracted death of human sacrifices followed by cannibalism, preferably while the victim still lives, as the HIGHEST form of worship?"*

...

*"It is TIME for those who still have some smattering of knowledge of me and my ways to STOP playing games with Satan and start taking back this earth while there is STILL TIME -- it is time for believers to STOP marrying unbelievers and allowing their children to marry unbelievers,, it is TIME to STOP marrying those from Satan worshipping cultures, and to STOP welcoming them into your homes, your cities and your lands -- it is time to STOP acceding to Satanic demands that you cast ME (The Almighty) out of your schools, your halls of Government and your workplaces -- it is TIME to publicly open the day with worship and prayer to me, whether in your places of education, your places of Government or your places of work -- it is TIME to cast out those who will NOT comply instead of being cast out and secretly serving me behind locked doors and, IF you CANNOT set apart that place of learning, or government or work then EXIT PUBLICLY and DECLARE your reasons and gather together with those who WILL agree with you in these matters for it is so that in the spirit one [TRUE believer FREE OF SIN](#) can put 1,000 to flight and two can put 10,000 to flight and the power of TRUE BELIEVERS who choose to [deal with ALL their sin](#) and [live in ALL truth](#) in is such that massive transformation IS possible -- [note the impact of Noah, Abraham, Moshe {Moses}, Yahooshua {Jesus}, Mohammed and Luther](#) -- YOU TOO can bring about RADICAL reformation and renaissance IF you will lay down your life and seek DEEP and ENDURING FRIENDSHIP with Me!"*

...

*"IF you believe, it is TIME to assess exactly WHAT you believe about me and then ACT accordingly!"*

...

*"IF you do NOT believe, it is time to assess EXACTLY what you DO believe and then act accordingly!"*

...

*"There is NO place for fence sitters -- YOU are either FOR me or by default you are AGAINST ME!"*

...

*"Know this -- IF you choose to be a TRUE friend, which means you deal with ALL sin and ALL error and do ALL that is required to ensure that your house is FULLY united behind you the forces of darkness CANNOT TOUCH YOU -- BUT, IF you play games and continue to dabble in your favourite sins and errors in your divided house the forces of darkness will TEAR you limb from limb and UTTERLY destroy you -- there has NEVER been a time in all the history of man on earth where [life above sin](#) and total unity of your house has been more important!"*

...

*"IF you choose to serve ME (Yah), understand that you are choosing a VERY strait and VERY narrow path leading to a VERY small door -- gird your loins and FOLLOW the example of the mighty set-apart ones of previous generations!"*

...

**Footnote: ALL the above references to "friend" relate to people like you and me seeking to become true friends of Yah, the Almighty Creator**

-----ooOoo-----

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

---

## Chapter 2: The Anointed Life

This chapter presents  
a series of articles that deal with  
the realities of being an anointed believer.

### 2009.09.01 Immersion for Cleansing and Infilling with the Set Apart Spirit of Yah

This article is one in a succession of hundreds of articles written over the last ten years and should be read in the context of that which has gone before.

As i am constantly seeking to grow closer to the Almighty, the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self existing, my understanding is evolving. Accordingly there may be elements of my understanding as set out in this document and any other document that you obtain from us that will change with time. Please refer to my website at [www.ETIMin.org](http://www.ETIMin.org) for an update of the headlines of my current understanding, copies of previous documents, etc or email [James@ETIMin.org](mailto:James@ETIMin.org) for information.

Words in curly brackets {} are words that are traditionally used but which i understand to be either technically inaccurate translations or misleading or meaningless religious words, some of them are blasphemous and hurtful to our Father in heaven, specifically “the LORD” -- actually “Yah the eternally self existing”, “God” -- actually “the Almighty”, Jesus” – actually “Yahooshua” and “Christ” actually “the anointing of the set apart Spirit of Yah”, or one “anointed” by Him, or “the anointed one” referring to Yahooshua at times. The word/s before the curly brackets represent my best understanding of the technically correct terms that should be used today.

Text in square brackets [] represents elaboration of what precedes it for clarification or amplification, a particular word or phrase will be amplified or explained the first time it occurs only.

Refer to the document “The Name of Yah in Scripture” (reference 1A1..02..01..04) for a discussion on the Name of the Almighty which is “Yah” and all the references to the Name of the Almighty in the writings.

The name of the man most people know as Jesus is actually Yahooshua meaning “Yah is salvation” and occurs 218 times in the books commonly referred to as the “Old Testament” [books prior to Yahooshua, there are MANY covenants before Yahooshua so “Old Testament” is a meaningless term], most prominent of these people was the man commonly referred to as Joshua who brought Israel into the promised land.

In reading this article please keep in mind that I am human and therefore prone to error, concentrate on seeking truth and for the most part bypass any error you may find or think you find.

Father, I ask in the name of Yahooshua that if there is anything that is false or not to your liking or way of doing things in this document that you will blow it away by your Spirit and that you will prevent it from taking root in the minds of the readers and that all that is truth will take deep root and impact the reader as you purpose by your Spirit.

### **SUMMARY:**

This article provides robust biblical evidence that “baptism” is in fact “immersion” and was prescribed in the Torah {law} by Moshe {Moses}.

It is evidenced that the Almighty and Yahooshua require us to continue to practice these ordinances as appropriate and that there are many situations in which immersion is appropriate.

Many of the things that Yahooshua {Jesus} accomplished are explained with a brief explanation of how this was accomplished.

It is evidenced that immersion as many as seven times is entirely permissible and it is suggested that triple immersion for cleansing of sin, immersion into the set apart {Holy} Spirit and immersion into the Kingdom of the Almighty is useful and desirable at certain times.

It is recommended that believers who are seeking to draw closer to Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} should practice immersion as a routine part of their life as believers, just as was appointed by Moshe {Moses} and confirmed by Yahooshua.

### **IMMERSION FOR CLEANSING AND INFILLING WITH THE SET APART SPIRIT OF YAH**

Baptism?

What is it?

It was introduced by John the Baptist?

Wasn't it?

After all, the first time we read of Baptism is in Matt hew3:1-6:

*“1. In those days John [Yahoochanan meaning Yah has graced] the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea [Yahoowd ],*

*2 and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!"*

*3 For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah [Yahoow meaning Yah has saved], saying:*

*"The voice of one crying in the wilderness:*

*'Prepare the way of Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD};*

*Make His paths straight.'"*

*4 Now Yahoochanan {John} himself was clothed in camel's hair, with a leather belt around his waist; and his food was locusts and wild honey.*

*5 Then Jerusalem, all Yahoowd {Judea}, and all the region around the Jordan went out to him*

*6 and were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins.” NKJV*

Not so?

NO!

### **WHAT EXACTLY IS BAPTISM AND WHEN WAS IT INSTITUTED?**

This is an example where doctrinally skewed translations based on the Greek text rather than the Hebrew original and either ignorant of or deliberately ignoring the Hebrew roots of faith in Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD}, the Almighty {God}, the Creator of the Heavens and the earth through the covenant [vows and promises reinforced by the slaughter of a living thing and sprinkling of its blood to signify that the promises will only be revoked by the death of the person who breaks the covenant] made by Yahooshua {Jesus}.

The words “baptise, baptist, etc” are meaningless religious words which give rise to the continuing dispute about whether baptism is a sprinkling by a priest or pastor shortly after birth or full immersion in water by a person old enough to take a conscious and informed decision about what they are doing.

Then again, you can only be baptised once, can’t you?

In order to answer the questions above we need to understand where “baptism” comes from.

To start with let us consider Leviticus [Wayyiqra] 14:8 relating to a person cleansed of Leprosy “8. And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days” KJV

In the translation named “The Scriptures” we read Wayyiqra {Leviticus} 14:8. “And he who is to be cleansed shall wash his garments, and shall shave off all his hair and wash himself in water, and shall be clean. Then after that he comes into the camp, but shall stay outside his tent seven days.” The Scriptures

The same verse in the Amplified reads “8. He who is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water; and he shall be clean. After that he shall come into the camp, but stay outside his tent seven days.” Amplified

Notice that the Amplified says “bathe” which carries the connotation of a bath in modern terms – a tub containing water into which the person climbs in order to wash themselves.

“But this is Old Testament” [before Yahooshua] i hear you say?

Yes.

And so?

“But Yahooshua {Jesus} died to free us of all this ritual and stuff!”

Did he?

Let us consider what Yahooshua himself had to say about this:

Matthew 5:17-20, Yahooshua speaking:

*“Do not think that I came to destroy the Torah {Law} or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.”*

18 For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the Torah and Prophets {law} till all is fulfilled.

19 Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven." NKJV adjusted

Interesting?

Would you like to be great in the Kingdom of Yah?

or least?

So, unless we keep EVERYTHING commanded in Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy that can still be kept today we will be called LEAST in the kingdom of the Almighty!

That includes Leviticus 14:8!

Consider also Luke 16:16-17, Yahooshua speaking:

"16 "The law and the prophets were until John. Since that time the kingdom of the Almighty {God} has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one tittle of the Torah and the Prophets (?) {law} to fail."" NKJV adjusted

It is EASIER for heaven and earth to FAIL than for one tittle (equivalent approximately to the dot on a lower case i) to pass away.

So, we should pay attention to Leviticus 14!

Consider also Mark 1:41-44:

"41 Then Yahooshua {Jesus}, moved with compassion, stretched out His hand and touched him, and said to him, "I am willing; be cleansed."

42 As soon as He had spoken, immediately the leprosy left him, and he was cleansed.

43 And He strictly warned him and sent him away at once,

44 and said to him, "See that you say nothing to anyone; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing those things which Moses commanded, as a testimony to them."" NKJV

Luke 5:13-14

"13 Then He put out His hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." Immediately the leprosy left him.

14 And He charged him to tell no one, "But go and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering for your cleansing, as a testimony to them, just as Moses commanded."" NKJV

So here we see Yahooshua directly commanding a man cleansed of leprosy to go to the priest and do "those things which Moses commanded" which includes what is set out in Leviticus 14:8!

Therefore we should seek to understand the relevance of Leviticus 14:8 and ALL of Leviticus and the other books commonly attributed to Moses and commonly referred to as the Torah.

Consider also Luke 24:44-49, Yahooshua speaking AFTER HIS RESURRECTION:

*"44. Then He (Yahooshua) said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Torah {Law} of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me."*

*45 And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures.*

*"46 Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the anointed one {Christ} to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day,*

*47 and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.*

*48 And you are witnesses of these things.*

*49 Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high." " NKJV*

But you may say, the only reference to Yahooshua in the books of Moses is a reference to a "prophet like me (like Moses)" in Deuteronomy 18:15-19?

In Deuteronomy 18:15-19, Moses speaking, we read:

*"15. "Yah the eternally self existing {The LORD} your Mighty One {God} will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your midst, from your brethren. Him you shall hear,*

*16 according to all you desired of Yah the eternally self existing {The LORD} your Mighty One {God} in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, 'Let me not hear again the voice of Yah the eternally self existing {The LORD} my Mighty One {God} , nor let me see this great fire anymore, lest I die.'*

*17 "And Yah the eternally self existing {The LORD} said to me: 'What they have spoken is good.*

*18 I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I command Him.*

*19 And it shall be that whoever will not hear My words, which He speaks in My name, I will require it of him." NKJV*

In Acts 3:17-26 we read (Peter speaking):

*17 "Yet now, brethren, I know that you did it in ignorance, as did also your rulers.*

*18 But those things which the Almighty {God} foretold by the mouth of all His prophets, that the anointed one {Christ} would suffer, He has thus fulfilled.*

*19 Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord},*

*20 and that He may send Yahooshua the anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ}, who was preached to you before,*

*21 whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which the Almighty {God} has spoken by the mouth of all His set apart {holy} prophets since the world began.*

22 For Moses truly said to the fathers, 'Yah the eternally self existing your Mighty One {The LORD your God} will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear in all things, whatever He says to you.

23 And it shall be that every soul who will not hear that Prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.'

24 Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel and those who follow, as many as have spoken, have also foretold these days.

25 You are sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which the Almighty {God} made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed.'

26 To you first, the Almighty {God}, having raised up His Servant Yahooshua {Jesus}, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.'"" NKJV

So here we read that we are to do ALL that Yahooshua says to us and he tells us to observe ALL the Torah {Law} and Prophets down to the last jot and tittle!

Consider also Yahoochanan {John} 7:16-19:

"16 Yahooshua {Jesus} answered them and said, "My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me.

17 If anyone wills to do His will, he shall know concerning the doctrine, whether it is from the Almighty {God} or whether I speak on My own authority.

18 He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who seeks the glory of the One who sent Him is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him.

19 Did not Moses give you the Torah {law}, yet none of you keeps the Torah {law}? ..."" NKJV adjusted

Again Yahooshua commands us to keep the Torah and rebukes the people of his time for NOT keeping it -- so when we read what the scribes and pharisees say we should realize that much of the time they were in ERROR and should not adopt their beliefs.

Consider also Yahoochanan {John} 5:41-47, Yahooshua speaking"

"41 "I do not receive honor from men.

42 But I know you, that you do not have the love of the Almighty {God} in you.

43 I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; if another comes in his own name, him you will receive.

44 How can you believe, who receive honor from one another, and do not seek the honor that comes from the only Mighty One {God}?

45 Do not think that I shall accuse you to the Father; there is one who accuses you -- Moses, in whom you trust.

46 For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me.

47 But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?"" NKJV adjusted

But Moses hardly says anything about Yahooshua!

In fact, all he says is about a "prophet like me" in Deuteronomy 18:15 and yet Yahooshua seems to talk as though Moses had a lot to say about him?



And yet it is evident that the scribes and pharisees did NOT recognize that Moses had written about Yahooshua AND that AFTER his resurrection neither did those who followed him for we read above in Luke 24:45 that "... He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures"

So there would seem to be something we are missing?

What do you think?

### **WHAT EXACTLY DID YAHOOOSHUA ACCOMPLISH AND HOW DID HE DO IT?**

Exactly what most people are missing is the subject for another very detailed paper that is planned to analyze exactly what Yahooshua DID do and what he did NOT do.

The headlines are as follows:

1. Yahooshua was created from the ovum of a virgin (Matthew [MattihYahoo meaning gift of Yah] 1:18) by a creative miracle that is orders of magnitude LESS complex than the miracle that created Adam from dust and Chavah {Eve} from Adam's rib. He is therefore a son of Adam {man}.
2. Because he has no earthly father Yahooshua is FREE of blood line curses that pass through the MALE bloodline. It was accordingly possible for him to live a life without sin.
3. Yahooshua was the first created being (Yahoochanan {John} 1:1-3 and others) and worked alongside the Almighty throughout creation until his spirit was placed in the body of the human being conceived miraculously within Miriam's {Mary's} body and he therefore knew everything about history, the plan's and commandments of the Almighty, Satan's methods, etc. This equipped him to do what he was called to do AND to live without sin.
4. Yahooshua was and is an emissary of Yah the eternally self existing, a "sent one" so was sent with the authority of Yah and representing Yah -- this also gave him considerable authority which included the authority to forgive sins, perform miracles, etc. This does NOT make Yahooshua Yah, it does make him Yah's representative. There is a whole body of Hebrew knowledge around the concept of a "shaliach" or emissary.
5. When Yahooshua was immersed {baptized} by Yahoochanan he was filled with the set-apart Spirit {Christ} of Yah and became "Yahooshua the anointed of Yah" {Jesus Christ} MattihYahoo 3:16 and other versus. Up to that point he was simply the human being Yahooshua the son of Miriam {Mary} and Joseph with a special human spirit in him conceived miraculously and without a human progenitor (father) .

At that point he became Yahooshua, the prophet like Moses – filled with the Spirit of the Almighty and with an extremely close relationship with the Almighty.

6. The two days following after Yahoochanan immersed Yahooshua in the Jordan he proclaimed that Yahooshua was "the Lamb of the Almighty {God}" Yahoochanan {John} 1:29 and 36. This prophetic assignment associated Yahooshua with ALL the animal sacrifices in the Torah that related to the offering of a lamb and created the legal and spiritual context for the blood of Yahooshua to fulfil the function that it performs today.

7. In MattihYahoo {Matthew} 26:28, Mark 14:24 and Luke 22:20 Yahooshua assigns the blood of the lamb to the wine of the covenant passover meal which then substitutes for all the relevant sacrifices in the Torah which require the use of blood.
8. This opens the way for us to observe ALL the rites and rituals of the Torah that require blood by simply praying over a cup of wine or grape juice to represent the blood of the covenant = the blood of Yahooshua = the blood of the lamb or other animal. Thus we are able to perform ALL these rites without access to an animal! And therefore we can sanctify ourselves as required.
9. In those same passages and also in Yahoochanan {John} 6:54 to 56 Yahooshua assigns his flesh, being the flesh of the lamb, to the bread thus permitting us to observe all the rites and rituals in the Torah that relate to the shewbread, grain offering, meal offering, wave offering, the flesh of the sacrificial animal WITHOUT an animal.
10. When Yahooshua was abused by the Priests, scribes, pharisees, etc they repeatedly layed hands on him thereby transferring authority according to what they proclaimed, specifically they proclaimed him to be “King” and this was confirmed by Herod and by Pontius Pilate, the representative of the Roman Emperor and ALL hailed Yahooshua (sarcastically) as King but nevertheless naming him as King – this makes him king in the Court of Heaven.
11. When Yahooshua was sentenced the people cried for “his blood be upon us and upon our children” MattihYahoo 27:25 thereby entering into the covenant sprinkling of the blood of the sacrificial lamb in the Torah necessary for their cleansing for all time.
12. When Yahooshua died his heart ruptured and when the blood and water flowed from the spear wound in his side they ran down an earthquake crack formed when the earth was rent in MattihYahoo 27:51-54 onto the Mercy seat of the Ark of the Covenant (refer video and DVD available from this ministry, relating to the findings of Ron Wyatt as reported by Ron and also Jonathan Gray). This flow of blood onto the mercy seat thereby permitted the induction of a new Priest and represented the covenant sacrifice for atonement thereby achieving the full power that we experience in applying the “blood of Yahooshua” or the “blood of the covenant” or the “blood of the lamb” in the name of Yahooshua.
13. Because Yahooshua lived a life without sin death had no hold on him and he was resurrected as the first born from the dead and, as his reward, became “King of Kings” and “Adonai of Adonai’s {Lord of Lord’s}” 1 Timothy 6:15, Revelation 17:14 and Revelation 19:16
14. As a consequence of this Yahooshua was also given ALL authority in heaven and on earth (MattihYahoo 28:18) which he then promptly assigned to those who follow him.
15. He is therefore the most powerful created being and is seated at the right hand of the Father waiting till his enemies be made his footstool Hebrews 1:13 and 10:13 and elsewhere. Accordingly, those who believe in Yah the eternally self existing, the Almighty Creator through the covenant of Yahooshua have ALL authority on earth and are expected to exercise that authority in order to prepare the way for the return of the King. Yah and Yahooshua will do NOTHING unless a human being exercises their authority in terms of the covenant to request the intervention of Yah.

16. Because he has lived a life on planet earth as a human being without divine power for thirty years and with the infilling of the set-apart {holy} Spirit for three and a half years Yahooshua is also equipped to be our advocate 1 Yahooshua {John} 2:1 and is righteous.
17. Because of his obedience he also earned eternal life and the priesthood, refer Hebrews 5:7 to 11.
18. NOTHING that Yahooshua accomplished in the way of miracles was beyond the miracles already performed by the Almighty through other human beings filled with the set-apart {holy} Spirit of Yah {Christ} and therefore while what Yahooshua accomplished is extraordinary and unique, it was achieved through him being entirely a human being filled with the set-apart Spirit of Yah {Christ} and barring the one-off legalities the miracle working power of the Almighty is available to every one who believes and is willing to SANCTIFY themselves sufficiently to walk in this power.
19. For this reason we have been given all the ordinances, rites and rituals in Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy which rely on the sacrificial system of animals in order to permit us to sanctify ourselves directly through the office of our high priest, Yahooshua which has also been delegated to us making us prophets, priests and kings by delegated authority IF we walk in that authority and a full revelation of who Yahooshua is and what he accomplished.

There is MUCH more that can be written about the above topics, however, that is not the essence of this message.

### **SO, WHAT HAS THIS TO DO WITH BAPTISM? – ACTUALLY EVERYTHING!**

By now you may well be wondering what all of this has to do with “baptism”?

Good question :)

We have seen now that Yahooshua fulfilled the Torah in a huge variety of different ways, that he told us the Torah would NOT pass away and that we should observe the Torah.

We have also seen that the offering (sacrifice) that Yahooshua made opened the way for all the ordinances, rituals and rites laid down in Genesis through Deuteronomy to be available to any human being anywhere on the planet IN ISOLATION without the intervention or ministry of a human priest, king or prophet in order to serve the Almighty fully.

This is a MASSIVE improvement in the lot of human beings on earth PROVIDED they know this and walk in it.

And the ordinances, rituals and rites provide an easy means for us to set ourselves apart {sanctify ourselves}, draw close to the Almighty and do all that He has called us to do.

Let us return to baptism as a vital component of what is set out in Leviticus in particular.

Returning to Leviticus 14:8 in the Amplified we read “8. He who is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water; and he shall be clean. After that he shall come into the camp, but stay outside his tent seven days.” Amplified

Turning to the same verse in The Living Torah by Rabbi Aryeh Kaplan published by Maznaim Publishing and available from Jewish bookstores we find the same verse rendered as follows:

“The person undergoing purification shall then immerse his clothing and [the priest] shall save off all the person’s hair. He shall then immerse in a mikvah and thus complete [the first part] of the purification. He may return to the camp, but he must remain outside his tent for seven days.”

In a footnote we find “mikvah, See Exodus 29:4, literally ‘with the water’”.

Turning to Exodus 29:4 we find, the Almighty speaking to Moshe {Moses}: “Bring Aaron and his sons to the door of the Communion Tent, and immerse them in a mikvah.”

In a footnote we find “mikvah, a specially constructed pool containing 40 sa’ah (80 gallons) of water ...” in other words, roughly equivalent to a very large modern bath tub deep enough to immerse in fully!

The footnote above this item refers to “immerse” and refers to Josephus, Antiquities 3:8:6 and notes to Exodus 19:10 and Leviticus 15:16.

Exodus 19:10 and 11, relating to preparing the people for the Almighty’s appearance on Mount Sinai, says

*“10. The Almighty said to Moshe {Moses}, ‘Go to the people, and set them apart {sanctify them} today and tomorrow. Let them {even} immerse their clothing.*

*11. They will then be ready for the third day, for on the third day, the Almighty will descend on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people.”*

So here we see that BEFORE the situations described in Leviticus 14:8 and Exodus 29:4 ALL the people had been immersed.

Accordingly it becomes apparent that immersion is NOT a one off event, it is a routine cleansing process.

In a footnote to Exodus 19:10 we find “immerse. In Torah law “washing” ALWAYS DENOTES IMMERSION in a mikvah or OTHER NATURAL BODY OF WATER, cf 2 Kings 5:10, 14”

Thus we see that Yahoochanan was simply applying Torah law on immersion when he immersed people in the Jordan as an outward sign of repentance from sin!

Following the reference to 2 Kings 5 we find in 2 Kings 5:1-15:

*“1. Now Naaman, commander of the army of the king of Syria, was a great and honorable man in the eyes of his master, because by him Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} had given victory to Syria. He was also a mighty man of valor, but a leper.*

*2 And the Syrians had gone out on raids, and had brought back captive a young girl from the land of Israel. She waited on Naaman's wife.*

*3 Then she said to her mistress, "If only my master were with the prophet who is in Samaria! For he would heal him of his leprosy."*

*4 And Naaman went in and told his master, saying, "Thus and thus said the girl who is from the land of Israel."*

- 5 Then the king of Syria said, "Go now, and I will send a letter to the king of Israel." So he departed and took with him ten talents of silver, six thousand shekels of gold, and ten changes of clothing.
- 6 Then he brought the letter to the king of Israel, which said, Now be advised, when this letter comes to you, that I have sent Naaman my servant to you, that you may heal him of his leprosy.
- 7 And it happened, when the king of Israel read the letter, that he tore his clothes and said, "Am I the Almighty, to kill and make alive, that this man sends a man to me to heal him of his leprosy? Therefore please consider, and see how he seeks a quarrel with me."
- 8 So it was, when Elisha [contracted from Eliyshuwa meaning Mighty one of supplication or riches] the man of the Almighty heard that the king of Israel had torn his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, "Why have you torn your clothes? Please let him come to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel."
- 9 Then Naaman went with his horses and chariot, and he stood at the door of Elisha's house.
- 10 And Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, "Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and your flesh shall be restored to you, and you shall be clean."
- 11 But Naaman became furious, and went away and said, "Indeed, I said to myself, 'He will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the name of Yah the eternally self existing {the LORD} his Mighty One {God}, and wave his hand over the place, and heal the leprosy.'
- 12 Are not the Abanah and the Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Could I not wash in them and be clean?" So he turned and went away in a rage.
- 13 And his servants came near and spoke to him, and said, "My father, if the prophet had told you to do something great, would you not have done it? How much more then, when he says to you, 'Wash, and be clean'?"
- 14 So he went down and dipped seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of Almighty; and his flesh was restored like the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.
- 15 And he returned to the man of the Almighty, he and all his aides, and came and stood before him; and he said, "Indeed, now I know that there is no Mighty One in all the earth, except in Israel; now therefore, please take a gift from your servant." " NKJV adjusted

Here we see immersion again as a means of cleansing.

It is NOT the immersion that cleanses, it is the symbolic obedience that opens the door for the Almighty to cleanse us.

So it was in the time of Moshe, so was it in the time of Yahoochanan and Yahooshua and so is it today with the modification that today ALL believers have the authority to immerse themselves or others and they are not reliant on a Levite (remember that Yaoochanan was the son of a Priest and therefore a priest by inheritance and therefore authorized to immerse Yahooshua and all those who came to him) Luke 1:5 to 80.

In 1 Kings 7:23-26 regarding the temple constructed by Solomon we read about the "sea" (Living Nach says tank) in front of the temple for immersion:

*"23. And he made the Sea of cast bronze, ten cubits from one brim to the other; it was completely round. Its height was five cubits, and a line of thirty cubits measured its circumference.*

24 Below its brim were ornamental buds encircling it all around, ten to a cubit, all the way around the Sea. The ornamental buds were cast in two rows when it was cast.

25 It stood on twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, three looking toward the west, three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; the Sea was set upon them, and all their back parts pointed inward.

26 It was a handbreadth thick; and its brim was shaped like the brim of a cup, like a lily blossom. It contained two thousand baths. " NKJV

In other words a swimming bath.

Accordingly, when Yahoochanan came immersing in the Jordan and calling for repentance all the people immediately knew what he was doing and flocked to him.

There was no need to explain this new phenomenon of "baptism" because it was NOT new, it was immersion and it had been laid down by Moshe and so all the people immediately recognized it and received it.

Following is Leviticus 14:8 from the Interlinear Bible in PC Study Bible version 3.3A from Biblesoft:

The word translated "wash" or "bathe" relating to immersion is Strong's number OT:7364 rachats (raw-khats'); a primitive root; to lave (the whole or a part of a thing):

KJV-bathe (self), wash (self). (Biblesoft's New Exhaustive Strong's Numbers and Concordance with Expanded Greek-Hebrew Dictionary. Copyright (c) 1994, Biblesoft and International Bible Translators, Inc.)

As you can see this word has various meanings in the King James Version which contributes to the confusion.

Interestingly the Living Torah is quite clear on this distinction and only refers to immersion in specific locations.

Referring to the Hebrew Interlinear of Biblesoft we find for Strong's number 7364:

In Genesis 43:31 "washed his face", Hebrew = Wayirchats, KJV

In Leviticus 14:8 "wash himself in water", Hebrew = w<sup>a</sup>raachats, KJV

In Leviticus 15:6 "bathe himself in water", Hebrew = w<sup>a</sup>raachats, KJV

All from the Interlinear Transliterated Bible. Copyright (c) 1994 by Biblesoft.

Thus, without exhaustive analysis it appears that there are at least two different Hebrew word forms grouped together with the same Strong's number.

This is a significant problem with the available English translations that is quite common – we find the same number applied to more than one word form where the different word forms frequently have technically distinct meanings as appears to be the case here.

This complicates analysis and also leads to translation errors.

Thus, for my next point, other than in the case of Leviticus 14:8, I will focus primarily on those passages that use the word “bathe” in the King James Version.

Listing all verses that use the word “bathe” we find:

Exodus 2:5

*“5 Then the daughter of Pharaoh came down to bathe at the river. And her maidens walked along the riverside; and when she saw the ark among the reeds, she sent her maid to get it.” NKJV*

This does NOT relate to immersion in a mikvah as such but is the Hebrew word “lirchots”, another word so we can exclude it.

The following verses all relate to immersion in a mikvah (body of water either artificial or natural):

Leviticus 8:6

*“6. And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.” KJV*

This was a precursor to Aaron and his sons being ordained as priests for the first time.

Notice that Yahooshua insisted on being immersed by Yahoochanan – could it be that this was a necessary precursor to being ordained as the new high priest?

Leviticus 14:8

*“8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.” KJV*

Leviticus 14:9

*“9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.” KJV*

Leviticus 15:5

*“5 And whoever touches his bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.” NKJV*

Leviticus 15:6

*“6 He who sits on anything on which he who has the discharge sat shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.” NKJV*

Leviticus 15:7

*“7 And he who touches the body of him who has the discharge shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.” NKJV*

Leviticus 15:8

*“8 If he who has the discharge spits on him who is clean, then he shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening.” NKJV*

Leviticus 15:10

*"10 Whoever touches anything that was under him shall be unclean until evening. He who carries any of those things shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening." NKJV*

Leviticus 15:11

*"11 And whomever the one who has the discharge touches, and has not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening." NKJV*

Leviticus 15:13

*"13 'And when he who has a discharge is cleansed of his discharge, then he shall count for himself seven days for his cleansing, wash his clothes, and bathe his body in running water; then he shall be clean." NKJV*

Leviticus 15:18

*"18 Also, when a woman lies with a man, and there is an emission of semen, they shall bathe in water, and be unclean until evening." NKJV*

Notice that this relates to a routine event in human life from which we see that immersion in a mikvah, that is bathing, is a routine part of daily life.

We may assume that our custom of having a "bath" derives from this except that we do not immerse fully.

It is therefore entirely acceptable to immerse for cleansing as frequently as you feel impressed by the Spirit of the Almighty to do so or in response to any of the conditions set out herein or anything that might relate to that.

Leviticus 15:21

*"21 Whoever touches her bed shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening." NKJV*

Leviticus 15:22

*"22 And whoever touches anything that she sat on shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening." NKJV*

Leviticus 16:4

*"4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on." KJV*

Leviticus 16:24

*"24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people." KJV*



Leviticus 15:27

*"27 Whoever touches those things shall be unclean; he shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening." NKJV*

Leviticus 16:26

*"26 And he who released the goat as the scapegoat shall wash his clothes and bathe his body in water, and afterward he may come into the camp." NKJV*

Leviticus 16:28

*"28 Then he who burns them shall wash his clothes and bathe his body in water, and afterward he may come into the camp." NKJV*

Leviticus 17:15

*"15 "And every person who eats what died naturally or what was torn by beasts, whether he is a native of your own country or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until evening. Then he shall be clean." NKJV*

Leviticus 17:16

*"16 But if he does not wash them or bathe his body, then he shall bear his guilt." NKJV*

Leviticus 22:6

*"6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water." KJV*

Numbers 19:7

*"7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, he shall bathe in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp; the priest shall be unclean until evening." NKJV*

Numbers 19:8

*"8 And the one who burns it shall wash his clothes in water, bathe in water, and shall be unclean until evening." NKJV*

Numbers 19:19

*"19 The clean person shall sprinkle the unclean on the third day and on the seventh day; and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, wash his clothes, and bathe in water; and at evening he shall be clean." NKJV*

Deuteronomy 23:11

*"11 But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again." KJV*

So we see that we have of the order of 22 separate instructions to immerse in a mikvah.

Some examples of immersion later in the book:

Ruth 3:3

*"3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking." KJV*

Wash is the Hebrew "W<sup>a</sup>raachats", also immersion

2 Samuel 11:2

*"2 And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon." KJV*

Thus we must conclude that immersion is a routine ordinance, ritual or rite prescribed by the Almighty for our spiritual welfare and can be practiced at any time it seems appropriate and certainly any time we are conscious that we have sinned or transgressed any of the above statutes.

### **HOW IS THIS RELEVANT TO ME TODAY?**

Well, firstly it is relevant in that you should be doing this any time you transgress any of these statutes.

Secondly it is relevant that when you sin and repent you should seriously consider immersing, particularly when there has been major sin.

Thirdly there are some powerful spiritual principles associated with immersion.

Notice that in 2 Kings 5:9 we find:

*"10 ... "Go and wash in the Jordan seven times"*

or more correctly, immerse seven times.

Thus there is absolutely no reason why we should immerse only once and it appears that there is something significant associated with immersing SEVEN times, remember that seven is the number of perfection!

Notice also that in the context of Yahooshua he says in Luke 12:49-53:

*"49. I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled!*

*50 But I have an immersion {baptism} to be immersed {baptized} with, and how distressed I am till it is accomplished!*

*51 Do you suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, not at all, but rather division.*

*52 For from now on five in one house will be divided: three against two, and two against three.*

*53 Father will be divided against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law." NKJV*

It would seem that Yahooshua was immersed in sin on the stake and then in death, so again we see different immersions.

## THERE ARE DIFFERENT IMMERSIONS IN ACTS

In Acts 19:1-7 we read:

*"1. And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Shaul {Paul}, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples*

*2 he said to them, "Did you receive the set apart {Holy} Spirit when you believed?"*

*So they said to him, "We have not so much as heard whether there is a set apart {Holy} Spirit."*

*3 And he said to them, "Into what then were you immersed {baptized}?"*

*So they said, "Into Yahooochanan's {John's} immersion {baptism}."*

*4 Then Shaul {Paul} said, "Yahooochanan {John} indeed immersed {baptized} with an immersion {a baptism} of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on the anointing that was upon Yahooshua [Yah is salvation] {Christ Jesus}."*

*5 When they heard this, they were immersed {baptized} in the name of Adonai Yahooshua {the Lord Jesus}.*

*6 And when Shaul {Paul} had laid hands on them, the set apart {Holy} Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.*

*7 Now the men were about twelve in all." NKJV*

So we see here:

1. The reference in verse 4 is to immersion into the anointing that was upon Yahooshua {Christ Jesus} NOT into Yahooshua {Jesus}, it is vitally important to understand that this is an immersion into the Spirit of Yah which is claimed through faith in the covenant made by Yahooshua and through the authority that Yahooshua has delegated to us as believers to act as priests without descent from the Levitical priesthood and in fact without any other human being being necessary to minister to us!

This is a powerful extension of what is provided in the Torah of Moshe.

2. There are distinctly two immersions:

- a. An immersion of repentance, referred to as "Yahooochanan's immersion" [Yah has grace] which is a straight forward Torah immersion in accordance with Leviticus, etc.
- b. An immersion into the set apart Spirit of Yah in the name of Yahooshua [Yah is salvation].

I first noticed this about seven years ago and was impressed to immerse three times.

I first applied this to a Satanist killer who i was privileged to pray the prayer of faith with after a dramatic event.

After first applying a derivative of the processes set out in Leviticus 14 viewing leprosy as being a shadow or type of sin, i symbolically shaved him to cut off all ties with his past, cut off curses, etc, praying as i did so, i then anointed him from head to toe in grape juiced prayed over to represent the blood of the covenant and then with olive oil prayed over to represent the anointing oil of the set apart Spirit.

I then immersed him three times:

1. Forgiveness of sin (Yahoochanan's immersion) -- Father i ask you to cleanse me of all my sin in the name of Yahooshua [Your salvation] -- following prayers of repentance as led.
2. Immersion into the set apart Spirit in the name of Yahooshua [Yah is salvation] -- Father i ask you to immerse me in your Spirit and fill me in the name of Yahooshua and whatever else you are led to pray with them.
3. Immersion into the Kingdom of Yah -- Father i ask you to immerse me into Your Kingdom and whatever else you are led to pray with them.

He subsequently told me that all three times he was immersed he did not feel the bitterly cold water at all but a comforting warmth and the third time he was immersed he had a vision in which the gates of heaven opened to him.

We then immersed him three times again on the seventh day and again on the eighth day and each time he had significant experiences with the Almighty.

I subsequently immersed myself three times together with a few others and on that occasion on the first immersion one of our number saw a massive demon like a sphinx fly off the property where it had been stationed, on the third immersion he saw Yahooshua walk down into the water with us with his arms outstretched toward us!

This is powerful!

I have only undertaken triple immersion on a few other occasions but in each case the people immersed have reported a significant experience such as increased anointing through infilling of the set apart spirit.

I have followed this process myself on more than one occasion and have always had break throughs after doing it.

I hope to write another document shortly that will discuss the cleansing process based on Leviticus 14 in more detail as a powerful means of inducting new converts and also of inducting those who have come back after backsliding and as a general procedure that can be applied by any believer at any time that they want to draw closer to the Almighty, be cleansed of sin, be filled more fully with the set apart Spirit, etc.

I have repeatedly found this process very very powerful and very beneficial.

Prayers for the three immersions for an existing believer at any time would take the form:

- i. Forgiveness of sin (Yahoochanan's immersion) -- Father i repent of all my sins and ask you to cleanse me of all defilement from my sin and whatever else you are led to pray -- typically this would follow a period of soul searching, possibly fasting, repentance, etc.
- ii. Immersion into the set apart Spirit in the name of Yahooshua [Yah is salvation] -- Father i ask you to fill me again with Your Spirit / fill me more -- you might want to repent if you have done things that have compromised the anointing on your life..

- iii. Immersion further into the Kingdom of Yah -- Father i ask you to draw me deeper into Your Kingdom and whatever else you may feel led to pray -- in the case of a man and woman / women in life time intimate (sexual) covenant {marriage} the women can be immersed into the man and then into the Kingdom or there could be a fourth immersion.

I only noticed the seven immersions of Naaman while writing this article and it is my intention to immerse seven times when the time seems right.

You might also want to consider it.

It terms of what i have been shown about immersion is something we can practice at ANY time we feel the need provided our motives are sincere and right before our Father in Heaven.

If you have not been immersed since you first believed or were first immersed i encourage you to seriously consider immersing again and to consider triple immersion or even sevenfold immersion as part of a rededication process as part of ongoing setting apart {sanctification} and drawing closer to the Almighty.

From my experience there is greater power if a small group immerse together but there is no reason why you cannot immerse on your own.

If you are able to have a person walking under a strong anointing immerse you it seems to me that there will be greater power in that.

## CONCLUSION

I continue to discover that there is HUGE power in applying the Torah sacraments through the covenant of Yahooshua which opens the way for us to apply those sacraments / ordinances / rituals / rites easily and without the need for a temple, an ordained priest or any other encumbrance that makes us reliant on other human beings.

Yahooshua died a terrible death in order to provide us with convenient access to the throne of the Almighty any time we need it without being dependent on others AND in order to provide us with full access to ALL provisions of Torah.

It is up to each of us to reverently and with respectful fear seize this opportunity to cleanse ourselves of our defilement, set ourselves apart and draw closer to our loving Father in Heaven day by day through the powerful covenant that Yahooshua purchased for us through his amazing and terrible life and death.

I hope that this article will help you to draw closer to the Almighty.

Should you have any queries please do not hesitate to contact me.

## 2009\_09\_03\_Combat in the Heavenly Realm

I want to share with you from a testimony of someone who was saved, someone who had been serving the devil. And when that man gave his testimony, it so challenged me, I did not want to believe it. I had to go ten days before Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord} in fasting, asking Him, "Father

{Lord}, is this true?" And it was at that time Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord} began to teach me what happens in the spiritual realm when we pray.

This man was born after his parents dedicated themselves to Lucifer. When he was still in the womb, they made so many rituals dedicating him to serve Lucifer. When he was four years old, he began to exercise his spiritual power. And his parents began fearing him. When he was six years, his father surrendered him to the witches to go and be trained. And by ten years, he was doing great things in the kingdom of the devil. He was feared by the normal witches. He was still a young boy, but he was so terrible in the things he did. He grew up to be a young man in his twenties with so much bloodshed on his hands. Killed at will. He had the ability to go out of his body through transcendental meditation. And he could levitate.

Sometimes his body would lift off the ground and stay in the air. And sometimes he could go into a trance, and come out of his body; his body would remain behind, and he would go out into the world, called astal-travelling. And this guy was used by Satan to destroy so many assemblies {churches}, to break down so many assemblies {churches} and to destroy so many shepherds {pastors}.

One day, he was assigned to destroy a assembly {church} that was so full of prayer. There were so many divisions in this assembly {church}, and so many confusions. And he began to work on this assembly {church}. But at that time, the shepherd {pastor} called a fast for the whole assembly {church}. And the assembly {church} began to fast, and during the fasting, there was a lot of repentance and a lot of reconciliation. And the people came together, and they began to pray for the work of Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord} in their midst. And they continued interceding and crying to the Almighty {God} to have mercy and intervene in their lives.

And as they days went by, this man was coming again and again with demon spirits against this assembly {church}. But there was a word of prophecy that came telling the believers {Christians} to rise up and to wage warfare against the powers of darkness that were attacking the assembly {church}. So one day, this man leaves his body in his room and goes astal-travelling. And leads a mighty force of demonic spirits against this assembly {church}. Now this is his testimony. He was moving in the spirit in the air over the assembly {church} and they were trying to attack, but there was a covering of light over the assembly {church}.

And suddenly, there was an army of messengers {angels} that attacked them and there was fighting in the air, and all the demons fled, but he was arrested.

Arrested by whom? The messengers {angels}! And he saw himself being held by about six messengers {angels}, and they brought him through the roof right before the altar. And there he was. And the people were praying. They were deep in prayer in spiritual warfare, binding and breaking and casting out. And the shepherd {pastor} was on the platform leading the prayers and the warfare. And the Spirit of Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord} spoke to the shepherd {pastor}, and said, "The yoke has been broken, and the victim is there before you. Help him through deliverance." And he opened his eyes and he saw this young man, who had collapsed there. His body was with him. He was in his body.

The young man says he doesn't know how his body joined him; he had left it in his house. But there he was in his body, and he didn't know how he had entered in except the messenger {angel} had carried him through the roof. Now these things are difficult to believe, but the shepherd {pastor} silenced the assembly {church} and told the assembly {church} what Yah the eternally self existing {the

Lord} had told him and asked the young man, "Who are you?" The young man was trembling, and the demons began coming out of him. So they prayed for deliverance, and afterwards, he began to share his life.

That young man has now come to Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord} and is now an evangelist, preaching the good news {Gospel}. And he is being used by Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord} mightily in setting other people free in the ministry of deliverance. But one night, I went to a dinner, and the sole reason I went is that someone told me about this young man, and I was so curious to see him. So I sat at that dinner and some time in the evening, this man was given the chance to give his testimony. And he talked about so many things. Sometimes he cried because of the things he did. And then as he finished, he made an appeal. There were so many shepherds {pastors} in that room.

And he said, "I appeal to you, shepherds {pastors}. Please teach the people how to Pray."

The people who don't pray can be taken in anything, in anything by the devil, and there are ways that the enemy exploits their lives and their prayers. People who don't know how to pray, they literally pray, and the enemy knows even how to exploit their prayers. We're going to talk about that. And he also said to the shepherds {pastors}, "Teach the people how to use the spiritual armour that the Almighty {God} provides."

Then he began to give a testimony of how he used to lead expositions into the air. He would go with other satanic agents and lots of demon spirits into the air. It was like a shift, you've got to go and work your shift.

So regularly he had a time he had to go and wage war in the Heavenlies. And he said that in the Heavenlies, in the spiritual realm, if the land is covered under the blanket of darkness, that blanket is so thick, it is like a rock. And it covers the whole area. And these spirits are able to go on top of this as well as below this blanket. And from that level, they influence the events on earth.

Both evil spirits and human agents that are serving the devil and when they leave their shifts they go down on earth at the points of covenant, even waters or on the land at the points of covenant for refreshing of their spirit. And how do they refresh their spirit? By the sacrifices that people give at these altars. They could be sacrifices in open witchcraft; they could be sacrifices in bloodshed of all types including abortion, including warfare and human sacrifices and animal sacrifices. They could be sacrifices of sexual immorality where people go into sexual perversions and all kinds of promiscuity. And that act services the strength of these powers.

And many are the different types of sacrifices. He talked about lots of things which really troubled my mind.

He said when they are up there and the believers {Christians} begin to pray on earth, the prayers of the believers {Christians} appear to them in three forms.

- i. All prayers appear like smoke that is rising up into the heavens, and he says that some prayers appear like smoke and they go meandering and disappear in the air. He says that the people who normally pray like that and their prayers disappear are people who have sin in their lives and they are not willing to deal with it. Their prayers are so weak, they are blown and they disappear in the air.
- ii. And he said there are others whose prayers are like smoke that rises up until it reaches this rock, but it does not break through the rock. He says, usually these are people who try to purify

themselves, but they lack the faith in what they are doing as they pray. And usually they ignore the other keys to use; areas that they need to put together in prayer.

- iii. He said that the third type of prayer is like smoke that is filled with fire. And as it rises up, it is so hot that as it reaches the rock, the rock begins to melt like wax and it pierces that rock and goes through, and he said many times, people begin to pray and their prayers are like the first type of prayer, but as they continue praying, their prayers change and become like the second prayer. And as they continue praying, suddenly there is suddenly fire that is filling their prayers. And their prayers become so powerful, they pierce through the rock.

And he said, many times would they notice the prayers of the saints changing and coming very close to the state of fire, they communicate to other spirits on earth and they tell them, "Distract that person from prayer. Stop them praying. Pull them out." And many times so many believers {Christians} yield to these distractions. They are pressing through, they are repenting. They are allowing the Word [of the Almighty] to check their spirit up. Faith has been building up. Their prayers are becoming more focused. Then the devil sees their prayers are gaining strength and the distractions begin. Telephones ring. Sometimes we, in the middle of very, very intense prayer, the telephone rings and you think you can go to answer the phone and then come back and continue praying. When you come back, you go back to the beginning. And that's what the devil wants. Other kinds of distractions come your way, even if it means touching your body and bringing some pain somewhere. Even if it means making you hungry and you want to go to the kitchen and fix something to eat. As long as they can get you out of that place, they, have defeated you.

And he will say to the shepherds {pastors}, "Teach people. Set aside some time. Not for just some casual kind of praying. They can do that the rest of the day. Once in a day, they should have a time when they are focusing wholeheartedly on The Almighty {God}, nothing distracting them. And if people persist in this kind of prayer and allow themselves to be inspired in the spirit and keep going and keep going, something happens in the spirit. The fire touches that rock, and it melts. And this man said when the melting begins, it is so hot, no demon spirit can stand it. No human spirit can stand it. They all flee. They all run away. There comes an opening in the spiritual realm. And as soon as this comes, all this trouble in prayer stops. The person who is praying on the ground just feels like prayer is suddenly so smooth, so enjoy some and so powerful and intense".

And I've discovered at that moment, we normally lose consciousness of time and other things. Not that we become disorderly. The Almighty {God} takes care of our time. But it is like you lay down everything, and you hook up with the Almighty {God}.

And this man said that when the prayers go through, from that moment there can be no resistance at all, and the person praying will continue as long as he wants. There is no resistance that can stop him. And then he said, after he finishes praying, the hole remains open, and he said that people, when they rise out of their place of prayer, and they walk out, this open hole moves along with them. They are no longer operating under the blanket. They are operating under open heavens. And he said in that state, the devil cannot do what he wants against them. And the presence of Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord} is like a pillar from heaven resting on their lives. They are protected, and there is so much power inside that pillar that as they move around, that presence touches other people. It discerns what the enemy has done in other people. And as they talk to people and those people are standing with them, they come inside this pillar. And as long as they stay inside that pillar, all the bondages of the enemy weaken. So when these people who have this spiritual break-through share



Yah and Yahooshua [Yah is salvation] {Jesus} the anointed of Yah {Christ} with the sinners, their resistance is low. It is so easy to bring them through.

When! they pray for the sick or pray about things, the presence which is there makes all the difference.

And this man said the devil hates such people. And it said if there are places where prayer is regularly being prayed through like that, the presence comes upon that place and does not leave. So even the people who don't know the Almighty {God}, when they come into this place suddenly all the bondages are weakened. And if someone cared to just minister to them patiently and with love, they can easily be pulled through, not by power nor by might but by the Spirit of the Almighty {God}, who is present.

And he said, if no one bothers about these people, they come into his presence, they feel convicted, they begin to debate whether to yield or not, but if they are not pulled through, when they walk away from this place, bondages get stronger. And the devil tries his best not to allow them to come back into such an environment.

You can imagine we were all seated looking at this man. He was telling us the things he used to do and what he used to see. Then he told us what they would do to people who have broken through in prayer. He said they marked such people; they studied such people. They dug up everything they could find about such people. So they knew their weaknesses, and when someone overcomes them in prayer and breaks through, they communicate with other spirits and say, "Target him with this and with this and with this. These are his weaknesses."

So when this person walks out of the prayer closet, the spirit of prayer is upon him, the presence is upon him, his spirits are high, the joy of Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord} is his strength. As he moves the enemy tries to bring those things that can distract him from focusing on Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}. If his weakness is in the area of temper, then the enemy is going to cause people to do things which can make him really angry. And if he is not sensitive to the set apart {Holy} Spirit, and he allows himself to go into the temper, he takes his eyes off Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}. He gets angry, he feels so furious, and after a few minutes later, he wants to put that behind him and move along in the joy of Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}, but he doesn't feel it anymore. He tries to feel good again; he doesn't feel any good again. Why? As he yielded to the temptation, they worked hard to close the door upstairs. And once they restore the rock, the presence is cut off. The person does not cease being a child of the Almighty {God}.

But that extra anointing that goes on his life, that presence that could do things without his manipulating anything, it's just cut off.

They seek out where the weaknesses are. If it is in the temptation to sexuality, the enemy will prepare people, events, something that will suddenly draw out that passion to go towards that temptation. And if that man yields to this temptation and opens up his mind to receive these thoughts, entertains them, when he is through with everything and wants to move again in the anointing, he just discovers! it is no longer there.

Maybe you say, "That's not fair." Just remember what the writings in the book {Bible} says, "Put on the helmet of salvation. Put on the breastplate of righteousness." We normally do not see the position, the place of these weapons of warfare.

But remember what Yahooshua [Yah is salvation] {Jesus} told us to pray towards the end of Yah the eternally self existings {the Lord}'s prayer, "Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one."

Every time you have a breakthrough in prayer, as you come to the end, remember you are still a weak human being. Remember you have not yet been perfected. Ask Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}, say "Father {Lord}, I've enjoyed this time of prayer, but when I walk out into this world, lead me not into temptation. Don't allow me to walk into the devil's trap. I know the enemy is setting a trap out there. I don't know what form it is going to take. And I know I am still weak in certain areas. If I am just put in the right place, I will yield to that. Protect me, Father {Lord}. When you see me turning that corner where the trap is, just cause me to turn to the other side. Intervene, O Yah {Lord}. Don't allow me to move by just my own strength and ability. Deliver me from the evil one." The Almighty {God} is able to do that. He is able. That is why sometimes things happen, all you need to say is, "Thank you Father in the name of Yahooshua [Yah is salvation] {Jesus}." that's why Apostle Paul wrote in the book of Thessalonians and said, "Thank the Almighty {God} in everything for that is the will of the Almighty {God} in Christ for you." some things are not good. They are painful, and we wonder why the Almighty {God} would allow it. But if only we knew what He is saving us from, we would thank Him. When we learn to trust Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}, we just thank Him in everything.

Beloved, I don't know whether to go deeper because I do not want to start something I cannot finish. Let me just try to take one step forward. And this man said that when prayer breaks through like that, the answer will always come. He said he does not know a case where prayer broke through and the answer did not come. He said the answer always came, but in most cases, it would never get to the person who asked.

Why?

Battle in the Heavens.

He says as long as they succeed in cutting off the open heavens and the rock is restored, they watch this person; they are waiting because they know the answer is definitely coming. And then this man spoke something that really shook my faith. It is because of the next part he shared that I went into fasting ten days to say, "Father {Lord}, is this true? Can you prove it to me?" This man said that every believer {Christian} has got an messenger {angel} serving that believer {Christian}. Now we know the writings in the book {Bible} say messengers {angels} are ministering spirits to us. He said that when people pray, the answer comes in the hands of the messenger {angel}. The messenger {angel} brings the answer like we can read it in the book of Daniel.

"POWERFUL"

Then he said something really tough; if the one who prays knows the spiritual armours and is clothed with them, the answer comes by an messenger {angel} who is also clothed in full armour. if the one who prays doesn't care about spiritual armoury, their messengers {angels} come without spiritual armour. Believers {Christians} who don't care about what kind of thoughts come into their minds. They don't fight the battle of their minds. Their messengers {angels} come without the helmet.

Whatever spiritual weapon you ignore on earth, the messenger {angel} doesn't have it as he serves you. In other words, our spiritual armour is not protecting our physical bodies; it's protecting our spiritual exploits. This man said when the messenger {angel} is coming, they would focus and look at him and notice the areas which are not covered, and those are the areas they would attack. If he has

no helmet, they would shoot at his head. If he has no breastplate, they would shoot at his chest. If he has no shoes, they would make a fire that he is walking in the fire.

Now I am just repeating what this man said. Actually, we asked him, "Can messengers {angels} feel fire?" and you know what he said to us? "Remember this is a spiritual realm. These are spirits dealing with spirits. The battle is intensive, and when they overpower an messenger {angel} of the Almighty {God}, the first thing they target is the answer he is carrying, and they get that from him, that is what they give through the cults, the witchcraft, and people say, I got this because of witchcraft."

Remember what the Bible says in the book of James? All good things come from the Almighty {God}. So where does the devil get the things he gives to his people?

Some people who cannot have children, they go to witch doctor and Satanists, and they get pregnant! Who gave them that baby? Is Satan a creator? NO! He steals from those who don't pray to the end. Yahooshua [Yah is salvation] {Jesus} said, "Pray without ceasing." and then He said, "But when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith?" Will He find you still there waiting? Or will you have given up and the enemy would steal what you have prayed for?

Then this man said that they are not satisfied with just stealing the answer. They are also interested in detaining the messenger {angel}. And they start fighting him. And he said sometimes they succeed in holding and binding the messenger {angel}. And he says, when that happens, the believer {Christian} is a victim on earth. They can do anything with that believer {Christian} because he is totally left without ministry in the Spirit.

I said to him, "Do you mean a messenger {angel} can be held in captivity by demonic forces?" This man did not even know the scriptures by the time he was saying all this. He did not know very many scriptures. He was just sharing his experiences. And he said, they wouldn't hold the messenger {angel} too long because as other believers {Christians} prayed elsewhere, reinforcement would come, and the messengers {angels} would go free. If the believer {Christian} responsible did not pray through, he remains a captive. Then the enemy sends his own messenger {angel} as a messenger {angel} of light to this person, and that is where the deceptions come in.

False visions and false prophecies. False leadership, I mean leading, guidance in the spirit, making wrong decisions of all types. And many times this person is open to all kinds of attack and bondages. And I asked Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}. I left that dinner so troubled, so troubled. I said, "Father {Lord}, I don't want to even try and believe this." It removes all my confidence, my security. When I went to seek Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord}, it was ten days, Yah the eternally self existing {the Lord} did two things.

He did not only confirm the things I had heard, he opened my mind to see a lot more that this man could not tell us of what happens in the spiritual realm. And two, he led me to see what we are supposed to do as the things are happening so that we are not overcome but that we can overcome.....

We need to know three things and really come to terms with these three things.

One: how to operate with the weapons of our warfare. The Bible calls them the armour of the Almighty {God}. It is not our armour; it is the Almighty {God}'s armour. When we use it, we allow The Almighty {God} to fight on our behalf.

Two: understand the relationship of the ministering spirits, the messengers {angels}, to our spiritual lives. And to be sensitive to what is happening in our hearts as a leading to what needs to be happening in the spirit concerning us.

That brings us to the third thing.

Three: that is the set apart {Holy} Spirit. The set apart {Holy} Spirit is not supposed to come as our servant, serving us and bringing things to us. He does not run to and fro to the Father to tell Him what we need. That is the work of messengers {angels}.

[JAR Note – the set apart {Holy} Spirit IS Yah]

But He stands by our side. Doing what? Guiding us regarding combat in the Heavenly Realm, teaching us, leading us, and helping us to pray the right way. And when these things are happening in the spiritual realm, He tells us, sometimes He wakes you up in the night and says, “Pray.” You say, “No! My time is not yet come.” And He says, “Pray now!” Why? He sees what is happening in the spirit.

Sometimes He says, “Tomorrow? Fasting!” You say, “Oh, no, I’ll start on Monday!” But He understands what is happening in the spiritual realm. We should learn to be sensitive to the set apart {Holy} Spirit. He guides us in the paths of righteousness.

Source unknown.

This information is vital to understanding what is happening in the world today and in our individual lives.

If you have found this information of value please forward it to as many people as possible.

## **2010\_11\_01\_Father forgive them they do not know what they are doing v 001**

Hi!

How are you?

I have just completed reading the book, Forgiveness -- God's Master Key (Pray the most powerful prayer on earth) by Peter Horrobin of Ellel Ministries, published by Sovereign World, ISBN 978 1 85240 520 1

It is a challenging and thought provoking book which presents a water tight case that we should forgive unconditionally as Yahooshua {Jesus} did on the stake {cross}.

I strongly recommed it.

## **2010\_12\_02\_Seek truth NOT error**

In February 2001 Father Yah gave me a message titled "Seek truth NOT error".

In the years that follows He has repeatedly stressed this principle to me and I am now impressed to share the concept again.

### **I. Six thousand years learning all there is to learn about evil and error**

About six thousand years ago when Adam and Chavah (Eve) ate the fruit of the tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil they set mankind on a journey to learn all evil (they already had access to all good).

As a consequence we now live in the most evil generation that has ever lived and we are surrounded by evil and not much good.

Even that which we think to be good is often corrupt.

This is far more widespread and far more deep seated than it may seem to your right now as will be evidenced in the messages that, Yah willing, will follow this one.

### **II. Only one human with no error**

It is also so that there has only been ONE human being who lived a life without error and without sin and that is Yahooshua the anointed of Yah of Nazareth in Israel who lived about two thousand years ago and who died to provide an atoning sacrifice for our sins and to show us the way to serve Yah and overcome with the prospect of eternal life with him and Yah in heaven.

Accordingly, if you examine me or any other person you will sooner or later find error and sin.

The same applies to any article, book, teaching, etc.

Believing that there are human beings who are without sin today is foolishness in the extreme.

Accordingly, whether it be your shepherd {pastor}, husband, wife or whoever, do NOT expect them to be perfect and without error and do NOT be surprised when you discover that they DO have error.

For the same reason, when you encounter teachings, expect to find that there is error mixed with truth or, more likely, truth mixed with error.

Refusing to read anything written by an individual because they have been found to have error is foolishness and will quite possibly cut you off from important truths.

### **III. Only one being with ALL error**

To take the matter further, there is only one being that has ALL ERROR and that is Satan.

Thus it is so that even extremely evil people have truth, they could not function without some truth in their lives. So the principles upon which witchcraft and other satanic activities are based are also truths.

Thus, if one is called to minister to people in those areas one must be willing to sift the truth from the error.

### **IV. Seek truth amongst the error**

It therefore becomes apparent that in searching for truth one must constantly sift through the error.

As the wheat and the chaff are mixed together intimately and difficult to separate until the season is right, so the truth and the error are frequently difficult to separate.

In fact, we have grown up in a world so filled with error that much of what we believe to be truth turns out to be error.

For example, most of us have grown up believing that the name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth is "the LORD" and / or "God" – it comes as a shock to most to learn that those are in fact pagan names and it is only through the Grace of our Almighty Father in Heaven that He has seen fit to answer our prayers and have a relationship with us.

As you dig further into this subject, as I hope to in the days ahead, you will increasingly discover that there are other things that you have taken to be truth which are in fact errors and you may even discover that there are some things you thought were error that are in fact truth.

#### **V. Focus on truth, do NOT focus on error**

In all of this, focus on the truth, do NOT focus on the error, take it for granted error is there, be it you, your pastor, your wife or husband or any other person you might be inclined to put on some sort of pedestal.

Yahooshua said in MattihYahoo {Matthew} (gift of Yah) 7:1-5 "Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye." (KJV)

This is the same principle. Do NOT look for error in others, deal with your own error and look to others for truth that will help you to find your error and deal with it.

#### **VI. Do NOT talk about error, SHARE TRUTH**

In the same way, do not talk about error, do not gossip and tell others about the errors you have found in people, if you cannot talk well of someone, rather say nothing.

Websites that seek to expose the error of others are doing the work of the accuser and those people will find themselves demonized and on the side of Satan.

The more you look at the works of Satan in people the more you will begin to look like him and learn his ways.

The more you broadcast about evil the more you will be sucked into it.

Where you encounter error AND Yah clearly instructs you to make it known, then do ONLY what He tells you to do, no more and no less.

Otherwise just ignore it and either stop associating with that person if you are unable to do anything to constructively influence them or their sin offends you or focus on what is right in that person and ignore the error.

THEN talk about the truth that you believe you have and if you are attacked just leave it, it is NOT your job to force your truths onto others, it is your job to sow what you have to sow and leave it to Yah to water and bring the seed to fruition.

## **VII. The End Time Issue Ministries calling – to act as a catalyst and facilitator to collect, collate and distribute truth**

For about ten years Yah has been calling me to act as a catalyst and facilitator to collect, collate and distribute truth, primarily up to now by email publishing.

At times I have been obedient and at other times I have wandered off on side journeys.

In this process I have had to deal with major error in my own life, a process that continues to this day.

He has now strongly called me back to do what He has called me to do and I am in the process of preparing myself for this with the fasts that are currently in process.

Part of this role is simply to publish that information which I particularly hold to be truth.

Part of the role and, as far as I can currently see, a major part of that role in the future will be to act as a facilitator and catalyst for collecting and collating truth in the days ahead.

Currently I understand this to be a website that will provide a forum for anyone who has content they consider to be truth to publish that truth without censorship.

In time I hope that this website will be supported by a team of prophetic intercessors around the world who will be led by the Spirit of Yah to identify specific articles, add words from Yah, classify the articles in terms of accuracy, down to the level of a paragraph or sentence, etc.

It seems that the ministry may also include platform speaking on at least some subjects, such as the true Name of Yah, etc.

The audience for this work will include those who believe and also those who do not, anyone who is seeking truth.

If you feel led to contribute to this work or participate in any way please contact me.

## **Conclusion**

I appeal to all who read this to focus on truth and NOT on error.

It does not matter how offensive you find someone's error they have truth hidden somewhere.

If you are called to find truth, then seek it, if not either move on or avoid getting sucked into error and at the same time realize that you probably have less truth than you think and look constantly for truth which others have which you lack.

## **2011.01.01 NOT I that live but YAH that lives in me**

In a number of recent articles I have addressed the issues of the meaningless religious words that are in widespread use to describe the Almighty and those associated with Him as well as clarifying why Yahooshua is not and cannot be Yah.

This article explores in more detail how Yahooshua accomplished what he did and how you can accomplish what you are called to do.

### **1. Galatians 2:20 – the essence of being a true believer**

One of the most significant verses in the bible, little recognized and even less understood is Galatians 2:20.

In its traditional rendering it reads: "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." KJV

A more accurate rendering would be: "I am executed with Yahooshua (the anointed one of Yah): nevertheless I live; yet not I, but the anointing of the Spirit of Yah liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of Yah, who loved me, and gave himself for me." KJV (adjusted)

The most critical piece of this verse can be rendered "I am put to death with Yahooshua and it is no longer I that live but the SPIRIT OF YAH that lives in me"

The only relevance of Yahooshua in this verse is:

- a. That I seek to die to self as Yahooshua died to self.
- b. I continue to live by the same faith that brought Yahooshua back to life, FAITH IN YAH and the promises of Yah.

This verse is about being filled with the Spirit of YAH so that He can live on earth THROUGH YOU and faith in YAH that He will do this.

This is about giving oneself so totally over to Yah that you no longer live other than to exercise your will second by second, minute by minute, hour by hour, day by day, week by week, month by month, year by year and decade by decade for the rest of your life to permit Yah to have total freedom to use your body to do His will on earth.

At this point you can claim to truly be an anointed one on earth! And, at this point it will no longer matter to you that you are seen by others to be an anointed one because your entire satisfaction will flow from your intimate personal relationship with Yah Himself, YOUR DADDY!

This is one of the reasons why the label "Christian", which at least nominally means "anointed one" is such a farce and so meaningless – virtually all who appropriate this label to themselves do not have a clue what they are talking about and are certainly NOWHERE NEAR to the above.

Myself included.



## **2. Personal experience – Malawi 1994**

In the middle of 1994 for a period of about three hours I personally had an experience of what the above is like.

I had a dramatic life changing encounter with Yah in about March 1993 when I was close to taking my own life and was headed for hell in the fast lane and about to pass the last off ramp.

Yah spoke to me.

I committed myself totally to do whatever He called me to do.

Accepted the bible as "The word of God and without Error".

Spent hours daily in prayer, reading the bible, listening to teaching tapes.

On the morning of 2 January 1994 at about 03h00 Yah filled my bedroom with the rushing mighty wind described in Acts chapter 2 and placed His hand on me for about twenty minutes imparting an intense infilling of His Spirit.

I started to prophesy, to lay hands on people and see them healed, be used in all sorts of ways.

About the middle of that year I travelled to Malawi.

I ministered, the power of the Spirit of Yah flowing through me was so strong that people could not stand, I walked through a hospital and saw people with faith to be healed, walked over to them, prayed for healing and moved on with absolute certainty they were healed.

That night I met with three shepherds {pastors} of the Assemblies of God church in Lilongwe, Malawi.

As I moved towards the most senior, Yah told me to tell them to move the furniture, they did, he fell to the ground under the power of the Spirit of Yah. I started to speak over him but I had NO KNOWLEDGE of what was coming out of my mouth, the only active participation that I had in what was happening was that I could have chosen to prevent my mouth from speaking.

Yah spoke to this man for about twenty minutes, ALL in the first person but I guarantee that not a soul in that room thought for one second that James Robertson was speaking – we all knew that the Almighty Creator was speaking through James.

I moved to the next man, the same thing happened, he fell to the ground under the power of the Spirit of Yah and Yah spoke through me.

Then the third.

Finally I sat down and Yah spoke to me for about twenty minutes through my own mouth. Again, there was no uncertainty as to who was speaking.

For the next two or three hours I taught.

But I taught things I did not know, there was somewhat more engagement of my intellect and faculties but effectively Yah was teaching through me simply through my willingness to be a vessel.

It has never happened again.

In the months and years that followed strife in my marriage slowly tore down the anointing and distracted me from my commitment. The anointing cannot be sustained in an environment of domestic strife.

At various times I have reached some level of anointing but NEVER anything like what I have described above.

But, even then there was a catch – Yah could ONLY speak using language that I understood, words that my mouth knew how to frame and that our understanding knew how to interpret. He used God, the LORD, Jesus, Christ and Cross because if he had used Yah the eternally self-existing, Yahooshua, spirit of Yah and stake we would not have understood the message and would most likely have rejected it.

The KEY POINT of sharing this with you is that right then, in that poorly furnished room in Malawi I KNEW what it was like to be Yahooshua!

The year before that Yah had said to me "read the Gospels as though YOU are Yahooshua" – I did, so by the time I had this experience in Malawi I had in detail read the Gospels repeatedly imagining that I, James Robertson, was the anointed prophet of Galilee. That may shock you, you may think it presumptuous even blasphemous but I would be lying to you if I told you otherwise.

So, when I met Loraine last year I KNEW that her word was true!

### **3. Loraine – a real life example right now**

I met Loraine last year in July over the Internet and face to face at the beginning of August.

Before I met her Yah caused me to trip and fall flat on my face while carrying a computer, video camera, tripod, etc such that I could not brace myself or deflect my fall at all. I was winded, injured and humiliated in front of about fifty people and then I still had to get up and deliver a forty five minute technical presentation at a major national conference.

That night, when I got on my knees and asked Yah why I had been judged this way His answer was roughly "pride – I need you to humble yourself before you meet Loraine tomorrow night – listen and do not say much – she has the third closest relationship with me of any person on earth right now ..."

I met Loraine the following evening, she hosted me to dinner in her home, a delightful and charming woman with a wonderful secret.

For nearly thirty four years she has been walking as close to Daddy Yah as just about anyone else on this planet.

Well over a dozen dead have walked out of hospitals and morgues as a consequence of her ministry, she prophesies over nations and is consulted by governments, she has seen sick healed, storms calmed, been translated dozens of kilometres in minutes for a journey that should have taken an hour, the ONLY experience that she has not had that Yahooshua has had is to walk on water! ALL THE REST have been real experiences in her life.

As she shared her life story, with no glory for herself just a meek and humble joy in what she experienced every day with her Daddy (her word) I knew with certainty that every word was true, that these experiences were real, that here was a woman who knew her heavenly Father as deeply as

Yahooshua knew Him when Yahooshua walked the earth with the difference that she had done this for thirty four (34) years NOT three and a half.

Yes, there had been wrong turnings and mistakes, which she was quite prepared to talk about as well but in all things she had overcome so far in her life and was making a difference to the lives of others.

She spoke with respect of a great team of intercessors praying for her and her ministry and this world under her guidance. Correction brought to high profile people.

Deliverance of high profile Satanists and Witches, dramatic demonic manifestations.

This beautiful and charming woman shared in a few hours a life story that could stand side by side with any account contained in the bible.

I left there absolutely certain that I had heard Yah correctly when He told me that she was one of those that was closest to Him on earth right now.

In the days that followed I got to know her more and learned more about her.

What I saw that first evening was that she was totally filled with the Spirit of Yah and was extremely close to Him at a level that I had never before seen in any human being.

I share this testimony in the hope that you will see more clearly the picture that I am seeking to build.

#### **4. Forty (40) day fast (water only) – Yahooshua, Moses, Loraine – put your flesh to death and start your ministry**

One of the principles that Loraine advocates as a necessity is regular fasting.

She maintains that you cannot seriously enter into any form of ministry without first going on a forty day (water only) fast, she has done something like seven in her life as well as numerous three day total fasts (Esther – no food and no fluid), 21 day (Daniel), etc.

She bases this on the forty days that Yahooshua spent in the wilderness being tempted by Satan and the two periods of forty days that Moses spent on the mountain with Yah receiving the Ten Commandments.

I am sure she is correct.

Technically at the end of a forty day fast one would be well on the way to starving to death, one is certainly well on the way to putting one's flesh to death in a significant way.

I have just completed seven three day fasts over seven weeks and that was a challenge for me, the thought of forty days with water only is a daunting prospect but one that I believe we should all be willing to embrace if we do it for the right reason – to die to self and be filled with the Spirit of Yah.

"I am put to death with Yahooshua it is no longer I that live but the Spirit of Yah that lives in me"

The question must be for all who read this – are YOU prepared to lay down your life to this extent – I have an excuse, I am on medication and clinically I cannot fast on water only for forty days without severe clinical repercussions but it is NOT a good excuse because if I had the faith to do the forty day fast I would probably be healed and no longer need the medication.

This is where the piece about "by the faith of the Son of Yah" comes in! ☞

So, my challenge to you is to give serious consideration to YOUR level of commitment on this – do YOU desire to do the same or greater works than Yahooshua – it is there, it is going to take more than a half-hearted forty day fast BUT it is there for the taking of ALL who TRULY SEEK IT, I have total certainty of this!

Do not get me wrong, it took Loraine a LOT MORE than a forty day fast to get to the level of relationship and anointing that she has walked in.

Selling a successful business and giving away all the proceeds and moving to a town where nobody knew her and living by faith without a job and without begging. Driving a car with NO FUEL in the tank for months, praying constantly for a creative miracle to supply the fuel to get her from point A to point B. Sitting down to table with no food in the house.

Driving at 120km per hour with her eyes closed learning to hear so clearly that she could travel for kilometres like this.

Faith that is extreme, on the face of it reckless, childlike in simplicity, total devotion to her Daddy, her childlike excitement at being used by Him, her wonderment at each new miracle performed through her, no pride, no complacency, a simple wonderment at her wonderful heavenly Daddy!

So, what are YOU waiting for, we are ALL called to be like this, IF we were all like this then the WHOLE WORLD would be serving our Father in heaven and Yahooshua could return to take up his kingdom.

Instead, Yahooshua is seated at the right hand of his Father WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool!

## **5. There ARE different anointing's for different roles – business (kings), traditional prophet, etc**

It should be noted that there are different anointing's for different roles.

Not all of us are called to walk as power prophets as described above BUT a huge number more are called than are doing anything more than the most elementary attempts to walk in that power.

Others are called to supernatural wisdom in commerce, science, engineering, technology, law, education, medicine, etc, etc but few realize that this level of anointing is possible and fewer still are really making an effort to walk in it.

## **6. We should ALL be like Yahooshua or Loraine or ...**

If you are NOT close to what is described above then I challenge you as to whether you can truly say you are a believer, let alone a servant – this is why the body of believers is so weak.

When is the last time YOU prayed "Father give me the anointing to be ALL that you want ME to be on this earth today" and then prayed "Father please lead me to make ALL the sacrifices that you want me to make in order to achieve this level of anointing" ?

And then, "Father, please cause me to pray all that I need to pray to achieve ALL that you want me to achieve in my life" ...

and other extreme prayers?

Are YOU willing to make a difference?

Do you WANT to make a difference?

Are you WILLING TO PAY THE PRICE?

The ridicule when your new found faith does not work?

Losing friends and family?

Opposition from the forces of darkness?

If you count for anything on earth today know this, the forces of darkness will be making LIFE DIFFICULT for you right now.

If they are not then you are NOT (making a difference)!

**7. Yahooshua is NOT coming soon – WE are called to REIGN with the anointing of the Spirit of Yah for 1,000 years and prepare the way for the return of the king of all human kings**

Building on the messages that have gone before this, let me draw your attention to another widely incorrectly interpreted verse Revelation 20:4:

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Yahooshua {Jesus}, and for the word of Yah {God}, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ} a thousand years" KJV (adjusted)

Notice, this does NOT say that Yahooshua will reign on earth for a thousand years, it says that believers will reign with the ANOINTING OF THE SPIRIT OF YAH for a thousand years.

That thousand years commenced in May 2003 when Satan was cast into the Pit for a thousand years.

We are already supposed to be reigning and, it turns out, that Loraine has been anointing men and women as kings for some years!

Like Loraine, these people may not be very visible but they ARE there and will become more prominent in time BUT they, too, need to learn the lesson that is contained in this article and become much more committed.

And, by the way, the mark of the beast is NOT some computer micro-chip, it is the sin of breaking ANY of the ten commandments either with our thoughts and what we believe (IN our foreheads) or in what we write or contract (IN our hands) – so get the names right, observe the true Sabbath strictly, etc, etc.

As for Jesus, he is here already as any number of demons and fallen angels that answer to the name of Jesus and which manifest at times with human bodies that look just like people expect Jesus to look but these are NOT Yahooshua the anointed of Yah, the son of Miriam, born in Bethlehem of Yahood about 2007 years ago.

I pray that this article will challenge you to review your service to Yah and your relationship to Him and to step out in faith seeking to be put to death with Yahooshua that Yah may live in and through you!

## **2011\_01\_22 Highly anointed ones also make mistakes and sin**

One of the challenges that flow from a lack of understanding of the anointing is a belief that if a person is strongly anointed they cannot have error.

This is the same mistake that has people believe that the anointed ones who wrote the book {bible} or who are reported on in the book never sinned and never made mistakes.

Inspection of the book reveals otherwise, Moshe {Moses} struck the rock instead of speaking to it despite clear instruction by Yah and was heavily penalized.

King David committed adultery with Bathsheba.

King Saul went completely off the rails.

Noah got drunk and fell asleep naked where his son could see him.

Shaul {Paul} went up to Jerusalem despite the fact that Yah repeatedly told him through other anointed spokesmen {prophets} NOT to go.

etc

The same applies to the book itself, much is inspired but there are errors and nowhere does the book claim to be complete or without errors yet many anointed one's today believe the lie that the book is the "inerrant word of God" and then under estimate their own anointing and devalue their calling by believing that somehow they cannot be up to the same standard as the anointed one's in the book.

And then the people around them make the same mistake.

And, just because a person is highly anointed and doing major works, even works comparable to those of Yahooshua, does NOT mean that their every word is from Yah and without error.

So, as before I adjure you to "seek truth NOT error", look for the truth that all those you meet have and do NOT get fussed about the error.

And, just because a person has a deep relationship with Yah, performs mighty works through the Spirit of Yah, etc do NOT believe everything they tell you – test it yourself, pray about it yourself.

Remember, if you have truly believed through the covenant made by Yahooshua you also are an anointed one and have the Spirit of Yah to guide you to whatever extent you have permitted Him to take control of your life.

So YOU are responsible for your own walk and for hearing Yah in your own life and for corroborating what you hear and read from others with what Yah is saying to you.

It is a huge privilege AND a huge challenge to serve Yah and be one of His anointed one's.

## **2011\_02\_01\_Words are critically important**

For most of my life, for reasons I cannot explain, I have been reasonably careful with words.

Since returning to serve Yah in 1993 I have become VERY particular about words.

It is written that we will be judged for EVERY idle word (MattihYahu 12:36 {Matthew}).

A passage that is very important to my view of words is the following extracted from page 143 of The Final Quest by Rick Joyner, Yah speaking:

“So you must seek love first, and then faith. You cannot please Me without faith. But faith is not just the knowledge of My power, but the knowledge of My love and the power of My love. Faith must first be for love. Seek first to love more, and to do more with your love. Only when you seek faith to love can I trust you with my power. Faith works by love.

“My word is the power that upholds all things. To the degree that you believe that My word is true you can do all things. Those who really believe that My words are true will also be true to their own words. It is my nature to be true, and the creation trusts My word because I am faithful to it. Those who are like Me are also true to their own words.

Their word is sure and their commitments are trustworthy. Their ‘yes’ means ‘yes’ and their ‘no’ means ‘no’. If your own words are not true you will also begin to doubt My words, because deception is in your heart.

If you are not faithful to your own words it is because you do not really know Me. To have faith, you must be faithful. I have called you to walk by faith because I am faithful. It is My nature.

“That is why you will be judged because of the careless words that you speak. To be careless is to care less. Words have Power; and those careless with words cannot be trusted with the power of My word. It is wisdom to be careful with your words, and to keep them as I do Mine.”

The Final Quest by Rick Joyner, 1996, Whitaker House, 30 Hunt Valley Circle, New Kensington, PA 15068, ISBN 0-88368-478-0

Yahooshua became king, the lamb of Yah, etc through WORDS.

Yah spoke the world into existence through WORDS.

The bread and wine have their relevance and "power" as a consequence of words.

People are constantly looking for magic but are sloppy with their words – words give rise to much of the "magic" that people look for in the spirit realm.

The demonic and Satanic realm get much of their power through words.

Demons are cast out by words spoken by people who know their authority.

If you are sloppy with words and claim that Yah is important to you you need to CLEAN UP your words.

Many use words sloppily and then say "I was only joking" — have you taken note of what is written about this?

Proverbs 26:18-19 "18 Like a madman who throws firebrands, arrows, and death, 19 Is the man who deceives his neighbor, And says, "I was only joking!" NKJV

Just about all jokes are lies and it is written in Revelation 21:8 that ALL liars will have a place in the lake of fire which is the second death.

I encourage you to become more precise in your use of language.

## **2011\_02-06\_ Understanding Satan's' devices**

There is much misunderstanding relating to the mechanisms that Satan and those that follow him use to deceive the world.

This is to be expected since Satan gains the whole world in the end IF he can deceive all of mankind to follow him and listen to and obey his lies.

Even though Satan is currently in the Pit for a thousand years as indicated in an earlier article, his forces, the messengers {angels}, demons and humans (including Satanists, witches, etc) have pulled out all the stops to win victory on earth before Satan is released.

If they succeed, they will rule on earth for eternity and will NOT burn in the lake of fire and brimstone (Revelation 21:8) because there will NOT be any human being with the sanctification, authority and anointing to declare the earth ready to receive king Yahooshua and therefore he will NOT return.

Unless you are aware that Yahooshua may not return and that his return is dependent on the actions of anointed followers of Yah, you will live life seriously inappropriately relative to understanding that YOU can make a difference?

It is therefore vital to understand how the forces of darkness operate. The main issues are set out below:

### **I. The battle is spiritual but uses human beings as the primary instrument**

It is vital to understand that the entire battle is between the fallen messengers {angels} and demons who follow Satan and the messengers of Yah and Yah through His Spirit.

Both groups operate through human beings because those are the terms of engagement prescribed by Yah.

### **II. The forces of darkness seek to usurp the authority of Yah in man and make Satan mighty one {god} and king on earth forever**

The goal of the forces of darkness is to make Satan king on earth at the end of the age by ensuring that there is not a single human being on the planet who is serving Yah with sufficient anointing and authority to declare the end of the age and declare that the earth is ready for the return of king Yahooshua.

This specific point is a classic case of what is being spoken about here.



Most believers believe that "Jesus is coming soon" to sort out the mess and that Jesus will cast Satan into the Pit.

This is a lie, human beings have to set themselves apart {sanctify} themselves, get rid of their error and prepare the earth for the return of the king – he is WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool and it is the responsibility of human beings to make them Yahooshua's footstool.

### **III. The primary device that is used is to get human beings to break any or ALL of the Ten Commandments**

The Ten Commandments constitute the fundamental basis of judgment.

Where you have broken any of these commandments and NOT repented at the end of your life you WILL spend part or all of eternity in the lake of fire (Revelation 21:8).

Yahooshua died in order that there might be grace and a way out of our sin and a way for repentance, but even this has been corrupted by Satan as I have discussed in previous articles.

We must constantly examine ourselves and ask Yah to judge us in order that we may avoid the lake of fire.

Satan's forces are constantly seeking to get us to break the Ten Commandments because, as long as we are breaking any one of the Commandments we are at some level in submission to Satan and our authority to destroy the kingdom of darkness is diminished and our vulnerability to attack is increased.

In order for us to keep the Ten Commandments we must have the truths that are necessary to do this.

For example, if you are deceived about Yahooshua being Yah and are worshipping Yahooshua you are breaking the first commandment which says that you shall not have any mighty-ones {gods} before Yah and accordingly you do not have authority to take certain key actions which are required in order to restore the Kingdom of Yah on earth.

### **IV. The primary delivery mechanism is demons which counterfeit the set-apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah and lead and seduce human beings into error**

The primary mechanism for the delivery of error is demons.

Messengers {angels} are also speaking to us but there are billions of demons, far more than there are messengers, and every human being on earth today is at some level infested with demons.

In order to get rid of all demons we must go through a lengthy process of deliverance, constantly examine our beliefs and our behaviour, look for evidence of demons and take the necessary actions.

As long as you are breaking any of the commandments you WILL be infested with the demons that gain the right to attach themselves to those who break the commandments you are breaking.

So, if you worship Jesus in these days you will have one or more demons that answer to the name of Jesus and those demons may give you "feel good experiences" in order to get you to believe that you are worshipping according to the will of the Almighty. The same applies to the false names, etc.

## **V. They dilute truth with only sufficient error to lock humans into sin and seek to infiltrate every group of humans**

It is important to realize that the forces of darkness ONLY require humans to have enough error for the purposes of the forces of darkness to be achieved – that humans lack the authority to effectively oppose the forces of darkness and in particular to ensure that Yahooshua returns.

So, a person can have great amounts of truth but just enough error to send them to the lake of fire and prevent them having the authority necessary to effectively resist the forces of darkness.

Thus, the Christian church has great amounts of truth but it is diluted by critical error – the wrong names – God, the LORD, Jesus, Christ; worshipping Jesus / Yahooshua; worshipping the book {bible}, enforced monogamy, etc.

Each one of these sins is sending millions to hell and yet the essential message of the Christian church regarding Yahooshua is correct and there is huge TRUTH in the Christian church.

Many Christians have relationships with Yah, some have very close relationships with Yah BUT they are unable to hear Him about their critical errors because they are in bondage to the demons that are blocking their hearing on these issues.

That suits Satan and his forces well.

## **VI. They may violently oppose error in order to entrench it**

The forces of darkness may violently oppose error in order to entrench it.

So, through pride, self-righteousness and other demonic manifestations a person may aggressively oppose error in such a way that the person who is in error is unable to see their error because all they can see is the aggression and un-Yah-like {ungodly} behaviour of the person criticising them.

## **VII. May mask their activities by accusing others of what they are doing**

Demons frequently mask their activities by accusing others of doing what they are doing. The person so attacked is then so busy defending themselves and frequently so offended and hurt by the unjust accusations that they do not see that this is exactly what is being done to them.

When you encounter this type of opposition back off, shut up and leave it to Yah. Anything you say will increase the violence of the opposition and more deeply entrench the false beliefs, etc in the person attacking you.

## **VIII. Often operate through people who appear to be "good" e.g. most of the Christian church**

As noted above, demons operate most directly in most of our lives through people we think of as being good.

Since we all have demons, they are operating through every one of us at some level UNLESS we are being particularly vigilant.

Good by our standards is NOT the issue, it is obedience to and submission to Yah that is the benchmark for determining "good" and ONLY YAH can be the judge of this.

**IX. If you are not battling at some level or have not emerged victorious from a battle recently the chances are that you are in agreement with the forces of darkness through error you are not aware of**

If you are just coasting along and all things are going smoothly and there are no waves and no opposition and you are not experiencing some form of attack or focus from the enemy the chances are that you are IN THEIR CAMP, you just cannot see it.

And even if you ARE fighting the battle at some significant level that STILL does not guarantee that you are not at some level serving them.

Intense prayer, fasting, seeking Yah, asking Him to show you the level of your present deception and how to correct it, asking Him to judge you severely and correct you harshly – both prayed on a regular basis, and then sensitive response to His leading are minimum requirements to get free of these things.

**Conclusion**

I hope that the above gives you more insight into the battle we are facing and gives a few thoughts as to how you might respond ☒

Are my actions a manifestation of faith exercised with sacrifice in obedience in a disciplined manner manifesting in words and deeds?

**2011\_02\_10\_ We wrestle NOT against flesh and blood**

I constantly encounter believers who are largely unaware of the true spiritual dynamics of the war we are engaged in.

Ephesians 6:11-18 states:

- "11 Put on the whole armour of Yah {God}, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.  
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.  
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of Yah {God}, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.  
14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;  
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;  
16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.  
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:  
18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;"*

KJV names adjusted

This passage addresses a number of issues but in this article I want to concentrate on the statement that we "wrestle NOT against flesh and blood".

In other words, as much as we may find ourselves in conflict or contention with human beings, that is NOT the battle.

The battle is in the spiritual realm.

We are constantly doing and saying things that are influenced by demons and fallen (Satanic) messengers {angels} or which influence them.

We think it is innocuous to say "Jesus" instead of "Yahooshua" but we do not realize that by sinning in this way we give demons legal rights to attach themselves to us and do things to us and through us.

This article discusses some aspects of the spirit realm which it seems that many are unaware of or else understand only to a limited extent:

### **1. Demons versus messengers {angels}**

Firstly it is important to understand that there are two distinct categories of spirit being that are arraigned against us – Satanic messengers {angels} and demons.

Satanic messengers are those messengers, one third of all messengers created, who followed Satan when he rebelled against Yah and was cast out of Heaven and down to earth.

Messengers can travel anywhere in the Universe at the speed of light and can manifest with bodies that look like humans. It is my understanding that in these days Satanic messengers are manifesting with make-up to look like Yahooshua with apparent wounds in hands and feet and telling people that they are Jesus and that "I am coming soon"!

Demons are disembodied spirits, there are different views as to where they come from but my current understanding is that they are the spirits of human beings who die with no possibility of spending eternity in heaven. They are angry and they desire to consign as many human beings as possible to the same fate as theirs – sentenced to spend eternity in the lake of fire.

They also know that if they can totally defeat the human beings serving Yah before the seven thousand years are up there will be no human beings to prepare the way for Yahooshua to return and Satan will rule on earth for ever and they will then NOT have to go to the lake of fire.

Demons need a human body to inhabit and move around on.

One human can carry thousands of demons.

Animals can carry demons.

Demons can attach to inanimate objects like houses, statues, paintings, etc.

Based on the above understanding of demons the number of demons is constantly increasing.

They also appear to have some capability to replicate themselves – when a human being has sexual intercourse with another being (human or animal) the demons on each party replicate onto the other party.

This discussion is limited to Satanic messengers and demons – human Satanists, witches, etc, etc are a separate discussion other than to observe that such human beings are demon possessed – they are controlled by demons who occupy their bodies.

## **2. Demons counterfeit the set apart spirit, lead us astray, action legal rights**

Focussing on demons:

Demons counterfeit the set apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah by residing on and in the human body.

They can give rise to similar physical manifestations to those caused by the set apart Spirit of Yah operating on a human body.

They can give a similar sensation of electric current-like flows, trembling, shaking, etc that occur under certain conditions in the presence of the set apart Spirit of Yah.

They have spent the last six thousand years seeking to learn how to counterfeit the spirit of Yah very exactly.

So, your "feel good" experience worshipping in the name of Jesus may be Yah but today it is likely to be demonic.

The job of demons is to lead us astray in whatever way they can and get us to sin in whatever way they can.

Their sole aim on this earth is to lure us into sin that will send us to the lake of fire for eternity and to use us to lead others further into sin.

Demons can take on "good" personalities and "evil" personalities – self-righteousness is demonic.

Demons are constantly whispering thoughts to us, provoking reactions, etc.

As best I understand it there is not a human being on the earth today who is free of demons.

At one stage I thought that I had got free and then I discovered even more, more subtle, more deeply entrenched demons associated with heavy curses on my bloodline going back thousands of years in some cases, others associated with error and ignorance on my part and others associated with modern curses against me.

It is a battle to get rid of demons. We need to deal with all issues that are giving them legal rights and frequently we need the assistance of someone with considerable knowledge and experience and Yah-given authority to get rid of them.

It is also very easy to pick them up as I will explain in the sections that follow.

We need to constantly EXERCISE OUR WILL to monitor what we are thinking, saying, doing and feeling and to intercept and resist all behaviour that is not in accordance with Yah's standards of righteousness.

## **3. Demon oppression versus possession -- Illumination**

Demonic oppression is the presence of demons on or around our bodies.

Demon possession involves a demon or demons taking occupation of the space in our spirits that is reserved for the set apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah.

Just as a believer may seek to die with Yahooshua so that the Spirit of Yah may live in and through them, an illuminated person seeks to be controlled by demons to an extent that the demons live in and through them.

Illuminated ones (Illuminati) are not strange evil beings as some imagine, they can be business associates, employers, members of Parliament, etc.

Just as it is not possible in the absence of investigation to tell whether a person is a believer and if they are a believer how committed they are, it is not possible to tell whether a person is serving Satan and at what level. Your boss at work could be an illuminated one and you would be none the wiser unless you asked some questions or observed their behaviour and language carefully.

In the same way a witch can be a beautiful woman with charming manners. The cartoons and caricatures that are typically applied are NOT reality.

#### **4. Words – curses, etc**

How do demons gain rights over you?

Firstly by words, and in particular, curses.

You may think that telling someone to "go to hell" is just a figure of speech but it has much greater impact, particularly if the person uttering the curse has material spiritual authority.

The slack use of language today provides a steady stream of opportunity for demons to gain rights over people.

Added to this agents of Satan such as witches, Satanists, etc who are constantly cursing believers and others, praying Satanic prayers, etc.

Last year I discovered that I had something like 194 death curses directed at me and over 50 human sacrifices offered against me to try and prevent me doing what Yah has called me to do. We have to constantly resist these things by our life style, our words, our attitude, our thoughts, etc – it is a constant battle.

It is written that "a curse without cause will not alight" (Proverbs 26:2) but we are all so full of sin today that many curses WILL come to rest on us. It is vital that we all clean up our lives as discussed in a number of recent articles.

#### **5. Symbols – X, etc**

Few people realize that an X has the significance of a "nix" it cancels out what we say – thus writing to someone "I love you xxx" is of limited effect, the xxx cancels out the "I love you" in the spirit realm.

Crossing fingers is a figure of speech but it has spiritual significance – a person standing in court taking the oath can cancel out that oath by crossing their fingers or even their legs.

When ministering deliverance it is important not to cross fingers, arms or legs, that can cancel out what is prayed.

The Christian cross is a form of Ankh which in turn is a sexual symbol – the upright of the cross represents an erect penis and the cross bar and the upper portion of the upright represents a woman with her legs spread and her sexual organ open. It is an abomination to portray Yahooshua as having been put to death on a cross and Satan gains much satisfaction out of this lie. Added to this the use of a cross, such as worn around a person's neck, opens the door for demonic access and occupation.

The red valentines heart represents the aroused female sexual organ and the heart with an arrow through it represents sexual intercourse. Again there are demons that gain rights through the use of such symbols, even innocently drawn by a child at school thereby opening the door for sexual demons that will give rise to unrighteous sexual behaviour later in life.

Everywhere we turn artefacts of all sorts bring us into contact with demons. Items of tribal art and idols from different religions can all come together with demons that will move into homes and cause problems.

The more you are called by Yah, the more you are seeking to serve Yah the more attention demons will pay to you. If you are seriously seeking to serve Yah then witches and Satanists, witchdoctors, etc will potentially be cursing you and possibly even offering human sacrifices against you all with the objective of bringing more substantial demonic and Satanic forces to bear against you.

## **6. Artefacts – idols, art, etc**

I have referred above to idols, etc.

If you bring a tribal head gear, totem, Buddah, etc into your house, demons will accompany it and transfer to you and your family.

Pornography, including sexually explicit advertisements, is associated with demons that will attach to you, refer the recent article on pornography.

The list is endless, it is wise to be extremely cautious about what you bring into your home or office.

Fabric with emblems or symbols, furniture with emblems, etc can all be used. Demons can be assigned to otherwise inoffensive artefacts – continuous spiritual hygiene is advisable.

Demons on a person can cause Satanic signs to be included in graphic design, in your company's logo, etc.

I recently received an email detailing Satanic signs in the logo's of about twenty major international and local corporations, the inference was that these organizations were consciously Satanic. While this is possible it is not necessarily likely, all that is required is that a demon leads a staff member to give the design of the logo to a person who has appropriate demons and that person incorporates a symbol that has demonic significance.

Or the person doing the design might be a witch or Satanist and actively include the symbol and curse it and curse the organization. Either way, people acquiring stationery, etc with these Satanic marks potentially open the door for demonic attack – the need for care in prayer and caution in your actions is significant.

## **7. Ignorance of the law is no excuse**

There is a basic legal principle which states that "ignorance of the law is no excuse" – this means that if you break a law and are found out it is not valid to argue that you did not know about the law.

It is the same in the demonic and Satanic realm – the fact that you think that Yahooshua's name is Jesus does not prevent you getting Jesus demons. The fact that you think he died on a cross and wear a cross around your neck does not prevent you getting demons, etc, etc.

## **8. The whole armour of Yah**

How do we combat this?

The passage from Ephesians 6 summarizes some of the measures that are appropriate:

I. Truth – walking in it

II. The good news of the covenant of Yahooshua, observe and walk in the covenant

III. Righteousness, right living – walking in it

IV. Salvation – being aware of Yah's gift of deliverance and salvation and walking in it

V. Faith – walking by faith, trusting Yah, asking Him to guide you, bring people in and take people out, etc, etc

VI. The words (commandments) of Yah, wielding these against the attacks of the enemy – earnestly seeking to live by them

VII. Praying in the spirit without ceasing – it is possible to teach your spirit to pray continuously night and day

In other words, LIVE RIGHT – it is our attitude and approach to life which will determine if we are able to escape from the clutches of the forces of darkness or get sucked in deeper and deeper with time.

## **Conclusion**

The invisible Satanic and demonic forces are complex and powerful, they dominate the earth today and virtually the entire population of the planet is at some level in submission to and controlled by them at some level.

The only way to get free is to deal with ALL sin and ALL error in our lives and since we know so little of the things of Yah in this age this is a long slow process.

It is my prayer that some of what is published on this list is of assistance in this regard.

## **2011\_02\_11\_Prepare to meet your Mighty One By Angelica Zambrano**

Greetings

Herewith please find a powerful testimony of a young woman, Angelica Zambrano, who was caught up into Hell and Heaven.



It is extremely sobering.

There are elements of the message that are distinctly different to what i have written but i have been told that it is for each one to pray about these issues and draw their own conclusions, i have been told to simply post the report without editing or comment.

This message is from <http://spiritlessons.com/> there is more material at that website.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace.

Warm regards and blessings

Dr James Robertson

End Time Issue Ministries

>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<

### **Prepare to meet your God! The Kingdoms of Heaven & Hell, and the Return of CHRIST**

by Angelica Zambrano

*aka.23 Horas Muertra*

For a period of 23 hours, a young Ecuadorian girl named Angelica was shown the Kingdoms of Heaven and Hell, and the Return of Christ. She witnessed Jesus weeping as He overlooked multitudes of souls lost forever, a world that has rejected Him, a Church that is mostly unprepared for Him, a people that have stopped witnessing to the lost, and an entertainment industry that even lures children to satan. She witnessed many of our esteemed cultural icons suffering in the Pit; singers, entertainers, and even a pope. Angelica was also shown how the Kingdom of Heaven is all wonderfully prepared and ready, an unimaginable glorious place, where no evil exists. Though Jesus is ONLY coming back for a Holy People, and many of God's children will NOT be ready on that day, and will be left behind in a world that will fall apart.

Maxima (the Mother):

My name is Maxima Zambrano Mora and we attend the "Casa de Oracion" Church in El Empalme. We were fasting for 15 days, and crying out to God. My daughter Angelica also joined us. During those fifteen days of fasting, I was able to see beyond the natural, which I've never done before. We were praying and fasting at the retreat, and even continued praying and crying out at home, waiting for God to speak to us.

The Lord gave us much encouragement. Because of our trials, we were often ready to give up, but the Lord was there to help us. He gave us Jeremiah 33:3 "Call unto Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you know not." My daughter had been emphatically requesting that from Lord, though I didn't know it at the time.

Angelica (The daughter):

My name is Angelica Elizabeth Zambrano Mora. I am 18, and study at the "Colegio Josi Marma Velazco Ibarra", here at El Cantsn, El Empalme, Ecuador. I first accepted Christ when I was 12, but I told myself, "None of my friends were evangelicals and I felt strange amongst them", so I walked away from God, and lived a bad, terrible life. But God pulled me out of there. On, my 15th Birthday, I was reconciled

to the Lord, but I was still double-minded. The Bible says, "A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways" (James 1:8) and I was one of those persons. My dad would say, "You don't have to be like that, it looks awful, it's wrong," but I would reply, "This is the way I am, and how I want to be, nobody has to tell me how I should be, nor what I should do, nor how I should dress, or behave." He would respond, "God is going to deal with you. He is going to change you."

During my 17 birthday, I came closer to the Lord. On April 28th I came to Him and said, "Lord, I feel so bad, I know that I'm a sinner," and I told Him how I felt. "Lord, forgive me. I want You to write my name in the Book of Life and to accept me as Your child." I repented and gave back my life to the Lord. I said, "Lord, I want You to change me, to make a difference in me." I cried with all my heart, asking the Lord to change me. But, as time passed by I felt no change. The only difference was that I began to attend church, to read the Bible and to pray. That was the only change in my life.

Then, in August, I was invited to fast for 15 days. I decided to join, but before entering I said, "Lord, I want you to deal with me here." During the fast, the Lord was speaking to almost everybody, except me! It was as if the Lord had not seen me, and that hurt. I would pray, "Lord, aren't You going to deal with me?" I would cry alone and continue, "Lord, do You love me? Are You here? Are You with me? Why don't You speak to me like You do to everyone else. You speak so many things to other people, even words of prophecy, but not me." I asked for a sign that He was with me, and the Lord gave me Jeremiah 33:3, "Call to Me and I will answer you and tell you great and unsearchable things you do not know." I said, "Lord, did You just talk to me? Because I heard His audible voice and had a vision of the words written in Jeremiah 33:3.

I said, "Lord, is that for me?" I kept it to myself, while everyone else was testifying what the Lord had given them and what they had seen. But I kept it secret and would only meditate on the words: "Call unto Me" means to pray, but what did "great and mighty things" mean? I thought, "This can only mean heaven and hell." So I said, "Lord, I only want You to show me heaven, but not hell, because I've heard that it is a horrible place." But I then prayed with all my heart, "Lord if it is Your will to show me what You must, then do so, but change me first. I want You to make a difference in me; I want to be different.

When we finished fasting, there were trials and difficulties and sometimes I felt faint, unable to continue walking with the Lord. But He gave me strength. I started to hear His voice and know Him better. We became good friends. The Lord is our best friend, the Holy Spirit. I told Him, "Lord, You are my best friend. I want to know You better," and shared all my thoughts with Him.

I prayed during all of August and then in November, a servant of the Lord came to our house and said, "May the Lord bless you." I replied, "Amen." He then said, "I am here to bring you a message from God...you must prepare yourself, because the Lord will show you great and mighty things which you do not know. He is going to show you Heaven and Hell because you have been asking, from Jeremiah 33:3." I asked, "Yes, how did you know? I haven't told that to anyone." He responded, "The same God that you serve and praise, that very same God I also praise told me everything."

Soon we began to pray. Some sisters from our church, and others from my family were there with us praying. But as soon as we started praying, I began to see the Heavens opened. So I said, "I see the Heavens are opening, and 2 angels are coming down!" The man said, "Ask them why they are here."

They were tall and beautiful; with beautiful wings. They were large and shining, and seemed transparent, brilliant as gold. They wore crystal sandals and had on holy garments. "Why are you

here?" They smiled and said, "We are here because we have a task to carry out...We are here because you must visit Heaven and Hell and we will not leave until all of this comes to pass." I responded, "very well, but I only want to visit heaven, not hell." They smiled, and stayed there, but did not say anything more. After we finished prayer, I could still see them there.

I also started to see the Holy Spirit; He is my best friend; He is Holy, He is omniscient; He is omnipresent! I could see Him, transparent and brilliant at the same time; with a brilliant countenance, I could see His smile and His loving gaze! I can hardly describe Him, because He is more beautiful than angels. The angels have their own beauty, but the Holy Spirit is far more beautiful than they are! I could hear His audible voice, a voice full of love, a passionate voice. I just can't explain His voice; a voice like lightening, yet at the same time He would say, "I am with you." so I would strive to continue walking with God, even as trials surrounded us. We were going through very difficult moments, but victorious ones at the same time. I said, "Lord, let Your will be done." I continued to notice the angels even at school, and in my classes. I was so happy, so full of joy because I could actually see them!

The servant of the Lord, who visited my house, told me to prepare myself, because I was going to see Heaven and Hell. But he also told me something difficult. He said, "You are going to die." It wasn't easy when I heard this.

"How am I going to die? I'm so young", I asked. He replied, "Don't worry about anything, everything God does is perfect, and He will bring you back to life, so you can testify about Heaven and Hell, which is what the Lord wants all of us to know about." I said, "Amen, but will I be run over by a car, how will I die?" Ideas came rushing into my mind, but the Lord told me not to worry, everything was under control. I said, "Thank you, Lord!"

On November 6th, after I returned home from school, the Angels were still with me, even while praising the Lord. They would not speak to me; all they would say was, "Holy, Holy, Holy, Hallelujah," giving glory, honor and praise to our Heavenly Father. The Holy Spirit was there along with the angels and I would rejoice. Many people say that the gospel is boring, but that is a big lie from the devil to keep people from searching for God's presence. I also used to believe this, but after I met the Lord and the Holy Spirit, I know the gospel is not boring, it is the most beautiful experience you can have on Earth!

I could see; play with, and even talk to the Holy Spirit. But the angels would not talk to me, but they would praise the Lord. I would say, "Holy Spirit come along with me to do this or that" and He would be there. I could feel and see Him.

I saw Him when He would rise to His feet, and would even prepare a seat for Him. Although many can't see Him, He is here! That relationship has continued, there's no reason to stop it, once you've experienced it there's no way that I would withdraw. When I consider where He pulled me out from, what I was before, I am so thankful for His mercy, for all His love toward humanity and toward me!

On November 7th, when I was returning home, I heard a voice that said, "Be prepared, for you will die today," I knew it was the Holy Spirit because I could see Him. I ignored His voice and said, "Lord, I don't want to die today!" But He repeated, "Be prepared, for you will die today!" This time He said it louder and with greater force. I replied, "Lord, I know it's You talking to me; I only ask for a confirmation and after that, do with me as You will. I'll do whatever You ask, I'll surrender, even if I'm afraid, because I know You are with me and You are real."

I prayed, "Let that person you used before, bring me the message. Let him be at my home this instant, before I arrive, and let him tell me that today I will die." Now, somehow the Lord knows our past, present and future. He knew what I would request of Him. So when I arrived home, the servant of the Lord was already there.

Maxima:

When my daughter got home, we were in the kitchen. When Angelica she saw the servant of the Lord she said, "May the Lord bless you." The man of God responded, "God bless you. Are you ready? For today is the day that the Lord will take you, at 4 PM." She just stood there, astonished that the Lord had granted her request.

Angelica:

When I heard this I said, "Amen...but I don't want to die, I can't die! No, Lord, I'm afraid, very much afraid, terrified!" The servant of the Lord said, Let's pray that your fear will leave now in the name of our Lord." I said, "Amen" and we prayed. Soon I felt all fear leave me, and an indescribable joy came, thinking that death was the best thing that could happen to me! I started to smile and laugh while everyone was looking at me. They could all see that I went from being dismal to joyful. I was smiling, jumping and singing.

Maxima:

My daughter instantly felt joy in her heart and started eating. She had a little bit of everything, saying, "If I don't return, well I've eaten and I'm full."

Angelica:

Everyone started laughing and asked, "Why are you behaving like this instead of being sad, you're happy, you're joyful?" I told them, "Of course: I'm going to see the Lord, I'm going to be with Him, but I don't know if I'll be coming back so I want to give away all my things." They all stared at me and asked, "You're going to give away all your belongings?" My Mom's eyes were wide open in surprise!

Maxima:

My daughter started giving her things away. She gave everything away, everything! Our church sisters were with us, as usual, and she gave something to every one of them. When I questioned her intentions, she said, "If I return, they can give everything back to me, but if I don't come back, then they can keep everything."

Angelica:

I can imagine how sad my Mom must have felt when I said that. But I felt so happy, that I started giving everything away: my clothes, my bed, my cell phone, everything, with one condition: If I come back, everything must be returned to me. They all started laughing.

Maxima:

She was very determined, but as a mother I felt so much sorrow. It wasn't easy. I wondered, "Lord when the moment comes, how will it be?" I couldn't understand. As they started praying, I was arranging thing in the house. They said, "sister, come let's pray." But I replied, "You go on, I will join you shortly. Just let me finish this task."

Angelica:

They were all observing me as we prayed. I prayed, "Lord, I want to do Your will. You're not a man that You would lie or repent, I know You are real. If I am going to fail You, then it's best if You just take me with You; but If I am going to do Your will, then bring me back, but help me say the truth, prepare

me, help me to preach and to tell people to repent." That was my shortest prayer. I told this to the servant of the Lord and said, "Don't tell my Mom what I said to the Lord." He replied, "I won't tell her now, but once the Lord has taken you, I'll tell her." We continued praying and came together in a prayer circle.

Maxima:

At 3:30 PM, the Lord told His servant to anoint my daughter. So some of us went into the room and anointed her. He gave us two minutes to anoint her all over, from her hair down, everything, all her body. She was fully anointed.

## **Death**

Angelica:

My Mom and another church sister, Fatima Navarrete, anointed me with oil. But as they were anointing me, I felt something covering me, like a glass that was surrounding me. It's hard to explain, I felt covered with something like armor, and I couldn't explain how I was covered. After that, when they tried to touch me, they no longer could.

Maxima:

As we were praying over Angelica, I was trying to lay my hands on her, but I couldn't touch her! She had some type of covering around her. It was strange, nobody could touch her! This covering started at the top of her head to her feet, about 30cm (12 inches). That was what shocked me the most. I've lay my hands on people before, in service to the Lord, but something like this had never happened before! I said, "Oh, something must be happening," and I started to pray and to give thanks to the Lord. Suddenly, I felt great joy. The sorrow in my heart was gone, the pain was gone, and I now felt joyful and happy! We continued praying and about at 4:00 PM, my daughter fell to the floor.

Angelica:

During prayer, I felt shortness of breath; I couldn't breathe. I felt a pain in my abdomen and in my heart. I felt my blood going dormant, and tremendous pain all over my body. All I could say was, "Lord, give me strength, give me strength!" because I felt I couldn't go on. I had no strength, it was leaving me! When I looked up to heaven, in the spiritual realm, not with my physical eyes, I saw heaven opening up. I saw angels, not two nor ten, but millions of them gathering together. In the midst of the millions of angels, I saw a Light, 10,000 times brighter than the sun. And I said, "Lord that is You who is coming!"

Maxima:

When she fell down, we tried to stand her up, but she was unable to stand on her own. At this time, we were able to touch her. She was saying, "Pray. I don't have strength, Mommy, I don't have strength and I feel pain." First, she felt pain in her heart, and then it went down near her abdomen. We kept on praying and pleading with the Lord. The Lord took her life!

Never before in my life had I seen anybody die. I had to see my daughter, as she was agonizing! It was not easy at all! I couldn't understand her last few words, and at the end she stopped. I placed my hand on her face, and a mirror to her mouth, to see if she was breathing. She had no breath, she just stood still. I held her, she was still warm, as normal. I took a sheet and covered her up, and in a short while she started to get cold, very cold. Her hair was set back, like the hair of a dead person, and she turned icy cold.

Angelica:

Jesus was coming down, and I felt my body dying. As Jesus and the Angels got closer, I felt I was leaving, that I was no longer me. I was no longer alive, I was dying, and it was agonizing! When my body fell to the floor, they were already here. My house was full of angels, and in the midst of the angels I saw a Light, stronger than the sun! It was very difficult; I felt tremendous pain, as my soul and spirit were being torn away.

I was crying and screaming, as I saw my body on the floor. I asked, "Lord, what is happening? What is happening?" I wanted to touch my body and get inside it again, but when I tried, it was like to grabbing air: I couldn't touch it. My hand went straight through it. None of those who were praying there could hear me! And I shouted, "Lord, help me!"

Maxima:

My husband arrived while we were praying, and he saw her there. The Lord gave me strength at that moment because I didn't know what to do. It was like she was in a coma, but I knew she was OK, because it was the Lord's work. So I said "Lord, let Your will be done."

### **The Lord Jesus Christ**

Angelica:

At that moment I hear the Lord's voice, a beautiful voice with thunder and love, "Fear not, Daughter, for I am Jehovah, Your God, and I have come here to show you what I have promised you. Arise, for I am Jehovah, who holds you by your right hand and tells you, Fear not, I will help you." Suddenly, I arose. I had been kneeling down, looking at my body, wanting to get back in but not being able to. When I heard His voice, fear had left me, and I was no longer scared.

As I started walking, the angels began to open a path. There was a strong light shining, and as I gazed at it, I felt peace. As I looked, I saw a beautiful, tall, elegant, muscular man. Light was projecting from Him. There was too much light for me to see His face! But I could see His beautiful hair of brilliant gold and a white garment with a wide golden girdle that crossed His chest. It read, "KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS."

I looked at His feet, He was wearing shiny golden sandals, of brilliant gold. He was so beautiful! He extended His hand to me. When I took His hand, it wasn't like when I touched my body, my hand did not go through it. I asked, "What is happening?" And He said, "I am going to show you hell, so that you return and tell humanity that hell is real; that hell exists. And also, My glory will I show you, for you to tell My people to be prepared, for My glory is real and I am real." He said, "Daughter, do not fear"- He said it again and I said, "Lord, it's just that I want to go to heaven, but not hell, because I've heard that it's horrible!" He said, "Daughter, I will be with you. I will not leave you in that place and I am going to show you that place because there are many who know that hell exists, but they have no fear. They believe it's a game, that hell is a joke, and many don't know about it. That is why I am going to show you that place, because there are more that perish than those that are entering My glory." When He said that, I could see tears streaming down to His garments. I asked Him, "Lord, why are you crying?" He replied, "Daughter, because there are more that perish, and I will show you this, so that you will go and tell the truth and so that you will not return to that place."

### **Hell**

Suddenly, as He was speaking, everything started to move. The Earth shook and split open, and I saw a very dark hole below.

We were standing on a sort of rock with angels surrounding us. I said, "Lord, I don't want to go to that place!" He said, "Daughter, do not fear for I am with you." In a split second we descended into the dark hole. I tried to see but there was a terrible darkness. I did see a huge circle, and hear millions of voices.

I was so hot, I felt my skin burning. I asked, "Lord, what is this? I don't want to go to this place!" The Lord said that this was just the tunnel to hell. There was a horrible, repulsive and nauseating smell, and I begged Jesus not to take me. He responded, "Daughter, it is necessary for you to come and know this place." I cried, "But why, Lord, why?" And He said, 'so that you can tell the truth to humanity; humanity perishes, it's lost and few are entering My Kingdom.' In saying this, He would weep. His words strengthened and encouraged me, so I continued walking.

We arrived at the end of a tunnel, when I looked down I saw an abyss covered in flames. The Lord said "Daughter, I give this to you." It was a large binder with blank sheets of paper. "Daughter, take this pencil so that you can write all that I will show you, what you will see and hear. You will write everything as you are observing it, as you will live it." I said, "Lord, I will do it, but I am already seeing so much, Lord. I am seeing souls being tormented, and immense flames."

Maxima:

Time was going by, and my daughter was still lying there. "Lord, what is happening?" Tears were coming out of her eyes, but when I wiped them away, they would just come again. I placed a mirror to her mouth to see if she was breathing, there was nothing. We checked her pulse, nothing. We placed a hand on her stomach, nothing. The servant of the Lord said, "the place where she is, is not a place of smiles but a place of torment."

Angelica:

I told Jesus, "I will testify that hell is real, that hell exists, but take me out of here now!" And He replied, "Daughter, we haven't even entered that place, and I have shown you nothing yet, and already you want Me to take you out of this place?" "Lord, please take me out of here," I said. Then we started to descend into the abyss! I started to cry and scream, "Lord, no, no, no, no- I don't want to go!" and He would reply, "You need to see this."

I saw horrible demons, of all types, both large and small. They were running so fast, and carrying something in their hands. "Lord, why are they running like that and what are they carrying?" He answered, Daughter, they run that way because they know their time is running out, because time is so short to destroy humanity and especially My people. That which they carry in their hands are darts to destroy humanity, because each demon is given a name and according to the name that is given to them, they have a dart to destroy that person and bring them to this place; their goal is to destroy that person and bring them to hell." And I would see the demons running and exiting toward Earth and He told me. "They are going to Earth to bring and throw humanity into this place." As He said this He would weep, He would weep so very much. He was weeping all the time and I would cry too.

Maxima:

My Daughter was dead for 23 hours, but I did not notify the authorities. I prayed, "Lord, I will wait for 24 hours. If my daughter is not back in 24 hours, I will call a doctor." But, the Lord brought her back before 24 hours were up.

Angelica:

The Lord said to me, "Are you ready to see what I am going to show you?" "Yes, Lord," I said. He took me to a cell where I could see a young man being tormented among the flames. I noticed that the cell was enumerated, though I couldn't understand the numbers, they seemed to be backward. There was a huge plaque in that cell, and the young man had the number "666" on his forehead. He also had a big metallic plate that was encrusted into his skin. The worms that were eating him, were unable to damage that plate; neither did the flames burn it. He screamed, "Lord, have mercy on me. Take me out of this place. Forgive me, Lord!" But Jesus would respond, "it's late, too late: I gave you opportunities and you would not repent."

I asked Jesus, "Lord, why is he here?" Then I recognized him. On Earth, this young man knew the Word of God, but abruptly he walked away from the Lord, preferring alcohol, drugs and walking on the wrong path. He did not want to follow the way of the Lord. Jesus warned him many times on what could happen to him. Jesus said, "Daughter, he is in this place because anyone who rejects My word already has a judge: The Word that I have spoken will judge him in that last day," (John 12:48) and then Jesus wept.

When the Lord weeps, it's different than we do. He would weep with this pain in His heart and He would sob profoundly. "I did not create hell for humanity," Jesus said. So I asked Him, "Then why is humanity here, Lord?" He answered, "Daughter, I created hell for satan and his angels, who are the demons; (Matt. 25:41) but, because of sin and the lack of repentance, humanity ends here, and there are more that perish than those who reach My glory!" (Matt 7:14) He continued weeping and it would hurt me so much to see how He cried. "Daughter, I gave My life for humanity, so that it would not perish, so that it would not end up in this place. I gave My life out of love and mercy, so that humanity would proceed to repentance and could enter the Kingdom of Heaven." Jesus would moan as someone who could no longer withstand the pain, that's how much pain He felt watching the people here.

Being with Jesus, made me feel safe. I thought, "If I let go of the Lord, I'll be stuck here!" I asked, "Jesus, do I have relatives in this place." He looked at me as I was crying and He said, "Daughter, I am with you," because I was so scared. He took me to another cell. I never could have imagined seeing a relative of mine in that cell. I saw this woman being tormented, she had worms that would eat her face off, and demons would plunge a type of spear into her body. She would scream, "No, Lord, have mercy on me, forgive me, please, take me out of this place for one minute!"

In Hell, people are tormented with the memories of what they did on Earth. Demons would mock people and tell them, "Worship and praise because this is your kingdom!" and the people would scream remembering that they knew God, because they knew the Word. Those who had known the Lord were tormented twofold.

The Lord said, "There is no other opportunity [for those here]; there is still opportunity for those who are alive." I asked Him, "Lord, why is my great-grandmother here? I don't know if she ever knew you. Why is she here in hell, Lord?" He replied, "Daughter, she is here because she failed to forgive...Daughter, he who does not forgive, neither will I forgive him."

I asked, "Lord, but You do forgive, and You are merciful." And He answered, "Yes, Daughter, but it is necessary to forgive, because they have not forgiven many people, and that is why many people are in this place, because they failed to forgive...Go and tell humanity that it is time to forgive, and especially My people, for many of My people have not forgiven. Tell them to rid themselves of



grudges, of resentment, of that hatred in their hearts, for it is time to forgive! If death were to surprise that person who has failed to forgive, that person may go to hell, for no one can purchase life." When we left that place, my great grandmother was engulfed in fire and she screamed, "Aaaah," and began to blaspheme the name of God, she would curse Him; every person in hell blasphemes against God.

As we left that area, I could see that hell was full of tormented souls. Many people would extend their hands out, begging Jesus to help them and take them out of there. But the Lord could not do anything for them and they would start blaspheming God. Then Jesus would weep and say, "It hurts Me to hear them, it hurts Me to see what they do, because I can no longer do anything for them. What I will tell you is that I still have opportunity for he who is still on Earth, who has not yet died, who is still alive; he still has time to repent!"

The Lord told me there were many famous people in Hell, and also many people who had known about the Lord. He said, I am going to show you another part of the furnace." We came to a place where a woman was surrounded by flames. She was in great torment and would scream, begging the Lord for mercy. Jesus pointed to her with his hand and told me, "Daughter, that woman that you see over there, surrounded by flames, is Selena." As we started getting closer, she screamed, "Lord, have mercy on me, forgive me Lord, take me out of this place!" But the Lord looked at her and said, "It's late, it's too late. You cannot repent now."

She saw me and said, "Please, I beg you, go tell people about this, please speak out and do not be silent; go and tell them not to come to this place; go and tell them not to listen to my songs, nor sing my songs." So I asked her, "Why do you want me to go and say that?" And she answered, "Because every time people sing and listen to my songs, I am tormented even more, the person who does this, who sings and listens to my songs, is walking to this place. Please, go tell them not to come here; go tell them that hell is real!" She would scream and demons would hurl spears from afar into her body and she would cry, "Help me, Lord, have mercy on me, Lord!" But sadly, the Lord told her, "It is too late."

I looked all over that area, it was full of singers and artists who have died. All they did was sing and sing, they wouldn't stop singing. The Lord explained, "Daughter, the person who is here, must continue doing here, whatever they did on Earth, if they had not repented."

As I was observing the area, I noticed a lot of demons that were spilling down some type of rain. I actually thought it was raining. But I noticed the people in flames running away from the rain and shouting, "No, help me, Lord!...No, this can't be," and the demons would laugh and tell the people, "Praise and worship because this is your kingdom forever and ever!" I saw the flames increase and people's worms would multiply! There was no water there, it was brimstone that would multiply the flames and increase each person's anguish. I asked Jesus, "What's happening?...Lord, what is this?" The Lord replied, "This is the wages of anyone who has not repented." (Psalms 11:6)

Then the Lord took me to place where there was a very well-known man. Before now, I used to live as a double minded young Christian girl. I used to think that any person that died would go to Heaven; that those who celebrated mass, would also go to heaven, but I was wrong. When Pope John Paul II died, my friends and relatives would tell me that he had gone to heaven. All the news on TV, on Extra and many other places would say, "Pope John Paul II has died, may he rest in peace. He is now rejoicing with the Lord and his angels in heaven" and I believed all of it. But I was only fooling myself, because I saw him in Hell, being tormented by flames. I looked at his face, it was John Paul II! The Lord said to

me, "Look, Daughter, that man that you see there, is Pope John Paul II. He is here in this place; he is being tormented because he did not repent."

But I asked, "Lord, why is he here? He used to preach at church." Jesus replied, "Daughter, no fornicator, no idolater, no one who is greedy and no liar will inherit My Kingdom." (Eph. 5:5) I replied, "Yes, I know that is true, but I want to know why he is here, because he used to preach to multitudes of people!" And Jesus responded, "Yes, Daughter, he may have said many things, but he would never speak the truth as it is. He never said the truth and they know the truth and although he knew the truth, he preferred money over preaching about salvation. He would not offer reality; would not say that hell is real and that heaven also exists; Daughter, now he is here in this place."

When I looked at this man, he had a large serpent with needles, wrapped around his throat, and he would try to take it off. I pleaded with Jesus, "Lord, help him!" The man would scream, "Help me, Lord; have mercy on me; take me out of this place; forgive me! I repent, Lord; I want to return to Earth, I want to go back to Earth to repent." The Lord observed him and said to him, "You very well knew. You knew very well that this place was real...It's too late; there is no other opportunity for you."

The Lord said, "Look, Daughter, I am going to show you the life of this man." Jesus showed me a huge screen on which I could observe how this man offered mass many times to the multitudes. And how the people who were there were so idolatrous. Jesus said, "Look, Daughter, there are many idolaters in this place. Idolatry will not save, Daughter. I am the only One who saves, and outside of Me, no one saves. I love the sinner, but I hate sin, Daughter. Go and tell humanity that I love them and that they need to come to Me."

As the Lord was speaking, I began to see how this man received multitudes of coins and bills; money, all of which he would keep. He had so much money. I saw images of this man seated on a throne, but I was also able to see beyond that. While it's true that these people do not get married, I can assure you, I'm not making this up, the Lord showed it to me, those people do sleep with nuns; with many women there! [1 example]

The Lord showed me these people living in fornication, and the Word says that no fornicator will inherit His Kingdom. As I was watching all of this, the Lord told me, "Look Daughter, all of this which I am showing you is what goes on, what he lived and what keeps on happening among many people, among many priests and popes existing." Then he told me, "Daughter, go and tell humanity that it's time to turn to Me."

The Lord showed me a place where many people were walking to hell. I asked Him, "Lord, how is it that they walk to this place?" He replied, "I will show you." He showed me a tunnel with many people walking through it. These people were chained from hand to foot. They were dressed in black and carrying a load on their back. Jesus said, "Look Daughter, those people that you see there, those people don't know Me yet. That which they carry on their backs is sin, but go and tell them to turn their burden over to Me, and I will give them rest; that I am He who forgives all their sins...Daughter, go and tell those people to come to Me, for I await them with open arms, and go tell them that they are walking to this place."

As I was watching the people walking, I said, "Lord, that person over there is my cousin; that young man is my cousin, Lord, and that young girl coming down is also my cousin; my family is coming to this place!" He replied, "Daughter, they are walking to this place, but go and tell them where they are walking, go and tell them they are walking to hell. Go and tell them that I have chosen you as my watchman...I

have chosen you as my watchman, for it means that you are to tell the truth. You must go and tell all that I have shown you. If you do not speak out and something happens to that person, his blood will be poured over you, but if you go and do as I have told you, then that person has an account with me. If the person does not repent, then the responsibility resting upon you will be lifted, for the account will rest upon that person and his blood will not be poured over you. (Ezekiel 3:18)"

Jesus told me that many famous people were walking to that place, famous and important people. Take for example, Michael Jackson. This man was famous all over the world but he was a satanist. Although many people may not see it that way, but it is the truth. This man had satanic covenants: He came to agreement with the devil in order to achieve fame and attract many fans.

Those steps that he performed, that's the way I saw demons walk while tormenting people in hell. They would slide backward and not move forward, while they shout; enjoying the anguish they impose upon the people. Let me tell you that Michael Jackson is in hell. The Lord showed him to me after Michael died. He let me see Michael Jackson tormented in flames. I cried to Jesus, "Why?" It wasn't easy to see how this man was being tormented and how he would scream. Anyone who listens to Michael Jackson's songs or sings them or who is a fan of Michael Jackson, I warn you that satan is trapping you in his web so that you will end up in hell. Right now, renounce it in the name of Jesus! Jesus wants to set you free, so that you will not be lost.

The Lord said, "Daughter, there are also people who know Me, that are walking to this place." I asked, "Lord, how can people who know You also come here?" He replied, "That person who has left My ways and that person who is living a double life." He started showing me people who were walking to Hell. They were tied from their hands to their feet.

They each wore a white garment, but it was torn, stained and wrinkled. Jesus said, "Daughter, see how My people have walked away from Me. Daughter, I want to tell you that I am not coming for these people. I am coming for a holy people, ready, without blemish, without wrinkle and without defilement...Go and tell them to return to the old paths." (Eph. 5:26-27) I started to see many of my uncles and many other people who had walked away from the Lord's ways. "Go and tell them that I am waiting for them, to surrender their loads to Me, and I will give them rest." Jesus was weeping, "Daughter, they are coming this way. Go and tell your uncles; go and tell your relatives that they are coming this way! Daughter, many will not believe you, but I am your faithful witness, I am your faithful witness. I will never leave you. Even if they do not believe you, Daughter, go and tell them the truth, for I am with you. I will also show you, Daughter, how people arrive at this place."

We went to a tunnel where there were a multitude of people falling into the abyss. Not 1 thousand, not 2 thousand, but as many as the sand of the sea, countless. They were falling by the second, like handfuls of sand being thrown down. The souls were falling rapidly. Jesus was weeping, He said, "Daughter, this is how humanity perishes; this is how it is lost!...Daughter, it hurts Me to see how humanity perishes."

Jesus said, "Demons also hold meetings in this place." And I said, "Demons hold meetings?" Jesus said, "Yes, Daughter, they meet to plan, to plan what they will do to humanity. They hold daily secret meetings." And with that, Jesus took me to a cell, where I saw a wooden table with chairs around it. And there were demons all types of demons. Jesus explained, "Daughter, they are now planning to go and destroy the pastors' families, the missionaries, the evangelists and all of those who know me. Daughter, they want to destroy them; they have many darts."

The demons would laugh and mock and say, "Let's destroy humanity and bring it to this place." Jesus said, "Go and tell them that I am with them. Tell them to not leave open doors, to leave no place to satan, for satan walks about as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.(1st Peter 5:18)" But the Word says, "he walks as", because the only real Lion, is the Lion of Judah, Jesus Christ of Nazareth (Revelations 5:5)! Jesus said, "Daughter, they especially want to destroy the pastors; family." I asked, "Why do they want to destroy the pastors' family?" And Jesus responded, "Because they are in charge of thousands of people that are the sheep of the fold; the sheep of the fold that the Lord has given them. They want these people to return to the world again; to look back and end up in hell...Go and tell the pastors to speak the truth. Go and tell them to preach the truth and to speak everything that I tell them and to never keep to themselves what I tell them!"

As we left that place and He told me, "I want to show you something else...There are also children in this place." And I replied, Children in this place, Lord? Why are there children here? Your Word says, 'let the children to come unto Me, and do not stop them: for the Kingdom of God belongs to such as these.' (Matthew 9:14) Jesus replied, "Daughter, it's true, of such is the kingdom of Heaven, but that child must come to Me, for he who comes to Me I will not throw out." (John 6:37) Instantly, the Lord showed me an eight year old boy being tormented in fire. The boy cried, "Lord have mercy of me, take me out of this place, I don't want to be here!" He kept crying and screaming. I saw demons around this boy, that resembled cartoon figures. There was Dragon, BoyZ, Ben 10, Pokimon, Doral, etc. "Lord, why is this boy here?" Jesus showed me a large screen of this boy's life. I saw how he would spend all of his time in front of the TV, watching these cartoons.

Jesus said, "Daughter, these animated cartoons, those movies, those soap operas that are seen daily on TV are satan's instruments to destroy humanity...Look, Daughter how this came to be." I saw how the boy was rebellious and disobedient toward his parents. When his parents talked to him, he would run away, throwing things and disobeying them. After this happened, a car ran over him and ended his life. Jesus told me, "Ever since then, he has been in this place."

I looked at the boy as he was being tormented. Jesus said, "Daughter, go and tell parents to instruct their child as is written in My Word. (Proverbs 22:6)" The Word of God is real, it tells us to correct a child with the rod, but not every moment, only when the child has been disobedient to his parents. (Proverbs 22:15)

The Lord told me something that is very sad and very painful. He said, "Daughter, there are many children in this place because of animated cartoons, because of rebellion." I asked Him, "Lord, why are animated cartoons to blame for this?" And He explained, "Because they are demons that carry rebellion, disobedience, bitterness and hatred to children; and other demons enter these children, so that they do not do good things, but do that which is bad: whatever children see on TV, they want to do in reality." Hell exists, hell is real, and even children must decide with whom they will go. I said, Lord, tell me, why are there children in this place?" And Jesus answered, "Once children have knowledge that there is a heaven and a hell, then they have a place to choose."

### **The Kingdom of Heaven**

There's much more to be said about hell, but now I'll share what I saw in Heaven. Jesus said, "Daughter, now I am going to show you what I have prepared for My Holy people." We left that place, going out through a tunnel. While traveling through this tunnel, we suddenly came out to where there was light. I saw no more darkness, torment or flames. He said, "Daughter, I am going to show you My glory, and we started ascending to the Kingdom of Heaven! Soon we arrived at a door with giant

letters written in gold, it said: "Welcome to the Kingdom of Heaven." Jesus said, "Daughter, go in, for I am the Door and he who enters through Me, will enter, will go and will find pastures." (John 10:9)

After the Lord said these words, the door opened and we entered. I saw angels giving glory, honor and praise to our Heavenly Father! (Revelations 7:11-12) As we continued walking, we approached a table of which I could see the beginning, but not the end. (Revelations 19:9) I observed a large throne, and a smaller throne surrounded by thousands of chairs. Between the chairs were garments along with crowns. The Lord told me, "Daughter, the crown that you see there is the crown of life." (Revelations 2:10)

Jesus said, "Look, Daughter, this is what I have prepared for My people." I saw that the table was covered with a white tablecloth with gold edging. There were plates, gold goblets, fruit; everything was served. It was so beautiful. There was a very large vessel in the middle of the table, which contained the wine for the dinner. And Jesus said, "Daughter, everything is ready for the arrival of My church."

We went to another place, where I saw many people in a garden. There were well known people from the Bible, but they were not aged, but young. There was this young man with a large kerchief in his hand who danced and whirled around and praised the Lord. Jesus said, "Daughter that young man that you see there is My servant, David." He was giving glory to our Father. Suddenly, another young man passes by and Jesus told me, "Daughter, he is Joshua; he is Moses; this other young man is Abraham." Jesus would call them out by their names. They all had the same countenance! Jesus said, "Daughter, that woman that you see there is My servant, Mary Magdalene; My servant, Sara."

But then He told me, "Daughter, she is Mary. Mary, who gave birth to Jesus Christ, Who I am. Daughter, I want to tell you that she has no knowledge of the things happening on Earth. I want to tell you that you must go and tell humanity, tell idol worshippers that hell is real, and that idolaters will not inherit My kingdom, but go and tell them that if they repent, they can enter My heavenly dwelling place. Go tell them that I love them and tell them that Mary has no knowledge of anything [happening on Earth] and the only One that they must exalt is Me, because neither Mary, nor St. Gregory nor any other saint can offer salvation. I am the only One who saves and outside of Me nobody, nobody, nobody- saves!" He repeated it three times - that nobody could save; only He saves.

Humanity has been deceived believing in an assumed saint, which is not, but is a demon, working through an idol made by the hand of man. But, let me tell you that the Lord wants to give you the best. He wants you to enter the Kingdom of Heaven; to repent and to leave idolatry. Because idolatry will not save you. Jesus Christ of Nazareth is the one that saves, who gave His life for you, for me and for all humanity. The Lord has a great message for humanity. As He wept, He told me, "Please, Daughter, do not be silent; go and tell the truth, go and tell what I have shown you."

I saw how Mary worshipped the Lord, and I saw women with very beautiful long hair. I said, "Lord, how pretty the way they wear their hair." He told me, "Daughter, that which you see is the veil that I have given to a woman." He added, "Daughter, go and tell women to take care of the veil that I have given them."

Then He told me, "I have something to show you that is very important." I looked far away and saw a shining city, a city of gold! I said, "Lord, what is that? I want to go over there." He answered, Daughter, I will show you what is over there. What you are seeing is the heavenly dwelling, the heavenly mansions which are ready for My people."

We started walking, until we reached a golden bridge. As we walked over it, we came upon streets that were made of pure gold! (Revelations 21:21)

Everything was so beautiful, so brilliant, like shining glass, it was absolutely supernatural, inexplicable! We saw heavenly mansions, and watched thousands of angels constructing them. Some of the angels constructed very rapidly, others constructed slowly and others were not constructing at all. I asked the Lord, "why are some angels constructing rapidly, while others are slower, and some have those stopped constructing?" The Lord explained, "Daughter, that is how My people work on Earth, and the angels work as My children work on Earth....Daughter, My people no longer spread the gospel. My people no longer fast. My people no longer go to the streets to distribute tracts telling the truth. My people are now ashamed. Go and tell My people to return to the old paths. Those angels that you saw that were doing nothing belong to those people that have walked away from My paths...Daughter, go and tell My people to return to the old paths," (Jeremiah 6:16) and in saying this He started to weep.

I heard other people singing, so I asked Him, "Lord, I want You to take me over there, where those people are singing." Jesus was observing me, I could tell how He was observing me, but I couldn't see His face, only the movements of His face. While His tears were pouring over His garment, I asked Him why He was weeping. But He would not explain it to me.

Later we arrived at this beautiful garden. There, among the heavenly mansions, I saw flowers that were swaying. That must have been the singing I heard. The Lord pointed with His finger and said, "Daughter, look, they praise Me; they worship Me! My people no longer do as they did before. My people no longer praise, no longer worship Me; no longer seek Me as before. That is why I told you, Daughter, to go and tell My people to seek Me, for I will go, I will go, I will go - for a people that seeks Me in spirit and in truth, for a people that are ready, for a holy people!" And weeping He said, I am coming, I am coming!" Then I understand why He was weeping, because He is coming, but not for those that are half-hearted. He will return only for a people that is seeking Him in spirit and in truth.

Then the Lord told me that I had to return to Earth. I said, "Lord, I don't want to go back to Earth! What do you mean Earth? I want to stay with You. You brought me here and I'm not going anywhere because I am with You!" Jesus said, "Daughter, it is necessary that you return to Earth to go and testify that My glory is real, that what I am going to show you is real; that what you have seen is real so that humanity will come to Me, repent and not perish." Weeping, I fell to His feet; there I saw wounds on His feet. I asked, "Lord, what are these wounds here?" He answered, "Daughter, it's the scar from that yester day, when I gave My life for humanity."

He also showed me the scars in his hands, I asked, "Lord, why do you still have that?" He told me, "Daughter, it is the scar that has remained." So I asked, "Will this go away?" He replied, "Daughter, this will go away when all the saints are reunited here...Daughter, I must take you to Earth: Your family and the nations are waiting for you."

I tried to refuse but He pointed down to Earth with His finger and said, "Look, those people that you see down there are your relatives; that body that you see there, is where you have to return...It is time to leave this place." Then He took me along a beautiful crystal clear river and said "Daughter, enter the river and submerge yourself." Before I entered that crystalline river of living water, I was experiencing indescribable joy, but after I submerged myself and came out, I was elated. I thought I would not have to return home, but the Lord told me, "Daughter, you have to return to

Earth...Daughter, I am going to show you something: How I am coming to Earth for a holy people. I am going to show you how the day of the Rapture will be."

### **The Rapture and Tribulation**

We walked to a place with a giant screen, and I saw people in it. I could observe the whole world. Then suddenly I saw thousands of people disappearing. Pregnant women had their pregnancy disappear, and they looked like they had gone crazy screaming.

Children had disappeared from all over. Many people were running from here to there, screaming, "This can't be, this can't be! What's happening?"

I saw those who had known the Lord, that were left behind. They were saying that Christ had come, the Rapture happened. They screamed and wanted to kill themselves, but they couldn't. The Lord told me, "Daughter, in those days, death will flee; Daughter, in those days the Holy Spirit will no longer be on Earth." (Revelations 9:6) There were accidents but I didn't see a single dead person: all of them were alive, although injured.

I observed enormous traffic with thousands of people. He told me, "Daughter, look, this is how everything will happen." I then saw people running from one place to another, shouting, "Christ came, Christ came!" They would plead, "Lord, forgive me, forgive me, take me with You!"

But sadly the Lord said, "It will be too late. The time to repent is now...Daughter, go tell humanity to seek Me, for during that time there will no longer be opportunity. (Isaiah 55:6) Daughter, it will be too late for all those that stay behind." When Jesus observed how people were left behind, He began to weep and said, "Daughter, I will go to Earth as it says in 1 Thes. 4: 16-17 : For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first; Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

But not everyone will go with the Lord, only those who are doing His will (Matthew 7:21) and living a holy life. For the Lord told me, "Only those that are holy will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, (Hebrews 12:14), No one knows, neither the day nor the hour in which I will go for My holy people, not even the angels know it." (Matthew 24:36)

On the screen I saw people running around. Magazines and TV news said that CHRIST HAD COME. The screen closed, and Jesus finished by saying, "I will go for a holy people." This was all He showed me. After that, He brought me back here to Earth.

With angels gathered round, we began to descend these beautiful stairs; white steps with flowers surrounding them. I was crying all the way down, pleading with Jesus, "Lord, please, don't leave me here. Take me with You!" He responded, "Daughter, the nations, your family are waiting for you...Daughter, you must enter that body. You must receive life, Daughter, so you can go and testify what you have seen. Many will not believe you; many will believe you, but I am your faithful witness. I am with you. I will never leave you."

### **Return to Earth**

Maxima:

When my daughter came back, we were waiting there, and she was stretched out on the floor. She went, "uuhmm," nothing else. I said, "Thank You, Lord, because my daughter is back!"

We all gave thanks to the Lord. Soon she started breathing slowly, little by little. After about five hours, she was able to open her eyes and talk. At first we could hardly understand what she was saying; it just wasn't clear. She had no strength. We needed to keep the windows covered, because her eyes couldn't handle the light.

Being curious, we all wanted her to tell us what she saw. But because she was so weak, she could only tell us a little. It was 2 weeks until she was able to share her full testimony.

Demons came to torment her after all this. She could see them clearly, they would try to hide themselves in the shadows. They were here within three days of her return, before she could really talk. She asked them what they wanted and they replied, "We have come to make a pact with you...You must shut up. You must not say anything of what you saw down there, because if you speak, we will kill you."

She described the demons as ugly, large and fat, ugly. She said there were no words to describe how horrible they looked. She would rebuke them, but they would not leave. When they came they would jump on her and try to choke her. She would fight back rebuking them, but she had no strength. One time when she rebuked them, a tremendous light appeared and then they fled! It was the Lord.

What my daughter went through was not easy. She was given a profound message to all humanity, to seek God. But humanity thinks that what it is doing is alright. Youth that are into drugs and alcohol, they think that's OK, but it's not. One of the greatest experiences that my daughter had was when she saw many entertainers in hell, including dancers, and also Pope John Paul II. It's time to seek the Lord, to repent and to humble oneself before Him. The Word of God is true when it says, "Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but My words shall not pass away." (Mark 13:31) The Word of the Lord will be fulfilled in its due time.

The Lord also showed her a tunnel, where people were walking to hell. Many people are already in hell. It's real! But even the Lord's people don't believe this, many just don't believe.

The main message was that we should seek the Lord, not just from our lips, but from the deepest part of our heart, for the Lord's coming is at hand. Jesus said, "I am no longer at the door; I am beyond the door. I will come soon; My coming is near. My people have left Me and gone back to worldly things...Tell My people to return to the old paths." The church today must go back to the old paths, that it is where we are in the fire, seeking the Lord. When the trumpet sounds we must be ready to meet the Lord, and it will be wonderful!

### **The Lord's Urgent Message**

Angelica, speaking before an audience:

The Lord told me, "Daughter, in those days the Holy Spirit will no longer be on Earth. In those days, He will no longer be on Earth." (2 Thes. 2:7) And I saw enormous traffic, with accidents. Many people wanted to kill themselves, but Jesus said, "They shall seek death, but death shall flee from humanity. Death will no longer be during that time." (Revelations 9:6) I saw people watching TV and magazines that read, "Thousands and Thousands have Disappeared." Many already knew that Christ had come for His holy people. Those who knew the Lord, but were left behind, went crying through the streets, wanting to kill themselves, but they could not do anything.

While in Heaven, Jesus said, "I will come for a holy people and I will come soon for My church." But two weeks ago the Lord told me, "Daughter, I take pleasure in what you are doing, that you are



fulfilling what I have given you, but do not tell My people that I am coming soon. Tell My people that I am coming right away." Again the Lord said, "Tell My people that I am coming right away and that I am coming for a holy people. Tell My people that only the holy ones, only the holy ones will see Me!...And do not be silent: Keep on declaring what I have told you."

Angelica Praying with the audience:

Everybody, close your eyes, and place your right hand over your heart. Raise your left hand and if you feel like crying, then cry. Now tell the Lord what you feel in your heart. For those who want to accept the Lord, repeat after me.

Lord, I thank You for Your love and Your mercy, thank You, Lord, for the word that has reached my heart today. Father, I ask for Your forgiveness. Forgive me. Wash me with Your precious blood. Write my name in the Book of Life. Accept me as Your child, Lord. Right now, I forgive anyone that I had not been able to forgive. I renounce to my lack of forgiveness. I renounce all things that have hindered Your flow, and I ask You to transform me and to fill me with Your presence every day. Thank You, Father, Son and Holy Spirit; in the Name of Jesus, Amen.

Angelica:

This testimony is not a lie; it's not a joke; it is not a story; it is not a dream, hell is real! Hell exists! To anyone that does not believe, I want to tell you that hell is real, very real. I cannot find words to tell you how real it is. I wish that you could experience it yourself.

Angelica, speaking with Narrator:

The time is soon, God allows signs to reveal to humanity what is about to happen. Do not remain condemned; that's what the devil wants. Ask yourself if you are already walking through hell's tunnel? Today is the day of salvation, today is the day to invite Jesus, your Savior into your life. These are simple and yet great words to say: "I accept You, Jesus as my Lord and my only Savior. I give You my life and soul with all my heart. I want to be with You for eternity.

Choose your final destiny: Life or death, heaven or hell, Jesus or the devil. It's clear, either you belong to Jesus or to the devil. Either you do what is right or you do what is wrong. You choose your destiny: eternal life or the lake of fire. Think about it. Decide now. Jesus Christ died on the cross for each one of us, for our sins, and He gave us the opportunity of salvation by His mercy. Accept Christ as your only Savior!

Now that you've heard this testimony, don't let this moment be the one you regret forever in hell.

Reference, Notes & Video

Rev. 19:9 "Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding supper of the Lamb!...These are the true words of God."

Rev. 20:15 If anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Rev. 21:4 He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away.

Rev. 21:1 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea.

Rev. 21:8 But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars--their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death.

No idolaters will inherit the Kingdom of Heaven.

Ex. 20:3-6 You shall not make for yourself an image in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. 5 You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God...

Rev. 21:21 The twelve gates were twelve pearls, each gate made of a single pearl. The great street of the city was of pure gold, like transparent glass.

Rev. 21:27 Nothing impure will ever enter it, nor will anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Rev. 22:7 Behold, I am coming soon! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy in this book.

Rev. 22:11 Let him who does wrong continue to do wrong; let him who is vile continue to be vile; let him who does right continue to do right; and let him who is holy continue to be holy.

Rev. 22:12 Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with Me, and I will give to everyone according to what he has done.

Rev. 22:13-15 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End. Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city. Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

(The video documentary was produced by the ministry: El Sueño de Dios together with Godfilms)

Transcribed into English from Video (Thanks to Sandra)(Date of Death Experience was Nov.7th, 2009)

This testimony has been edited & minimally abridged. Most Illustrations were not part of the original testimony.

Originally in Spanish, For the unpolished verbatim English video transcription click [here](#)

Please send any corrections or mistakes you see to [robert @ brownells.net](mailto:robert@brownells.net)

QuickLink: [www.DivineRevelations.info/23](http://www.DivineRevelations.info/23)

SPANISH VIDEO

## **2011\_02\_12\_23 Minutes in Hell by Bill Weise v 001**

Herewith another powerful testimony of a man, Bill Weise, who was taken to Hell.

It is extremely sobering.

Please remember that Revelation 21:8 indicates that in addition to those who do not believe, believers may also have a PART in the lake of fire which is the second death -- it is quite possible for each one of us, as believers, to spend a portion of time in the place described in this article.

There are elements of the message that are distinctly different to what i have written but i have been told that it is for each one to pray about these issues and draw their own conclusions, i have been told to simply post the report without editing or comment.

This message is from <http://spiritlessons.com/> there is more material at that website.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace.

Warm regards and blessings

Dr James Robertson

End Time Issue Ministries

>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<

### **23 Minutes in Hell**

*by Bill Weise*

Transcribed from a convention in Kansas City, KS called Kansas City for America? The experience in Hell happened on November 23, 1998. For the most complete story, please purchase his book!

(Introduction by Announcer)

A couple months ago, Mike Bickle, whom I work with at the International House of Prayer, asked me to teach on the subject of Hell. While studying that subject I was handed a tape by a friend named Steve Carpenter. On that tape was the message you're going to hear by Bill Weise and his wife Annette. His message rocked my world. And it permanently altered the way I engage my family, my friends, and even people I don't know. It's permanently altered. I'm not exaggerating, so please don't think I'm speaking in hyperboles here. It has permanently altered the way I look at the few remaining years I have on this earth. It's my prayer that God will do that in you today. I can not exaggerate the importance of this message. Bill is a Christian. He surrendered his life to Christ at age 16. He has known the Lord for 32 years. He moved to California in 1976 and spent 10 years under the ministry of Pastor Chuck Smith in Costa Mesa, California. Bill is a Realtor, as is his wife. For the last 15 years, Bill has been in the congregation and in the leadership during different seasons of Eagles Nest, under the Pastorate of Dr. Gary Greenwald, there in Orange County, California. A Pastor there at Eagles Nest named Pastor Raul came to Bill and said several months ago, "Bill, God's going to do a work of revival. He's going to begin in Kansas City for America. He's going to send you there, and you should go?/i>. Bill and Annette have never been to Kansas City in their whole life. The next day, I called Bill and said, "Would you consider coming to Kansas City? I've seen your video and I think you're supposed to come." I believe they are here at God's command.

You're going to hear the vision of Hell, but even more important, you're going to hear a vision of intimacy with Jesus Christ and the love He has for this whole world. Bill was in Hell. He wasn't a casual observer, as so many people have been in legitimate visions, but He experienced the torments of Hell for about a half an hour with absolutely no hope of ever escaping. Bill and his wife are deeply devoted

to Jesus Christ, and to the work of God, and to the leadership of the Holy Spirit. You're going to like him also. Please welcome Bill and Annette Wiese.

(Bill Wiese speaking)

It is an honor to be here. This whole trip has been such a blessing to us. Like Hal said, we are in the Real estate business. We don't do this for a living. We don't do this for money. We just know that God has told us to go and tell the world about His love for people and the place He doesn't want any of His creation to go to. So that's why we're here. So, for the sake of time, I'm going to shorten this testimony and just get right into it.

But first I want to address a couple things, questions that might be in your mind. The first question that would be in mine, if I was listening to me, would be, "How do you know it wasn't just a dream that you had? A Bad dream?" A couple points to make, first of all, I had left my body. I saw my body when I returned, lying on the floor. So I know for sure it was an out of body experience. Some Christians have said, "Oh a Christian can't leave his body." But that's not true, In 2 Corinthians 12:2, when Paul was caught up into the third heaven, He said, "whether in the body, or out of the body I do not know." So if he didn't know that must mean it's possible. And also he said in verse 1 that it was a vision, so I believe this comes under the classification of a vision.

In Job 7:14 it says, "thou scarest me with dreams and terrifieth me with visions." So this is definitely what the Lord did, terrified me through a vision. Also in returning from this, it took me a year to calm down, and become like a normal person again. I was so upset and traumatized from the fear that it's changed my whole viewpoint on how to witness and how much to appreciate what God saved us from.

I asked my wife to come up for a minute so that she could just share with you what happened when she found me in the living room, because I don't remember that part. So I want her to say a few words. Thank you.

(Bill's wife Annette speaking)

It was about 3:23 in the morning when I woke up. I just remember that because I looked at our digital clock, and I noticed Bill was not next to me, and I heard screaming coming from our living room. I proceeded to go down the hallway. I found my husband in a way I'd never seen him before. If anyone gets to know Bill, he's very conservative by nature, very calm, and a professional man. He's just not the type to get excited or get real emotional over anything, unless it's God at times. But, anyway, I saw him there traumatized, literally traumatized holding his skull, holding his head between his hands and crying out and screaming. He was in a fetal position on our living room floor. I didn't know what to do. I thought he was having a heart attack. I just started to pray and he cried out and said, "Pray that the Lord would take this out of my mind! The Lord took me to Hell. I feel like my body is dying, I can't handle this." So I proceeded to pray over him, and in about ten to twenty minutes he began to calm down. He was literally in a traumatized state, like someone who went to Vietnam and has a reoccurrence, or a horrible car accident where they're reliving it. It was not just someone who had a bad dream and woke up. So I just wanted to testify to that.

(Bill Wiese speaking)

I'm so blessed with a good women. I'm really grateful to God. I've been married for four years, and have known her for six, and it's been the best six years of my life, I have to say, so praise God.

I wanted to find out when got back from this experience, if there's any body in the Bible who has ever experienced Hell. So I began research. I listen to Chuck Missler a lot. He's a Bible teacher across the

nation, a real scholar and he had said that Jonah had experienced Hell. In Jonah 2:2 it says, "in Hell he cried out." And In Jonah 2:6 it says, "the earth with her bars was about me forever, yet thou has brought up my life from corruption." So at least there was somebody in the Bible that experienced Hell, Jonah.

I also wanted to find out, because I was raised in the early days of Calvary Chapel, that any spiritual experience that you would go through should already be in the Word of God. So I knew that if what I experienced was true, it would already be there in the words. So I began to research and I found over 400 scriptures that depicted everything I saw, heard, felt, everything to do with Hell. It's already in the Bible, so whatever I'm telling you it's already there. I'll make reference to some of the scriptures as we go. I can't quote all 400, but I will for some of them. I also found out there were about 14 other people that had experienced some portion of Hell. Most of them were near death experiences, people in the hospital dying and were brought back.

So to get right into it, quickly: My wife and I were at the Sunday night prayer meeting that we always attend with our pastors. And we went home like any other normal night and went to bed. About 3:00 o'clock in the morning I was taken. I did not know how I got there until I returned. Then the Lord explained. But I was just dropped into a prison cell, just like a regular prison cell, like you imagine, with rough huge stone walls and bars on the door. I didn't know where I was yet. All I knew was that it was extremely hot, terribly hot. It was so hot, I couldn't believe, that I was alive. I felt like I should have disintegrated with this heat, but I was still alive. It was light in the room for a little while, and I believe the Lord's presence was there for me to see the scenery better, but then it got dark after about a minute.

In Isaiah 24:22 it says: "And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison...."

Proverbs 7:27 "they shall go down to Hell in the chambers of death"

By "Chambers" it means rooms. So part of Hell has prisons cells, chambers, pits of fire, and big areas of fire, so I was just in a prison cell at this time.

Also in Jonah 2:6, "the earth with her bars was about me for ever...."

And Job 17:16 "They shall go down to the bars of the pit..."

So again, everything I saw was in The Word. Stones are talked about in Isaiah 14:19.

I found myself in the cell, and these 4 creatures were in the cell with me. I didn't know they were demons at the time, because I went there as an unsaved person. God took it out of my mind that I was a Christian. I didn't understand why, but He explained it to me on the way back. These creatures, I didn't realize that they were demons, but they were enormous. They were about 12 or 13 feet tall, one you will see in the video. One of the people that gives their testimony, he saw the same demon that I did. So you will see what one actually looks like. There is a really good picture of it in the video where one guy was drug up to the bars of Hell. It's Kenneth Hagan's testimony.

Anyway, it was all scaly. This one had scales all over its body, giant jaws with huge teeth, and claws sticking out, along with sunken-in eyes. They were just enormous. And the other one didn't looked like this at all, but it had razor sharp fins all over with one long arm and out of proportion feet.

Everything was deformed and twisted and out of proportion, out of symmetry, no symmetry, one arm longer and one shorter and just odd looking creatures, horrible, horrible looking things.

And they were blaspheming God. The whole time they were cursing God. I wondered, "Why are they cursing God? Why are they hating God so much?" And then they turned their attention to me, and I felt the same hatred they had for God, they had for me also, and again I thought: "Why do they hate me? I haven't done anything to them." But they hated me with a hatred that I have never experienced on earth; way beyond what man has the ability to hate with. They absolutely hated me, and I knew they were assigned to torture me.

There were things that I am going to say, that I don't know how I knew. In Hell your senses are keener, you are just aware of more than our physical bodies are. I was aware of distances, I was aware of time, and so forth, much more than you are here. I knew these things were assigned to me, to torture me forever in this place.

I was lying on the floor in this cell and I had absolutely no strength in my body. I wondered, "Why can I hardly move, what is wrong with me?" I was just aware of no strength, and I was helplessly lying there. One Demon just grabbed me and picked me up, and threw me into the wall like a glass. He just picked me up like a glass. That was how light I was, or how strong he was. And threw me into the wall, and every bone in my body just broke. And I felt pain! I just began to lie on the floor there, crying out for mercy, but these creatures don't have any mercy at all, absolutely no mercy.

The one picked me up, and the other one, with his razor-sharp claws; he just shredded my flesh right off. He just tore it off, and had absolutely no care what so ever for this body that God so wonderfully made. It had a hatred that was so intense against me. I wondered, "Why am I alive, why am I living through this? I don't understand why am I not dead." My flesh just hung there in ribbons. And there was no blood, just flesh hanging, because life is in the blood, and there is no life in Hell. And there is no water in Hell.

In Isaiah 14:9-10 it says

Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?

Psalms 88:4

I am counted with those who go down to the pit; I am like a man who has no strength,

And we know that the devil does have strength, in the scriptures were there was a demon-man running through the graveyard, it says:

Mark 5:1-4

Then they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gadarenes. And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no one could bind him, not even with chains, because he had often been bound with shackles and chains. And the chains had been pulled apart by him, and the shackles broken in pieces; neither could anyone tame him.

They couldn't bind him; he had broken the chains into pieces. And that was just a man with a demonic strength. I understood these demons had about 1000 times the strength of a man. So even if I had

my natural strength, I could not have fought them off anyway. So I was absolutely at their mercy, which they don't have any mercy. The Demons run your life in Hell.

The smell of these demons and the smell in Hell were so atrocious; I can't even describe it to you. There was a smell of burning flesh, of sulfur. The smell of these demons was like an open sewer, putrid, rotten meat, bad eggs, sour milk and everything you can imagine. Take it in, times 1000, and put it up to your nose. And you just breathe it in. It was so toxic, that it would kill you, if you were here in this body, you would die. And I wondered, "Why am I living through this smell, it is so horrendous?" But again you don't die, you have to endure it.

The profanities, that they were cursing at God is mentioned in Ezekiel 22-26 "I am profaned among them"

Her priests have violated My law and profaned My holy things; they have not distinguished between the holy and unholy, nor have they made known the difference between the unclean and the clean; and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them.

Profaning, degraded vulgar language and blasphemies.

The torment they were doing on me was mentioned in Deuteronomy 32:22-24.

For a fire is kindled in My anger, And shall burn to the lowest Hell; It shall consume the earth with her increase, And set on fire the foundations of the mountains. I will heap disasters on them; I will spend My arrows on them. They shall be wasted with hunger, Devoured by pestilence and bitter destruction; I will also send against them the teeth of beasts, With the poison of serpents of the dust.

So there are teeth of beasts upon you.

2 Samuel 22:6 states:

The sorrows of Hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;

And in Micah 3:2 there is an interesting scripture where the Philistines, who hate the Israelites says:

You who hate good and love evil; Who strip the skin from My people, And the flesh from their bones;

That was what they did to the Jewish people. That was in the natural, but where did they get that idea from? That comes from Hell. That is what the Demons do,

and the mercy? There is only mercy in Heaven. Mercy comes from God, and the devil has no knowledge of any kind of mercy, he is totally against that. Psalms 36:5

"Your mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens; Your faithfulness reaches to the clouds."

It is defiantly not in Hell. And in Psalms 74:20 it says:

Have respect to the covenant; For the dark places of the earth are full of the haunts of cruelty.

It is just a cruel, miserable, horrible place that you have to endure. You have to endure all these things.

God has made mankind the highest form of creation, and these demons are the lowest form of creation. As men we work hard to get ahead in life, we better ourselves, we study. But in Hell, your life is run by demons. These creatures have a zero IQ, absolute ignorant creatures. All they know is

hatred for God, hatred for you and torture. And they run your life, and you can't do anything about it.

There are scriptures about the humiliation you have to endure. "This thing is going to run my life, I can't stop it!" In Isaiah 5:14-15

Therefore my people have gone into captivity, Because they have no knowledge; Their honorable men are famished, And their multitude dried up with thirst. Therefore the grave enlarges its appetite and opens its mouth without limit; into it will descend their nobles and masses with all their brawlers and revelers. So man will be brought low and mankind humbled, the eyes of the arrogant humbled.

Isaiah 57:9-16

You went to Molech with olive oil and increased your perfumes. You sent your ambassadors far away; you descended to the grave itself! You were wearied by all your ways, but you would not say, 'It is hopeless.' You found renewal of your strength, and so you did not faint. "Whom have you so dreaded and feared that you have been false to me, and have neither remembered me nor pondered this in your hearts? Is it not because I have long been silent that you do not fear me? I will expose your righteousness and your works, and they will not benefit you. When you cry out for help, let your collection of idols save you! The wind will carry all of them off, a mere breath will blow them away. But the man who makes me his refuge will inherit the land and possess my holy mountain." And it will be said: "Build up, build up, prepare the road! Remove the obstacles out of the way of my people." For this is what the high and lofty One says: He who lives forever, whose name is holy: "I live in a high and holy place, but also with him who is contrite and lowly in spirit, to revive the spirit of the lowly and to revive the heart of the contrite. I will not accuse forever, nor will I always be angry, for then the spirit of man would grow faint before me; the breath of man that I have created.

Ezekiel 32:24

There is Elam and all her multitude, All around her grave, All of them slain, fallen by the sword, Who have gone down uncircumcised to the lower parts of the earth, Who caused their terror in the land of the living; Now they bear their shame with those who go down to the Pit.

On and on it goes. That was a horrible thing, to have your life run by these creatures, that have no mercy for you whatsoever.

### **(The darkness and screaming in Hell)**

I was lying in the cell and it went dark, pitch, pitch black. I mean a darkness I have never ever felt before. And I have been down in caves, way down in iron mines in Arizona. There was a blackness that you couldn't even imagine. I managed to crawl out, somehow I was able to crawl and they let me apparently. I remembered where the door was so I crawled towards it and I felt my way, and I got outside the cell. I looked one direction, all black, and all I heard was screams, billions of people screaming in this place. I knew there were billions, and it was so loud. If you have ever heard someone scream before, it is so annoying. Well if you hear billions of people screaming, you can't imagine how it affects your mind. You just can't stand it. You hold your ears because it is so loud and penetrating. You can't get away from the screams.

And the fear that overcomes you is unbelievable. Everything is dominated by fear. There is no presence of God in this place, so you have to endure the fear and the torment and the blackness. You can't see anything. You can't even see what is coming up against you. Scripture talks about this darkness in Psalms 88:6



You have laid me in the lowest pit, In darkness, in the depths.

Revelation 16:10

Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain.

Jude 1:13

Raging waves of the sea, foaming up their own shame; wandering stars for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever.

And there is a darkness which may be felt, as shown in Exodus 10:21

Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward the sky so that darkness will spread over Egypt darkness that can be felt."

You can feel this darkness.

### **(The fear in Hell)**

The fear, I got to tell you, was so powerful. It grips you. If you have ever seen some scary movie, where the fear jumps up in your throat, if you can take that and multiply it by at least a thousand, and hold it there, that is how you stay all the time! And I know something about fear. When I was young, I used to surf. When I was really young we were in Coco Florida surfing and there was a school (group) of sharks coming around me. And a 9 foot Tiger shark came up and bit my board right in a half. And it grabbed me by the leg and pulled me down. So my leg was in the mouth of this giant shark. I wasn't a Christian then; it was before I was even saved. And all the sudden, it let me go. I know God opened that shark's mouth. But for a few moments, the fear that comes into you is absolute overwhelming. If anybody ever saw JAWS, that fear was NOTHING compared to actually going through it. The fear was terrifying. The guy next to me was just a couple of feet away, and a shark ripped his leg right off! And they dragged him up on the beach, with blood everywhere. He was screaming and had no leg. So I understand fear, but that fear was nothing, absolute nothing compared to the fear I felt in Hell, no comparison at all. I think the fear I felt from the shark attack was one of the greatest fears we could experience on earth.

So these are some of the things we have to endure in Hell. In Isaiah 24:17 it says:

Fear and the pit and the snare are upon you, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall be that he who flees from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit, and he who comes up from the midst of the pit shall be caught in the snare; for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are shaken.

Ted Koppel, during a presentation he did on "Night Line" a year and a half ago, visited some of the prisons in our country and spent the night there. He couldn't believe how loud it was, that he couldn't sleep, everybody screaming at the top of their lungs. He said on TV that he was shocked by how people just scream and whining all night long. So even in our earthly prisons, people are screaming, how much more in Hell. In Job 18:14 it says that the wicked ways of a man, a person who rejects the Lord...

He is torn from the security of his tent and marched off to the king of terrors.

The devil is certainly the King of terrors.

### **(Desolate in Hell)**

I was now outside the cell and I looked this direction and as I looked this way I could see there was flames of fire, about 10 miles away from me. I knew it was 10 miles. And a pit of fire, about 3 miles across, had flames that lit up the skyline enough to see the landscape of Hell just a little bit.

The darkness was so heavy; it just eats up any light. But there was enough to just see some of the skyline. It was all brown and desolate! I mean absolutely not one green leaf, not anything of life of any kind, just stone, dirt and black sky, and smog in the skylight. The flames were really high, so I could see it. There was a scripture in Deuteronomy 29:23

The whole land is brimstone, salt, and burning; it is not sown, nor does it bear, nor does any grass grow there, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim, which the LORD overthrew in His anger and His wrath.

There is no life whatsoever in Hell. It is so strange to be in a world where there is no life. Here we enjoy trees and fresh air, but there it is absolutely all dead.

### **(Heat)**

The heat was so intense, you can even describe it. It says in Deuteronomy 32:24

They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

Jude 1:7

as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Psalms 11:6

Upon the wicked He will rain coals; Fire and brimstone and a burning wind shall be the portion of their cup.

That's what is going on in Hell, it is so hot. All these things should kill you, but you don't die! You had to keep enduring all these things. I wanted peace of mind, to get away from the screams and to get out of there. It's like when you want to go home at night, when you had a rough day, you just want peace of mind. But there you endured all the screaming and all the torment. And you never ever get away from it, ever. In Isaiah 57:21 it says:

"There is no peace," Says my God, for the wicked.?"

You are also naked in Hell. It is just another thing to have to endure. Shame! In Ezekiel 32:24 it talks about shame in the pit.

There is Elam and all her multitude, all around her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who have gone down uncircumcised to the lower parts of the earth, who caused their terror in the land of the living; Now they bear their shame with those who go down to the Pit.

And in Job 26:6

Sheol is naked before Him, and Destruction has no covering.

That means God can see into Hell, so it is observable to Him. But also you are naked in Hell, just another thing you have to go through.

**(Dry)**

There is no water in Hell, at all, no water. There's no humidity in the air and no water of any kind. It is so dry; you are desperate for a drop of water, just one. Just like the scripture says in Luke 16:23-24,

And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. Then he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.?

Abraham said, "Son remember", and then he went on to talk about his brothers. He wanted him to just dip the tip of his finger in water, just to get one drop. That would have been precious, one drop, but you never, ever get a drop. It's hard to imagine how dry your mouth is. If you can imagine doing a marathon run through Death Valley and having cotton in your mouth and staying there for days, and it just continues like that, just dry, absolute, desperate for a drop of water.

Another thing this scripture revealed to me was we knew there was a great gulf fixed between them, in Hell; between Paradise and Hades. And the rich man saw Abraham far off. In the natural, how could he recognize Lazarus and Abraham? First of all he never met Abraham and then to see someone that far away, you wouldn't really know who they were. But there are just certain things you know in Hell. You understand, like I was saying, the depths, how far away and so forth.

Then one of the demons grabbed me, and drug me back into the cell and began all these torments again, which I really hate to talk about, because I don't like to have to re-live the torment. They began to crush my skull. One demon grabbed me and tried to crush my head. I was screaming and begging for mercy, but no mercy! About this time they each grabbed an arm and a leg and were about to tear off my legs and my arms. I thought, "I can't endure this, I can't endure this!"

**(Next to the Pit)**

And all of a sudden, something grabbed me and pulled me out of this cell. I know it was the Lord, but then I didn't know that. I was there as an unsaved person, so I didn't know these things. I just went there as if I had never accepted the Lord. I was placed over next to the fire that I had seen. I was standing along side that pit. I was beneath a cavern, like a giant cave, with a tunnel going up.

Along side the fire I could see through the flames, just enough to see bodies, people in the fire screaming, screaming for mercy, burning in this place! And I knew I didn't want to go in there. The pain I'd endured already was bad enough, but the heat from that flame I knew was worse. These people were begging to get out.

There were these big creatures lined all around the edge of this Pit, and as the people crawled up trying to get out, they would be shoved back in to the fire and not allowed out. I thought, "Oh, this place is so horrible, so horrible and horrendous."

All this is going on at the same time. You're thirsty, you're hungry, and you're exhausted. You don't get to sleep in Hell either. You need sleep just as you do now. Your body needs sleep. Rev 14:11 says,

And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night,...

You never get to sleep. You can imagine how that is, never sleeping.

Regarding the water, in Zechariah 9:11,  
...I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

Absolutely no water in Hell.

I knew that Hell's location is in the center of the earth. That's where it's at, in the center of the earth. I understood that I was about 3700 miles deep in the earth. We know that the earth's diameter is 8000 miles. Half way would be about 4000. I was about 3700 miles down. In Ephesians 4:9 it says that Jesus descended into the lower parts of the earth.

In Numbers 16:32 says,  
and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, with their households and all the men with Korah, with all their goods.

That's where Hell is right now. Later Hell and Death will be cast into the Lake of Fire and then cast into Outer Darkness. That's after Judgment Day, but right now it is in the earth.

### **(Demons)**

I was along side this pit of fire and I saw all these demons all lined up along the walls, all sizes and shapes of every kind, deformed, ugly creatures, you can imagine. They were twisted, deformed creatures, huge ones, small ones. There were giant spiders, huge spiders this big. (5 feet tall) Rats, snakes and worms, because the Bible talks about worms that cover thee (Isaiah 14:11). There are all kinds of abominable creatures everywhere and they seemed to be chained to the walls. I wondered "Why are these things chained to the walls". I didn't understand that, but there's a scripture on that in Jude 1:6 says,

"And the angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own abode, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day;"

And so maybe that's what I saw, I don't know, but that is what it appeared to be. I was glad because I didn't want them to get to me. They all hated me with a passion! That was another thing I didn't understand, they weren't just creatures, they had hatred towards mankind. So I was glad they were chained to the walls.

I began to ascend up this pit in this tunnel, and to leave the flames. Soon it got darker, but I could see all these demons along the walls and they had such awesome power. I thought, "Who could fight off these creatures. No one could fight these things." But yet, that fear was so overwhelming, I just couldn't even stand the tolerating this fear.

### **(No Hope)**

The worse thing in Hell, the worse thing, worse than all the torments, was I understood that, first of all, that there was life going on up here on the earth. And that people up here, most people, had no idea that this world even existed down here! They don't even know this is a real world down here and there's billions of people suffering and begging for one chance, if they had an opportunity to get out. But they never get a chance to get out, and being mad at themselves for not taking the opportunity to have received Jesus, that they are stuck there forever.

This is the worse thing about Hell, that there was absolutely no hope of ever getting out. I understood that. I grasped eternity. I could understand eternity. Here on earth, we can't quite, can't get a hold

of it. But there I understood it. I knew I would be there forever and ever, and had no hope of getting out. I thought about my wife. I could never get to my wife! I've always told her that if we were ever separated by any kind of earthquake or something horrible, I said "I'll get to you. I will find you. I'll get to you if we're ever apart." But here I couldn't get to her. I could never see her again. She would never have any idea where I was, and I just could never ever talk to her again. That thought just absolutely bothered me terribly! To not be able to talk to her, get to her, and for her not to know where I was, and have no hope to ever get out! You understand, you never get out of here, ever! See on earth there's always hope. Even people in concentration camps had a hope of getting out, or dying at least, to get out of it. But we've never experienced a totally hopeless situation. In Isaiah 38:18 it says,

"Those who go down to the pit cannot hope for Your truth."

No hope, and the truth is Jesus. He is the truth.

**(Jesus appears)**

About this time, I'm going up this tunnel, and I'm just in absolute fear, hopelessly lost, and fearing these demons. All of the sudden, just all of the sudden, Jesus showed up! "Praise you Lord", Jesus showed up. This bright light lit up the place. I only saw His outline, the outline of a man. I couldn't see his face, it was so bright. I just looked into this light and saw His outline. And I just fell on my knees and collapsed. I couldn't do anything but worship Him. I was so grateful. One second ago I was lost forever, and now all of the sudden I'm out of this place, because I had already known Jesus. Those people can't get out, but I could because I was already saved. I knew and understood that there was no way out of this place, only by Jesus. He is the only way to keep from going to this place.

In Rev 1:6 it says John, when he went to heaven, he saw Jesus, that His countenance was as the sun shining in its strength. And when he saw Him, he fell at His feet as a dead man. That's just how I did. I fell at His feet like a dead man. Now you would think that I had a million questions to ask him, but when you're there, all you can do is worship Him and praise His Holy Name, and thank Him for what He saved us from.

When I got my composure, at least enough to start forming thoughts, I thought about saying to the Lord, I don't even think I asked Him out loud, I just thought it and He answered me. I said, "Lord why did You send me to this place? Why did you send me here?" He said to me "Because people do not believe that this place exists." He said "Even some of my own people do not believe this place is real." I was shocked at that statement. I thought every Christian has got to believe in Hell. But not everyone believes in a literal burning Hell. I said Lord "why did you pick me?" But He didn't answer me on that question.

I have no idea why He picked me to go there. I'm the least likely to go to this place. My wife and I hate evil movies. We hate anything bad. I don't even like the summer time, much less heat. It's filthy. There's no order. It's all chaos and disorder and disgusting. And I love everything orderly and excellent. He didn't answer me on that question. He said to me, "Go tell them that I hate this place, that it's not my desire for one of my creation to go to this place, not one! I never made this for man. This was made for the devil and his angels. You have to go and tell them! I've given you a mouth, you go and tell them."

I thought to myself, "but Lord, they're not going to believe me. They're going to think I'm crazy or had a bad dream." I mean wouldn't you think that? As I thought this the Lord answered me and He said,

"It's not your job to convince them. It's the Holy Spirits job! You just go and tell them!" And it was just inside, "Yes Sir!" Absolutely, I have to go and tell them." You can't worry and fear what man is going to think of you, you just have to go and do it and let God do the rest. Amen? And I said, "Lord, why did they hate me so much?" "Why did these creatures hate me?" He said, "Because you're made in my image, and they hate me." You know the devil can't do anything against God. He can't hurt God, per say, but he can hurt His creation. That's why the devil hates mankind, and deceives him into taking him into Hell. And he inflicts diseases upon him, anything he can do to hurt God's creation.

### **(The Peace of God)**

And then God flooded me with His thoughts. He let me touch a piece of His heart, of how much He loves mankind. Unbelievable, I couldn't even take it. It was so overbearing. The love He has for man, you can't take it in this body. You know how much we love our wives and our children? Well the love we have can't even be compared to the love God has for us. His love is infinitely greater than our love and our ability to love. It's just the same as it says in Eph 3:19, ?..to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge...?/font> It goes so far past knowledge, you can't even grasp it. I couldn't believe how much He loved mankind, that He would die for just one person to not go to this place. And it hurts Him so much to see one of His creation going to this place. It pains the Lord, He weeps to see one person going. And I felt so bad for the Lord.

I felt His heart, He let me just touch a piece of His heart. He felt such sadness for His creation going there. And I thought "I've got to go out and witness and take every last breath I have and go tell the world about Jesus, How good He is." I mean, we have the gospel. It's good news. It's good news, and the world doesn't know. They have to be told! You know, we have to share this knowledge. People just have a lack of knowledge in this area. God wants us to share with them how good He is, and how He hates this place.

He said to me also, "Tell them I am coming very, very soon." And He said it again, "Tell them I'm coming very, very soon." Now I think, why didn't I say to him, "What do you mean Lord? What's 'soon' to you?" That's how we think. But I didn't ask. You just don't think to ask those things then. You just want to worship Him so much. The peace of God that comes over you being next to Him is unexplainable. I've been in anointed services, but there is no comparison to the love and the peace of God you feel being next to Him.

And then I looked up and I saw those demons on the wall, that were so ferocious, they looked like ants on the wall! They just looked like ants! They were still big, but with the power of God next to you, all of God's creative power, they looked like ants on the wall. I couldn't get over it. I thought, "Lord they're just ants!" And He said, "You just have to bind them and cast them out in my name." I thought "boy, the power He's given the church." These things that were so ferocious, we were no match for a devil without Jesus, none. They're ferocious, but with Him, they are nothing! A boldness rose up in me right then, when I saw these creatures I felt like saying, "you creatures were the ones torturing me, wanting to tear me apart? Come on! Come on now!" Maybe a little bit of my flesh rose up or something, you know, I thought,?i>Jesus get 'em."

### **(Leaving Hell)**

As we left, we went up above the earths surface. We went above, because we were still in a tunnel. Soon I couldn't see it any more, but it was like a whirlwind, a giant whirlwind we were in. We kept going up. We had to go up, to get out of it apparently. When we got to the top of it, I looked down at the earth and it was about this high. The curve of the earth was like that. It's awesome to look back

at the earth! I know God allowed that for me. He could have left that tunnel any which way He wanted. He knew in my heart, as a kid I always wanted to see what the earth looked like from space. Maybe I watched too much Star Trek or something, you know? I just thought it would be really neat to see the earth, and to see it hung on nothing. Like the Bible says. It says in Job 26:7,

He stretches out the north over empty space; He hangs the earth on nothing.

As you look, you think, "What's holding this thing up? What's making it turn so perfectly?" God is in such control. The power of God that flooded me, that He has, it's awesome. He has so much power. Every single thing is in His control. Not a hair on your head falls to the ground that He doesn't know about. Not a bird hits the ground that He doesn't know about. I was flooded with these thoughts. God has so much power. It overwhelmed me. There's scripture in Isaiah 40:22 that says the Lord sits upon the circle of the earth. There I was upon the circle of the earth. I even thought, "Lord, how come before Christopher Columbus they could have read that scripture and known the earth was round." You know? People wondered, they thought it was flat?

Anyway, as we came back down we passed through the shields; I knew we were passing through the heat shield that was around the earth. I just knew it. I even thought stupid thought, here I am with God, and I thought, "I wonder how He's going to go through that shield?" You know how in space they have to penetrate it at just the perfect angle. We went through it with no problem what so ever. No surprise! I'm sure the Lord must have rolled His eyes and said 'I can handle that one'. There is a scripture in Psalm 47:9 that says,

...For the shields of the earth belong to God...

He is in control of everything, everything. I just didn't want Him to leave. I just wanted to be in His presence. We were coming up fast on California. Just coming real fast, we were moving so quick, and came up to our house. And I looked and I could see right through the roof of our house. And I could see myself lying on the floor. This really hit me strong, right here because I saw my body lying there and I thought, "That can't be me, I'm here, this is me!" You know, you've never seen two of yourself. Here I was laying there and I thought, "That's not really me." And that scripture that Paul says, were we are just in a tent (2 Corinthians 5:1), that hit me so strong. I thought "that's just a tent, that's nothing. That's temporary. This is the real me." This is what eternity is all about. That life that we worry about, it also hit me that we're a vapor, that life is just a vapor as in James 4:14 it talks about and how short this life is. It's short. A hundred years if you live, it's nothing! It goes up like a vapor. And I thought, "We've got to live for God." What we do now, here, counts for eternity. We've got to witness. We've got to get out there and save the lost. We can't worry about all these little petty things that we all get so tied up in and hung up on. We need to really get out there and preach the gospel and the good news, because this is over real quick.

But I saw my body lying there and I thought it was just as if you got out of your car and looked back at your car. That's not you, it's your car. It just gets you around. That's how it looked to me. It just gets me around here on the earth, but this is the real me. And I thought, "Lord don't leave, don't leave". I just want to stay with You for a while. But He left. I came up to my body, and something pulled me back into my body, like I was sucked back into my nose or my mouth.

Right then, when He left, that's when all the fear, the torture, and the torment came back into my mind! Because it says in the Bible (1 John 4:18), "Perfect love casts off fear." So I was next to perfect love all that time, so that left me, and when He left, all of the sudden all of the fear and the horrors of

Hell entered my mind. I couldn't stand it, I couldn't stand it! I was screaming. I was in agony. I couldn't live with it. I knew that this body was not capable of withstanding that kind of fear. You can't hold up under that kind of pressure. Your body isn't strong enough. So that's when I prayed and I was able to pray, "Take it out of my mind!"

In the natural, you would have to go through all kinds of counseling to get through this kind of trauma, but God took it out, instantly took it out, the trauma. He left the memory, but took the trauma and the fear out. I was so grateful.

Anyway, after this, so many things happened, I wish we had time to go into all that God confirmed would happen to me.

If there's someone here tonight, that doesn't know the Lord; you have to ask yourself a question. You have to say, "Do I believe these people, that what they saw is real, all these people and myself?" But more importantly, what the Word of God says about Hell. Do you want to take that chance and say, "No I don't believe it, I don't believe that's real." You have to throw out all the Word of God, and all of us trying to tell you. Are you willing to take that chance with your whole eternity? That would seem pretty foolish to me. You can't let the devil deceive you. That big creature in the end there, that was laughing. (shown in the video) That's how the devil would be when you got to Hell. He would laugh, because you had an opportunity to receive the Lord and you missed it. But once you're there, there is no turning back. There's absolutely no turning back. You would be there lost for ever.

You might be saying to yourself. "I'm pretty good. I'm a pretty good person. I don't deserve that place." And you probably are pretty good, compared to most people. But that's not what you need to compare yourself to. We need to compare ourselves to God's standard. His standard is so much higher than ours. He says in the Word that if you lie once, just once in your whole life, that makes you a liar. If you've stole one thing in your life, a paper clip, a couple minutes of your boss's time, anything, just once. That makes you a thief. If you were angry without cause, if you didn't forgive someone that did something wrong against you, if you lusted after a woman, any of these things, if you just did it one time, that makes you a sinner, and you can't make it to heaven. So you see all of us come short. We all fall short and can't get there on our own works. Titus 3:5 says,

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us...

Amen, so it depends on how you compare. It's like a woman that saw a flock of sheep on a hill, and they were all so white and beautiful against this hill. She said, "Look at those white sheep, look how beautiful they look, so white." She went to bed and overnight it snowed. She looked up the next morning and saw the sheep and they all looked dull, dingy and gray compared to the white snow. So we need to compare ourselves to God. His standard is way higher than ours. So we have need of a Savior. We can't get there on our own. God made it a free gift. He said in John 14:6, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No man come unto the Father but by Me." He's the only way out of this place.

So if there's anyone here who doesn't know the Lord, anyone here who really has never asked Jesus to be Lord and Savior of your life. You never really came to that point where you really had to voice it out your own mouth and ask Him to come into your life, would you stand up? If there's anybody here would you stand up now, for Jesus? Don't let the devil, that creature laugh at you. Stand up now, when you have the chance, cause you don't know how much time we have. You don't know that you might die tomorrow, and end up in that place.



Let me tell you, that place, just the heat alone would be horrible to endure. Those people that we saw jump out of the New York towers. They held hands and jumped. How horrible that must have been. You know if you've ever been up high and looked down, to jump would be unthinkable. But they had to face that heat. And that was only for about five seconds, it would have incinerated them and that was about two thousand degrees. Scientists say that in the center of the earth is about twelve thousand degrees. So you have to endure that for eternity. If you're willing to go through that, that would be awfully foolish. Now is the time....

(announcer speaking)

The Bible is real plain, we are all sinners, and whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved. Jesus said if you will confess me before men, publicly, then I will in turn; confess your name before my heavenly Father and the Holy angels. But if you deny me before men, I will deny you before my Father. I want to ask you to do something. If you've never publicly, in front of other people, if you've never publicly declared Jesus Christ as your Savior, and made Him the Lord of your life, or if you're unsure whether heaven is your eternal home, remember Jesus hung naked on a cross, in a market place, he hung there for you, He endured your shame.

If you'll pray this prayer from the depths of your heart, God will save your soul, and He'll give you an opportunity in the not to distant future for you to make it public. Pray with us, especially those who are in the congregation and know you should. "God I believe in You. You are my Creator. I am a sinner. I sinned in many points, willfully, and unconsciously. I've fallen short. I've missed the mark. I'm stained with sin. Jesus I believe in You. You are the eternal Son of God. You're the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world, who takes away my sin. I believe You died on a cross. Shedding Your innocent blood for my guilty soul. I believe You were buried and on the third day You arose. You are alive forever more. I call You my Lord. I call You my Savior. I give You my life. I will love You, serve you for the rest of my days. I belong to You, the good parts, the bad parts, the sinful parts, all my plans, all my dreams, I give everything to you. Thy will be done in me. I believe I'm saved. Not by good works, but by faith, by trusting in You. In Jesus I pray. Amen."

>>>> LOUD, LONG APPLAUSE<<<<<

That response is perfectly appropriate. The Bible says heaven has no greater joy than when one sinner repents. And we only know a pale example of what goes on in heaven when it witnesses what you've done today. I want to address the rest of you, and then I'm going to drop out of this. I want to give an alter call for those of us who've witnessed this. We're really most fortunate to hear brother Bill tell what he experienced. I'm going to issue a challenge to you and I really would warn you, don't accept this unless you're ready for some activity of the Spirit in your lives. I'm not trying to be flippant, I'm just saying don't make this your confession unless you really mean it, and here's what it is. It's got two parts. One, I will no longer fear the face of man. The biggest single inhibitor to us acting like you really know there's a Heaven and there's a Hell. I will no longer fear the face of man. Two, I will talk to everyone I know, the rest of my life about Jesus, and Heaven, and Hell. That is a huge commitment. Every person I know who reached people for Christ came to these two points of commitment. Why else have a relationship with anyone, if not to share with them the glorious good news that saves their soul from Hell. It's a felony in the Spirit to know someone, to converse with them, to entertain yourselves with them, to enjoy their presence, and never tell them that, without Christ, they are going to Hell. Every relationship is to be a doorway to communicate the truth that you've witnessed today. That's logical. If you're not ready to do that, I understand. But if you're ready to make those two commitments, if you agree, say this to God, "God I believe in You. I believe in Jesus Your Son, Your precious Holy Spirit. I receive the challenge of the hour. I declare of myself, this is my confession. I

will no longer fear the face of man. I will not concern myself with the opinion of man. My reputation is of no importance. I hate the fear of man. I will tell everyone I know for the rest of my life about You Lord Jesus. About Heaven and a place called Hell. I step over the line. I will no longer be indifferent, preoccupied, not caring. I accept Your word. I will not fear, and I will speak up. This is my confession to Almighty God." Raise up Your army God, all over this city, nation, and world, a people who have rightly discerned the times in which they live. A people who have come to understand eternity is the next moment away, to see with clarity into the glory of Heaven and the horrors of Hell, and order their priorities to obey God. Now, we ask for grace. They've made a bold confession God. Without Your grace, it will not come to pass. We believe Your grace is sufficient to do what the word of God tells us to do. Grace, Grace, Grace upon Your people here, in JESUS name.

Purchase his complete testimony "23 Minutes in Hell" at Amazon.com

**23 Minutes in Hell** by Bill Wiese

## **2011\_02\_14\_Are visions precise and free of error?**

I have just published in quick succession three accounts of dramatic supernatural visions or out of body experiences by three different people who have visited heaven and / or hell.

### **I. The dilemma posed by the articles just published**

In all three cases the articles present information which is at some level at-odds with what I believe and have been publishing.

All the articles refer to Jesus, all at some level give worship to Jesus and some equate him as being the God, some refer to Jesus coming soon. There are other points. This contrasts with my belief that the correct name of Jesus is Yahooshua and that there are increasing penalties for using Jesus that God should be translated the Almighty or might one, that the LORD should be translated Yah the eternally self-existing, that Yahooshua is NOT Yah and it is sin to worship Yahooshua and that Yahooshua will only return in about a thousand years time.

How do I interpret these discrepancies?

How do YOU interpret them?

What should YOU believe?

What should I believe?

Am I in error?

In this article I will endeavour to point you at what I believe is the answer and then leave it to you to pray about it and reach your own conclusion.

The simple answer is to conclude that James Robertson has missed it, that these people have been to heaven or hell or both and had dramatic personal encounters with Jesus and their accounts must therefore be entirely reliable.

Problem is that I claim to have had encounters with the Almighty and to have been shown that there are problems with using Jesus, that Yahooshua is NOT coming soon, etc.

One could easily get into a position where one either believes one writer or one believes the other because simplistically it would appear that one or other writer is in serious error.

But what if all parties have some truth and some error?

What if the mechanism for delivery of visions and out of body experiences is in some way constrained so there are limitations on the accuracy of the message received?

What if we cannot rely entirely on ANY message by ANY human being, including the messages in the collection of writings in the book (Greek biblios) or bible?

## **II. A personal experience**

In 1994 I had a dramatic personal encounter with Father Yah where He filled my bedroom with a mighty rushing wind and then placed His hand on me for what seemed like twenty minutes.

The next morning I started to prophesy at a level beyond that which I had done previously and I started to pray for people and see dramatic healings.

A few months later Father introduced me to a number of shepherds {pastors} from Malawi and sometime later they invited me to minister in Malawi.

I went and while up there had a dramatic encounter with Father Yah where His Spirit came upon me so strongly that the other people in the room were knocked to the floor as I walked towards them and Father Yah spoke through me in the first person to each one of us for a period of over an hour and then taught us through me for another couple of hours.

We all knew that it was Yah speaking, no one believed that the things that were coming out of my mouth originated with me.

At that time all I knew was Jesus, God, the LORD, cross, etc and therefore what came out of my mouth used those words since I did not know they were incorrect and I did not know any other words.

If I had said Yahooshua, Mighty One, Yah the eternally self-existing and stake I would not have known what I was saying, nor would anyone else in the room. So the Spirit of Yah was constrained to use the words and concepts that I was familiar with.

It took about another five or six years before I was able to learn about the true names and was open enough to consider the possibility that the words that I had been using all my life were pagan and false.

Chances are that if Yah had tried to give me a lesson on those points at that time that I would have lost my audience and it is quite possible that I would have run away or shut-up as well.

The conclusion I draw from this experience is that Daddy Yah is constrained to meet us where our knowledge and experience permits us to meet Him and that no matter how dramatic the experience we should always be willing to accept the possibility, in fact the reality, that we will have at some level filtered and possibly contaminated the message He wanted to give to us and through us.

It is only by being willing to constantly review and question what we believe and seek greater truth by praying prayers like "Father please show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it" that we can hope to grow in truth.

In the sections that follow I will endeavour to explain more fully what happens and how this constrains Daddy Yah in even the most dramatic experiences.

### **III. The translation mechanism whereby the Spirit of Yah communicates with our human spirit**

Yah is Spirit and He communicates with us through electromagnetic impulses that are received by the radio transceiver we call the brain and converted into our language.

As far as I understand it, Yah does NOT speak our language, He communicates to us in His language and our soul and brain perform a translation of the signal He gives us into the language we understand.

Thus, if I associate the electromagnetic signal which relates to the name of Yah with the words "the LORD" then I will make that association, if I associate that same impulse with "Yah the eternally self-existing" then that is what I will hear and what I will say.

It seems that this same filtering and translation mechanism may even apply at some level to the images given in visions, etc – thus if I believe that Yahooshua died on a cross not a stake I will see him on a cross in a vision whereas if I understand it was a stake and NOT a cross then I will see him on a stake.

### **IV. We filter the signals through our paradigm**

So we filter the signals through our paradigm of Yah, Yahooshua, etc.

### **V. It seems we cannot receive all signals**

It also seems that we may not necessarily be able to receive all signals.

Thus, if I am totally convinced that the name of Yahooshua is Jesus I will only be able to receive that, if I receive the word Yahooshua my brain will not recognize it and not know what to do with it and it will be discarded.

### **VI. It seems these experiences can only be given within the parameters of some level of knowledge**

I further have the impression that there are some constraints on what we are permitted to be shown in visions, dreams and out of body experiences.

It seems that for the most part these experiences are permitted in order to elaborate on what we already know and not in order to fundamentally correct error of belief in us.

That is challenging because there is a widely held implicit belief that if a person has a dramatic experience like a vision or out of body experience, everything they report is reliable and accurate.

It is a challenge to consider the possibility that their brains may have filtered and conditioned the messages received and even blocked them or corrected them.

It seems there may also be some spiritual legal constraints on what can be given this way – otherwise all that would be required to bring the entire planet to saving knowledge of Yah would be to give every human being the sort of experience of Hell described by Bill Weise.

It seems that we have to gain a certain minimum level of knowledge in any area BEFORE we can get confirmation of this through a vision, dream, etc.

### **VII. Rely on NO man – draw near to Yah**

The key learning from this discussion is that we should rely on NO man.

Use the experiences of others to challenge ourselves, cause us to change opinion, etc but then draw close to Yah and seek the truth directly from Him.

### **Conclusion**

The bottom line is that, no matter how powerful the experience of other people, we must draw close to Yah and seek our truth from Him and NOT from men.

Men may act as agents or catalysts to help us learn or change but ultimately we must turn to Yah if we are to overcome to the end ☐

## **2011.02.15 There are good decent people in hell**

The most notable thing about the three visions / out of body experiences emailed over the weekend is the confirmation that there are people that our society regards as good, decent, respectable, in hell.

The judgment is NOT about our values and view of things, it is about our compliance with the Ten Commandments and our relationship with Yah.

And even if we have a relationship with Yah but we break the Ten Commandments we can still burn, for a part of eternity or for eternity.

And it is about Yah's interpretation of the commandments NOT ours -- much of what is published on this list is about getting to grips with the truth about Yah's values and commandments -- it remains my understanding that people who continue to use God, the LORD, Jesus, etc will burn for at least some time if they do not repent before they die.

"Father please show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it in the name of Yahooshua"

"Father please judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly"

"Father I desire to be found a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment"

"Father I ask you to help me to overcome to the end and to sit on a high throne for eternity"

"Father please bring the people you want into my life and take out the people you do not want in my life"

"Father please open the doors in my life that you want opened and close the doors you want closed"

all prayed in the name of Yahooshua, are important directional prayers, be prepared for Yah to make changes in your life and be willing to flow with Him.

### **2011.03.04 Take Care is a curse**

Many people greet on parting or in an email with the words "Take care" which is intended to mean "be careful" or something similar.

However, as worded it says "take care" -- in other words that we should take on care / concern.

Yet, if we are being led by the Spirit of Yah we are told to cast our cares on Him.

Accordingly telling someone to "take care" is effectively a curse transferring care to us.

Surely this is NOT the intention of the person saying the words, this is customary in our society and they think nothing of it and certainly intend good NOT harm.

However, if you receive it you are giving the demons around you authority to bring care to you!

You can neutralize this by saying in your heart to Father, "Father, I ask you to cancel that care in the name of Yahooshua".

### **2011.03.06 Most Christians are NOT anointed ones**

The same discussion mentioned in the previous email triggered the thought -- "most Christians are NOT anointed one's".

In essence the correct interpretation of "Christian" would be an anointed one who is recognizably a follower of the example of Yahooshua.

By implication this means that the Spirit of Yah should be strongly on them, they should have a close relationship with Yah, they should be filled with the Spirit of Yah, they should do the works that Yahooshua and other mighty followers of Yah have done and the world should see a different Spirit in them.

Such people do not just go to church on Sunday, or Saturday, and rely on others to instruct and lead them, they have deep personal relationships with Yah and they rely on Him to lead them and they GIVE guidance and instruction to others, Yah speaks through them, people are healed and delivered through their ministry, etc.

One of the reasons that Christianity is such a pagan religion is because most who claim to believe through that religion have a limited or non-existent personal knowledge and personal experience of Yah and His Spirit.

Many are worshipping Yahooshua, a created being and therefore in total apostasy.

Such people frequently end up worshipping or paying homage to those who are visibly anointed and thereby fall into grievous sin.

Others rely on talismans like crucifixes, crosses, the bible, etc to keep them safe and thereby fall into full fledged idolatry.

We need to examine ourselves daily to see whether we are following Yah through the example given by Yahooshua and whether we have a personal relationship with Yah TODAY or whether we are falling away to dependence on artefacts and people.

## **2011\_03\_09\_How do I recognize an anointed one?**

I am currently seeking actively to meet a woman who will be a suitable life partner.

I have come to recognize that it is absolutely vital that I find a woman who is strongly anointed by Yah and who can relate to and understand my ministry and finds it valuable.

This has raised the question – when I meet someone how do I establish whether they are an anointed one or not at an early stage?

Following are some thoughts, I would welcome your comments.

### **I. They have a personal relationship with Yah**

They talk about Yah in the context of their relationship with Him and they talk comfortably about that relationship.

### **II. Supernatural experiences**

Most have had diverse supernatural experiences with Yah and are comfortable with such experiences and yet still excited by them.

### **III. They walk by faith at a significant level**

They walk by faith and routinely do things that do not make sense to people who do not have experience of these things.

### **IV. Most have made great sacrifices**

Most have willingly made significant sacrifices in serving Yah, they may have lost money, businesses, family, been abused physically or mentally in some form. They see these things as a necessary part of their growth and may even see them as being, in a sense, blessings.

### **V. Immersed, speak in tongues and appreciate the covenant**

Most have been immersed, many more than once, they are likely to speak in tongues and they probably have an appreciation for the covenant through Yahooshua.

It is possible for someone to have a deep relationship with Yah and NOT know of the covenant of Yahooshua.

I have met anointed Jews and Muslims who have deep relationships with Yah.

#### **VI. Set themselves apart {sanctified}**

They have separated themselves from the world and things of the world at a material level.

They still live in the world and engage with the world but at a material level they separate themselves from the world.

#### **VII. Sometimes visibly different**

In some cases they may be visibly different; there is something about them that distinguishes them from the people around them.

#### **Conclusion**

You might like to ask yourself whether a person meeting you would be able to discern some or all of the above about you.

And, if the answer is "no" or "not sure" you might like to go back to the previous article and review what steps you might want to take to change the situation.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

### **2011.04.03 The REAL battle is between the highly anointed versus the highly illuminated ones**

For reasons I have shared previously I am currently very aware of the level of anointing on people.

I have come to realize that there are a minute number of people on the planet who are anointed at a level that they are making a difference at a material level.

Most people who appropriate the label Christian, which theoretically means "anointed one" have such a minute infilling of the Spirit of Yah and are so far removed from Him that they are not recognizably different from those who do not believe.

A few make noises about being committed believers and loving the Almighty and Yahooshua but most of them do not know what one is talking about when one starts asking questions about their personal experience of the anointing, the supernatural, their relationship with Yah -- most are walking in intellectual head knowledge and even those who are not have mostly had a few isolated experiences and have no eager expectation that they can walk MUCH closer to Yah, hear His voice regularly, experience His guidance constantly, let alone that they might aspire to do the same works Yahooshua did, let alone greater works.

There are a small number walking at this level, a few are raising the dead, turning water into wine, being translated, walking so closely with Yah that He guides their every step, going where He sends them to do what He sends them to do, so full of His Spirit that they can go with almost no sleep and not be weary, experience supernatural wisdom, just "know" the answer to questions they have never heard before, etc, etc



If you have not read the Gospels and Acts and imagined that YOU are Yahooshua or Shaul {Paul} or Peter you may well not even understand what I am talking about here.

In 1993 Father Yah told me to read the Gospels as though I WAS Yahooshua!

It gives you a very different perspective :)

You may say that is sacrilege but it is not, Yahooshua SAID that we would do GREATER works than He did.

In 1994 Father so filled me with His Spirit that for a few hours I experienced what it was to walk under a comparable anointing to that which Yahooshua operated under.

Until you have had that experience you have NO IDEA of the power that is available to YOU and what Father is EXPECTING you to walk in :)

There ARE a small number of people who ARE walking under powerful anointings but for the most part the rest of the believers are worshipping them instead of following their example and seeking to emulate them or go further than them

Father says that the greatest sustained anointing on earth today is about half the level of anointing that was upon Yahooshua and virtually no one aspires to that level of anointing let alone the level of anointing that was upon Yahooshua.

It is only this small number of highly anointed ones, about 100,000 worldwide, who are having ANY impact whatsoever on the direction the world is taking and only 5% of these, that is 5,000, who are materially impacting the world for Yah. The rest are in their comfort zone at a material level serving Satan more than they are serving Yah.

So, it is the prayers of those 5,000, the words of those 5,000, the deeds of those 5,000 that are shaping the world today for the Kingdom of Yah.

Then, the interesting part, there are roughly equivalent statistics for the kingdom of Satan on earth. About 100,000 illuminated (that is filled with (possessed by) demons at a material level comparable to the anointed ones mentioned above. The rest are as luke warm and insipid (Father's word) as the believers mentioned above.

And there are about 5,000 of these illuminated ones who are materially impacting the world, but they are BETTER ORGANIZED and better advertised than the 5,000 serving Father. These are the dedicated witches, warlocks, Free Masons, etc who really go all out for Satan, the one's who regularly make human sacrifices, drink human blood, speak out curses, murder anointed ones, hijack businesses and governments, etc.

It is the actions of these two groups that will determine the future of all mankind in the years to come -- will the anointed one's pull together and fight together and deal with all the lies they believe or will the illuminated one's triumph because of their greater discipline and greater commitment to evil and lies.

As much as Christians say "read the back of the book WE win" they are terribly deluded, the one's who win are the one's who overcome to the end and if you study the characteristics of those who overcome to the end you will find that if Yahooshua were to return today, which means the Day of Judgment

were to come today, virtually no one on the planet, including some of the highly anointed ones would escape the lake of fire and brimstone which is the second death.

If YOU think you are guaranteed a place in heaven, I have to tell you that that deception on its own will breed a level of complacency that will almost certainly guarantee you a place in the lake of fire and brimstone UNLESS you get real about what is written and clean up your act!

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace.

## **2011.04.24 You are NOT a glove puppet – you ARE accountable**

I regularly encounter believers, including strong believers, who use language like "God is in control", or "Yah is in control", etc.

Language which implies that they are entirely submitted to Daddy Yah and that He is controlling their lives every step of the way.

This same belief is inherent in the belief that "the bible is the inerrant Word of God" and that Father dictated to Moses what was going to happen after Moses's (Moshe's) death so that Moshe could complete the five books generally ascribed to Moshe before he died.

A necessary part of such a belief is that every step of the way a person's life is ordered by or ordained by or controlled by Yah.

By implication, we are then all glove puppets or marionette's controlled every step of the way by an all seeing omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent god who planned all things before the creation of the earth and therefore my sin, my disobedience, etc is all foreordained and appointed by Yah for some weird and perverse stage-show where He demonstrates His ability to manipulate and control human beings.

This is FAR FROM THE TRUTH!

It is Satan who aspires to control our every move and uses the millions of messengers {angels} and billions of demons under his control to manipulate us and control us. That is we are mostly under the control of the Dominions, Thrones, Principalities and Powers that were discussed in preceding articles that seek to achieve total control of the earth.

The fact of the matter regarding Yah is entirely the opposite.

We are NOT glove puppets or marionettes.

Yah created us with free will that we might CHOOSE to serve Him and do His will or not.

Fact is that even the most strongly anointed seldom do all Yah's will all the time, in fact most seldom really do Yah's will at all.

One of the conversations I quite regularly have with Yah relates to the next steps in issues of relationships, etc – frequently He will say to me "you know I do not know what they are going to do next" and "you are human, you may have a better idea of what they are going to do next than I do".

But

That is sacrilege, I hear you cry!

No, we have to choose, we have to listen for Yah's voice, we have to weigh up the options and make the decisions and then we have to act on those decisions.

Else the Day of Judgment is a farce!

So, we must be sufficiently submitted to Yah by His Spirit so that we pray His will into existence on the earth.

It is our responsibility to tear down the principalities, powers, thrones and dominions, to bind and cast out the demons, to loose the captives, etc. We do this by Yah's Spirit, His anointing on us, His words through us, His authority in the name of Yahooshua, IF we are submitted and yielded to Him and obedient and listening clearly, etc, etc.

Most of the time the vast majority of us are NOT sanctified, NOT hearing clearly, NOT focussed on doing His will, NOT submitted, NOT in any meaningful way really aligned with Him and yet we still claim that He is in control of our lives and will bring us the right husband or wife, or job, or whatever.

And then we get angry with Him when it does not work, notwithstanding the fact that we messed up the relationship, got to work late, etc.

We all need to take responsibility for what we think, for what we say, for what we do, etc.

Father, I ask that you will blow away by your Spirit all in this document that is NOT according to your will and your ways, please blow away all lies and deception and leave only that which is from you, I ask this in the name of Yahooshua.

### **Conclusion**

I strongly recommend that you review your thoughts and beliefs and see where you are abdicating your responsibility to serve Yah effectively and obediently all the days of your life and deal with whatever you need to deal with including praying prayers for guidance and direction and submitting your life entirely to Yah.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.04.27 Even the highly anointed are falling away**

I have written before about the level of falling away that is taking place and continue to be surprised by the extent to which those who have walked closely with Father and are strongly anointed are also in bondage to false teachings {doctrines} which Satan's hordes are using to tear them away from Yah.

It is written in 1 Corinthians 10:12 "Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall." KJV

In other words, when you become confident of your relationship with Yah and think that you are established take heed of your walk lest you fall.

In the Final Quest this point is made a number of times.

We can fall from any level on Yah's Mountain, no matter how close to Yah we may be pride, self-confidence, carelessness, etc can cause us to fall and be taken prisoner by the enemy.

And the enemy is in the large mass of people who have fallen to the false teachings, traditions, etc that are discussed on this mailing list.

Keep in mind that Yah has said that the person with the strongest anointing on the planet today has only half the anointing that was upon Yahooshua {Jesus}, we are in a very bad state today!

It is vital for us to pray constantly for Yah to judge us severely and correct us harshly that we may serve Him more perfectly, ask that He show us the level of our present deception and how to correct it, etc.

Constantly check up on what we believe and how we behave and course correct as necessary.

Our goal must be to draw closer to Yah and NOT to fall.

### **Conclusion**

Please do NOT become over confident in your relationship with Yah or in your perception of your standing with Him.

The enemy will use pride and every evil thing to take you out at the first possible opportunity.

Father, I ask that you will blow away by your Spirit all in this document that is NOT according to your will and your ways, please blow away all lies and deception and leave only that which is from you, I ask this in the name of Yahooshua.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.04.29 Important directional and defensive prayers**

I received an email this morning from one of the people on the list who, amongst other things, asked me what I meant by "Defensive Prayers".

In response I have prepared a collection of the prayers that I seek to pray regularly that I believe are valuable in drawing close to Daddy Yah and to doing His will in one's life.

Following are a selection of directional and defensive prayers that I have found to be powerful and effective.

You might like to consider praying all of these on a regular basis.

Father Yah, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua,

I confess that I have sinned by ... (list any sin that comes to mind), I ask you to forgive me in the name of Yahooshua.

I ask you to teach me your ways;

I ask you to lead me into all truth;

I ask you to lead me that I may live a life pleasing to you;

I ask that you may help me that I may overcome to the end;

I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it.

I ask you to bring people into my life who can teach me and lead me.

I ask you to take the people you do not want in my life out of my life and bring the people that you do want in my life into my life.

I ask you to speak to me through people, books, magazines, newspapers, TV, radio, email, websites on in any other way that I am able to hear you in order to come to a deep personal relationship with you.

I ask you to teach me to worship you deeply and draw close to you and be totally filled with and controlled by your Spirit.

I ask you to strip off the old things and create new things in my life.

I ask you to open the doors in my life that you want opened and to close the doors that you want closed.

I ask you to bring the people you want into my life and take the people you do not want in my life out.

I ask that you will lead me that I die to self and the things of the flesh, that my old self is put to death with Yahooshua that you may fill me and live through me.

I ask you to fill me to overflowing with your Spirit and to help me to deal with all issues in my life that are standing between me and the full measure of anointing that you desire me to have.

I ask you to teach me to wear your whole armour, the belt of truth, the surefooted shoes of the goodnews of peace, the breastplate of righteousness, the helmet of salvation and the shield of faith and I ask you to teach me to wield the sword of your Spirit which is your commandments and to teach me to pray in the spirit at all times without ceasing.

I ask you to cover me, my family with the blood of the covenant from the tops of our heads to the soles of our feet.

I ask you to cover my dwelling with the blood of the covenant, the floors, the ceilings, the roofs, the walls, the windows, the window frames, the doorposts and the lintels with the blood of the covenant.

I ask that you cover all that I own and have beneficial use of with the blood of the covenant.

I ask that your messengers {angels} encamp around me to protect me, that no weapon formed against me shall prosper and that every tongue that rises against me shall be refuted.

I ask you to cut off all curses that have been spoken against me and against my family.

I ask you for wisdom in all that I do.

I ask you for favour in all that I do.

Help me to be effective in the war against the Satanic and demonic powers of this earth.

Father, I ask you to give me utterance in prayer to pray whatever it is you want into my life.

I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly every day for the rest of my life.

I give my life totally to you to do what you please for you have today saved me from a certain terrible death of eternal torment and affliction.

Over all food – Father I thank you for this food and ask you to sanctify it to my body and bless the hands that prepared it in the name of Yahooshua.

I pray all of this in the name of Yahooshua.

I love you Daddy Yah.

Amen

I STRONGLY RECOMMEND that you pray the above prayers EVERY DAY FOR THE REST OF YOUR LIFE

### **Conclusion**

I encourage you to pull out all the stops and go ALL OUT to serve Yah and pray these prayers DAILY ☞

Rehearse the covenant with the bread and wine DAILY ☞

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.05.03 Pastors – the Prison Warders of Yah's people**

About a week ago while worshipping Father gave me the title for this article "Pastors – the Prison Warders of Yah's people".

You might be shocked at this, after all, we have been trained to treat our Pastor with great respect, to submit to him or her, etc.

We know of people who have been kicked out of church for disagreeing with the Pastor, you might even have gone down that road yourself, you might even have been publicly condemned from the pulpit?

Not?

I have, more than once, because I dared to give unpopular messages from Daddy Yah to someone in an assembly who took exception to it.

As an example, many years ago Father told me to give a message to a church council which had suspended the Pastor because he had had an affair with a young lady in the church and told him to cut off all ties with the young woman who had been his mistress for four years. Yah told me to tell them that this woman was the second wife of the Pastor and that they were sinning grievously by telling him to put away his second wife for no reason and he should take her back publicly and deal with the consequences. I sent them a detailed message from Yah by fax.

That Sunday, I was still going to church on Sunday's then, there was a visiting preacher, I expected problems so we snuck in late and sat at the back of the church. Suddenly the visiting preacher stopped, looked straight at us and called us to the front. The main video camera was right next to us and zoomed in on us while the visiting preacher declared in front of the entire congregation that Yah was well pleased with us for being obedient to His will. As this message was being given the cameraman collapsed under the power of the Spirit of Yah so the camera remained focussed on us for the entire prophecy. At the end the visiting preacher anointed us.

Despite this powerful confirmation that the message I had given was from Yah I received a phone call telling me we were no longer welcome in the church and the video mysteriously disappeared and never made it into the bookshop.

Such episodes are quite common in the lives of those who really seek to do Yah's will in the prophetic ministry.

In fact, if you hold yourself to be a spokesman of Yah {prophet} and you have not been kicked out of a few churches you need to check out what is going wrong in your life! ☹

Something that the church does very well is to "protect the sheep" – the sheep are the human beings who have not been to bible school and not been ordained by a recognized ministry – problem is that if you have been a sheep for more than a few months today Yah wants to use you and send you out into your own ministry in some shape or form.

Furthermore, NOWHERE does it say "submit to your Pastor" – reality is that the shepherd or teacher {pastor} is lesser in rank than the emissary {apostle} and the inspired spokesman {prophet} -- 1 Corinthians 12:28 "And Yah {God} hath set some in the church, first emissaries {apostles}, secondarily inspired spokesmen {prophets}, thirdly teachers {pastors}, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues" KJV

It is NOT the responsibility of the pastor to intellectually determine if someone has come from Yah, it is their responsibility to ask Yah if that person is from Him and give them the platform that Yah ordains, even if they find the message hard and unpalatable.

One of the greatest sins of Pastors today is that they get between Yah and the people and act as censors and demand that people remain under their covering but they accept no responsibility for their error and do not receive correction except on the most trivial issues.

Many Pastors today are regrettably an illustration of the reality that many nice Christians will end up burning in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone for part or all of eternity, they exhibit all the faults that Yahooshua castigated the Scribes and Pharisees for in his time.

They subscribe to the lies they are taught in bible school, the pagan traditions with regard to the Names of the Almighty, the Sunday Sabbath, the Cross, the Bible, Christmas and Easter, monogamy,

the disregard for virginity, etc and so, those who follow them for the most part are ALSO condemned to the Lake of Fire for part or all of eternity at the risk of being kicked out of the church if they do not submit.

If any teacher or other person, is preaching any message other than draw close to Yah, set yourself apart, rigorously clean up your life and learn to hear His voice clearly and be instantly obedient to it then you need to ask where that message is coming from.

If their message is in any shape or form – "I have been to bible school listen to what I say and do not question me" they are to be avoided.

Today there is only one answer, each of us must draw as close to Yah as they can, by all means use the teachings of those who have gone before you on the road to help guide you but at the end of the day YOU MUST DISCERN the correct road for yourself.

This is one reason why all my past writings, over 700 articles are posted on the old [www.ETIMin.org](http://www.ETIMin.org) website without any editing or censoring by me – I am not sure what is accurate and what is inaccurate amongst those articles – there are items I consider that I know to be inaccurate today but, at the end of the day, it is up to those who visit that site to get close to Yah and find out what they should take on and what they should ignore.

The same goes for what I am publishing currently, it is up to YOU to get close to Yah and sift out the chaff and the dross in my writings – after all, I am not perfect and if I knew it was dross it would not be there, would it? – only Yah and Yahooshua are perfect, TURN TO YAH FOR TRUTH ☞

### **Conclusion**

I urge you to cease looking to men for your salvation, Yah is salvation (Yahooshua means Yah is salvation).

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.05.05 Angels by Samuel Doctorian**

Attached please find an article by Samuel Doctorian which gives an account of a vision of messengers {angels} that portrays massive destruction on the earth.

It is my understanding that most of this will be in the spiritual realm although, if the previous article is correct, then it could be of the physical realm.

Note that messengers can manifest with or without their wings.

### **Conclusion**

Whether we expect spiritual turmoil or physical turmoil or both the bottom line is that right now we need to get MUCH CLOSER to Daddy Yah.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.



## 2011.05.01 Some challenging questions

I received an email a few days ago from one of the people on the list who asked me a series of challenging questions, these are listed below together with my answers:

Can you please give some answers to the following questions?

Following the article on "Passover". The entire world celebrated Passover in the April 24, why in the you wrote that the Passover has to start on April 18 which was 6 days before the 24? Do we all time have to observe Passover 6 days before the date were everyone celebrates it?

>>> The date of Passover is determined based on the new moon, the sacrifice was to be made in the evening on the 14th day of the month, that is the 14th day after the new moon.

Exodus 12:5-7

*5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats:*

*6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.*

*7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it. KJV*

Our calendar is not linked to the moon, accordingly, in terms of the Roman calendar that we use the day of the week of Passover will vary every year associated with the new moon – Passover can be up to a month before or after Easter in some years.

The tradition of Easter that Passover is always the Friday was a consequence of the pagan Roman church harmonizing faith in Yah {the LORD} through Yahooshua {Jesus} with pagan tradition giving pagan tradition the greater say, so the feast of Ishtar, Easter was an existing pagan feast, the Roman church modified it to accommodate remembrance of Yahooshua's sacrifice in order to make Christianity more palatable to the pagan Romans the modern church owes most of its teachings and traditions to the pagan Roman church going back to about 300 AD.

What is the connection between how the children of Yah were delivered from Egypt and the Passover?

>>> Refer Exodus 12, Passover remembers the sacrifice of the lamb made by the Israelites the night before Yah brought them out of Egypt, they slaughtered the lamb and painted the blood of the lamb on the door posts and lintels of the house so that the angel of death passed over the house when killing the first born of Egypt

They were subsequently commanded to remember this every year and this gives us the day of Passover.

Yahooshua was betrayed the night of Passover and executed the day of Passover, he had assigned to him prophetically by Yahochanan {John} the substitutionary role of the lamb without spot or blemish referred to above and so instituted a new covenant ordinance that allowed us to take bread and wine (or grape juice) and claim the promises and protection of Yah accordingly instead of sacrificing a lamb.

Please tell me more about Yahooshua dying on the stake because the entire world knows and talks about the cross.

>>> see the extract below from Vine's Expository Dictionary of the New Testament – Vines provides interpretation of words in the so-called "New Testament" in order that we may better understand what is written in the bible.

So we see that in the Greek text from which most modern bibles are translated the word is Stauros or STAKE and NOT cross at all. The translators have substituted the word cross for stake in order to make Christianity more palatable to pagan's.

To make it worse, the cross is a pornographic sexual symbol used in demon worship and is derived from the Ankh, which you will see quite widely worn by people, on Egyptian papyrus wall hangings and other items. Most Christians believe the Ankh is just a form of the Christian cross and see nothing wrong with it while, in practice, it carries demons assigned to it

Picture of Ankh below

The reality is that the Christian cross is a variation of the Ankh NOT the other way round

The upright represents the erect male penis

The cross bar represents the legs of a woman spread open and the loop at the top represents her open vagina made open through intercourse

It is an abomination in the sight of Yah and Yahooshua to depict Yahooshua as executed on a cross and there is strong demonic assignment associated with the cross which is one of many pagan symbols that makes Christianity one of the most pagan religions on earth today

Galatians 3:13 makes it clear that Yahooshua died on a tree or at least a length of tree trunk

Galatians 3:13 the anointed one {Christ} hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: KJV

Notice that it says "hangeth on a TREE", NOT a cross.

What do you mean by defensive prayers?

>>> prayers that give protection such as "Father I thank you in the name of Yahooshua that your messengers {angels} encamp around me to protect me" – I sent out a selection of such prayers in the previous article many of those prayers are defensive and prayers for guidance and leading

These are VITAL prayers to pray

Can you also tell me more about the footstool where Yahooshua enemies need to be put before he can return to earth?

>>> As I understand it the footstool is simply a metaphor for saying that Yahooshua is waiting until we bring his enemies into subjection to Yah and therefore to him, that involves sending demons and fallen messengers to whatever location in the spirit realm that Yah appoints for them when you cast them out

It also requires the restoration of truth so that the full truths of Yah are once again known on earth, that is the primary function of this ministry

In a case where a man has taken a woman's virginity but didn't marry that woman but ended up marrying another virgin woman. What will happen there?

>>> In today's world he has a problem

In the sight of Yah he is the man {husband} of both of those women, or more than two if he has taken the virginity of more than two, he is responsible before Yah for the welfare of each of them and is responsible to Yah for putting any woman that he has put away into adultery if she has gone with another man

He must approach each woman and ask her to return to him, IF he presents the case carefully and she refuses he then has a basis to ask Father Yah for permission to put her away {divorce} her but if she agrees to return he must find a way to be a man {husband} to each of his women.

In the case above the woman that he has legally married may well object and he may find himself with major problems, Yah expects him to resolve these problems no matter what it costs

If the Sabbath is the Saturday, does that mean a week starts on Sunday? Scientifically can this be proven? And what does the word of Yah tell us about the Sabbath?

>>> If you check any modern calendar you will find that Sunday is the first day of the week, it always has been – there is no record of a missing day that would cause the Sabbath to have shifted from the seventh day to the first day

Yah is quite clear that the Sabbath is the seventh day

Genesis 2:2-3

*2 And on the seventh day the Almighty {God} ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.*

*3 And the Almighty blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which the Almighty created and made. KJV names corrected*

Exodus 20:8-12

*8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.*

*9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:*

*10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of Yah the eternally self-existing your Mighty One {the LORD thy God}: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:*

*11 For in six days Yah the eternally self existing made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore Yah the eternally self existing blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. KJV names corrected*

>>> Sunday is the day of the Sun god and is another pagan day that the early apostate (apostate approximately means compromised with Satan / fallen away) Christian church adopted as part of

cutting its ties with the Hebrew roots of the faith and harmonizing with pagan tradition around 300 AD

>>> In response to the following answers the same person replied further:

Thanks for your reply. The issue of the Sabbath is very important as I think we are breaking the commandment of observing the holy day simply because of our ignorance and I think that we need more clarity here. Perhaps you should come out with an article that talks about the Sabbath. Yah created everything in 6 days and he decided to rest on the 7th day. Did Yah started the creation on a Sunday? If this is the case, definitively we are using a wrong calendar.

Colossians 2: 14 – 15 talks about the cross. Which cross it that? I read Galatians 13 : 3 and there it's all about the stake.

I would like to get some clarity about this point.

>>> to which I replied:

There is a lot about the Saturday Sabbath on the Internet that is why I have not written that much but I will look at putting out something when I get back, YES it is serious, a lot of people are going to burn on the Day of Judgment as a consequence

It is no coincidence that the discovery of Noah's Ark, the Ark of the Covenant, the Red Sea Crossing site, Mount Sinai and Sodom and Gomorrah were all made by Ron Wyatt a dedicated Seventh Day Adventist who strictly observed the Saturday Sabbath

There is a book called "The Truth About the Sabbath" by Jim Pinkoski that I purchased recently off Amazon.com that sets out the Sabbath story very well, it is not that expensive so worth considering ordering it

Re the cross, apologies, I did not make myself clear in my note, the word translated cross throughout the new testament is the Greek word stauros meaning stake, the translators apparently deliberately mistranslated in order to avoid offending the pagan church – that is the point of the note from Vine's that I sent you

In other words, wherever you find the word cross in English the Greek says stake!

### **Conclusion**

These points all address some of the numerous errors in the modern Christian church irrespective of denomination or tradition which is why Yah has been telling those who love Him to get out of the church for many years.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

### **2011.06.01 Is it possible to live a life without sin?**

In response to the article with the paintings of what the young Korean artist was shown in Hell I received the following:

"Hi Dr James,

"I had a look to these paintings and it's really scaring, painful to see this. However, I keep on asking myself if is it possible for us to live without sins? Looking at yahooshua's life the man who never sinned he was not born they way we were born. I'd like to explain myself by stating that yahooshua was born from a virgin woman a woman who never knew a man before. Starting from that point it shows how different he is from the rest of human beings. And this explains also somehow why he had lived on earth without sinning.

"My question is can we live without making sins? Is that possible? We should remember that there are many things that we don't know about and perhaps till we die we will never know those things, so how can we do to avoid going to hell? What and which attitude can we adopt in order to avoid going there?

"May Yah bless you."

My reply was as follows:

"A very relevant question

I believe that it IS possible to live without sin and, when we do sin Yahooshua died to give us a quick and easy way to recover

I am firmly convinced that prayers such as:

"Father I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly in the name of Yahooshua" – and then get on your knees and ask what is wrong the moment even the smallest thing goes wrong,

"Father I ask you to show me the level of my current deception and how to correct it in the name of Yahooshua",

"Father I ask you to help me to overcome to the end in the name of Yahooshua",

"Father help me to be found to be a good and faithful servant at the end of my life in the name of Yahooshua" and such other prayers as you are led to pray are vital coupled to a determined effort to seek truth and put into practice the lessons that you learn.

There is much else that one can pray for guidance, protection, direction, etc"

To elaborate:

It is to all intents impossible for any human being to live without sin, particularly unintended sin where we do not even know we are in error but we can also sin by committing sins we are trying not to commit.

As I understand it there are a number of issues here:

- i. Yah expects us to do all we can to live without sin BUT we are going to battle to do that in our own strength, hence it is vital to pray the directional prayers that I suggest above and such other directional prayers as the Spirit of Yah may give us.
- ii. We should be observant and if we have prayed the sort of prayers outlined above and something goes wrong in our lives we should seek to immediately go on our knees and ask Father what the

sin is that has led to judgment, repent and do whatever we need to do in order to make right with Yah and, where necessary, with man.

So, if we have stolen, Yah may require us to restore what we have stolen and may in some cases require that we repay a multiple of what we stole. Note that stealing includes obtaining things by false pretences and this includes people telling people to give to the "House of the Lord" when they are not teaching truth.

- iii. The offering {sacrifice} for sin has been made by Yahooshua so repentance is quick and easy, this does NOT mean we should take it lightly or sin flippantly knowing that it is easy to repent. Yahooshua did NOT die for us to have a casual attitude to sin.
- iv. If we sin wilfully repeatedly it is written that we will burn for eternity because we put Yahooshua to death again. The basic approach is therefore:
- v. Pray constantly for guidance and correction.
- vi. Be observant and quick to repent when you are shown there is a course correction required.
- vii. Accept that truth is not something you pick and choose, Yah expects us to seek to walk in ALL truth.
- viii. Constantly examine your life and ask Father Yah to help you.
- ix. If you have never gone through a comprehensive sanctification process as was outlined a few months ago I strongly recommend that you do this.
- x. Sit down and prayerfully consider your life year by year, consider where you lived, who you were in relationship with, major events in your life, etc and as you do this ask Daddy Yah to show you all areas of sin in your life in each year as you review it and to also show you who you need to forgive and release. Ask Daddy Yah what you need to pray as you review your whole life – you may need to do this more than once in order to clean up your life – remember, sin must either be confessed and repented of in this life or you will be called to account for it in the life to come.
- xi. Ask Father to take the people He wants out of your life out and bring the people He wants in your life in, ask Him to open the doors He wants opened in your life and close the doors He wants closed, etc.
- xii. Trust Him to guide you, do not lean to your own understanding, you cannot figure it out all yourself. Take it a step at a time.

## Conclusion

I urge you not to look to men for your salvation or the way to salvation, Yah is salvation (Yahooshua means Yah is salvation).

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.07.01 The Year of Jubilee**

Somebody asked me about the Year of Jubilee relating to cancellation of debts.

I undertook research with Google and quickly found that there are diverse contradictory views as to the date of the next Year of Jubilee

When I prayed about it Daddy Yah told me not to concern myself with it. He said it is a highly contentious issue with diverse opinions and is not technically relevant because our society is not able to comply with the conditions for a Jubilee year and that anyway He is able to cancel debt as He sees fit.

Teachings that every year is a Jubilee in Yahooshua are false, there are very specific calendar requirements for a Jubilee and, by definition, a Jubilee occurs the year following every 49th year according to a very specific calendar.

### **Conclusion**

Technically there are still Jubilee years but we are unable to comply with the conditions for Jubilee and therefore we should not concern ourselves with it.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.07.04 Who are the REAL sinners?**

In the past week I have received an impassioned plea to pray for the life of a Christian in jail in a Muslim country and sentenced to death for preaching about Jesus and also an email warning people about a book that is viewed as very dangerous.

The challenge is that in both cases the pleas for action come from an erroneous base.

The man facing a death sentence

It is almost certain that the man in prison is at some level worshipping Jesus and teaching others to do the same and at some level is teaching that the bible is the inerrant Word of God and therefore worshipping the book.

Yet the self-same book (the bible) states that anyone who worships any being other than Yah the eternally self-existing should be put to death and that any person who engages in idolatry (which includes worshipping the bible) should be put to death. Thus the death sentence for the Christian missionary is entirely "scriptural" only he should be stoned and not hanged. The Quran merely confirms what is written in the book (the bible) i.e. do not worship Yahooshua and do not worship the book.

Thus the Court of Heaven will NOT grant petitions for the life of this man because the sentence is just in the Court of Heaven.

The harsh reality is that in the new dispensation ushered in at the start of the seventh millennium a few years ago, worship of God, the LORD or Jesus is worship of a Satanic force, working on the true

Sabbath, Saturday is giving honour to Satan, regarding the bible as anything other than a book written by human beings is also sin and all these sins carry a death penalty, either in this life or the life to come.

What the man in Jail needs is a revelation of the true identity of Yahooshua as a human being and prophet, cease venerating the bible, start using the right names, start observing the true Sabbath and deal with other core errors and then there will be no way he can be put to death for it is written that not even a sparrow falls to the ground without Father Yah's consent and Yah will not grant a death penalty on earth except for someone who has broken one or more of the ten commandments.

The book – "Conversations with God"

Regarding the book referred to above, it is titled "Conversations with God" since God is NOT Father Yah's name it is futile to complain that the book is not about Yah, its name indicates that it is not about Yah, even if people think that God is a valid name for Yah.

God is a satanic deity and there are few people left on earth today who are still receiving Grace from Yah to receive answers to prayer from Yah in the name of God, all others are serving Satan in ignorance because they have been deceived by demons. For all the rest their prayers to God are being answered by the Satanic power called God.

In this case, if the person who wrote the email was using the true name of the Creator they would not be troubled by books about God and they would not be sinning by defending God. It is vital to cease using the false names, even if you have been using them all your life.

### **Conclusion**

It is vital for all who claim to have a relationship with Father Yah and who claim to venerate His Name to use the true names, cease worshipping Yahooshua and the book, observe the true Sabbath, etc.

If you are not earnestly seeking to change your language and your belief set I urge you to do this now as a matter of highest priority. Also cease corresponding with Yahoo.com addresses or using the Yahoo.com portal in any way.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

### **2011.07.05 Some important worship songs**

I have become increasingly aware that the worship songs one sings and listens to can have a profound effect on one's walk with Father

I have a small selection of songs, mostly from a CD called Vineyard Psalms 1 and a few from a Benny Hinn CD from about 15 years ago and a few from I think a Hillsong CD of about ten years ago all of which are on one composite CD which is almost all I listen to and worship with we have added a few more in recent weeks that seem particularly important

I have a large selection of CD's but I keep coming back to these



They include "Soften my heart Yah {Lord}" and others which speak to things that i hold to be vitally important

It seems to me that by singing along with these really important words one gets closer to Father while most music does not do this

Following is a list of the songs, the names have been changed to reflect the correct names of Father although the songs themselves still have the traditional names -- i substitute with the correct words as i sing

Draw me close to you  
For the Lord Yah is Holy  
Holy Holy Holy Yahweh Almighty  
Holy is Yah on High  
Holy Spirit You are Welcome in this Place  
Holy Spirit Come and Fill me up  
I am Yah that Healeth Thee  
Let Me Live in the Glory of Your Grace  
Purify my Heart  
Release Your Power  
Soften my Heart Yah  
There is No One like You  
This is the air I breathe  
Unending Love  
My Help comes from you  
Yah Almighty I Adore thee  
Yah can  
Yahweh Jireh  
You are my hiding place  
You have turned my mourning into dancing

If you would like a copy of this CD please send me your postal address.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

## **2011.07.07 Intercession**

I would like to ask if you would be willing to consider interceding for me and my ministry on a sustained basis going forward and whether you know anyone else who might be willing to intercede

The goal would be to intercede generally as Father leads, to intercede with regard to specific situations I refer to you relating to the ministry and, where appropriate, intercede for other situations where Father leads me to refer the matter to you

Right now I would like to ask you to intercede for Shem Motanya in Kenya who says he is going through a very difficult time

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

## **2011.08.04 Two praying one taken**

Following the article about all religions being corruptions of Yah's truths I have increasingly come to understand that the differentiating essence of religion is NOT doctrine it is RELATIONSHIP WITH YAH!

Thus it is possible for two people to go to church together, kneel at the altar together and take communion and be worshipping different mighty one's.

I have finally resolved a battle that has been raging within me for nearly a decade – Christianity really IS just one more pagan religion, maybe Christianity appears to be closer to Yah but in actual fact it is really paganism dressed up in religious trappings that make it SEEM to be the ultimate religion.

Islam IS at one level a religion serving Yah and yet most Muslims are no more serving Yah than the vast majority of Christians, ditto Jews, ditto, ditto, ditto ...

I am increasingly convinced that should one dig into the depths of every other religion on earth one will discover that there are fundamentally elements of belief in Yah and the teachings of Yah in EVERY religion.

Thus the Rastafarians allegedly worship "Yah" while smoking hashish but have a revelation of the true name of Yah that is lost to virtually every other group.

So.

Where am I going with this?

Simply that I am now increasingly convinced that there are persons with relationships with Yah in just about every religion on earth and that the VAST majority of people in ALL religions do NOT have a living, spirit filled relationship with Yah and those people will ALL find themselves in the lake of fire for eternity.

To return to the subject of this article, it is attributed to Yahooshua in Matthew 24 that he spoke of one being taken and one left behind, it is so that this also applies to two people in the same religion, in the same assembly (church), in the same prayer group – come the day when Yahooshua returns on the clouds of the East on the Day of Judgment.

In other words it is first and foremost about relationship with Yah AND then about doctrine – we will still end up giving account for our doctrine on the Day of Judgment and how we have lived our lives.

So in the case of the hashish smoking man who uses the name Yah he is at some level keeping the third commandment whereas the big brand Christian in his huge auditorium claiming to do the work of God, worshipping Jesus and worshipping the bible is breaking that commandment and the first and second commandments as well.

Surely the hashish smoking man who uses the name Yah will receive more grace on the Day of Judgment than his big brand Christian peer!

### **Conclusion**

It is so that in every religion there is some measure of Yah's truth, Christianity is just one more pagan religion with worse errors than many of the others.

It is likely that if Yahooshua were to return today that some from every religion would be found in heaven and most from EVERY RELIGION would be found wanting and end up in the lake of fire for eternity.

Seek a relationship with Yah no matter what else you do.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.08.07 What IS inspiration**

In response to my recent article on "Covenant NOT New Testament" I was challenged about my statement that less than 2% of the bible is inspired.

The person who challenged me was coming from the perspective of teachings which claim that the entire bible "is the living word of God and breathed by God".

As I debated the subject with this person I came to a better understanding of what I was saying in that article which is basically that most of what is recorded in the bible is words written by men with limited or no specific anointing or inspiration.

In terms of what Yah said to me regarding less than 2% of the book being inspired this relates to words given directly by the Spirit of Yah.

By way of illustration, in Malawi in 1994 Yah spoke through me directly for about an hour as I prophesied over three other men and myself – during this time the only control I had over what was coming out of my mouth was that I could have chosen to shut my mouth. I had no foreknowledge of what came out of my mouth, Yah was speaking through the vocal chords of James Robertson in the first person.

Yet we all knew that it was Yah speaking.

Thereafter I taught for about a further two hours and during those two hours I said things that again I had no foreknowledge of, we all knew it was Yah speaking through me although I was then speaking as James and the level of inspiration even then was lower than during the first hour.

Yah has NEVER again spoken through me with that level of anointing and inspiration.

I have written in excess of six thousand pages of documents relating to the things of the Almighty and I would like to believe that in most of these there has been some level of anointing or inspiration, yet I have to say that to my knowledge NONE of those documents were fully inspired.

I have also had Yah give me revelation in business and I would like to believe that there has been a fair level of anointing and inspiration in much of what I have written and done there as well. Yet, to the best of my knowledge NONE of those documents were fully inspired either.

The rest of the time there has been some level of James Robertson in the message – Yah has been speaking to my spirit, my spirit has received the message and integrated it with my thoughts to produce spoken or written words which contain some level of anointing and inspiration. However, in terms of the definition that I am seeking to develop in this article these words are NOT "inspired" in the full sense of the word!

It does not take inspiration to recount history although some level of anointing IS useful in ensuring that the most relevant information IS recorded – this applies to at least half of the bible if not more – so these historical accounts cannot be regarded as inspired.

Much of the rest of the bible comprises writings of one kind or another, including accounts of words spoken by various people that may be inspired at some level but are NOT fully inspired.

There are some limited passages which recount words spoken directly by Yah and words spoken by Yah through various spokesmen {prophets} including Yahooshua, Moshe, Ezekiel, Jeremiah, etc – this is the 2% I am referring to. Much of Proverbs reports inspired words and some of the Psalms are inspired. That is the limit.

And, once one lets go of the idolatry associated with believing that "the bible is the living word of God" then it no longer matters. The bible IS a USEFUL collection of historical writings about interactions between the sons of Adam and Yah the eternally self-existing, in fact, arguably the most important collection that exists in widespread use – why does it have to be more?

Remember, Yah has spoken BILLIONS of words to the sons of Adam a minute fraction of which are recorded in the bible.

Yah has inspired billions of pages of writings at some level through the sons of Adam of which a minute fraction are contained in the bible.

Why limit Yah?

If YOU want inspired words then the best thing to do is to draw closer to Yah until He can speak directly and clearly to you and through you – STOP LOOKING TO OTHER SONS OF ADAM FOR THIS ☹

Remember also that Yah has called spirit filled believers to REIGN with His Spirit for a thousand years – Yah is looking to you and me to be filled with His Spirit but ALSO to exercise our discretion and intellect to execute Yah's will on earth.

Yah did NOT create us to be glove puppets, Yah created us to have an intelligent, deep, personal relationship with Him.

## **Conclusion**

The quest for inspired words should take you directly to Yah.

Less than 2% of the words in the bible are directly breathed or dictated by Yah, the rest have some level of input from the writers.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.10.07 History revisited**

I constantly find that people evaluate their spiritual and religious understanding against what one might term an "evolution mindset" — that is that we are the most advanced generation that has ever lived and that the "Old Testament" people were more primitive than we are today.

Yet the reality is that Yah created mankind as powerful and highly intelligent.

Adam and Eve (Chavah) were of great stature, great intellect and great technological prowess.

Noah was about six meters (18 feet) tall and highly advanced civilizations sprang up rapidly after the flood because the humans that survived the flood (Noah and his family) were highly advanced and brought with them in the ship highly sophisticated technological knowledge.

We do not have the technology and capability today to construct some of the ancient structures that exist in the world today, such as the Great Pyramid in Egypt and the Great Temple at Baalbek.

The reality is that mankind has been regressing physically – getting smaller, intellectually and spiritually from creation and it is vital that in evaluating what we hear and read that we take this into account.

Yah did NOT send Yahooshua because mankind was more advanced but because mankind was regressing so badly.

## **Conclusion**

It is vital that we have a real and sober perspective of our history and that we realize that we are deteriorating relative to Yah's original creation and NOT improving.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.12.01 Who are the 144,000 who have not defiled themselves with women?**

In about 2001 I asked Yah about the interpretation of the passage in Revelation that refers to the 144,000 who have not defiled themselves with women and are virgins.

This passage, Revelation 14:1-5, says:

*"14 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an **hundred forty and four thousand**, having his Father's name written **in** their foreheads.*

*"2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:*

*"3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and **no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.***

*"4 **These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins.** These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto Yah {God} and to the Lamb."*

*5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for **they are without fault before the throne of Yah.** KJV adjusted*

Notice that these 144,000 men have a particularly high standing with Yah and with Yahooshua.

They follow Yahooshua wherever he goes – in other words they do whatever Yahooshua does – they follow his example.

The Name of Yah is IN their foreheads, in other words it is imprinted on their minds and they are constantly aware of it and are disciplined in using the Name, Yah and NOT other names.

Only these 144,000 are able to learn the new song referred to in the passage.

This is clearly a very unusual and exalted group of men.

How did they qualify for this high position?

**They were not defiled with women and are virgins.**

This passage is frequently taken as supporting male celibacy as practiced by certain groups in the form of monks, etc – men who never have sex with a woman.

However, there is a problem.

"Virgin" is a technical term that relates to a WOMAN whose hymen has never been ruptured and who has never been penetrated by a penis.

There is NO SUCH THING as a male virgin, despite common modern application of the term virgin to men.

Men do not have a hymen and therefore cannot be virgins and they do not have a vagina and can therefore not be sexually penetrated in the sense Yah applies the term virgin to.

Thus we can revise the above passage to read:

*4 **These are they which were not defiled with women; for they have never been penetrated by a woman.***

But a woman cannot penetrate a man, she does not have the apparatus, I hear you say?

Correct.

When I asked Yah about this His reply was as follows:

"these are men who have not been spiritually penetrated by a woman – that is they have never been dominated by a woman and have never submitted to a woman".

Subsequently Yah said to me that this applied to 144,000 men throughout the ENTIRE 7,000 years of Creation, right through to the end of the age and that at the end of the age it will be so that there will only have lived 144,000 men who have never submitted to women in a manner not acceptable to Yah right through their entire lives.

Yah has also said to me that this number is almost complete because in these last days the level of Jezebel inspired domination and manipulation of men by women is being made complete and very few more men will achieve this high standing in the remaining 992 years before the Day of Judgment.

A man who stands in this position will find life challenging, virtually no women today know how to truly submit to their man in EVERYTHING (Ephesians 5:22, etc) and certainly not on a consistent basis.

Such a man will find himself constantly faced with the choice of submitting to his woman or women and losing his standing in terms of Revelation 14:4 or of standing firm and facing argumentation, strife and manipulation – consider Samson and Delilah as an example.

A man in this position will find it very difficult to have his woman in harmony with himself and therefore his finances are likely to be under constant attack, as is happening to a number of men on the ETI List at present.

There are three choices available to such a man:

- I. Continue with the status quo with his woman or women in disharmony with him and face bankruptcy and near starvation and failure to carry out what Yah has called him to do;

OR

- II. Stand firm and do whatever is necessary to educate his woman to come into alignment and submission to him in everything – NOT in an ugly, dominating, aggressive way but with love. Note that this is NOT easy, it is very hard for a man to remain even tempered when his woman who is one with him argues and divides his house – refer passages in Proverbs that refer to a contentious and fault finding woman;

OR

- III. Divorce the woman – this is NOT Yah's will, the second option is Yah's will but, if the woman continues in rebellion and refuses to submit after sufficient education and warnings and constructive effort by her man, Yah will eventually instruct the man to divorce his woman or women;
- IV. Even if a man is NOT part of the 144,000 he still faces these choices together with the further option to remain in submission to his woman. This is BY FAR the easiest option and is the default position of nearly the entire Christian church – Western men and women and those influenced by them KNOW how to do this!

Yah says that several men on the list are at a point where they need to make a decision as to which of the above courses of action they chose to take and, by implication, their women also face this choice.

Yah says that time is running out for men with high callings whose callings are being sabotaged by the rebellion, domination and manipulation of the women in their lives.

Even if a man is NOT part of the 144,000 he is still required to make the above choice and, while a man who HAS submitted to a woman or woman in the past will never qualify to be part of the 144,000, he will still win acknowledgement and praise from Yah for course correcting and standing against such wrong behaviour in the future.

### **Conclusion**

It is vital that women come into alignment with their men and that men take a strong stand in a Yah-like way to be the head of the home.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

### **2011.12.06 The most powerful prayer?**

Worshipping this morning it occurred to me that the prayer "Father Yah, in the name of Yahooshua, I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly" may be the most powerful prayer there is

"Father Yah, show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it" may well come close behind that

We are surrounded by deception and error, we are not able to judge ourselves with any level of certainty

If you desire to serve Yah faithfully to the end and be found a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment, I suggest for your consideration that you should pray the above two prayers regularly and then when things go wrong in your life closely examine yourself and deal with what you have to deal with -- repent, course correct, get back on track -- could result in RADICAL CHANGE in your life

There are other prayers that are important such as:

"Father Yah I ask you to bring the people you want into my life and take the people you do not want out" -- be sensitive and let them go or welcome them

"I ask you to open the doors in my life that you want opened and close the doors you want closed" -- be sensitive and do not force the doors

"I ask you to help me to overcome to the end that I may be found a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment"

etc

but, in a sense, "judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly" is the most powerful of the lot IF you are willing to be sensitive to what follows

It is probably the most powerful prayer to pray for your children and family who are not serving Yah (and for those who are), for your friends and for your enemies, including your government  
May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace



## 2012.02.01 The WHOLE Armour of Yah

Many believers make reference to the armour of Yah described in Ephesians 6:10-18:

*10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in Yah the eternally self-existing {the Lord}, and in the power of his might.*

*11 Put on the whole armour of Yah {God}, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.*

*12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.*

*13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of Yah {God}, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.*

*14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;*

*15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;*

*16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.*

*17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of Yah {God}:*

*18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;" KJV names corrected*

In practical terms, what IS this armour?

How do we gain it?

How do we wear it?

How do we apply it?

### **I. Pray – you must ASK and you must LIVE it**

In order to “wear” the full armour of Yah we must ask for it and we must seek it and we must apply it and practice it

You must be prepared to change the way you live life dramatically

A number of prayers have been given on this list in the past which you should pray

In seeking this specific set of gifts you must ask for them by name on a regular basis

Pray “Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I ask you to grant to me your whole armour and I ask that you will teach me how to walk in your armour”

Pray, symbolically making appropriate gestures

“I put on the belt of truth” – make the hand gestures of fastening a belt

“I put on the breastplate of righteousness” – make the hand gestures of putting on a breastplate

“I put on the surefooted shoes of the goodnews {gospel} of peace” – make the gestures of putting on sandals

“I take up the shield of faith” – make the gestures of putting your left hand into the straps of a large shield

“I put on the helmet of salvation” – make the gestures of putting on a helmet and fastening the chin strap

“I take up the sword of the Spirit which is your commandments” – make the gestures of picking up a large sword

“I ask you to teach me to pray in the Spirit at ALL times without ceasing”

“I ask you to teach me to walk in the fullness of this armour and I ask you to bring me someone to cover my back, I ask all this in the name of Yahooshua”

The following sections provide more information regarding each of these components of the armour of Yah – note particularly that all of this is metaphoric, these are all spiritual attitudes and ways of living

## **II. The belt of truth – seek truth and live truth**

Truth holds it all together, we cannot serve Yah faithfully UNLESS we are constantly seeking after truth

This means we must be constantly examining our lives and dealing with error.

Pray “Father, I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it, in the name of Yahooshua”

The End Time Issue Ministries websites contain many articles seeking to bring knowledge of truth as given by Yah – in ALL your seeking you must constantly seek Yah for guidance as to what I, or any other human, teach

## **III. The breastplate of righteousness – right living according to Yah’s standards**

Righteousness relates to living our lives according to Yah’s ways of doing things

Righteousness is a way of doing or being – you need to learn Yah’s commandments and principles and apply them in every area of your life

This way of living will protect you from the most direct and potentially highly dangerous and highly damaging spiritual attacks, such as a breastplate or modern body armour protects the chest and abdomen from injury

If you live your life right very little will be able to attack you – refer teachings on judgment in this life, etc

## **IV. The surefooted shoes of the goodnews of peace – knowledge of Yahooshua’s covenant**

It is good news that Yahooshua {Jesus} died so that we have an established offering for sin that we can invoke in repentance at any time, that we have a high priest who is always sanctified and set-apart

and who can minister on our behalf at all times, that we have a king who has eternal life who has given us authority to act on his behalf, etc

Thus we can have peace, we do NOT have to strive for forgiveness, we simply need to repent with heartfelt conviction and claim forgiveness in the name of Yahooshua (meaning Yah is salvation)

We do NOT have to catch or purchase a lamb or kid and trek to Jerusalem and find a set-apart {sanctified} priest to offer the animal on our behalf, we simply have to come humbly to the throne of Yah's grace, repent and ask for forgiveness

It is important to understand that this is NOT speaking about the pagan magical claims made for Yahooshua by the church which are invalid and an affront to Yah and Yahooshua

Thus, we should have peace at this good news and should stand firm against the onslaughts of the forces of evil

## **V. The shield of faith – confident knowledge of Yah**

The shield of faith relates to confident knowledge of Yah and His ways, confidence in His promises of provision, protection, healing, deliverance, salvation, etc

Faith is a settled assurance of the goodness of Yah towards one and that provided we are living our lives in a Yah focussed manner we are secure in His love and promises

## **VI. The Helmet of salvation – looking forward to judgment – right thoughts**

Salvation speaks to Yah's love, provision, protection, healing, etc

If we are walking in Yah's salvation we have confidence in His judgments, that His judgments are right and just

To wear the helmet of Salvation one must fear Yah's judgments and particularly the Day of Judgment – pray "Father I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly", etc as per previous articles

The helmet speaks of protecting our thoughts, if we are conscious of coming judgment and know Yah's commandments we will constantly evaluate our thoughts and resist and tear down those vain imaginations that are NOT of Yah

## **VII. The sword of the Spirit of Yah – the word of Yah – Yah's commandments**

The sword of the Spirit is NOT the bible because the bible is NOT "the word of Yah", it is also NOT Yahooshua {Jesus} – refer previous articles

The words being referred to here are first and foremost the Ten Commandments (Ten Words) spoken by Yah at Sinai which form the basis of judgment at all times and which will form the basis of the Day of Judgment

We are required to know and "wield" these commandments to cut out and cut down anything in our lives that is in opposition to Yah and His commandments

The first four commandments are summed up by “love Yah the eternally self-existing with ALL your heart, mind, soul and strength”, the remaining six commandments are summed up by “love your neighbour as yourself”

- A. Yah the eternally self-existing is ONE mighty one, you shall have NO other mighty ones before Him – includes do NOT worship Yahooshua or Jesus
- B. No graven images or idols – includes do NOT worship the bible, your church, the cross, etc
- C. Do not take the Name of Yah the eternally self-existing in vain – includes saying “ja”, “jah” or any other word that sounds like Yah, including do not use the Yahoo.com search engine, website, email addresses, etc
- D. Remember the seventh day and keep it set-apart – the true Saturday Sabbath -- includes NOT worshipping on Sunday, NOT observing Christmas and Easter but observing Yah’s set-apart days being Passover, Feast of Unleavened Bread, Pentecost (Shavuot), Day of Trumpets (Yom Teruah), Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur), Feast of Tabernacles (especially first and Great days) – refer article on the calendar
- E. Honour your father and your mother – includes NOT shipping them off to old age homes, NOT arguing with them, NOT speaking ill of them, etc
- F. Do NOT murder – includes NOT supporting abolition of the death penalty and includes NOT cursing
- G. Do NOT commit adultery – includes set-apartness of virginity, taking of virginity is a covenant act for life, a man can take the virginity of more than one woman and if he does he is accountable for them for life
- H. Do NOT steal – includes false tendering, not paying taxes, etc
- I. Do NOT bear false witness / lie – includes false doctrines and false teachings – the belt of truth
- J. Do NOT covet – includes lust, pornography, most advertising, name-it, claim-it, frame-it faith teaching, etc

#### **VIII. Praying at ALL times in the Spirit without ceasing – a gift from Yah**

Few people understand this verse, particularly the piece about “praying at ALL times in the Spirit” – pray “Father I ask you to teach me to pray at ALL times in the Spirit without ceasing”

It is mechanically possible that your spirit can pray 24/7x365 constantly and without ceasing, no matter what you are doing – ask Yah to teach you how to do this – you will not necessarily even be conscious that you are doing it

#### **IX. An attitude, a state of mind, a way of life, a set of priorities**

So

The armour of Yah is a state of mind, an attitude, a way of life, a set of priorities

The armour is NOT magical, it IS a set of personal disciplines

## **X. No protection for the back – fight in partnership**

Notice that there is NO protection for your back

You can be taken out if you advance into enemy ranks in pride and you can be taken out if you retreat from the enemy in fear

We all need at least one other person who is constantly covering our backs through prayer, through seeing threats we cannot see, through knowledge we do not have

People operating in great power and doing great damage to the forces of darkness need as many intercessors and others covering their backs as possible

There are eight major personality styles and there are eight major spiritual styles – ideally each person, and particularly emissaries {apostles} operating in great authority should have at least seven people covering their backs

If such a person has fewer people covering their backs, as in a monogamous marriage, the people or person covering their backs must be especially vigilant

So we see that the armour of Yah is about the way we live our lives, what we speak, what we believe, what we do

It is NOT magic, it is the authority and power that comes from complete obedience to Yah through the covenant made by Yahooshua

## **Conclusion**

The armour of Yah is a state of being, an attitude, a way of living our lives built on accurate knowledge of Yah and His ways, His commandments, etc

The fundamental answer is to draw close to the Almighty and seek His guidance in every area of your life.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.06.03 Living the whole believing life**

I received the following from Moira Shultz. It concisely summarizes a number of relevant points, as always, publication on this list does NOT necessarily constitute endorsement of all in the article – we are each individually responsible before the Almighty to discern truth by His Spirit.

### **LIVING THE WHOLE CHRISTIAN LIFE**

#### **PREFACE**

It bothers me for preachers to give a sermon and then say that this sermon is the answer to all of your problems. Then for the preacher to do the same thing next week or week after week. There is no one answer to the Christian life. This lesson is what God has shown us about the Christian life; it is an overview. We are not completely living this life but we are improving as time goes by. I don't want to

bring you into condemnation. You need to realize that it takes time to change your life; it actually takes years. God is a God of Restoration and you will spend your whole life being restored. I believe that if we were completely restored, we would be like Adam and Eve; able to do anything that God wants us to do. Our goal is to be more like JESUS CHRIST realizing that we will never be another JESUS CHRIST.

### **GENERAL**

To live the whole Christian life means to obey the whole Bible. It means that every aspect of our lives must be lined up with the precepts of the Bible. This includes the mental, physical, spiritual and material parts of our lives. The Bible tells us how to live in every area of our lives. God is not out-of-date; He didn't forget anything in the Bible for our modern age.

### **MENTAL**

We must discipline our mind, will and emotions. We learn to control our thinking the same way we control our physical body. The physical is told what to do; so, the brain is also told what to think by the spirit. The Holy Spirit leads our spirit which leads our soul which leads our body. The passive mind is an empty vessel inviting demons to have their way.

### **PHYSICAL**

We must take care of our physical body. We should not abuse it by food, drink, drugs, etc. that we put into the body. We should not sin against the body by committing sexual sin. The body needs some physical exercise but not before spiritual exercise. The body is the temple of the Holy Spirit and should be a place where the Holy Spirit would want to live.

### **SPIRITUAL**

We must feed the spiritual man within us. This requires living the Christian life. That requires reading the Bible, fasting, praying, fellowship with other Christians and other Christian activities. After salvation, it includes obtaining the Baptism in the Holy Spirit, learning about divine healing and divine health, DELIVERANCE and casting out demons, and prosperity for all areas of our life.

### **MATERIAL**

We must learn that God is our source who will supply all of our needs. We learn to look to God rather than to ourselves or to man. We learn to have faith and trust in God. We will prosper mentally, physically, spiritually and even materially. Remember that the love of money is the root of all evil.

### **SALVATION, BAPTISM IN HOLY SPIRIT, HEALING, DELIVERANCE AND PROSPERITY**

Learn how to lead people to salvation and the Baptism in the Holy Spirit with the evidence of speaking in other TONGUES. Learn how to pray for healing and how to cast out demons. Learn how to have prosperity in every area of your life; you will prosper as your spirit prospers.

### **SPIRIT, SOUL AND BODY**

We are a spirit that has a body and a soul. The spirit and soul reside in the body which is a temporary house. Our spirit and soul will be with us in Heaven. The order of importance is spirit first, soul second and body last.

## **GOD, FAMILY AND OCCUPATION**

The order of importance is God first, family second and occupation last. Most of my life was spent in the reverse order: occupation first, family second and God last. If you put God first in your life, He will help you to work with you to work out the remainder of your life (family, occupation, etc.) so that everything will work together for the Glory of God and to your benefit.

## **SHORTCUTS TO THE CHRISTIAN LIFE**

There are no excuses in the Bible. There are no shortcuts to the whole Christian life. You must work to live the Christian life. It is not a passive, spectator sport of watching others do your work. You must work at being a good mate, a good parent, a good child and a good Christian all of your life. God does not honor lazy Christians.

## **BATTLE AGAINST EVIL**

Satan is good at his job of being evil. He works twenty-four hours a day at destroying you. His demons never rest. You need to be as good at being a Christian as Satan is good at being evil. You will battle evil until you die. Learn to be a good soldier for the Lord.

## **CHARISMATIC WITCHCRAFT**

You must learn to follow God and not man. Don't fall into the trap of idolizing your leader. You must be free from man so that you can do what God wants in your life.

## **PROMISES IN THE BIBLE**

There are many promises to Christians in the Bible. However, for every promise there is a condition. You will not receive the promise if you do not fulfill the condition. We want to live a haphazard, sinful Christian life and yet receive all of the blessings from God. It won't work; God is not mocked.

## **BLESSINGS AND CURSES**

There is a blessing for every verse in the Bible that you obey. There is a curse for every verse in the Bible that you disobey. If you obey half of the Bible, you are half blessed and half cursed. Decide to follow the whole Bible, not just a selected part of it.

## **SIN IN YOUR LIFE**

If you have sin in your life, you have opened the door for Satan and his demons to attack you, your family and your church. Sin is a crack in your armor whether known or unknown to you. You or your ancestors have invited Satan to come into your life and work havoc.

## **DEMONS AND CURSES IN YOUR LIFE**

You must systematically work at ridding yourself of curses and demons. It is much easier to live without your demons than with your demons. It is easier to live with the demons on the outside than on the inside of the body. Christians have many curses and demons, and must work over an extended period of time to rid themselves of these. What the church needs more than anything else is DELIVERANCE. They will never win the battle with Satan without DELIVERANCE. We need to cast out demons as a natural part of our Christian life.

## **SATAN'S MASTER PLAN TO DESTROY THE HUMAN RACE**

Satan first wants you to get rejected. Then he causes you to become bitter by having unforgiveness. Finally he leads you into rebellion. You are then programmed to go into many other demonic activities such as sexual sin to gain love that you didn't receive as a child.

## **REJECTION, ROOT OF BITTERNESS, REBELLION AND UNFORGIVENESS**

These three families, "The Three R's", of demons are the root causes of most of our problems as Christians. We must work to cleanse our lives of all rejection, bitterness and rebellion so that we are not controlled in any way by these emotions and reactions. Unforgiveness is very detrimental to our lives. We must forgive everyone who has done anything to us - actual or imagined. Hate, vengeance, envy and strife have no part in our lives.

## **CONSCIOUS AND SUBCONSCIOUS MIND**

You must deal with why you consciously do things that are displeasing to God. You must deal with why you do things subconsciously without active thought on your part. You must check every area of your life that does not glorify JESUS, further the Kingdom of God, please the Holy Spirit within you, line up with the Bible, and make good sense. Your mind will be slowly restored as you follow the Bible and walk the Christian walk.

## **CLEANING YOUR HOME AND YOUR PERSON**

You must clean your home and your person (body) of cursed objects. If you have cursed objects, you become cursed and you will have demons living with you. They don't just come to live in your home or on your person, they come to torment you and your family.

## **MASS DELIVERANCE, INDIVIDUAL DELIVERANCE, TEACHING AND COUNSELING**

We need mass and individual DELIVERANCE to rid ourselves of curses and demons. We need teaching and counseling to learn to discipline our minds and bodies. We need plenty of DELIVERANCE and teaching; it should be about one third of our church services.

## **MAINTAINING DELIVERANCE AND CHRISTIANITY**

When you receive DELIVERANCE, you must fight to maintain it by changing your way of thinking and acting. You maintain your Christianity by continuing to live the Christian life. If you are not going forward with JESUS, you are going backwards with Satan. You must fight to discipline your soul and body. We can't just cast out your demons and you will live happily ever after. Start testifying about your DELIVERANCE; it will strengthen you.

## **DISCIPLINE FOR MIND AND BODY**

Your mind must be disciplined so that it will think properly in accordance with the Bible. You must learn to act according to God rather than react according to Satan when presented with problems. You must discipline your body by getting proper sleep, exercise and food. You need sufficient rest for recuperation, physical exercises to keep the body working properly and the right food to sustain the body. You can sleep too much or too little. Lack of exercise will allow the body to deteriorate. Eat the right food and keep your body trim, not overweight.



### **LEARN ABOUT THE REAL ENEMY**

You must educate yourself about Satan and his kingdom of evil so that you are not destroyed by ignorance about the wiles of Satan. You need to read and study to show yourself approved as a workman for God. Find out what the Bible has to say about evil; don't just study the Love of God and His Promises to you. Don't fall into traps of the occult, false religions and other demonic practices such as certain holidays. Learn to see the forces of evil working in the lives of those people God tells us about in the Bible. The Bible contains much scripture about DELIVERANCE and demonic activity. We have written a "DELIVERANCE Manual" to teach people about the enemy.

### **DEALING WITH THE REALITY OF LIFE**

God is total reality; there is no fantasy or play acting in God. There is no unreality in the Bible. Christians should not deal in any spiritual fantasy. Fantasy is very simply a lie from Satan who is the father of lies.

### **DIVINE HEALING AND DIVINE HEALTH**

It is wonderful that God will heal our bodies supernaturally by miracles or over a period of time. However, we need to learn to walk in divine health as a normal part of our lives. To walk in divine health requires taking care of our bodies and walking blameless before God. Drunkenness and gluttony are the same in the Sight of God. Demonic sex can destroy our bodies and take us to Hell.

### **BODY AND MIND DELIVERED AND HEALED**

You need your body free from diseases and your mind free from demonic emotions. To get free, you must pray that God will heal you, and you cast out the demons that control your emotions and diseases in your body. Healing and DELIVERANCE go hand-in-hand. Many times people do not get healed by prayer because they need their demons cast out. Medicine taken to cure the body is all right if you do not have faith in God to heal you supernaturally.

### **DELIVERANCE FOR MIND AND BODY**

You must deal with the areas of curses, soul ties, occult, false religions and cursed objects to get free. Curses and soul ties must be broken. Occult and false religious ties must be severed. Cursed objects must be destroyed. Then the demons must be cast out. Finally, you must discipline your life so that the demons will not come back into you.

### **PSYCHIATRISTS, PSYCHOLOGISTS, SOCIAL WORKERS AND MENTAL INSTITUTIONS**

There is no need for the whole profession of treating the mind in the Christian world; the heathen have no other source than this profession. The Bible clearly has made provisions for taking care of the mind without drugs. A Christian can deliver and counsel other Christians far more effectively than any heathen worker in the mental field of medicine. Drugs for the mind is a form of sorcery used to control the demons in the mind; do not take these medicines.

### **INFIRMITY, WEAKNESS, SICKNESS AND DISEASE**

Infirmities from weakness to terminal diseases can come from your ancestors; they are transmitted by demons through the blood line. Infirmities can come in through your sins. Arthritis and cancer can come in through unforgiveness and bitterness. You must repent and get right with God, break the curses on you by your ancestors and cast out the demons.

## **FAMILY**

Everyone in the family needs DELIVERANCE. You need to learn to pray for each other and your children. Don't wait for the pastor to do it or it will never get done. The Bible has much scripture about how the godly family should be and the right relationship of the family to God. One of the key areas is to be thankful for what we have and what God is doing in our lives. We must come out of sin and death into holiness and life. It requires a lot of work to be a good homemaker: husband, wife or children."

## **Conclusion**

It is vital to understand that the battleground is in the spirit of human beings and is extremely complex and multi-facetted.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.06.06 I Pray So It Is Done! -- NO**

A widely held believe amongst Charismatic Christians can be summarized as "I Pray So It Is Done" this is a fundamental error based on Mark 11:24 "Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them." KJV

In my experience many pray blessings for themselves and then declare "it is done" and thank "God" or Jesus for granting their prayer.

Firstly it is important to recognize that the book {bible} is FULL of examples where this did NOT happen the most notable being in the case of David becoming King over Israel – Samuel anointed David King when he was in his mid-teens, subsequently David went on to slay Goliath BUT subsequently spent about twenty years fleeing from Saul before Saul eventually died and David became King. There can be no doubt that it was Yah's will for David to be King and yet there were all sorts of things that had to happen BEFORE David became King.

Thus it is with our own prayers, we may pray something that is the will of Yah in our lives and yet it may take days, weeks, months or years to be fulfilled or it may never be fulfilled if we get in the way.

Secondly it is vital to understand that the above verse ONLY applies IF we are praying Yah's perfect will in the situation and the prayer that we are praying is inspired by and anointed by His Spirit, praying any old prayer that we feel like praying is NOT going to cut it.

We also need to have the authority to pray that prayer, there is a level of anointing and authority at which point if we pray something that is not necessarily the will of Yah it will still come to pass, consider 2 Kings 2:24 where Elisha curses some insolent young children and they are destroyed by two bears – it is debateable whether that was Yah's will BUT Elisha was walking under a massive anointing and in great authority at a level that is unknown on earth today.

For the average believer, to pray something and then say "it is done" is utter foolishness and presumption.

Thirdly even IF it IS Yah's will and even IF you have the anointing and authority, if there is SIN in your life the forces of darkness have the legal right to steal the outcome of your prayer or to hinder (delay, obstruct) the fulfilment of that prayer.

Finally, in the case of a man and woman who are one flesh (have a sexual union) if they are not in harmony and the house is divided their prayers will be hindered and particularly in the area of finances they will find their prayers not being answered at all other than perhaps at the level of nail biting just get by survival. This applies specifically where they are making a concerted effort to serve Yah, if they are not serving Yah the forces of darkness will most likely NOT interfere. Where there are multiple one flesh bonds the problem becomes exponentially greater.

Note that if you are out of the will of Yah, in error and sin, have multiple illicit one flesh bonds or if your house is divided BUT you are not a threat to the kingdom of Satan the forces of darkness will probably allow your prayers to be answered and may even support you to declare "it is done" in order to encourage you in your error.

Furthermore, IF the prayer is the will of Yah it is unnecessary to make such a declaration -- the prayer will be answered anyway.

### **Conclusion**

In most cases it is foolishness and presumption to declare "it is done" relating to what you pray.

Generally, your prayers will ONLY be answered IF they are fully in the will of Yah, if you have the anointing and authority to warrant the prayer, if you are free of sin that would give the forces of darkness the right to obstruct your prayers and if you are in harmony with ALL the people you are one flesh with.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.06.07 Change your Brain**

I received the following article from Moira Shultz which affords some useful insight into the operation of the brain.

### **CHANGE YOUR BRAIN... CHANGE YOUR LIFE...**

#### **FIVE OF THE BRAIN SYSTEMS**

**The following are five of the brain systems that are most intimately involved with our behavior; listed are some key problems of each system:**

**Deep Limbic System:** moodiness, negativity.

**Basal Ganglia:** fearfulness, conflict avoidance, nervousness, anxiety, panic.

**Prefrontal Cortex:** bad decisions, attention span.

**Cingulate (sing-u-lat):** rigidity, overfocused, getting stuck, worry.

**Temporal Lobes:** temper flare-ups, rapid mood shifts.

**Possible Diagnoses:** head trauma, dementia, strokes, seizures, the impact of drug abuse on brain function, and aggressive behavior and mood disorders that are not typical or responsive.

Pseudodementia (depression masquerading as dementia) can cause a person to appear demented (i.e., having a demon). Dementia can be described variously as madness, insanity, mad, out of one's mind, impairment or loss of mental powers, melancholia, withdrawal, hallucinations, delusions, mental unsoundness, devoid of reason, etc. (Webster's New Twentieth Century Dictionary Unabridged).

The same problems often run in families (i.e., ancestral curses).

### **PROBLEMS IN THE DEEP LIMBIC SYSTEM**

Moodiness, irritability; depression; increased negative thinking; negative perception of events; decreased motivation; flood of negative emotions; appetite and sleep problems; decreased or increased sexual responsiveness; and social isolation.

#### **Deep Limbic Checklist**

Feelings of sadness; moodiness; negativity; low energy; irritability; decreased interest in others; feelings of hopelessness about the future; feelings of helplessness or powerlessness; feeling dissatisfied or bored; excessive guilt; suicidal feelings; crying; lowered interest in things usually considered fun; sleep changes (too much or too little); appetite changes (too much or too little); low self-esteem; decreased interest in sex; negative sensitivity to smells / odors; forgetfulness; and poor concentration.

### **PROBLEMS WITH THE BASAL GANGLIA SYSTEM**

Anxiety, nervousness; panic attacks; physical sensations of anxiety; tendency to predict the worst; conflict avoidance; Tourette's syndromatics; muscle tension, soreness; tremors; fine motor problems; headaches; and low / excessive motivation.

#### **Basal Ganglia Checklist**

Feelings of nervousness or anxiety; panic attacks; symptoms of heightened muscle tension (headaches, sore muscles, hand tremor); periods of heart pounding, rapid heart rate or chest pain; periods of trouble breathing or feeling smothered; periods of feeling dizzy, faint or unsteady on your feet; periods of nausea or abdominal upset; periods of sweating, hot or cold flashes, cold hands; tendency to predict the worst; fear of dying or doing something crazy; avoidance of public places for fear of having an anxiety attack; conflict avoidance; excessive fear of being judged or scrutinized by others; persistent phobias; low motivation; excessive motivation; tics; poor handwriting; quick startle reaction; tendency to freeze in anxiety-provoking situations; excessive worry about what others think; shyness or timidity; and low threshold of embarrassment.

### **PROBLEMS WITH THE PREFRONTAL CORTEX**

Short attention span; distractibility; lack of perseverance; impulse control problems; hyperactivity; chronic lateness; poor time management; disorganization; procrastination; unavailability of emotions; misperceptions; poor judgment; trouble learning from experience; short-term memory problems; and social and test anxiety.

**Prefrontal Cortex Checklist**

Inability to give close attention to details or avoid careless mistakes; trouble sustaining attention in routine situations (homework, chores, paperwork, etc.); trouble listening; inability to finish things, poor follow-through; poor organization of time or space; distractibility; poor planning skills; lack of clear goals or forward thinking; difficulty expressing feelings; difficulty expressing empathy for others; excessive daydreaming; boredom; apathy or lack of motivation; lethargy; a feeling of spaciness or being "in a fog"; restlessness or trouble sitting still; difficulty remaining seated in situations where remaining seated is expected; conflict seeking; talking too much or too little; blurting out of answers before questions have been completed; difficulty awaiting turn; interruption of or intrusion on others (e.g., butting into conversations or games); impulsivity (saying or doing things without thinking first); and trouble learning from experience; tendency to make repetitive mistakes.

**PROBLEMS WITH THE CINGULATE SYSTEM**

Worrying; holding on to hurts from the past; getting stuck on thoughts (obsessions); getting stuck on behaviors (compulsions); oppositional behavior; argumentativeness; uncooperativeness, tendency to say no automatically; addictive behaviors (alcohol or drug abuse, eating disorders); chronic pain; cognitive inflexibility; obsessive-compulsive disorder (OCD); OCD spectrum disorders; eating disorders; and road rage.

**Cingulate System Checklist**

Excessive or senseless worrying; being upset when things do not go your way; being upset when things are out of place; tendency to be oppositional or argumentative; tendency to have repetitive negative thoughts; tendency toward compulsive behaviors; intense dislike of change; tendency to hold grudges; trouble shifting attention from subject to subject; trouble shifting behavior from task to task; difficulties seeing options in situations; tendency to hold on to own opinion and not listen to others; tendency to get locked into a course of action, whether or not it is good; being very upset unless things are done a certain way; perception by others that you worry too much; tendency to say no without first thinking about question; and tendency to predict negative outcomes.

**PROBLEMS WITH THE DOMINANT (USUALLY LEFT) TEMPORAL LOBE**

Aggression, internally or externally directed; dark or violent thoughts; sensitivity to slights, mild paranoia; word-finding problems; auditory processing problems; reading difficulties; and emotional instability.

**PROBLEMS WITH THE NONDOMINANT (USUALLY RIGHT) TEMPORAL LOBE**

Difficulty recognizing facial expression; difficulty decoding vocal intonation; and implicated in social-skill struggles.

**PROBLEMS WITH EITHER OR BOTH TEMPORAL LOBES**

Memory problems, amnesia; headaches or abdominal pain without a clear explanation; anxiety or fear for no particular reason; abnormal sensory perceptions, visual or auditory distortions; feeling of déjà vu (feelings of being somewhere you have never been) or jamais vu (not recalling a familiar place or person); periods of spaciness or confusion; religious or moral preoccupation; hypergraphia, excessive writing; and seizures.

### **Temporal Lobe Checklist**

Short fuse or periods of extreme irritability; periods of rage with little provocation; frequent misinterpretation of comments as negative when they are not; irritability that ends to build, then explodes, then recedes; person often feels tired after a rage; periods of spaciness or confusion; periods of panic and/or fear for no specific reason; visual or auditory changes, such as seeing shadows or hearing muffled sounds; frequent periods of déjà vu or jamais vu; sensitivity or mild paranoia; headaches or abdominal pain of uncertain origin; history of a head injury or family history of violence or explosiveness; dark thoughts, such as suicidal or homicidal thoughts; periods of forgetfulness; memory problems; reading comprehension problems; and preoccupation with moral or religious ideas.

### **THE DARK SIDE**

The violent or aggressive person may have trouble thinking, getting stuck on thoughts, have a short fuse or have anxiety and moodiness.

### **BRAIN POLLUTION**

Caffeine: Heavy daily usage (more than three cups of coffee a day) is a problem and need to be stopped in order to maintain a healthy brain.

Nicotine: If you want to have full access to your brain, don't smoke.

### **THE MISSING LINKS**

1. Using drugs, especially alcohol, methamphetamines, cocaine, phencyclidine, and anabolic steroids, may directly elicit aggressive behavior.
2. Drug or alcohol usage may impair executive function and increase the likelihood of aggression.
3. Drugs or alcohol may be used as self-medication for underlying brain problems involved in aggression.
4. Cingulate problems, in conjunction with prefrontal cortex and temporal lobe problems, can exacerbate addictions and potentially violent situations.
5. Drug or alcohol usage may be involved in poor decision-making processes or provocative behaviors that put a person in high-risk situations.

### **HELP!**

#### **Relationships**

1. Depression can cause a person to feel distant, uninterested in sex, irritable, unfocused, tired and negative. Unless the partners understand this disorder, they often have severe relational problems. People who suffer from depression have divorce rate six times higher than those who are not depressed.
2. Anxiety causes sufferers to feel tense, uptight, physically ill and dependent, and to avoid conflict. Partners often misinterpret the anxiety as physical symptoms as complaining or whining and do not take seriously the level of suffering.

3. Obsessive or overfocus tendencies, as we have seen, cause rigid thinking styles, oppositional or argumentative behavior, holding on to grudges and chronic stress in relationships. Seeking help is essential to establishing a new ability to relate effectively.
4. Prefrontal cortex problems, such as ADD, often sabotage relationships because of the impulsive, restless and distractible behavior involved. Without help there is a high degree of relational and family turmoil.
5. Temporal lobe problems may be associated with frequent attacks of rage, angry outbursts. mood swings, hearing things wrong and low frustration tolerance. I have seen these problems ruin otherwise good relationships.

### **Work**

1. Depression can cause people at work to be negative, unfocused, tired and unmotivated, and to take things too personally or the wrong way. Such employees may negatively affect others' morale and unknowingly skew everyone's perceptions at work so they see positive things in a bad light. Depressed people have more sick days than people without depression.
2. People with anxiety are often tense, physically sick and conflict-avoidant. Their level of anxiety often cause them to be dependent and require too much supervision. Their anxiety tends to be contagious and those around them may also begin predicting negative outcomes to situations. They can negatively affect a work group and tend to be fearful rather than hopeful.
3. Obsessive or overfocus tendencies cause rigid thinking styles, and employers or employees tend to be more irritable, oppositional or argumentative. They often hold grudges and can be unforgiving, causing long-term workplace problems.
4. Prefrontal cortex problems, such as ADD, cause many problems at work, including chronic lateness, inefficiency, missing deadlines, impulsive decision making and conflict-seeking behavior.
5. Temporal lobe problems often affect work. I am willing to bet that most workplace violence is associated with temporal lobe disorders. More commonly, temporal lobe problems are manifested at work by mood swings or unpredictable behavior, low frustration tolerance, misperceptions, auditory processing problems and memory problems. The anger, misperceptions, and mild paranoia can wreak havoc in a work group.

### **Significant Negative Effects**

1. Depression (limbic system) clouds a sense of accomplishment (even with incredible accomplishment) and causes intense sadness and internal pain. Depression is not the absence of feeling but rather the presence of painful feelings. Depression is one of the most common precursors to drug abuse and suicide. Depression often compromises immune system function, leaving people more prone to illness.
2. The tension and panic associated with anxiety (often a result of basal ganglia problems) can feel like torture. I have known many patients with panic attacks who become suicidal in hope of escaping their fear. Anxiety is often associated with physical tension and an increase in illness. Many anxious people self-medicate by drinking alcohol, taking drugs, overeating, engaging in inappropriate sex and other potentially addictive behaviors.

3. Overfocus (cingulate) issues cause repetitive thoughts and worries that are often self-medicated with drugs or alcohol. Internal torture by constant worry is common. When someone says one negative thing, they may hear it in their minds five hundred times. They cannot get away from negative thoughts.
4. People with prefrontal cortex issues, such as ADD, often feel a tremendous sense of underachievement, repetitive failure, and low self-esteem. People with prefrontal cortex issues may use internal problems for self-stimulation and be chronically upset. The stress associated with these problems is often accompanied by increased illness.
5. Temporal lobe problems can wreak internal havoc. The internal violent mood swings and thoughts often torment the soul. Unpredictable behavior, low frustration tolerance, misperceptions, and memory problems are often associated with an internal sense of damage. Anger often alienates others and loneliness is common.

### **MEDICATIONS**

**Stimulants:** Adderall, Ritalin, Dexedrine, Dextrostat, Desoxyn, Cylert.

**Antidepressants:** Norpramin, Tofranil, Wellbutrin, Elavil, Pamelor, Sinequan, Anafranil.

**Antibessives:** Prozac, Anafranil, Zoloft, Paxil, Luvox, Effexor, Remeron, Serzone.

**Anticonvulsants:** Tegretol, Depakene, Depakote, Neurontin, Lamictal, Dilantin.

**Blood Pressure:** Catapres, Tenex, Inderal.”

### **Conclusion**

The brain is a complex organ and should be cared for prayerfully.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.06.08 Body, Mind and Spirit**

Continuing from the previous article on the brain it is important to understand the distinction between the physical and spiritual dimensions of spiritual beings.

As spiritual beings we operate with a duality of reality that is frequently not understood.

The body is easy enough to understand, you can pinch yourself and feel it or touch and feel the body of another human being, you can see it.

If you are a true believer in the Almighty you must, perforce, believe in spirit beings and, if you have walked any distance with Yah you have probably encountered demonic manifestations and believe that there is a spirit realm in which messengers {angels}, demons, the Almighty and others exist and operate.

The mind or brain is the part of the body with which we think, memorize, mobilize speech, interpret sounds, smells and taste, etc – or is it?



Well, actually, there is a problem, if you have really had any supernatural experiences you will know that the Almighty can speak to you audibly without any visible presence, you may have experienced messengers manifesting with human-like bodies from nowhere or operating invisibly to have impact on the physical realm – I was once involved in a car accident and called out to the Almighty and invisible messengers took hold of the car and gently lowered it to the ground when the laws of physics would have had the car rolling down the embankment.

You may have heard demons speak or have been attacked by them – I have on several occasions woken to find demons trying to choke me by compressing my windpipe.

If you have had in-depth experience of witchcraft you will know that witches and other human servants of Satan know how to leave their bodies and move through space (astral travel), penetrating walls, etc in order to be able to listen to and even engage with other people going so far as to have sexual congress with human beings in some cases.

In 1 Samuel 28:15 we read of the spirit of Samuel coming up from the grave and speaking to Saul.

So, we have a problem – there is plenty of evidence that spirit's speak and have all the attributes of being human or human-like (in the case of demons and messengers) including manifestations of strength such as when demons try and choke a person, they can also manifest sexually as in incubus and succubus spirits.

So in the absence of a body we see that spirit's still have minds and presence and are able to talk, and remember all that they knew when they were in the body, etc and are able to think and experience feelings, etc when OUT of the body.

Thus it is apparent that the brain is NOT what we think it is from a worldly perspective – it is something else because spirit beings have all the functionality that we traditionally associate with the brain.

Accordingly, I suggest for your consideration, that the brain is in fact a sort of radio transceiver – it is a very complex physiological device that allows the human spirit to control the body for as long as the spirit is in the body BUT when the spirit leaves the body the intellect, emotions, speech, hearing, etc ALSO leave the body as capabilities of the spirit and NOT the body.

### **Conclusion**

Human beings are made up of a body and a spirit and the mind or brain is a very complex technical interface that permits the spirit to control the body.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.06.10 Some Important Questions Deity? – Judgment?**

In response to my article on the True Sabbath (2012.06.05) I received the following email:

“Hello

“I’ve just read your article and I’m puzzled:

“Deity of Yahooshua?

"Burn in lake of fire for a season before entering heaven?"

"Being totally consumed in the lake of fire?"

"Please would you send me info on this as these fly in the face of what we've been taught or how I understand Scripture?"

"Please send me Scripture reference to these?"

"Thanks ..."

### Burning in the Lake of Fire

Regarding burning in the Lake of Fire the reference is straightforward:

Revelation 21:8 "But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death." KJV

Since the unbelieving are clearly referenced as the second category all the rest of the people referred to in this verse are believers who will burn – notice also the word "part" which indicates that these people will only burn for a season – Yah has clearly told me over many years that ALL people who have unconfessed sin on the Day of Judgment will BURN in proportion to the magnitude of their unconfessed sin.

Relating to the article in question, since observing the seventh day Sabbath (Saturday) is one of the Ten Commandments all children of Israel will burn for a season before entering heaven IF they are believers at the time of their death.

Also refer to the articles

2011\_02\_12\_23 Minutes in Hell by Bill Wiese

2011\_02\_13\_Heaven is so Real by Choo Thomas

2011\_02\_15\_There are good decent people in hell by James Robertson

2011\_03\_03\_No one is intentionally going to hell by James Robertson

2011\_05\_06\_Pictures\_from\_the\_PIT by a young Korean artist taken to Hell

All on the <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/>

The reports by Bill Wiese, Choo Thomas and the young Korean artist ALL evidence BELIEVERS burning in the Lake of Fire and in torment for their sins

There is further information on my two websites:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/> -- use the search function on this site or the Tag Cloud or the catalogue in the right hand side bar

<http://www.etimin.org/> -- read the tables of contents in sections 3a and 3b

Also read the eBook "Where will YOU Spend Eternity" available at <http://www.etimin.org/> -- see "Important Articles" on the home page

Also search for the word “fire” in any “New Testament” concordance and you will find a substantial number of words with reference to burning in fire, many attributed to Yahooshua. Since Yahooshua is reported to ONLY have preached to believers we must accept that his cautions about people burning in fire ALL related to believers.

Yahooshua is NOT “deity”

Regarding Yahooshua NOT being deity the simplest answer is the first commandment in Exodus 20:2-3

*“2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.*

*3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.” KJV*

This translation is inaccurate, the correct translation is

*“2 I am Yah the eternally self-existing {THE LORD} thy Mighty One {God}, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.*

*3 Thou shalt have no other mighty one’s {god’s} before me.” KJV*

Once we rectify the incorrect translation the answer is simple, Yahooshua’s {Jesus’} name is Yahooshua which means “Yah is salvation”, his name is NOT Yah, therefore Yahooshua is NOT Yah and since we are commanded NOT to have any other mighty one’s {god’s} beside Yah it is clear that Yahooshua cannot be Yah and it is sin to worship him.

Since his very name means Yah is salvation it is apparent that Yahooshua is NOT salvation NOR is he saviour – he was the offering of the lamb without spot or blemish that was necessary to provide us with an offering for sin in order to comply with the Torah {laws} of Moshe {Moses} and institute a NEW priesthood.

Yahooshua became king of all human kings and lord of all human lords through his OBEDIENCE.

There is further information, particularly on the <http://www.etimin.org/> website, where I explain from a variety of perspectives why it is impossible for Yahooshua to be deity.

Furthermore, IF Yahooshua WERE Yah in the flesh we would have no hope, he could not have died and his resurrection means nothing, added to which Yahooshua would be a fraud.

No, Yahooshua was a man, just like you and I, he was born of a virgin, a miracle much LESS than the creation of Adam or Chavah {Eve} and he was resurrected because he lived a life without sin.

When he was immersed {baptised} by Yahoochanan {John} the Spirit of Yah came upon him and it was Yah IN Yahooshua who performed the miracles – Yah is willing and able to come on every believer in the same way IF we are prepared to sanctify ourselves and set ourselves apart to serve Yah and be filled with His Spirit – refer various articles on both websites but particularly on <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/> at the end of 2010 and beginning of 2011. You and I are ABLE to do GREATER works than Yahooshua if we will follow in his footsteps because his WAY of total set-apartness {sanctification} and obedience and being filled with the Spirit of Yah is the WAY of life.

He made it EASIER for us so we will be subject to a harsher judgment.

See also articles on important prayers, etc on the websites.

For this reason the concept of “the Trinity” is false and also blasphemous.

### **Conclusion**

Believers who die with unconfessed sin in their lives will clearly burn for a part of time in the Lake of Fire or may be consumed completely depending on the magnitude of their sin.

Yahooshua was a man like you and I and could NOT have accomplished his goal if he had not been.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.07.02 Treachery is a Spiritual Force**

More than a year ago, Yah told me to seek a woman {wife} to covenant with for life in a monogamous union.

I posted a very detailed profile on Christian Café, a dating site, and was contacted by a number of women.

One was from the USA. I advised her that I was looking specifically for a woman in Gauteng, South Africa, within an hour’s drive from where I live and that I did not have the wherewithal to move to the USA or to bring her to South Africa and that I was accordingly NOT interested in further communication.

She responded that she was willing to move to South Africa.

We commenced communicating by email and Skype spending hours talking on a daily basis.

After a few days she asked if we could move to the USA in time in order to be closer to her son’s.

Since I had nothing to keep me here and since my business is potentially portable I said that I was willing to move in two to three years. When I prayed about it Yah said that it was His will for me to move to the USA as He had something for me to do there and that He had brought this woman into my life in order to achieve His purpose in my life.

We continued talking and after about a month I asked her to enter into covenant union with me {marry} and sent her a 78 page marriage proposal that Yah had had me draft earlier in the year that outlined me, my personality, my religious beliefs, my vision for my ministry, etc, etc. A week later she accepted. I stressed that I could not support her financially and that she would have to contribute. She asked to work with me and convinced me that since she had a degree in marketing and had been in marketing and sales all her life she would be able to help me grow my business and thereby pay her way. I accepted her request.

A month later she arrived.

She immediately had excuses why she could not immediately start helping me in the business as we had agreed and, to the day that I divorced her, she did very little. I tried now and again to persuade

her to help me but barring a limited amount of most basic filing and a few other minor tasks she did nothing.

She DID however spend considerable time on the Internet looking into moving to the USA and persuaded me to raise my faith with a view to moving in a much shorter time frame than the agreed 2 to 3 years. I put a lot of effort into this, made a concerted effort to align myself with the United States as my future home, etc.

Suddenly, in February this year she accused me of only marrying her in order to move to the USA, I was shocked and devastated.

A few weeks later, while back in the USA to attend to some personal matters, she sent me a short email saying that she had now realized that she would have to sponsor me into the USA (the ONLY way I could ever have gone there) and that given the requirements she was NOT prepared to sponsor me.

I was devastated, it was as though someone had kicked me in the gut, I collapsed into black depression and nothing I could do could turn it around, I felt totally betrayed. Eventually after a month of regular visits to the doctor and various medications I got back on my feet and was able to operate more or less normally, still with a huge sense of betrayal. My business suffered considerable damage.

She returned from the USA, was totally unrepentant for the shock she had caused me and persisted in blaming me for the situation. In the absence of repentance the spiritual wound never healed and eventually, coupled with her idleness I asked Yah for permission to divorce which He granted me. I went ahead with the necessary legal measures and she is now back in the USA.

My purpose in sharing this situation in some detail is to highlight an important lesson that I learned from the whole situation – treachery and betrayal have massive spiritual, psychological and even physical consequences – this is the reason why Yah mandates the death penalty in certain situations for treachery, adultery, etc – in the spirit realm treachery “physically” BREAKS something that cannot be mended.

By extension, loyalty, let your yes be yes and your no be no, standing by your word no matter what it costs you, has massive positive spiritual, psychological and physical consequences.

### **Conclusion**

Treachery has massive negative spiritual, psychological and physical consequences – loyalty has corresponding positive consequences – I urge all who read this to be loyal to their promises and vows, no matter WHAT it costs you.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.07.06 Deliverance versus Discipline**

The demonic realm is huge and little understood.

The harsh reality is that there are billions of demons on planet earth today, on average there are roughly 1,000 demons for every human being alive today.

Some people are carrying huge numbers of demons, others are carrying fewer.

These demons seek to mislead people, to steer them into sin, etc.

They speak to us sometimes with audible voices, mostly deep down in our spirits.

They seek to lead us into sin and their ultimate goal is to ensure that we each are found wanting on the Day of Judgment and cast into the Lake of Fire to be consumed along with the demons who already know that this is their fate! UNLESS they can arrange things that Yah is defeated on earth by the end of the Age in which case Yahooshua will NEVER RETURN.

Understanding the demonic realm IS an important aspect of being a believer and seeking to be delivered of demons IS an important activity in the life of all who believe.

HOWEVER, demons are NOT the biggest issue – obedience and discipline are THE biggest issue in this context.

One can have demons and allow them to manipulate and control one OR one can resist them.

A necessary part of deliverance is to seek the truth to counter the error and sin that gave the demon the legal right to oppress you, repent of your error and wrong behaviour and then resist the demon and tell it to leave you acting in the authority that Yahooshua purchased for those who believe through him.

Where you lack the knowledge or the faith to be delivered on your own it is advisable to seek the ministry of a prophet gifted in deliverance in order to get you free – these are few and far between.

In general, full deliverance is a lengthy journey of progressive learning, changing behaviour, getting delivered and moving on to the next layer of demons that are oppressing you. Typically this will take years of committed endeavour – experienced deliverance ministers describe it as being like peeling back the layers of an onion.

Curses need to be broken and there may be blood line stuff going back thousands of years.

A simple example was a woman who tried to commit suicide on her 21st birthday because she was impelled by a demon that had followed her bloodline for 13 generations charged with offering the first born of the thirteenth generation to Satan on their 21st birthday.

Every one of us carries a complex legacy of curses and associated demons going back all the way to Adam in some cases.

In other situations practicing witches who are nurses put demons on children at birth, removing demons from people who are dying and transferring them to the new born or young children in hospitals.

There is a complex spiritual battle being waged which is the REAL WAR, we wrestle NOT against flesh and blood but against the demonic and satanic spirits in the spirit realm who are intent on destroying us – their ultimate mission is to ensure that there is not a single believer on earth with the authority to restore the kingdom to Yahooshua at the end of the Age in about 3003, nearly a thousand years from now.

It is also so that today there is NOT a single person on earth who is totally free of demons – you may believe you are free but that is a reflection of the reality that you do not understand the full complexity of the Satanic and demonic realm that is ranged against you.

It only takes a slight misdemeanour for a demon to attach itself to you and it will NOT leave unless you directly and authoritatively tell it to leave AFTER you have dealt with the associated sin and necessary cleansing – virtually no one knows to do this or has the manifest faith and authority to do it and, quite frankly, most / all of us are too sloppy to deal with demons as they arise!

BUT

There is another side to this.

You are NOT a victim of your demons and you do NOT have to succumb to them.

Yah has given His Spirit in you to teach you truth and you can choose to exercise your WILL to seek what is right and to DO it no matter what demons you are carrying.

This is a matter of DISCIPLINE!

To give you an example – about ten years ago I erroneously concluded that when I ministered deliverance to myself and others I should tell the demons to go to the Pit for a thousand years. The Pit is where Satan is currently locked up.

The problem is that I do NOT have the authority to pass such a sentence AND such a sentence is frequently excessive for a demon. Consider that it took over six thousand years of rebellion for Satan to earn a thousand year sentence and it immediately becomes apparent that the demons that serve him cannot possibly qualify for a thousand years in the Pit.

The CORRECT prayer is to instruct the demons to go where Yah sends them for the duration He sends them.

I had ministered deliverance to others with this incorrect prayer and, more importantly for the purpose of this teaching, I had prayed this incorrect prayer with regard to demons that were oppressing me and that I knew had come upon me as a consequences of places I had been and things I had done as part of what Yah had called me to do.

The net result was that while the demons were bound they had NOT LEFT me so that I was carrying a huge package of demons – Yah had sent me into situations that had exposed me to great attack – in addition witches and other agents of Satan had pronounced over 192 death curses over me and offered about 53 human sacrifices against me. Furthermore, because of my calling I was carrying a huge pack of curses and demons going back thousands of years which I knew nothing about because I was largely ignorant of the deeper things of the demonic and Satanic realm.

The prophetic minister and associated team who ministered deliverance to me prayed for me for two days and then another minister prayed for me for a further two days to get rid of all the stuff that Yah revealed to them. This minister, who had ministered deliverance to senior witches who had come to a saving faith in Yah through the covenant of Yahooshua commented that I had as many demons as the most heavily infested witch she had ever ministered to!

BUT there was an interesting aside to this.

DESPITE this huge baggage of demons and the 192 death curses and 53 human sacrifices (mostly babies taken in abortions) for my death none of this had touched me – by all accounts I should have been dead – but the reality was that I had been constantly praying for Yah to judge me for over a decade, asking Him to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it, claiming that His messengers were encamped around me to protect me, that no weapon formed against me would prosper, etc -- Yah had kept me safe from all of this BECAUSE I was at some material level DISCIPLINED in serving Him.

This is NOT to say that there were NOT instances where the demons DID trip me up and lead me into sin, I had some deep issues that I battled with for years, but it IS to say that if you are intent on seeking a high throne, on being an overcomer, of constantly seeking judgement in your life, etc – in other words – being disciplined in your service of Yah it IS possible to have demons operating on you and STILL serve Yah effectively.

I stress that we SHOULD all seek deliverance and seek to be free of demons BUT you will NOT get free of demons unless you FIRST exercise the discipline necessary to resist those demons so that they WILL flee from you when commanded to leave.

### **Conclusion**

Discipline is a vital aspect of life as a believer – resist demons and when you tell them to leave they will leave IF you have the faith, the anointing and the authority or work with someone who does BUT without discipline we will never get free of demons.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.07.07 Fear is Faith in the Satanic**

Many people use the word “fear” without understanding what it really means and many entertain and live with fear’s not realizing what they are doing.

In very simple terms fear is faith in Satan and the Satanic and demonic realm.

Fear is the opposite of faith – faith is belief in Yah and His ability to move and do things in our lives, fear is unbelief in Yah and belief in the ability of the forces of darkness to move in our lives.

If you want to please Yah you must resist fear and overcome it through recognizing its working in your life, resisting it and taking authority over it.

Do NOT allow fear to determine YOUR behaviour, if you do you are submitting to Satan and becoming his bond servant!

### **Conclusion**

Fear is faith in Satan and the demonic realm, you MUST resist it and overcome it no matter what it costs you.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.



## 2012.07.09 Believers who abdicate their intellect

One of the major factors that turned me off the church and religion in my twenties and thirties was the extent to which the church on the one hand said “the Bible is the Word of God” and then proceeded to teach exactly the opposite of what was in the book.

When I was about seventeen someone told me I should read the Bible because it was “The Word of God”.

I took the book and started reading – the obvious place to start reading a book is at the beginning so I did.

I got halfway through Genesis and found men with close relationships with the Almighty who had more than one covenant woman {wife} – the church clearly told me that God intended a man to have only one wife so I threw the book away.

Big mistake, nearly cost me my life – I became increasingly offended by the hypocrisy and error in the church, associated the church with the Almighty and turned my back on the church AND the Almighty.

Eventually, backslidden and in deep sin and nearly forty years old I found myself on the brink of suicide when Yah spoke to me audibly, turned me from destruction and proved to me that He was real.

I quickly realized that I was in the fast lane headed for Hell and that He had given me a last chance to redeem myself – I gave Him my life, turned around and plunged into serving Him no matter what the cost.

Increasingly I found that the church was in error till today, nineteen years later, I have come to understand that the Christian Church is one of the most blasphemous and heretical institutions on earth today steeped in documented error that it refuses to deal with.

The difference was, this time round, I knew that I knew that I knew that Yah was real and I turned TO HIM when I encountered error or uncertainty.

In this process I have found an almost universal phenomenon amongst those who claim to believe.

They profess the Bible as authoritative BUT they teach and practice things that are clearly at odds with what is in the Bible.

They claim to be led by the Spirit of Yah but they do things that are clearly at odds with the Commandments of Yah and could NOT possibly be from Yah.

They argue with people who DO hear Yah because of the above and frequently get into grievous sin.

Bottom line – if you are an engineer, as I am, believe that Yah is the BEST engineer there will ever be and He does NOT expect you to abdicate your intellect in order to serve Him and believe in Him – if you encounter a human being who is teaching or practicing something that is at odds with what you understand Yah to be saying then turn TO YAH for guidance, apply your intellect and discern the truth and do it – AND – recognize that your own intellect is woefully inadequate and therefore constantly ask Yah for guidance ☺

Same applies no matter what your training or education, do NOT abdicate your intellect in order to serve Yah and do NOT rely on any other person to guide your relationship – take note of the teachings of others but do NOT abdicate your intellect.

### **Conclusion**

We should NOT abdicate our intellect in order to serve Yah – apply your mind, ask for guidance and do NOT do or believe stupid things because others say so – we are each personally and individually accountable for what we believe – apply your mind!

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.07.12 Let your Yes be Yes**

There is a fundamental principle that Yahooshua spoke of and that is inherent in the service of Yah, that is keeping to your word, in other words, “let your YES be yes and your NO be no”.

This is inherent in the concept of Covenant.

In its simplest form Covenant Breaking is simply NOT keeping your word.

Breaking your word in a significant way relevant to a covenant is Treachery and constitutes a basis for divorce.

As believers it is vital that we learn to keep our word no matter what happens, this means that if you give your word and then discover there is something that you did not know and that you are going to be adversely affected by keeping your word well, you keep your word ANYWAY!

### **Conclusion**

Keeping our word is a fundamental requirement that Yah has for all those who claim to serve Him.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.08.02 Hovah a ruin or disaster**

In response to the article “The Name of Yah in Scripture” I received the following email – key point in the email is the point that the word hovah in Hebrew means ruin or disaster and that therefore the name Jehovah applied to Yah is saying that Yah is a disaster refer

<http://concordances.org/hebrew/1943.htm>

This is important and it is my recommendation that one should now strenuously avoid Jehovah as a name for the Almighty.

The email is as follows:

“Greetings from Arizona, USA.

"Dear Dr. Robertson, I just need to say thank you. I just read the name of Yah in scriptures. What brought me here is the studies of inconsistencies within the KJV, and in particular the inconsistent use of the original Hebrew words within the concordances. Specifically the use of "Yeh vs. Yah", the mix of taking New Hebrew vowel points and adding them to the divine word of Yahweh is my suspicion. It is obvious that there is a conspiracy within people of high places to blot out the true name of the father.

"Personally, I have never had any type of formal biblical education. However, a dream came upon me suddenly that was very vivid a few years back and within that dream Yahshua took me out of an over sized classroom in a formal biblical university and was going to personally teach me the truth, the corrected and the deeper word of Yah and without the infiltration of mankind mixed into the word.

"Since then the passion has been off the charts. Spending in most cases every waking hour in study. As a Christian, reading the bible and study in my early years, never quite grasping this deeper knowledge until that day I fell to my knees and Yah for the first time knew I meant it. Now to know he teaches from the breath written into his very name as the breath of life reaches to the very bottom of my bosom and to the inner workings of my heart.

"Now knowing the name of Yah and Yahshua in its correct form since that day. This is the first thing he taught me. However, the depth of it, I did not quite understand and am still learning. I studied many of the associations of "Yah" but never have I seen the full list like you have published nor have I seen a better explanation as you present it here. It appears that now I know who you are, that you are indeed a child of Yah and a brother of mine. I will study your website intently.

"Can I get your opinion on something. It is regarding the name replacement of Yahweh to that of Jehovah / Yehovah. We all know where the "J" comes from. We know the Jesuitical involvements. What are your thoughts about exactly where the "Yeh" originated from. It is not biblical, nor can I find roots to it, and do you think there is an association with "hovah" and the meaning behind it.

"Yah is a ruin"

**"Original Word: Strong's 1943 הָרָה**

**"hovah: a ruin, disaster**

**"Your thoughts...is this purposely placed as Yeh, or Yah or God is a ruin or disaster?**

My answer to this email is as follows:

Hi D...

Thank you for your feedback

You will find much on the website to challenge you and, as they say "rattle you cage" ☹

Yah has taught me much in the last two decades and much of it is highly controversial and not known or accepted by those who have come out of conventional belief, as I have and as I see you have

To me the answer is to pray regularly "Father, I ask you in the name of Yahooshua to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly and I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"

I have been praying those two prayers for about fourteen years and coupled with one season of eight three day fasts at ten day intervals and 12 years later seven three day total fasts at seven day intervals (water and small piece of bread and grape juice only) I have been privileged to be shown and taught much

Regarding the “Yeh”, I have no information other than that I have an extremely high level of certainty that the true essential name of the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth is “Yah” or more expansively “Yah the eternally self-existing” {Yahooeh / Yahweh} that Yeh or Jeh or Jehova is at some level in error

Your point about hovah meaning ruin or disaster is important

It is Satan’s goal to diminish and ridicule Yah in every possible way and, more importantly, to lead well-meaning persons into unintended sin for sin is sin even when you do NOT know that it is sin – there is a legal principle which can be expressed as “ignorance of the law is no excuse” and this applies equally to the commandments of Yah – so using a name that is blasphemous even though we do not know it is still sin

I have never used Jehovah or any other form of hovah and would advise against it because it simply is NOT Yah’s name but your information gives this word a more sinister significance

This is another dimension of “Yah” sounds for yes in the formal language of some countries and the colloquial use in many others

Here, in South Africa where I live, the word “ja” in the Afrikaans language means “yes” in the same way that “jah” or “jahwohl” means yes in German

The consequence is that many, perhaps most, South Africans say “ja” for yes not understanding that they are taking the name of Yah in vain when they do so and that they will be judged as a consequence

I continue to fight an ongoing battle to discipline myself to use words other than “ja” for yes

Important to understand that the transliteration of the Hebrew generally translated “the LORD” is actually Yahooeh rather than Yahweh and that Yahoo.com is therefore a blasphemous name and that use of this email service, search engine, groups, etc should be strenuously avoided – I try and avoid corresponding with people whose email address contains Yahoo

One of the principles I apply in seeking to discern the truth is to ask the question “if this is true who benefits – Yah or Satan and if it is false who benefits – Yah or Satan?” and “if I believe this and I am wrong will I end up in the lake of Fire on the Day of Judgment?”

For example, regarding the bible being the Word of God the test is actually simple – the second commandment is “have no idols”, if I hold the bible to be “the word of God” I am making an idol of it and will burn, if I believe the bible to be just a book I do not sin – inherently therefore it is unwise to worship the book – there is NO sin associated with NOT worshipping the book

The same test holds true for Yahooshua – if Yahooshua IS not Yah and I worship him then I will burn because there is a clear commandment which says “worship Yah alone” and Yahooshua’s name is Yahooshua which means “Yah is salvation” and accordingly since he has a different name and since his name acknowledges Yah then Yahooshua is clearly NOT Yah – we can go through all the convoluted arguments about Christ and Trinity but the harsh bottom line is that IF you are in error you will burn, whereas there is NO verse that commands us to worship Yahooshua and accordingly there is no sin

associated with not worshipping Yahooshua therefore, by extension it is wise NOT to worship Yahooshua

Regarding "It is obvious that there is a conspiracy within people of high places to blot out the true name of the father." – I caution against such statements

Firstly we are told "judge not"

Secondly who are these people?

Thirdly why is it necessary for there to be a conspiracy of people?

The simple reality is that Satan is the mighty one {god} of this world, he rules on earth assisted by somewhat less than one third of the messengers {angels} and billions of demons – error generally does NOT come from men who conspire to spread error it comes from demons that inspire men to error – yes there are men and women who have sworn allegiance to Satan and they have influence in certain situations but Yah says that there are only of the order of 5,000 highly anointed (illuminated) men and women serving Satan with any impact just as there are only about 5,000 highly anointed men and women serving Yah with any impact – the rest of the world's population are so luke warm and insipid and steeped in error and lack of motivation that they are simply extras in the cast of the battle that is being fought on earth today

YOU are one of the 5,000, the question is do YOU realize just how important your calling is, do YOU realize that you should NOT be following other men but be leading other men?

Do YOU realize that you should be immersing yourself in what Yah has provided through me and others and that YOU should be sharing that information with others just as every other person who has been in contact with me will be judged according to what they do with the information that Yah has made available through me?

Are you held prisoner by the Satanic claptrap you have been taught by the church? -- or are you breaking free by praying power prayers and fasting as touched on above – see other articles on the website for more in-depth information on this

I will add you to the mailing list, currently the website is a couple of months behind the mailing list as a consequence of some technical issues I have not had time to resolve

I look forward to keeping in touch ☺

Warm regards and blessings,  
James

### **Conclusion**

It seems probable that Jehovah is a blasphemous name and should be avoided.

Some simple tests are given regarding discerning error and it is suggested that people on this list should recognize their calling and responsibility to share the information that Yah makes available to them.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.09.03 Satan's most effective lies**

Today is the Day of Trumpets, a high Sabbath and a time for breaking through spiritually.

As I lay in bed this morning I found myself pondering the question "what are Satan's most effective lies?" – in other words the lies that are most directly sending people to destruction on the Day of Judgment -- the following list is what came up for me:

### **1. Lies about the Day of Judgment**

Many people believe that there is NO Day of Judgment or that they will not be judged. Many Christians believe that they are exempt from the Day of Judgment when, in fact, they will be the people who are judged most harshly.

By getting people to believe they can live their lives as they please Satan scores a major victory.

### **2. Lies about the importance of words and personal opinion**

Many people do not understand the importance of words, we will be judged for EVERY word we utter, words give permission to the Satanic and demonic realm to act in our lives. On Saturday night there was a concert at the sports club across the road from where I live and one of the musicians was belting out at top volume "I am on the highway to hell" with absolutely no comprehension of the curse that he was speaking out over his own life and causing all those at the concert who sang along with him to speak out over their own lives.

Reducing words like "hell" and "damn" and other curse words to "just swear words, nobody takes them seriously" results in a situation in which people are constantly speaking out curses over themselves and others.

Sloppiness with words is a huge source of victory for the forces of darkness, even the greeting "take care" is a curse because it tells the person over whom it is spoken to take a burden of care.

Coupled to this dangerous use of words is the widespread view that we are entitled to have our own views of the Creator, etc with no adverse consequences when the fact is that there is only ONE reality and truth and that is the reality and truth of the Almighty Creator and if we choose to align ourselves with beliefs that are contrary to His ways and will we WILL be condemned on the Day of Judgment.

### **3. Lies about sex and virginity in particular**

The single most effective lies of Satan are the lies about sex and virginity. Yah has said that more people will burn in the Lake of Fire for transgressing these laws than for any other transgression.

Yah created women as virgins. The shedding of blood associated with the taking of virginity causes a blood covenant to come into existence. This covenant can only be broken under very specific circumstances with very specific prayers.

In the absence of these prayers and circumstances any other man who has intercourse with that woman commits adultery with her and they will both burn for at least a season in the Lake of Fire.

Note that it is technically possible for a man to take the virginity of more than one woman and that the doctrine of forced monogamy is therefore false. In practice in this age men and women are mostly

incapable of entering into a covenant relationship with multiple women but this does not alter the fact that the Almighty created man and woman to be able to do this.

Coupled to this is the lie that the Pastor / Priest / Rabbi / Magistrate / Mullah / whoever, has the authority to proclaim a man and woman husband and wife even when the woman is in covenant with another man who took her virginity. These people who take this official right on themselves will face particularly harsh judgment for having misrepresented their authority.

Compounding the above, sexual love making is highly pleasurable and therefore just about all human beings actively desire it and at some level seek it – there is a point at which sexual desire becomes almost impossible to resist. Many religious groupings adopt puritanical standards that ultimately lead to people discarding the truths of the religion together with the false teachings about sexual love making.

#### **4. Lies told by leaders**

At one end of the extreme we have the lie which says that an individual can believe whatever suits them with no adverse consequences -- at the other extreme, which is the vast majority of people, people abdicate their responsibility for what they believe in favour of belonging to some religious grouping and simply believing what the Pastor / Prophet / Priest / Rabbi / Mullah / whoever teaches them, oblivious to the fact that on the Day of Judgment we will each stand before the Judgment Seat ALONE and give account for our lives and what we believed. The people who led others astray with their false teachings WILL be subject to a harsher judgment but those who followed them will ALSO be judged individually.

#### **5. Lies about the name of the Creator**

The true Name of the Almighty Creator is “Yah the eternally self-existing” or “Yah” as His essential name. Calling Him God, or the LORD, or Elohim, or Allah, or Hashem or G\_d or whatever is an insult to him and breaks the third commandment AND opens the door for Satan to steal the worship and obeisance due to Yah because these other names have pagan or other roots and are NOT valid names for the Almighty.

For many years Yah DID extend grace to those who used these wrong names but at the turn of the millennium that grace was withdrawn and those who use those names today are worshipping Satan and / or demons and will be judged accordingly.

In addition, many people use derivatives of “Yah” for “yes” or use names like “Yahoo.com” on the Internet or “Yah” as a new Internet Service – all of these uses of words that sound like Yah or Yahooeh are blasphemous and will result in at least a part in the Lake of Fire.

#### **6. Lies about the bible and other books**

Many people believe that “The Bible is the Word of God”, this is false, the bible is simply a collection of writings, some of which are to some degree inspired by Yah or about the lives of people who at some level served Yah but it is NOT THE WORD of Yah or anything that approximates that. Yah has inspired billions of pages and it is a gross insult to limit Him to one “little book” (His words to me).

Building huge and complex teachings on the semantic interpretation of text in the bible is a massive mistake; the same applies to other books, like the Quran which are accorded similar reverence.

## **7. Lies about Jesus and the Trinity**

In the “Christian” area one of the most pervasive lies is the lie that Jesus is God and that there is a Trinity.

Firstly, his name was Yahooshua, which means “Yah is salvation” so, by the very definition of his name, Yahooshua was NOT Yah.

Secondly, he was a human being, the result of a creative miracle much LESS significant than the creative miracle whereby Adam was created or the miracle whereby Chavah {Eve} was created – yes, he WAS filled with the Spirit of Yah and thus Yah spoke through him and performed miracles through him but that same anointing is available to YOU today IF you will truly seek Yah fully.

Thirdly, “Trinity” is a pagan, that is Satanic, concept.

## **8. Lies about set-apart {holy} days and other days**

Another suite of pervasive lies relate to the set-apart {holy} days, the seventh day Sabbath (Saturday), Passover, Pentecost, the Day of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement, the Feast of Tabernacles (particularly the first and eighth days) – we are commanded to observe all of these and will be judged severely every time we break any or all of these Sabbaths.

In addition, there are the false Sabbaths of Sunday, Christmas and Easter, all of which are pagan and all of which give honour to Satan and his demons and all of which carry judgment if we observe them in any shape or form.

## **9. Lies about the Ten Commandments in general**

Finally there are all the other lies relating to the Ten Commandments which are broken wholesale by just about every religious grouping on the planet today. Because of the lies listed above most people actually believe that they are KEEPING the Ten Commandments. At the simplest level there is a commandment “thou shalt NOT bear false witness”, in other words “do NOT lie”, Revelation 21:8 states that “ALL liars ... shall have a part in the Lake of Fire” – so as long as Satan can get us to believe any of these lies he is starting to become mighty one {god} over us.

## **Conclusion**

All of these lies separate human beings from the Almighty Creator, lead them into sin and set them up to burn for at least a part of eternity (Revelation 21:8) or be utterly destroyed in the fire. There is much information relating to the subjects discussed above on my websites – see links below.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.10.01 Important Prayers**

Yesterday I was talking about the matters of Yah with two believers at one of my clients

I mentioned that the single most important prayer that one could pray and the one prayer I would chose if I was limited to praying only one prayer for the rest of my life was "Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly"



Thereafter I prayed

"Show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it

"Bring the people You want into my life and take the people You do not want in my life out

"Open the doors You want open in my life and close the doors You want closed

"Amen"

All the above to be prayed to Father Yah in the name of Yahooshua {Jesus}

My client subsequently sms'd me for the words above and, having emailed him, I thought that those on the list might find these prayers of value

In my email I further said

Only pray this if you are sincere and willing to make the adjustments that you find yourself needing to make

One must be sensitive to the leading of the Spirit of The Almighty and be obedient to His leading

Once one has prayed this, every time something goes wrong, you need to go before Father and ask Him what you are doing wrong and make the necessary course corrections, repent, etc

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you

## **2012.10.02 Prayer**

Following on from the previous article about Important Prayers, this article discusses prayer as I have come to understand it over 19 and a half years of intensely seeking to walk with our Father in Heaven – Yah\* the eternally self-existing {The LORD}.

All prayers should be prayed to Father Yah in the name of Yahooshua\* {Jesus}.

Most of the prayers below should be prayed regularly, even daily.

### **1. Prayer is petition to the Court of Heaven**

A petition to a court is called a “prayer” – thus a “prayer” is a petition to the Court of Heaven, that is to Yah Himself as the Judge of All the Earth – you should NOT pray to Yahooshua.

### **2. NOT prescription, NOT demand**

Prayer should be humble, it is NOT prescriptive, presumptuous or demanding.

Many mistake prayer in faith for presumption.

The most effective prayer is with a broken spirit and a contrite heart but this is ONLY possible when the Spirit moves on you to pray in this manner – one short prayer in this heart attitude, inspired by His Spirit can achieve major breakthroughs and movements.

### **3. Yah can ONLY move on earth through the prayers of believers**

It is vital to recognize that Yah gave ALL authority on earth to Adam who then proceeded to give it to Satan. Yahooshua regained this authority but immediately handed it over to those who followed him.

Thus Yah can do NOTHING on earth save that a son or daughter of Adam FIRST prays that thing into existence in the name of king Yahooshua.

Thus, IF you are truly in tune with Yah you may find yourself praying some remarkable and even unsettling things.

Expecting Yah to do something in your life if you have NOT first requested it and given Him permission is futile.

### **4. Short and to the point is frequently most effective**

Yahooshua spoke against praying with many words – pray concise and to the point prayers – lengthy prayers prayed with your understanding are likely to get in the way of Yah NOT help Him – He needs crisp clear prayers that give Him maximum room to act.

The prayers in this document accord with this recommendation and collectively represent a very powerful and effective set of prayers that I have prayed with greater or lesser regularity, mostly for over a decade to significant effect.

Frankly, if you are NOT praying most of these prayers regularly you are unlikely to be really serving Yah in any meaningful manner.

### **5. Give yourself and your life over to Yah – seek His direction**

One of the most important decisions that one can make as a believer is to recognize that one knows so little and understands so little that prayers prayed with your understanding and a life lived according to your understanding are likely to be at best futile and at worst highly destructive.

Once you have reached this realization the next thing to do is to understand that the best solution is to ask Yah to take charge of your life and give you direction by His Spirit.

When I pray to Yah formally, usually at the end of the day before going to sleep, I generally open:

“Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua, I thank you for this day and for your Love and your Mercy and your Grace”

“I ask you for Wisdom and Understanding in ALL that I do”

I see the above as foundational for day to day living – I started praying for Wisdom and not much else when I was about 13 years old and prayed for Wisdom just about every night till I was about 40 – through this Yah has given me great insight in many areas.

In terms of seeking direction, perhaps the most important, and most challenging prayer is:

“Judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly”

this may seem like an alarming prayer but, provided it is prefaced by reference to Father's Love, Mercy and Grace as above He will moderate His judgments within your capacity to cope with them.

Remember, He is your Father, He loves you, He wants the best for you.

Praying for His judgment is the SAFEST thing you can do.

Trust Him totally.

Remember, if you are NOT judged in this life you WILL be judged on the Day of Judgment – rather be judged now while there is still time to course correct.

Be sensitive to things happening and then seek Him to know why you have been judged and how to correct.

Judgments can be very small or they can be major, such as a motor accident or near accident – no matter what it is, if something goes wrong and you have prayed for judgment, get on your KNEES and ask Him to show you what you have done wrong, repent, course correct and get back on track.

If you will do this on a consistent basis you will find that after a few years the way you are living your life has changed drastically.

Regarding your doctrine:

“show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it”

be prepared for much and possibly most of what you believe to be turned on its head.

If you are REALLY serious about seeking truth:

“lead me into ALL truth”

Go on seven three day fasts at intervals of seven days and constantly petition Yah to lead you into truth and correct your error – refer to the article on Drawing Close to Yah.

If you are really focussed on the reality of judgment at the end of your life and the possibility of ending up either in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where you will be consumed by fire in agony for your sins or sitting on a High Throne with Yahooshua for eternity you can pray:

“please guide me that I may be found to be a ‘good and faithful servant’ on the Day of Judgment”

This is perhaps the most important foundational prayer, another is:

“please help me to overcome to the end that I may sit on a high throne with Yahooshua for eternity”

Other directional prayers that are important and should be prayed regularly:

“bring the people you want into my life and take the people you want out”

be prepared for all sorts of people to leave your life, in the year after I first prayed this prayer Yah took a number of my staff, one of my business partners and my wife out.

Recognize that in some situations YOU will need to act – Yah will show you that there is a problem and that the person is not suitable to have in your life but you may have to take action, such as divorce, dismissal, etc. Only do this ONCE you have prayed repeatedly for confirmation and guidance. Other times, Yah may arrange things that the other person takes themselves out and show you in the process why they are leaving. This can be quite shocking at first so do NOT pray this unless you are willing to live with the consequences.

That said, if Yah does NOT want someone in your life then, no matter how hard it is, you NEED them out – He knows much better than you do what is best.

Other directional prayers:

“lead me by Your Spirit every second of every day”

“help me to accurately discern the leading of Your Spirit and be instantly obedient”

“help me to see what you want me to see and nothing else”

“help me to hear what you want me to hear and nothing else”

“help me to think what you want me to think and nothing else”

“help me to speak what you want me to speak and nothing else”

“help me to write and contract (with my hand) what you want me to write and contract and nothing else”

“help me to walk (go with my feet) where you want me to walk and nowhere else”

“lead me in every possible way”

“speak to me through whatever medium I am able to hear you through, books, magazines, newspapers, emails, radio, TV, recordings, emails, websites or any other medium”

“where necessary send people or messengers {angels} across my path to speak to me”

in all of the above it is up to you to be sensitive and discern that Yah is answering your prayers.

He will NOT steam roller you into anything or force your hand. If you do NOT want to listen or for some reason are unable to listen He will NOT force you – it is up to YOU to be sensitive and obedient and seek clarification, confirmation and further guidance as you grow in relationship with Him.

Do NOT ask for Yah to send other people to you UNLESS you are willing to be obedient to what He says, failing this you will open yourself up to judgment. It is a major logistical exercise in most cases for Yah to arrange the life of another person to meet up with you – when it happens be appropriately grateful to Yah and be attentive to what Yah has to say to you through that person.

As a spokesman {prophet} of Yah I am constantly disappointed by the extent to which people, when confronted with a spokesperson {prophet}, take what that person says lightly and frequently go out and do exactly the opposite of what Yah has said.

## **6. Provision and protection**

There are a range of important prayers for provision and protection, the exact wording may vary depending on the extent to which you have faith for these things:

"I thank You that You are my Healer, my Deliverer, my Saviour"

"I thank you that You supply ALL my needs according to Your riches in glory by the anointing that was upon Yahooshua"

note that if you are one-flesh with one or more other human beings and they are not in close alignment and harmony with you and what you are believing for and doing this prayer will constantly be frustrated by hindering spirits (demons that obstruct the flow of finances) – remember that "a house divided against itself CANNOT stand" and, conversely, "unity is strength".

Where you have illegal or residual one-flesh (sexual) bonds see the article relating to the separation of a man and a woman for a complete set of prayers and procedures to cut these ties.

Where you have legal ties you need to work out what you need to do to get the person or persons with whom you have those ties into alignment with you (if you are the male) or for you to get in alignment with them (if you are the female).

For protection:

"Father, I thank you that your messengers {angels} camp around me to protect me, that NO weapon formed against me shall prosper, that every tongue that rises against me in unrighteous judgment will be refuted".

## **7. Relationship with Yah and knowledge of Him**

Some of the prayers above will bring you into closer relationship with Yah.

Other prayers include:

"bless me indeed, enlarge my territory in knowledge of You and Your Ways and Your Kingdom, in anointing and in finances"

"help me to know You more nearly and see you more clearly day by day"

"help me to be Your friend"

"help me to bring You Joy every day"

a big prayer IF you comprehend what you are committing yourself to do AND, in fact, NOT that difficult, Yah desires our obedience and self-sacrifice and committed efforts to keep His Commandments.

"help me to keep Your Commandments at ALL times and show me where my error and deception is keeping me from realizing that I am breaking them"

if you pray this in conjunction to requesting judgment and correction of error expect your understanding of things to change radically in the months and years ahead, especially if you ALSO go on seven fasts.

Other prayers:

“let me know Your Peace that passes all understanding”

“let Your Joy be my strength”

“let Your Love be shed abroad in my heart”

“let me know your heart”

this one about knowing Yah’s Heart is a big one -- be prepared to feel Yah’s anger, His Grief, His Joy, His Sadness, etc – I have seen Him weep with Joy and with Hurt, this is NOT a prayer to pray lightly.

Once you have prayed this expect there to be major constraints on the type of movies and TV programmes and live theatre programs you can watch, what you can read, people you can associate with, etc, etc.

As you draw closer to Yah pray for Him to touch you and fill you with His Spirit more and more:

“Father, I ask you to pour out Your Spirit upon me and fill me with Your Spirit”.

“I ask you to anoint me for the work you have called me to do”

Note that if you are one-flesh with another who is NOT serving Yah or one who is but who gets into fear, rebellion, treachery, etc the anointing will be drained out of you and you will become weak. Conversely there will be limits on the extent to which Yah is able to answer the above prayers.

## **8. Covenant and death to self**

Acknowledge the covenant regularly:

Take the bread “Father, I recall that on the night that Yahooshua was betrayed he took the bread and when he had given thanks he broke it saying ‘this is my body given for you, do this as oft as you eat it in remembrance of me’ – I ask that as I partake of this bread that I may partake in everything that it represents to you and that I may come to fully understand its significance and how it works”

Note that whenever you sin you should confess your sin, repent and take the bread and wine as symbolizing the sacrifice for sin that was ordained by Yah through Moshe {Moses}.

Take the grape juice or wine “Father, I recall that on the night that Yahooshua was betrayed he took the wine and gave it to those who followed him and said ‘this is my blood of the new covenant, do this as oft as you shall drink it in remembrance of me’ – I ask that as I partake of this cup that I may partake of everything that it represents to you and that I may come to fully understand its significance and how it works”

Once you have a revelation of the covenant you can apply the “blood” (juice or wine” to your right earlobe, right thumb and right big toe and pray for guidance and deliverance – refer other articles on this.

If you are really going all out you can anoint totally under certain circumstances, see other articles relating to this.

You can also pray the blood of the covenant over your life and those close to you:

“Father I ask you to cover me with the blood of the covenant from the top of my head to the soles of my feet that no evil may touch me”

“I ask you to cover this dwelling, the roof’s the floors, the ceilings, the doors, the windows, the window frame’s, the door posts and the lintels with the blood of the covenant that no evil may enter my dwelling”

Note that if you have sin in your life or artefacts that give the forces of darkness legal rights against you, such as stolen items in your house, the above prayers will be of limited effect.

The covenant through Yahooshua operates very differently to the way that most people teach so you might pray “Father I ask you to reveal the covenant to me and how it operates”.

Seek to wear the Whole Armour of Yah:

“Father Yah I come to You and I ask you to help me put on and maintain Your Whole Armour – the Belt of Truth, the sure footed Shoes of the Good News of Peace, the Breastplate of Righteousness, the Helmet of Salvation, the Shield of Faith and the Sword of the Spirit which is Your Commandments. Help me to pray in the Spirit at ALL times without ceasing”.

Notice that each element of the armour is an attitude and way of being, seek truth at all times, etc. Pray also:

“teach me to walk in the Armour and use it effectively”.

Note that “pray in the Spirit at ALL times without ceasing” is NOT a figure of speech, it is a REAL possibility, ask Father to teach you:

“please teach my spirit to pray at all times without ceasing”

Regarding the Sword of the Spirit which is the Commandments of Yah (NOT the bible):

“Father help me to keep your Commandments:

“1. Yah the eternally self-existing is ONE mighty one you shall have NO OTHER mighty one’s before Him (includes do NOT worship Yahooshua)

“2. Make no graven images (includes the bible and the cross)

“3. Do not take the Name of Yah the eternally-self existing in vain (includes NOT saying ‘ja’ for ‘yes’ and NOT having a Yahoo.com email address)

“4. Remember the Sabbath Day and keep it set-apart {holy} (includes the other days set by Yah – Passover, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement, Tabernacles first and last days)

“5. Honour your father and your mother (no old age homes)

“6. Do NOT commit murder (includes cursing and abortion)

“7. Do NOT commit adultery

“8. Do NOT steal

“9. Do NOT bear false witness

“10. Do NOT covet or lust”

If you are REALLY committed you can pray:

“Father I ask you to put my flesh to death with Yahooshua that Your Spirit can live in and through me”.

You can go further:

“that you may reign on earth through me”.

If you are REALLY REALLY committed you can take this further – go on one or more fasts, I went on seven three day fasts at intervals of seven days praying as I took the bread that Yah would put my flesh to death and fill me with His Spirit.

Understand that after you have done this your life truly is NOT your own and if you join yourself to another inappropriately or the one to which you are joined betrays you you will be devastatingly weakened, will age prematurely and could even die in extreme circumstances – the Spirit of Yah cannot co-exist with evil, be it fear, pride or whatever and will leave you in such circumstances – do NOT pray these last few prayers unless you are certain that Yah is ready for you to pray them AND that YOU are ready.

## **9. Against the forces of darkness**

Once you are praying most or all of the above you can look at praying more offensive prayers against the Satanic realm and servants of Satan – see other articles about how this realm operates.

As you clean up your life you will progressively be able to get rid of the demons that are attached to you, some associated with blood-line curses, others associated with sins you have committed, others transmitted from those you have had sexual intercourse with, etc.

When you know that you have dealt with a particular sin, etc you can pray “I speak to all demons associated with ... / of ... and, in the name of Yahooshua I bind you and command you to leave me and go where Father Yah sends you”.

“Father, I ask you to send your mighty warring messengers {angels} to bind all demons who no longer have a legal right to be attached to me and to send those demons where you command them to go”.

Be cautious of being presumptuous in this area.

On a broader basis “I come against every Principality, Power, Throne and Dominion that is operating over me and my dwelling and in the name of Yahooshua I tear you down and command you to go where Father Yah sends you”.

On a fairly regular basis “Father, I ask you to cut off all curses that have been spoken against me and to cast out all demons associated with those curses”.

If you are making any serious effort to serve Yah and, particularly if you have a significant calling, expect servants of Satan to curse you regularly and possibly offer human sacrifices (most frequently in the form of abortions) against you. Accordingly it is important to ask for curses to be cut on a regular basis.

If you have really gone to significant effort to sort out your life before Yah you can go further:



“Father, I ask that where curses have been spoken against me by people that understand what they are doing that you will return those curses a thousand fold that they may learn not to curse those who serve you”

– the first time I prayed this a person died two days later and another six weeks later – this is NOT a prayer to be prayed lightly.

## **10. Etc**

There are many other prayers that can be prayed but the above list is a reasonably comprehensive list of prayers that I pray regularly and that I consider to be important in terms of seeking to serve Father on a consistent basis.

Over and above this you can pray for children, parents, family, business, business and work situations, your city, your nation, etc, etc.

In all of these situations the same principles apply – if you are NOT sure what to pray then rather do NOT pray anything or else pray in line with the examples above such that Yah’s will is done in those situations.

“Father I ask you to be a Father to my children”, etc.

Most of the prayers prayed by most of the people on the planet get in Yah’s way because they are NOT His Will.

A useful prayer to close off with, as it covers so many issues, is the example prayer attributed to Yahooshua:

“Our Father who art in Heaven,

“hallowed be Thy Name,

“Thy Kingdom come,

“Thy Will be done,

“on earth as it is in Heaven.

“Give us this day our daily bread

“and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive them that trespass against us.

“For Thine is the Kingdom,

“the Power

“and the Glory

“for ever and ever

“Amen”

## **Conclusion**

All the above are important and most should be prayed regularly.

I pray that these prayers will help you to grow in your relationship with Yah.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.10.04 Worship Part 1**

For some time now I have felt impressed to assemble the words and links to the recorded music of the small collection of worship songs that have been central to my walk with Yah over the last nearly two decades and share them with the people on the list.

I have a collection of somewhere between 50 and 100 Praise and Worship CD's but I keep coming back to basically the same core selection.

On several occasions I have filtered my collection in terms of doctrinal accuracy but constantly find that deep down most of the filtered collection STILL do not somehow "work".

I have come to the point where I have a collection of fifteen songs with two others included sometimes that I consider to be suitable for day to day use and this is almost the only music or singing that I listen to.

For years I had a tape of this music in my car that I played most of the time, then I had a CD and now I have a memory stick as the technology changed but the core songs have remained largely the same with occasional additions here or there.

I have the same collection constantly playing in the bedroom when I am awake and even when I am not at home in order to create a pleasant space for our Father to come aside and rest awhile without the cacophony of flawed worship and praise that is blasting Him from every side.

The words of the songs are NOT correct in terms of the names, etc but I am so attuned to substituting these words when I sing along that I frequently hardly notice the error – Yah willing I hope to dub the correct words onto the songs in the not too distant future.

Notwithstanding the fact that I have listened to these songs literally thousands of times I am not sure that I know the words – I listen with my spirit NOT with my intellect and praise Father through those words – to me these are true Psalms, prayers sung with the spirit with deep spiritual meaning that have a huge impact on the life of the person who prays them.

I do NOT think I could have the relationship I have with Yah were it not for constantly listening to and singing along with this small collection of highly inspired and anointed songs. Accordingly, I commend these songs to you and encourage you to follow the links, download the songs and record them onto whatever medium will allow you to play them at every possible opportunity. If you want a set from me on CD by post please email me.

I would go so far as to encourage you to progressively distance yourself from almost all other music except that which is truly anointed worship such as this collection.

Remember that on the Day of Judgment you must give account for every single thought, word and deed – including what you listened to and how you fed your spirit – I have confidence that this collection of songs will stand you in good stead on THAT Day.

Yah said to me this morning that this collection embraces the most important elements of worship.

When I worship I ONLY use this collection and I play a single track numerous times as the Spirit of Yah leads me. I commend this approach for your consideration ☺

In the listings that follow I have listed the words of the song using my usual convention of placing the words actually used, but which are incorrect, in curly brackets and marking with strikethrough e.g. {~~the LORD~~} and preceding them with the words I hold to be accurate in the sight of Yah.

Where the same incorrect word or phrase recurs I have only shown the incorrect form once and have substituted the words that I hold to be correct for all further instances.

Note that the words I substitute are not necessarily entirely technically correct translations but have been moderated to fit the music.

Where links are supplied to a version of the song on the Internet this is generally NOT the version that I use.

Note that there is software available that will allow you to download music and video from YouTube and other sites.

Software such as GoldWave from <http://www.goldwave.com/> which is free audio editing software can be downloaded and which will allow you to strip the audio track off a video and save it for transferring to a CD or Memory Stick. You can also use this software to edit out portions of a recording that may be incorrect or distracting.

When downloading from the Internet be alert to songs that worship Jesus [Yahooshua] or language used around recordings that worships Jesus – this usage should be avoided at all costs and the worship directed towards Yah – if in doubt do NOT use that version of the song.

The titles of the songs are given as they are generally known with the corrected wording in square brackets when applicable.

I pray that these songs will bless you as they have blessed me.

Many of these songs are from the Vineyard CD “Psalms Volume 1”

This CD can be purchased from <http://digital.vineyardresources.com/os/product/psalms-volume-1>

### **1. EXALT YAHOOEH {~~THE LORD~~}\* -- Vineyard Psalms 1**

Exalt Yahooeh our El\* {~~the Lord our God~~}

(Exalt Yahooeh our El)

And worship at His feet

(And worship at His feet)

Exalt Yahooeh our El

(Exalt Yahooeh our El)

And worship at His feet

(And worship at His feet)

For He, (for He)

Is Qodesh {~~holy~~}\*

For Yahooeh our El, He is Qodesh

For Yahooeh our El, He is Qodesh

For Yahooeh our El, He is Qodesh

Yes Yahooeh our El, He is Qodesh

A version of this song is available at: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hOnl6rlz1wQ>  
this is NOT as appealing to me as the version on the Psalms 1 CD which I strongly recommend  
but is a good alternative to get started with.

#### NOTES:

**\*The LORD** is the most frequently used translation of the Hebrew phrase “Yahweh”, more correctly translated “Yahooeh” and most accurately translated “Yah the eternally self-existing” – for the purpose of fitting the music I find that Yahooeh is the most appropriate form to use here – “The LORD” is a literal translation of the pagan (Satanic) name, “Baal” and should be avoided at ALL times.

**\*El or Eli or Eloi** is most accurately translated “my beloved Mighty One – as uttered by Yahooshua as he died “Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani” meaning “my beloved Mighty One, My beloved Mighty one, why have you forsaken me” – El is a term of endearment reserved for those who have a deep personal relationship with Yah.

**\*Holy** correctly translates from the Hebrew as “set-apart” but this form does not fit the music at all but “holy” is a blasphemous word – refer article 2012.11.01 and accordingly I have opted to use the Hebrew word, “Qodesh” which is the word generally translated “holy”.

## 2. QODESH {~~HOLY~~} IS YAHOOEH {~~THE LORD~~} ON HIGH – Vineyard Psalms 1

In the stillness of this hour

I worship you Yahooeh {~~my Lord~~}

Crying Qodesh {~~Holy~~} is Yahooeh on high

In the quiet of my heart

I sing this song of praise

Crying Qodesh is Yahooeh on high

And for all my days

I bow down before you

Giving kabad\* {~~glory~~} and esteem\* {~~honour~~}

To your Name

And for all of my life\*

Let me\* {~~I will~~} worship and adore you

Crying Qodesh is Yahooeh on high

Following are links to two versions neither of which is as appealing to me as the version that I have: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IrnYgqalH9I>  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Z0rf-80Gig0>

**NOTES:**

\*Assuming that you WILL worship Yah for ALL your days is presumptuous – there is great risk of falling away – when using this song I prefer to pray in my heart and ask Father to help me to overcome to the end that I may indeed worship Him all my days.

\***glory and honor** have been replaced with kabad and esteem – in kabad is correctly translated both glory and honor but both of these words are blasphemous and should be avoided. Esteem is a valid English translation of kabad, in order to fit the metre of the song I have used “kabad and esteem” for “glory and honor” although in Hebrew esteem is a duplication.

**3. COME AND FILL ME UP – Vineyard Psalms 1**

I can feel you  
flowin' thru me  
Qodesh (~~Holy~~)\* Spirit,  
come 'n fill me up  
come and fill me up  
Love 'n mercy fill my senses  
I am thirsty for  
your presence, Yah  
Come and fill me up  
(chorus)  
Yah, let your mercy wash  
away all of my sin  
Fill me completely with  
your love once again  
I need you, I want you,  
I love your presence  
I need you, I want you,  
I love your presence

There is a version available at:  
[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\\_HUsidz8yak](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_HUsidz8yak)

**NOTES:**

\***holy** is replaced with “Qodesh” as “holy” is a blasphemous word and qodesh is the Hebrew word translated holy – refer article 2012.11.01

**4. QODESH {~~HOLY~~} SPIRIT THOU ART WELCOME – Benny Hinn**

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place

Omnipotent Father\* of Mercy and Grace

Thou art welcome in this place

for in Thy presence there's healing divine

No other power can save Yah, but Thine

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place

Thou art welcome in this place

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place

Omnipotent Father of Mercy and Grace

Thou art welcome in this place

Fill all the hungry and empty within

Restore us, oh Father revive us again

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place

Qodesh Spirit Thou art welcome in this place

There is a version available which is very close to the version I have at:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ixdUA-awEww>

**NOTES:**

\*Note that the Set-Apart [Qodesh] {~~Holy~~} Spirit is Yah Himself NOT some other spirit being

**5. I AM YAHOOEH {~~THE LORD~~} THAT HEALETH THEE – Don Moen**

I am Yahooeh {~~the God~~} that Healeth thee

I am Yahooeh

Your healer

I sent My word

And I healed your disease

I am Yahooeh

Your healer

You are Yahooeh that

Healeth me

You are Yahooeh

My healer

You sent Your word

And You healed my disease

You are Yahooeh

My healer

You sent Your word

And You healed

My disease

You are Yahooeh

My healer

You sent Your word

And You healed

My disease

You are Yahooeh

My healer

There is a version at: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gk1qqoQ7J-Q>

Note that the commentary in this version aligns Jesus with God which is false and an abomination – Yah is the healer and Yahooshua {~~Jesus~~} is a man and anointed prophet [spokesman of Yah] who healed by the operation of the set-apart Spirit of Yah working through him.

Reference is also made to “by Christ Jesus” – the correct translation of the underlying concept is “by the anointing that was upon Yahooshua” – Christ refers to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah, it is NOT an alternative name for Yahooshua {~~Jesus~~}

#### **NOTES:**

The word “Crusade” is used in the commentary in some versions and is a concept that is an abomination in the sight of Yah because of the atrocities committed in the Middle Ages by Christian “Crusaders”, this word is also highly offensive to Muslim people for the same reason. For both of these reasons this word should be avoided – the word is used in the lead-in to the song.

Note also that Yah is the healer NOT Yahooshua and certainly NOT Jesus notwithstanding what is said in the commentary to some versions of this song.

**6. QODESH {~~HOLY~~}, QODESH, QODESH YAH EL\* {~~LORD GOD~~} ALMIGHTY (AGNUS DEI)**

HalleluYah\* {~~Alleluia~~}

HalleluYah

For Yah El Almighty reigns

HalleluYah

HalleluYah

For Yah El Almighty reigns

HalleluYah

Qodesh

Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty

Worthy is Yahooeh {~~the Lamb~~}\*

Worthy is Yahooeh

You are Qodesh

Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty

Worthy is Yahooeh

Worthy is Yahooeh

HalleluYah

HalleluYah

For Yah El Almighty reigns

HalleluYah

HalleluYah

For Yah El Almighty reigns

HalleluYah

Qodesh

Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty

Worthy is Yahooeh

Worthy Yahooeh



You are Qodesh  
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty  
Worthy is Yahooeh  
Worthy is Yahooeh

You are Qodesh  
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty  
Worthy is Yahooeh  
Worthy is Yahooeh

You are Qodesh  
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty  
Worthy is Yahooeh  
Worthy is Yahooeh

You are Qodesh  
Qodesh are You Yah El Almighty

The version that I have is by Michael W. Smith – the closest I can find on the Internet is at <http://vimeo.com/29053961>

There are a number of other versions available including:  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FYnWp2ueQDI>

#### NOTES:

\***Lord God Almighty** has been replaced with “Yah El Almighty”

\*The word **HalleluYah** means “Praise Yah” in Hebrew – Alleluia is NOT an accurate translation of this word which refers to Yah personally by His essential name

\*“**worthy is the lamb**” has been replaced with “worthy is Yahooeh” – Yahooshua, the lamb IS worthy but he is NOT on a par with Yah and should NOT be worshipped, he is fundamentally a man, the most powerful man in existence but a man nonetheless

If you would like a copy of the CD that I use please let me have your postal address and I will send you a copy.

My total collection comprises 15 songs together with two others that I sometimes use. This is the first six of that set.

I will endeavour, Yah willing, to put together another selection in the near future.

## Conclusion

We should limit ourselves to worship songs that praise Yah alone and help us to draw closer to Him.

Anything else is vanity and a distraction – if you desire to truly draw close to Yah and serve Him faithfully to the end be very cautious about what you listen to and even MORE cautious of what you sing along with.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2012.11.01 Holy is a blasphemous word and other words

### Use qodesh, set-apart, separate, separated

For many years I have been aware that many of the commonly used words in our religious practice are blasphemous and wrong, this awareness started with the true names of Yah and Yahooshua about twelve years ago and has progressed to other words.

For some time I have resisted the idea that “holy” might be one of these words – the word is so ingrained in my thinking and vocabulary and my worship that I have NOT wanted to consider the possibility that this word is also false.

In compiling the articles on Worship (2012.10.4 and 2012.11.02) I felt increasingly impressed to research this, I searched for “holy original meaning” and went immediately to an article at

<http://iahushua.com/ST-RP/holy.htm> on Holy.

This makes it clear that holy, hallowed, sacred and sanctified are ALL blasphemous names!

I was stunned.

Father has confirmed that holy is indeed a blasphemous word and that I should immediately cease using it and rather use “qodesh” (the Hebrew), “set-apart” or “separate” or “separated” instead of the above words.

I urge you all to do the same.

>>> The article follows <<<

### HOLY

From <http://iahushua.com/ST-RP/holy.htm>

The Hebrew word qodesh and the equivalent Greek word hagios, together with their derivatives, have been translated with one of three words, or derivatives, in our older English versions, namely: holy, hallowed, or sanctified. Another word is also used in modern versions, and generally in ecclesiastical literature, namely: sacred. Most of us have the idea that this word has the meaning of piety, or being pious, or to be devout. However, this conception is refuted when we read in Isa. 66:17 of the idolatrous people "who sanctify (qadash) themselves and purify themselves, to go to the gardens after an idol in the midst, eating swine's flesh and the abomination and the mouse ...." This refutation of the incorrect idea that "holy" means "to be pious", is further confirmed by the shocking discovery that one of the

Hebrew words for a harlot (whore) is qadeshah, a derivative of qadash! Likewise, a male prostitute (or sodomite) is called a qadesh in Hebrew. This then causes us to seek for the real meaning of the word qodesh (its verb being qadash) and its Greek equivalent hagios. The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible, vol. 2, p. 817, summarises what most authorities say about qodesh and hagios, "... the meaning of 'separation' is paramount ... the more elemental meaning seems to lie with 'separation'." The same dictionary, in vol. 4, p.210, says, "The basic sense of the Hebrew root qadash, as of its Greek equivalent in the Bible—hagios, seems to be 'separateness'." Likewise, Vine's Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words repeatedly emphasises the fact of the fundamental meaning of the word to be: "separation" (see under "holiness" and "sanctification"). With the discovery of the true meaning of this word, namely, separate and separation, we can now understand why qodesh is used in a positive sense, a good sense, and that it can equally be used in a negative and evil sense. Someone is, or something is separated unto Yahuweh, or he/it is separated unto evil. Thus, the word qodesh applies to both.

Why then, if the Hebrew word qodesh as well as the Greek hagios both mean "separation", why has the word "holy" been used instead? Is it possible that the father of all lies, the Great Deceiver, had cunningly proceeded with his master plan of bringing idolatrous worship into True Worship? Has the "Mystery Man" behind "Mystery of Lawlessness" and "Mystery Babylon" been active again? (see Jer. 16:19-21, Isa. 25:7, Isa. 30:28, Rev. 17:2,4,5, as well as 2 Thess. 2:7). Indeed, we do find evidence of his veiled, his hidden, his mysterious work. In The Oxford English Dictionary, vol. 5, p. 345, under "Holy", we read, "... the primitive pre-Christian meaning is uncertain ... Its earlier application to heathen deities is found in ON [Old Norse]." Likewise, we read in the big Netherland's Woordenboek der Nederlandsche Taal, vol. 6, p. 455 (I translate), "An explanation of the original meaning, that makes it clear as to how this adjective has obtained the meaning of the Latin sanctus, has not yet been given — For speculations, see e.g. KLUGE, FRANCK AND MURRAY." But we did discover the origin of the word "holy". In G. Jobes, Dictionary of Mythology Folklore and Symbols, p. 781, we read, "HOLY: In practically all languages, the word for holy has been derived from the divinely honored sun." We found confirmation in Forlong's Encyclopedia of Religions, as follows, "HOLI: The Great Hindu spring festival ... held in honour of Krishna, as the spring sun-god ... a personified woman called Holi ... Holi had tried to poison the babe Krishna ...." Further revealing evidence was yet to come. In Strong's Concordance, in the Greek Lexicon No. 1506, we found the following: "heile (the sun's ray)" —this is pronounced: heilei. This form is almost identical to the German and Dutch equivalent of the English "holy". The meaning of "halo", the ring on top of a saint's head, now became clear to us. And this was confirmed in J.C. Cooper, An Illustrated Encyclopaedia of Traditional Symbols, p. 112, "NIMBUS, HALO, or AUREOLE: Originally indicative of solar power and the sun's disk, hence an attribute of sun-gods."

The truth of this most disturbing find stunned us. We simply could not handle it. Gradually we came to understand. The Great Deceiver will not make the mistake of diverting the worship towards himself. By just diverting it to the innocent sun, Satan would succeed in his master plan by firstly veiling, and then bringing into the Temple the "wicked abomination", as Elohim had called this Sun-mixed worship (Eze. 8:9-16). It is well known how pictures of our Messiah, of Mary, and of a great number of saints were adorned with a sun-disc (nimbus), or halo, or sun-rays, thereby identifying him/her with the Sun-deity, or even only being taken as blessed by the Sun-deity. With the word "holy" being applied to the Spirit of Yahuweh, called in Hebrew Ruach ha Qodesh the enormous challenge was put to us: Can we continue to use the word "Holy Spirit"? Ruach ha Qodesh simply means: "The Spirit of Separation". Can we continue bringing homage to the Sun, once the truth has been revealed to us, and be found guilty of participating in the "wicked abominations" of Eze. 8:9-16?

In the Scriptures we are warned of Job's similar predicament in Job 31 :26-28, in which Job warns us of this "an iniquity worthy of judgment, for I would have denied Elohim who is above." Have we not been warned in Jer. 10:2, "Do not learn the way of the Gentiles; do not be dismayed (awed) at the signs of heaven for the Gentiles are dismayed (awed) at them."? Can we ignore the disastrous result of Israel's disobedience to the Law which caused Elohim to have "turned and gave them up to worship the host of heaven," Acts 7:42? We who have entered into the New Covenant, having the Law of Yahuweh written into our hearts (Heb. 8:10 and 10:16), can we delight in His Law, His Words? Do we accept His warning which comes to us in Deut.4:19, "And take heed, lest you lift your eyes to heaven and when you see the sun, the moon, and the stars, all the host of heaven, you fee driven to worship them and serve them, which Yahuweh your Elohim has given to all the peoples under the whole heaven as a heritage"? If it has been revealed to US having been led by the Spirit of Truth, that the word "holy" has been derived from the divinely honoured sun can we ignore it? In direct contrast to this "sun-origin" of the word "holy", the Hebrew qodesh and the Greek hagios have nothing to do with the sun or sun-rays at all The Spirit of Truth put the challenge before us: If we love Him Who first loved us, we will worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. If we love the Spirit of Yahuweh, we will call Him: The Spirit of Separation, and not "the spirit of the sun". The former is the truth, the latter is a lie if it is meant to be a translation of Ruach ha Qodesh. If the term "spirit of the sun" is devoid of all Scriptural truth how much more is the term "spirit of the divinely honoured sun"?—or "the spirit that solarises", or "the solarised spirit"?

### **HALLOWED**

Identical to the above is another derivative of this word originating from the "divinely honoured sun." In our versions the word "hallowed" is also a translation of qodesh or qadash, and hagiazo. The word is also found in "halloween" or "Hallow-even", an old pagan British festival which was adopted by the church. The great Sun-image of the Krom-druach was specially worshipped at this season.<sup>119</sup> Here again, this word "hallowed" in our versions should be "koshered" to read: "separated".

### **SACRED**

Although this word is not found in the King James Version, it has been used in some instances in the more recent English versions (e.g. Moffatt's Translation, NIV, GNB, NASB) to translate the Hebrew qodesh and the Greek hagios. In the literature and preaching of the churches, however, it is frequently used, as well as in the word "sacrament". Much of the English language, which is one of the Indo-European languages, viz. Sanskrit. Similarly, the English word "sacred" can be traced back to the Sanskrit "Sakra". What or who was "Sakra"? Larousse, World Mythology, pp. 229, 233, reveals to us that Indra was one of the 12 forms of the Sun-deity, and that he was also known as: "Sakra". This startling information is found in other sources too.<sup>120</sup> In this deity, and in the twelfth form, he is called: Mitra, the origin of the later Persian and Roman Mithra or Mithras, who at first was only associated with the Sun-deity, but later on became the Sun-deity himself as Sol Invictus, the unconquered Sun-deity.

### **SANCTIFIED**

Another word that translates the Hebrew qodesh and the Greek hagios, is the word "sanctified", which, according to the dictionaries, originates from the Latin sanctus. According to Pauly-Wissowa, Realencyclopaedie, under "Sanctus", the primary meaning and origin is not certain. However, this article quotes a source mentioning Santus as a deity, named deus sanctus, and also states that Sanctus was often used as an epithet or surname of deities (See also this same book's entry: "Sancus"). Augustine in his City of God,<sup>121</sup> reveals to us that the Sabine chief deity, Sancus, was called by some:

Sanctus. In the Realencyclopaedie, under "Sancus", we read of a statue of Sancus, representing an archaic type of Apollo, the great Sun-deity of the Greeks. At the end of the article it states that, originally, Semo Sancus was Jupiter itself. Another cognate form Sancius was also identified as Jupiter.

Although we have fewer witnesses here than in the case against the words "holy", "sacred" and "hallow", we still have enough evidence that "Sancus" was the name of a pagan deity, even identified with Jupiter and Apollo. Another "wicked abomination", in the form of the words "sanctified" and "sanctuary", had been fused with the pure Messianic Faith, and we must eliminate them.

### THE FISH SYMBOL

There was an upheaval against idolatry (image worship) in the 8th - 9th centuries, and again by the Puritans in the 16th - 17th centuries. This sin has crept in again and those who love Yahushúa and His Father are again crying out against this sin, which has become less obvious due to the explanations offered in an attempt to justify this practice. Let us investigate the symbol of the fish so commonly displayed on the back of cars.

This symbol is used because Christians are told that it is because we are called to be "fishers of men". However, another popular explanation is offered: It represents our Messiah, because of Augustine's attempt to justify the adoption of another element of pagan worship the Church's syncretism, "Christianising" pagan practices, emblems and even pagan deities. Paganism was mixed with the Messianic Faith. Rev. Hislop states that our Messiah "began to be popularly called ICHTHYS for ICHTHUSI, that is 'the Fish', manifestly to identify Him with Dagon."<sup>122</sup> Dagon was the Fish-deity. Augustine, the celebrated church Father, rather childishly, gave his reason for doing this, "If you combine the initial letters of the five Greek words, which are Iesous Christos Theou Uios Soter, Jesus Christ the Son of god the Saviour, they make the word ichthus, meaning fish, and the mystic meaning of this noun is Christ, because he had power to exist alive, that is, without sin, in the bottomless pit of our mortal life, as in the depths of the sea."<sup>123</sup> But Tertullian was even more frank in his blasphemous identification of our Messiah with a fish, by calling Him, "our Fish". Tertullian wrote, "But we, little fishes, are born in water according to our Fish (Ichthus), Jesus Christ."<sup>124</sup> Why were these Church Fathers so keen to identify Yahushúa with a fish? In *The Two Babylons*, pp. 252 and 270, we read, "that Ichthus, or the Fish, was one of the names of Bacchus." Bacchus was just another name for Tammuz,<sup>125</sup> the Sun-deity. the adoration or veneration of the fish emblem is clearly and emphatically forbidden in Deut. 4:15-19; and even more so once the hidden truth of the 3rd and 4th century' idolatrous syncretism with the Fish-deity (identifying our Messiah with the Fish-deity), has been revealed to us. Yahúweh will not accept any attempts to justify this, in spite of explanations (totally contrary to Scripture) of how the pagan deities were "Christianised".

Furthermore, the fish, as a pair of fishes, is part of the Chaldean (Babylonian) zodiac, as one of the signs of astral worship with the Sun at the centre of the zodiac. It therefore formed part of, and was a sign of, Sun-worship.<sup>126</sup> Also, Hippolyt of Rome tells us that the Brahmans (sect of Indians, from whom some pagan idolatrous worship originated) regarded the sun to be as a fish.<sup>127</sup> Further, the son of the Syrian goddess Atargatis was known as Ichthus too.<sup>128</sup> Another Fish-deity was the Babylonian Ea, who became known amongst the Greeks as Oannes, similar to the Fish-deity of the Philistines, Dagon, half man and half fish.<sup>129</sup> We also read the following findings of scholars, "The Fish is also associated with the sun ... the god of the sun ... as a fish", <sup>130</sup> also being an Egyptian phallic emblem,<sup>131</sup> as well as a sign of fecundity, or the female generative organ, or of female goddesses.<sup>131</sup>

The Harlot Woman, Mystery Babylon of Rev. 17, has made the inhabitants of the earth drunk with the wine of her fornication, Rev 17:2, giving the inhabitants of the earth to drink out of the golden cup in

her hand "full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication." Rev. 17:4. (In verse 5 we read that she is the Mother of Harlots.) This means spiritual fornication with idolatrous practices. But does this fornication not include the sensual part of idolatrous worship too? Is the whole world not preoccupied with sensuality, as were the festive rites of Bacchus? The fish emblem might seem innocent origin. Do read our Mighty One's clear warning on "the likeness of any fish" in Deut. 4:18

### **Conclusion**

We should immediately cease using the words holy, sacred, sanctified, sacrament and related words and use set-apart, separated and separate instead.

It is vital that we are precise in our language as we will be judged for EVERY WORD that we utter.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.11.02 Glory is another blasphemous word and other words**

### **Use kabad (Hebrew), esteem, high esteem or repute**

Following on the article on holy the same website has a page on glory and evidences that this word also is blasphemous and that the words "esteem", "high esteem" or "repute" should be used or the Hebrew "kabad" as the word most frequently translated "glory".

>>> The article follows <<<

### **GLORY**

From <http://iahushua.com/ST-RP/glory.htm>

No fewer than 25 Hebrew words are rendered by doxa in the Septuagint, the Greek translation of the Hebrew Old Testament. Of these 25 words, 7 are more common, the most important being kabad. This Greek word doxa of the Greek translation of the Old Testament, and the doxa of the New Testament, are usually rendered "glory" in the English versions, a translation of the Latin gloria. If we first look at the Hebrew Old Testament, we find that kabad has usually been rendered "honour" when applied to man, but rendered "glory" when applied to our Heavenly Father. Why were they so keen to apply the word "glory" to our Mighty One? What is the meaning of the word "glory"? Funk & Wagnalls, New Standard Dictionary of the English Language, under "glory", gives the religious symbolic meaning, "In religious symbolism, the complete representation of an emanation of light from the person of a sanctified being consisting of the aureole and the nimbus;" and further on, "The quality of being radiant or shining; brilliancy brightness; luster; as the glory of the sun;" and further on, "A sunburst; any ring of light; a halo." John Ogilvie The Comprehensive English Dictionary, under "glory", explains it as, "splendour, as of the sun." Similar statements are made by The Oxford English Dictionary and Webster's New International Dictionary. The latter states, "glory is the general term for the aureola and the nimbus"—aureola being the halo or ring round the sun, and nimbus being the sun-disc.

This meaning, as well as the word itself, would be acceptable if the commonly used Hebrew words of the Old Testament, and the Greek word doxa, have had the same meaning of sun-radiance or circles of light. However, we do not find any trace of sun-radiance or emanation of light in any of these Hebrew words, nor in the Greek doxa. Once more we are rudely awakened to the fact of the adoption

of Sun-worship into the Church, the fusion of Sun-worship and the Messianic Faith. In the dictionaries, encyclopaedias and ecclesiastical books, we find many illustrations of our Saviour, the Virgin, and the saints, encircled with radiant circles or emanations of light around them.

What are the meanings then of the Scriptural Hebrew words? Kabad means honour, dignity or esteem in its figurative sense, as well as weight, in its literal sense. Pa'ar means repute. Halal means praiseworthiness or praise. Adar and hadar means to make great. Tipharah means repute. Shavak means to esteem. The Greek word doxa simply means opinion, estimation, esteem, repute or dignity, coming from the verb dokeo, which means "to seem".

Thus, the ecclesiastical symbolic meaning of the word "glory", being that of radiance or emanation of light as from the sun, is totally un-Scriptural. It is strong evidence of the Church's solarisation of our Messiah and of His Father. The Church identified Elohim with the Sun deity, which was the prevailing deity of the Roman emperors, the Roman capital and its empire. However, not only does the concept of "glory" stem from Sun-worship, but we also find proof of "glory" (gloria) as having been a Roman goddess, discovered in the form of an icon personified by a woman, the upper part of her body almost naked, holding a circle on which are the zodiac signs. Pauly-Wissowa also defines Gloria as a personification of fame, the word being found very frequently on the coins of Constantine and his successors. Besides the frequent occurrence of the word Gloria on the coins, the image of this goddess is found on two coins, one of Constantius II and one of Constantine II.

We should therefore eliminate the word "glory" from our religious vocabulary for three reasons:

1. We have been commanded in Exod. 23:13 to "make no mention of the names of other mighty ones, nor let it be heard from your mouth"—especially in our worship, applying these names to the One we love, and His Son.
2. The concept of the word "glory" in religious symbolism, as we read in Funk & Wagnalls Dictionary, is that of the emanation or radiance of light, as of the sun. This is proof of the solarisation of our beloved Saviour, identifying Him, as well as His Father, with the Sun-deity.
3. The Hebrew words, as well as Greek word doxa, do not carry the meaning of sun-radiance or sunlight at all. Therefore the word "glory" is an incorrect rendering of those words.

What then should we use instead of the word "glory"? Simply what the Hebrew words and the Greek word mean: "esteem", or "high esteem" or "repute". These words carry the meaning of the Scriptural words and do not stem from the names of deities as far as we know, and should be used wherever our versions have "glory".

### **Conclusion**

We should immediately cease using the word glory and use the words "esteem", "high esteem" or "repute" or the Hebrew "kabad" as the word most frequently translated "glory" instead.

It is vital that we are precise in our language as we will be judged for EVERY WORD that we utter.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2012.11.01 Worship Part 2

This message is a continuation of the article Worship Part 1 published previously and updated several times – please refer to that article for the preamble to the worship.

### 7. LET ME ~~{I-WILL}~~ RUN TO YOU – Hillsong

Your eye is on the sparrow  
And Your hand, it comforts me  
From the ends of the Earth to the depth of my heart  
Let Your mercy and strength be seen

You call me to Your purpose  
As angels\* understand  
For Your kabad {~~glory~~}, may You draw all men  
As Your love and grace demand

And let me\* ~~{I-will}~~ run to You  
To Your words of truth  
Not by might, not by power  
But by the spirit of Yah {~~God~~}  
Let me\* {~~Yes I will~~} run the race  
'Till I see Your face  
Oh let me live in the kabad {~~glory~~} of Your grace

And let me run to You  
To Your words of truth  
Not by might, not by power  
But by the spirit of Yah  
Let me run the race  
'Till I see Your face  
Oh let me live in the kabad of Your grace

And let me run to You  
To Your words of truth  
Not by might, not by power



But by the spirit of Yah  
Let me run the race  
'Till I see Your face  
Oh let me live in the kabad of Your grace

A version of this song that is the same as the one that I use is available at:  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UdWGLm4zxEA&feature=fvwrel>

**NOTES:**

\***angels** are technically “messengers” but this word does NOT fit the music – the error is second order and therefore in the interests of fitting the music I choose to sing “angels”

\* **“Let me {~~Yes I will~~} run the race 'Till I see Your face”** as an absolute statement of own ability is presumptuous however the principle is important and I have substituted “Let me” – when I sing this song I also pray along the lines of “Father help me to overcome to the end that I may see your face and dwell with you for eternity”

**8. REFINERS FIRE (PURIFY MY HEART) -- Hillsong**

Purify my heart  
Let me be as gold and precious silver  
Purify my heart  
Let me be as gold, pure gold

Refiner's fire, my heart's one desire  
Is to be qodesh {~~holy~~}\*  
Set apart for You, Yah {~~Lord~~}  
I choose to be qodesh  
Set apart for You, my Master  
Ready to do Your will

Purify my heart  
Cleanse me from within and make me qodesh  
Purify my heart

Cleanse me from my sin, deep within

**NOTES:**

See previous notes

A version of this song is available at: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t6awdZ1cekk>

## 9. RELEASE YOUR POWER – Hillsong / TD Jakes

Yah {~~Lord~~}, we proclaim You now  
And Your mighty power  
And Your awesome majesty

Yah, come upon us now  
And release Your power  
And let Your presence fall

Oh Yah, oh Yah  
Release Your power

And let Your presence fall

A version of this song the same as the one I use is available from:  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XL2PBOiTSZw>

## 10. SOFTEN MY HEART – Vineyard

Soften my heart Yah {~~Lord~~}, I want to meet You here  
Soften my heart Yah, tender me with tears  
For Your presence is beyond anything I could desire  
Soften my heart Yah, consume me with Your qodesh {~~holy~~} fire

Soften my heart Yah, I have made a choice  
Soften my heart Yah, I want to hear Your voice  
For Your presence is beyond anything I could desire  
Soften my heart Yah, consume me with Your qodesh fire

I was unable to locate a version of this song that even vaguely approximates the Vineyard Psalms 1 version that I have, many do not even have the same words, which are particularly important – the only suggestions I can offer to obtain this are to purchase the CD – refer previous worship article or contact me

## 11. THERE'S NO ONE LIKE YOU – Vineyard Psalms 1

There's no one like you my El\* {~~Lord~~}  
No one could take your place

My heart beats  
to worship you  
I live just to seek your face  
There's no one like you my El  
No one could take your place  
There's no one like you my El  
No one like you  
You are my El {~~God~~}, you're  
everything to me  
There's no one like you my El  
No one like you  
(repeat)  
There's no one like you my El  
No one could take your place  
I long to see your presence Yah {~~Lord~~}  
To serve you is my reward  
There's no one like you my El  
No one could take your place  
there's no one like you my El  
No one like you  
  
There is a version at: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZC7z23wSSbU>  
which is the best I can find but is NOT close to the version I use

**NOTES:**

I have used “my El” in place of “my Lord” because the correct translations of “Lord” do not fit the music – see previous notes re El being a term of endearment toward Yah

**12. UNENDING LOVE – Vineyard Psalms 1**

Father I come to you,  
lifting up my hands  
In the Name of Yahooshua {~~Jesus~~},  
by your grace I stand  
Just because you love me  
and I love your son  
I know your favour,  
unending love

I receive your favour,  
your unending love  
Not because I've earned it,  
not for what I've done  
Just because you love me  
and I love your Son  
I know your favour,  
unending love  
(chorus)  
Unending love,  
your unending love (2x)  
It's the presence  
of your kingdom  
As your kabad {~~glory~~} fills this place  
And I see how much you  
love me as I look into your face  
Nothing could be better,  
there's nothing I would trade  
For your favour,  
unending love.

Again unable to find a version that even vaguely approximates what I have.

### 13. PSALM 121 -- (I LIFT MY EYES UP) – Vineyard Psalms 1

I lift my eyes up  
to the mountains  
Where does my help come from  
My help comes from you  
Maker of heaven,  
Creator of the earth  
(repeat)  
Oh how I need you Yah {~~Lord~~}  
You are my only hope  
You're my only prayer  
so I will wait for you

To come and rescue me

Come and give me life

There is a version at: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pCHvkxFJy8E>

which is not comparable to the version I have. Again unable to find anything really comparable.

#### 14. ONE QODESH {~~HOLY~~} PASSION – Vineyard Psalms 1

Let me burn with qodesh fire

Marked by purpose

and desire

Set apart unto your name

My life, my heart,

my strength you claim

Now in your separateness {~~holiness~~} \* I see

intense desire calling me

Away from that

possessed my soul

You have captured me

and made me whole

Qodesh, qodesh, qodesh Yah El {~~Lord God~~}

Almighty I adore

Your kabad {~~glory~~}, now my eyes

can see you're the King

who reigns in majesty

One qodesh passion

now I know

As to a ruined world I go

To kindle fire, spread a

flame that will reveal your

qodesh name.

Unable to find a version of this.

#### NOTES:

\***holiness** to be consistent would be converted to qodeshness but that would be an invented word, since holy fundamentally means set-apart of separate I have changed this to separateness

### 15. YAH {~~GOD~~}\* CAN – Benny Hinn

When you can't move the mountain  
That's standing in your way  
I came to tell you Yah can  
I said Yah can  
And when you can't turn the darkness  
Into the light of day  
I got good news for you Yah can  
Yah can Yah can Yah can

When you can't find the answers to  
All your doubts and fears  
Yah can Yah can  
When you are needing someone to  
Wipe away your tears  
Yah can Yah can

Yah can do more than you  
Could ever ask or think  
He holds all power in His mighty hand  
When you can't see your way just  
Remember this my friend  
Yah can Yah can

When you can't change your past and you  
Can't heal your broken heart  
Yah can Yah can  
When you can't find courage to make a  
Brand new start  
Yah can Yah can

When you are at your weakest  
He'll fill you with His strength  
It's not by might but by His Spirit

That we do all things  
 Yes, you can face the future when your  
 Hope is in His hands

I have an El ~~{a-God}~~ who can do anything  
 I have an El who is still the King of kings  
 I have an El who is able to do  
 Above and beyond what you could  
 Ask Him to

Yah can Yah can

Version available at: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8jwZ21Ap9CA>  
 basically the same as the version I have

**NOTES:**

\*God is a translation of the Hebrew which would technically be Mighty One or Almighty but does NOT fit the music so I have put Yah's true name instead

**16. YAHOOEH ~~{JEHOVAH}~~\* JIREH**

Yahooeh Jireh  
 My provider  
 His grace is sufficient  
 For me, for me, for me  
 Yahooeh Jireh  
 My provider  
 His grace is sufficient for me

My El shall supply all my needs  
 According to his riches in glory  
 He will give His angels  
 Charge over me  
 Yahooeh Jireh cares  
 For me, for me, for me  
 Yahooeh Jireh cares for me

Version available at: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kA67SK1I1R0>  
 same version that I have

**NOTES:**

\***Jehovah** is an old fashioned and inaccurate transliteration of Yahooeh

**17. YOU ARE MY HIDING PLACE – Benny Hinn**

You are my hiding place  
You always fill my heart  
With songs of deliverance  
Whenever I am afraid  
I will trust in You

I will trust in You  
Let the weak say  
I am strong  
In the strength of Yahooeh ~~{the Lord}~~

You are my hiding place  
You always fill my heart  
With songs of deliverance  
Whenever I am afraid  
I will trust in You

I will trust in You  
Let the weak say I am strong  
In the strength of Yahooeh  
I will trust in You

Version available from: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dZLy9cF7Y94>  
basically the same version as I have

**Conclusion**

We should limit ourselves to worship songs that praise Yah alone and help us to draw closer to Him.

Anything else is vanity and a distraction – if you desire to truly draw close to Yah and serve Him faithfully to the end be very cautious about what you listen to and even MORE cautious of what you sing along with.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.



## 2012.11.03 Further information on incorrect words

Following on the two articles on holy and glory being blasphemous names the same website has information regarding other words that I have known for a long time are incorrect

While I have NOT read the entire site it seems that the material is fairly reliable so, if you are NOT aware of why I avoid other names you might want to visit the site in more detail.

Following is a table of links that might be worth exploring from:

<http://iahushua.com/ST-RP/tfr.htm>

1. <a href="#">SUNDAY</a>	2. <a href="#">EASTER</a>	3. <a href="#">CHRISTMAS</a>
4. <a href="#">THE CROSS</a>	5. <a href="#">CHURCH</a>	6. <a href="#">AMEN</a>
7. <a href="#">HOLY</a>	8. <a href="#">HALLOWED</a>	9. <a href="#">SACRED</a>
10. <a href="#">SANCTIFIED</a>	11. <a href="#">FISH SYMBOL</a>	12. <a href="#">GLORY</a>
13. <a href="#">DIVINE, DEITY</a>	14. <a href="#">HERR</a>	15. <a href="#">GAD - GOD, GUD</a>
16. <a href="#">LORD</a>	17. <a href="#">"JESUS"</a>	18. <a href="#">CHRIST</a>
19. <a href="#">SACRILEGE</a>	20. <a href="#">BURIAL</a>	21. <a href="#">OBELISKS</a>
22. <a href="#">DAY NAMES</a>	23. <a href="#">BIBLE</a>	24. <a href="#">LUCK</a>

To access a link, highlight the word or phrase in the table that interests you and right click on it – for those of you who are Afrikaans notice in particular 14 which relates to “Here” the Afrikaans word for “Lord” which is also a blasphemous name.

### Conclusion

If you are not familiar with why you should avoid the above names I suggest you visit this site.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2012.11.11 The Majority is ALWAYS Wrong

There is a strong need on the part of most human beings to rely on group consensus as an indication of the validity of a particular position or belief and it is common for believers to cite the majority in support of a position that they are defending or arguing for.

Over the years Yah (the Almighty) has said to me on several occasions that “the majority is ALWAYS wrong”.

In 1995 I was wrestling with a critical area of doctrine where what I thought I was hearing from Yah was diametrically opposed to what the church was teaching. I approached a man who I considered to be a highly anointed servant of Yah according to my paradigm of the time and told him what I believed Yah was showing me.

His response was to the effect of “James, I can find you 15,000 Bible School graduates and NOT one will agree with you”.

At the time that seemed like quite a heavy argument, so I went back to Yah, quite intimidated.

Yah's response to me was that this man was correct, he COULD find 15,000 Bible School graduates that would agree with him BUT they were ALL in error.

Yah then challenged me as to whether I would go with Him and what He had taught me or go with the majority, I chose to go with Him and that is the choice I have chosen to make repeatedly since then in response to what He has taught me.

This has happened so frequently that it has now reached a point that if I find myself considering any area of teaching relating to Yah and the things of Yah that if an opinion is widely held or, in fact, a majority opinion within the body of believers then I expect to find over time that it is in error.

Thus, the minute that anyone uses an argument based on majority opinion I immediately consider the possibility that the majority opinion IS in error – Yah has said to me that this is a universal principle.

Keep in mind that through the ages there have only ever been small numbers of people who have been at some material level aligned with Yah on a reasonably consistent basis – consider Noah, Moshe {Moses}, David, Yahooshua, Shaul {Paul}, etc.

We are commanded to listen to Yah, to have a personal relationship with Him, to hear directly from Him and there are an extremely small number who do this and even most of them have some level of corruption because they have not yet achieved the required level of set-apartness {sanctification} and knowledge and experience to hear with any real degree of accuracy – remember always that there is a cacophony of FALSE voices in the spirit realm all of which are inundating us with false messages.

### **Conclusion**

Yah's truths are submerged by false messages, the majority are ALWAYS wrong when it comes to the things of Yah.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.11.14 Detest versus Choice**

In a recent email someone wrote to me *"I have really come to detest television"*

On the face of this one might conclude that this is a righteous stance.

However, Yah says it is NOT valid.

We should make choices out of a clear space, NOT out of offense.

It is so that most of what is on TV is NOT acceptable in the sight of Yah and involves watching sin, whether that be lying, fornication or whatever and it is not spiritually healthy for us to watch such material.

Error and sin are, in their own way upsetting and offensive to people who are trying to live a set-apart life BUT Yah says that is NOT the basis on which one should choose NOT to watch such material.

What is called for is “clear choice” – “I know that what is portrayed here is NOT acceptable in the sight of Yah and therefore I CHOOSE NOT to watch it”.

The problem with “detest Television” which is the same problem with diverse similar “offense based” responses that believers use to try and discourage others from doing things that are wrong in the sight of Yah is that it is based on judgment and offense NOT clear choice with regard to right and wrong.

Yah says that such language is “seductive” and from Satan because it removes the choice element and is not understood by others who do not have the revelation that this person has or claims to have.

Equally there ARE programs that are largely or strictly technical and information delivery based which ARE informative and which are even worth watching from time to time. There have been times when Yah has expressly led me to watch particular TV programs, news broadcasts and the like in order to teach me something or show me about something that is going on in the world – if I am in a space called “detest television” I will find it very hard to believe that Yah is leading me to do this.

Accordingly, I encourage all who read this to avoid offense based language and concentrate on making clear choices.

“Detest television” will not help a person who watches TV and sees nothing wrong with it to see a need for change, they will simply think that the person who makes this statement is weird or apply other negative judgmental language to them. Contrast this with “I choose NOT to watch TV programs that depict lying, fornication and other behaviour or language that is unacceptable in the sight of Yah and limit my exposure to TV to programs that I believe are uplifting and contain information of value to me”.

### **Conclusion**

Offense based language can result in inappropriate choices and is meaningless and off-putting to others. Be crisp and clear about your value choices and limits.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.11.15 Who to Listen to**

Someone who is on the list has recently prayed *“Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly”*.

He is going through a torrid time of loss and discomfort as a consequence of sin that Yah is now dealing with him about.

I have been offering counsel by email but in response find that he is battling to know whether to follow my counsel or the counsel of others.

In response I offered him the following – slightly amended here in an email with subject

***“Purifying your doctrine”:***

*“Now that you have prayed “judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly” you can no longer pick and choose the doctrine that suits your intellect*

*"There is ONLY ONE doctrine that will get you out of your present situation and that is the doctrine according to Yah*

*"Before you accept counsel from others or accept doctrine from others ask the following questions:*

*"1. When did they first pray to be judged severely and corrected harshly? -- if the answer is "never" or "don't know" then be very cautious of accepting their counsel*

*"2. When did they first pray "show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"? -- if the answer is never or don't know then be very cautious of accepting their counsel*

*"3. When did they first pray "lead me into all truth"? -- same as above*

*"4. When did they go on at least seven consecutive three day fasts seeking purification of their doctrine? -- same as above*

*"In response to the above my answers are:*

*"1. About 1998 and regularly since then*

*"2. About 1998 and regularly since then*

*"3. About 1995 and regularly since then*

*"4. 2000 and again in 2010*

*"Accordingly my brother I submit that my doctrine can be trusted and I urge you, if in doubt, to follow my doctrine rather than the doctrine of others"*

I have reached a point where I offer roughly the same response to anyone who challenges what I believe in the context of what I claim Yah has shown me.

It is possible to pass all sorts of judgments on what I have just written but for me there is a harsh reality, it is only after I started praying these prayers that I started to find out the level of error in the church and it is my considered experientially based opinion that in the absence of regular prayer of these prayers it is impossible to find truth because one is NOT really seeking truth.

In the same way, it was only when I went on the first series of eight three day fasts at ten day intervals in 2000 that I started to get massive revelation of truth and these truths were consolidated and refined following the second series of seven three day fasts at seven day intervals in 2010 – this leads me to conclude that UNLESS one adopts some course of action similar to the above that one is NOT in a position to express firm opinion on anything relating to the things of Yah.

Remember, if you do NOT ask for judgment in this life you WILL be judged on the Day of Judgment and, based on my experience, you WILL be found wanting!

## **Conclusion**

Appropriate prayer and fasting is the only way to refine doctrine – be very wary of the doctrine of anyone who is not regularly asking Yah to judge them and show them their error and lead them into all truth and who has not fasted in search of truth.

If you are seeking counsel from others then it is your liberty to pray for them to be judged and corrected and shown their error and led into truth but you do NOT have the right to do that UNLESS you pray it for yourself first. I would go so far as to suggest that you INSIST that anyone who teaches should pray the above prayers publicly every time BEFORE they deliver a teaching and include it as a preface to everything they write or record – to this end I have added these prayers at the end of this message and intend to do this as a routine.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace. I ask that Yah will judge me severely and correct me harshly, show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it and lead me into ALL truth with regard to this teaching and EVERY teaching that I offer, I ask this in the name of Yahooshua.

## **2012.11.17 Do NOT speak of evil**

Several people on the list regularly send me information about evil in the world or suspected evil.

There are articles about conspiracies, secret societies, etc.

Some of these I have been shown personally ARE valid, such as the collapse of the World Trade Center on 911 WAS a controlled demolition and NOT caused by the aircraft that crashed into them, others I have no way of validating and I am certain the people who forward them to me ALSO have no way of validating them – this includes reports of Concentration camps with Guillotines in the USA and other even more horrifying and shocking reports.

Consistently Yah tells me that UNLESS He shows me personally such that I can write about such things from first-hand experience I should NOT engage with them, pay any attention to them or even read about them.

He constantly reminds me that it is SIN to even talk about what the evil do in secret and that unless He personally instructs a prophet to speak such information it is of NO CONCERN.

If He DOES speak through a prophet there will always be a way out for the elect, those who truly believe, and a call to repentance to those who are sinning or planning to sin.

Continuous focus on the things of the forces of darkness and evil on the earth focusses us in the wrong direction, on Satan and the things of Satan, gives esteem to Satan and leads us towards the wrong things. We magnify Satan and his power while diminishing our focus on the power of Yah.

Many have fallen away from Yah through offense with evil and through trumpeting and magnifying evil in what they write and say.

It behoves us ALL, myself included, to be very cautious about how we respond to the evil in the earth – Satan is the ruler of this world and the world is full of evil – we need to concentrate on seeking Yah and drawing closer to Him.

### **Conclusion**

Focus on evil, particularly when we rely on third party reports must be avoided at all costs and we should focus on the things of Yah.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace. I ask that Yah will judge me severely and correct me harshly, show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it and lead me into ALL truth with regard to this teaching and EVERY teaching that I offer, I ask this in the name of Yahooshua.

## **2012.11.18 Satan's Lies – Response to Rebuttal**

In September I published the article 2012.09.03 "Satans most effective lies"

In response to that a person on the list sent me a very detailed rebuttal and then subsequently suggested that I was heading towards forming a cult

Insofar as I am firmly of the opinion that it is NOT my job to force anybody to believe what I believe and that we each have a FREE CHOICE, I thought it would be appropriate to publish the rebuttal, since the party concerned obviously went to quite a bit of trouble compiling it and thereby give others on the list the opportunity to form their own opinions.

Following is the full email thread so start reading from the last item back up.

>>> EMAIL BEGINS <<<

Hi B...

Thank you for your concern

At the end of the day you believe that some voice, be it your intellect or some other voice told you that the bible is the word of God and that same voice or another voice told you that Jesus is God

We can argue intellectually all we like but it will get neither of us anywhere

Fact is you are so sure of your "truth" that you are prepared to make some harsh claims about the voice I am hearing from – which frankly is dangerous, I might just be hearing the true Creator ☹

I suggest for your prayerful consideration that there is ONLY one way to resolve this:

YOU pray regularly for the next six to twelve months "Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I ask you to JUDGE me SEVERELY and correct me HARSHLY that I can serve you more perfectly and I ask you to show me the level of my present DECEPTION and HOW to correct it" – respond to EVERYTHING that goes wrong and course correct until the judgment comes to an end – I have been praying this way since about 1998 so I have some basis to believe that I am more or less on track

Simultaneously with the above undertake seven three day fasts at seven day intervals seeking that your flesh is put to death, that you are drawn closer to Yah, that you be brought into His truth, etc and that He will cleanse you of all unrighteousness – concurrently apply all the sanctification processes outlined at

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/511/ArticleId/91/0080-What-to-do-if-you-do-not-agree-with-what-is-posted-here.aspx>

Also read through and apply

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/511/ArticleId/274/2012-01-05-Getting-close-to-Yah-Appropriate-prayer-and-fasting-are-VITAL-the-answer-to-doctrinal-dif.aspx>

If after doing all this and waiting at least six months you STILL believe I am in error THEN let me know and present me with a reasoned argument based on your own revelation and experience after praying these prayers – Yah wants FIRST HAND RELATIONSHIPS WITH US NOT SECOND HAND PROXY RELATIONSHIPS ☹

Warm regards and blessings,

James

From: B

Sent: Saturday, September 22, 2012 10:21 AM

To: James Robertson End Time Issue Ministries

Subject: RE: B... [ETI Main 2012.09.03] Satans most effective lies

At 11:31 AM 9/19/2012, you wrote:

Dear B...

Daddy Yah has clearly and repeatedly stated to me that the bible is NOT His word and therefore a whole spectrum of your arguments below fall flat

Plenty of cult leaders, such as Jim Jones, said the same thing. Jesus told the Jewish leaders in Mark 7:5-13, that they were never to do what you were doing and to do so made their worship vain.

Furthermore He has clearly and repeatedly stated that Yahooshua is 100% human, that it was the anointing of the Spirit of Yah ON Yahooshua that performed the miracles and spoke through Yahooshua and that the Trinity is a false pagan i.e. Satanic, concept – Yahooshua has come to me personally and confirmed this

I don't care what you think or what spirit you claim you have..if it disagrees with the Bible, it is not of God. PERIOD. God made VERY clear that He gave His truth in the Bible. Paul commended the Bereans for testing new truth against the Bible. What you are doing is what cult leaders throughout history have done and there is NOTHING of God in it. PERIOD. No matter how sincere you may be.

Accordingly, since I find Yah and Yahooshua to be much more trustworthy witnesses than any of the men you cite I regret that I cannot agree with you

Warm regards and blessings,

James

B...>>>

You are not following the tested words of Yah or Yahooshua in a number of areas and God does not conflict with Himself. You've got another spirit leading you down a dangerous road that is the opposite of the road Yahweh told us to travel. I know of cases like this, which eventually ended up in Christians getting involved in crime, vandalism and murder. You may not. But, there's no chance that what you are advocated in this and certain other things is of God. Impressions in your mind, must ALL be tested by the Bible...or else there's a HIGH chance, they are not of God. This is the #1 error of cults throughout history.

This is a book you REALLY need to read. It started with a Bible study group encountering an angel...who step by step led them to have the exact same belief you do...that the Bible was outdated...they could ignore it for new revelations, etc. It eventually ended in them murdering people. This happened in a city I lived in.

[http://books.google.co.kr/books?id=vG2aM0r-9KgC&printsec=frontcover&dq=roger+morneau&source=bl&ots=m8cggz49Rc&sig=JrVlODkD8GPnldMq\\_iE8Zi04tZM&hl=en&sa=X&ei=fZFcUMC\\_DYmWiALVgYHYBw&redir\\_esc=y#v=onepage&q=roger%20morneau&f=false](http://books.google.co.kr/books?id=vG2aM0r-9KgC&printsec=frontcover&dq=roger+morneau&source=bl&ots=m8cggz49Rc&sig=JrVlODkD8GPnldMq_iE8Zi04tZM&hl=en&sa=X&ei=fZFcUMC_DYmWiALVgYHYBw&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q=roger%20morneau&f=false)

This will probably not happen for you...but what you are involved in IS a major deception and will hurt you and others (it may be one reason for your wife leaving...that's a guess...but could be right). And Satan will push you as far as he can with this deception that you are involved in. That's what he did with the group above. Each person has limits where they can be pushed..and yours may be different from this group...but ignoring the Bible as the basic test of God's truth is one of the most serious ways that Satan has deceived cult leaders and their followers for centuries and more.

You've GOT to escape this delusion if you're really going to truly be on God's side.

My prayers and deep concern is with you.

God bless,

B...

From: B...

Sent: Wednesday, September 19, 2012 9:49 AM

To: End Time Issue Lists

Subject: Re: B... [ETI Main 2012.09.03] Satans most effective lies

1. Lies about the bible and other books Many people believe that "The Bible is the Word of God", this is false, the bible is simply a collection of writings, some of which are to some degree inspired by Yah or about the lives of people who at some level served Yah but it is NOT THE WORD of Yah or anything that approximates that. Yah has inspired billions of pages and it is a gross insult to limit Him to one "little book" (His words to me).

Building huge and complex teachings on the semantic interpretation of text in the bible is a massive mistake; the same applies to other books, like the Quran which are accorded similar reverence.



2. Lies about Jesus and the Trinity In the “Christian” area one of the most pervasive lies is the lie that Jesus is God and that there is a Trinity.

Firstly, his name was Yahooshua, which means “Yah is salvation” so, by the very definition of his name, Yahooshua was NOT Yah.

Secondly, he was a human being, the result of a creative miracle much LESS significant than the creative miracle whereby Adam was created or the miracle whereby Chavah {Eve} was created – yes, he WAS filled with the Spirit of Yah and thus Yah spoke through him and performed miracles through him but that same anointing is available to YOU today IF you will truly seek Yah fully.

Thirdly, “Trinity” is a pagan, that is Satanic, concept.

Hi,

With all due respect, I think you should read/listen to this links:

1) The Trinity is fully biblical and Jesus while he was a man, was fully God and was never created. He claimed to be the "I AM" The Yahweh of the Old Testament. He proved He had divine power by resurrecting and promising His followers eternal life.

[http://www.hebrew4christians.com/Names\\_of\\_G-d/Trinity/trinity.html](http://www.hebrew4christians.com/Names_of_G-d/Trinity/trinity.html)

See also: <http://marshill.com/media/doctrine/trinity-god-is>

The trinity doctrine starts in Genesis with God saying, Let US make man and all three members of the trinity being present there.

Genesis 1:26 Then God said, “Let us make human beings in our image, to be like us.

The great Shema of Israel was essentially trinitarian in nature, using the term echad which means unity among several entities, as in a man and woman become one flesh, or the church is one body, but many parts: [http://www.hebrew4christians.com/Scripture/Torah/The\\_Shema/the\\_shema.html](http://www.hebrew4christians.com/Scripture/Torah/The_Shema/the_shema.html)

The OT prophecies that the Messiah will be the Mighty God:

Isaiah 9:6 For a child is born to us, a son is given to us. The government will rest on his shoulders. And he will be called: Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

John is especially strong in saying that Jesus is equal to God:

John 1:18 No one has ever seen God. But the unique One, who is himself God, is near to the Father's heart. He has revealed God to us.

Jesus claimed to be Yahweh:

John 8:58 Jesus answered, “I tell you the truth, before Abraham was even born, I Am!” 59 At that point they picked up stones to throw at him. But Jesus was hidden from them and left the Temple.

Why did they pick up stones to throw at Him? They understood full well that He was claiming equality with God:

John 10:30 The Father and I are one.”

31 Once again the people picked up stones to kill him.

32 Jesus said, “At my Father’s direction I have done many good works. For which one are you going to stone me?”

33 They replied, “We’re stoning you not for any good work, but for blasphemy! You, a mere man, claim to be God.”

Later Thomas professed that Jesus was Lord and God:

John 20:27 Then he said to Thomas, “Put your finger here, and look at my hands. Put your hand into the wound in my side. Don’t be faithless any longer. Believe!”

28 “My Lord and my God!” Thomas exclaimed.

29 Then Jesus told him, “You believe because you have seen me. Blessed are those who believe without seeing me.”

When Paul and others were called God, they were horrified and rejected that. Jesus never did, not to the pharisees, not to Peter, not to Thomas.

Jesus is either God or a horrible blasphemous sinner. There are no other options.

See also: <http://marshall.com/media/doctrine/trinity-god-is, esp. last 20 minutes.>

#### B) THE BIBLE’S UNRIVALED ACCURACY & LOGICAL REASONS THE RESURRECTION IS TRUE:

While the Bible doesn't claim that it is infallible/inerrant in all parts, many parts are directly from God and the most accurate and truthful things that exist in this world. Bible writers state very clearly when they are conveying the words of God and when they are talking about their own ideas in most cases.

Dr. Martin Lawrence, Ph.D. in medieval history, explains that the evidence for the Bible’s accuracy is stronger than most documents in secular history.

[www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZqZP91hGPLQ](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZqZP91hGPLQ)

These videos by Josh McDowell and others talk of solid reasons why the Bible has an unrivaled track record of accuracy and credibility.

The Authenticity of the Bible - Part 1 - Josh McDowell (Relativity is popular, but truth is real and provable. Knowledge and perspective changes, but we can still evaluate evidence.

[www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ze0shXucArA](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ze0shXucArA)

The Authenticity of the Bible - Part 2 - Josh McDowell explains 2 critical tests about the Bible:

1) Is the Bible today essentially the same as when it was written?

2) Is what was written originally true?

2 historical tests of accuracy:

1) The time gap between original autographa and earliest manuscript of the Bible is shorter than almost all other books of history. We have more time type evidence for the Bible than any other 10 pieces of classical literature combined.

2) We have far more manuscripts of the Bible than anything else (so it's easier to do linguistic tests and compare and find what original said) <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RNXXRJH498> (esp. ~5:00+)

The Authenticity of the Bible - Part 3 (charts of the above 2 questions and historical comparisons- showing most books of history have less evidence than the Bible)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9kfwBdoR2wI>

Here are similar charts. Combined:

<http://growingtogether.cc/wp-content/uploads/2011/03/TextualEvidenceForBible.png>

[http://www.truth-is-life.org/resources/\\_wsb\\_651x459\\_Bible-evidence+for+the+NT+compared+to+other+books.jpg](http://www.truth-is-life.org/resources/_wsb_651x459_Bible-evidence+for+the+NT+compared+to+other+books.jpg)

2 good charts & quotes: <http://discovercreation.org/blog/2011/09/>

The Bible has gone WAY, WAY beyond any level of extraordinary evidence in comparison to other books of history.

The Authenticity of the Bible - Part 4 - McDowell explains how the Bible was written by eyewitnesses or researchers, using laws of legal evidence. It appealed to many credible witnesses who agreed on crucial details.) ( <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=awe9plqQTKM>

The Authenticity of the Bible - Part 5 - McDowell points out that the disciples were threatened with death, but never denied the claims of what they had seen. Many people have died for lie, but they thought it was true. Apostles knew 100% for certain if Jesus' resurrection was a lie or true. "They signed their testimony in blood." as Tertullian said. Even the Watergate conspirators couldn't keep a secret and their whole careers were on the line. There is no stronger testimony than dying for what a person has seen firsthand. There's no rational way it could be a lie.

Andre Kohl (graduate from UCLA), the magician's magician, has invented of ~2,000 illusions/magical effects. He has never been fooled by another illusionist and loves to expose hoaxes. He was challenged to refute the miracles of Jesus. Kohl tried, but failed and became a Christian. He explained that Jesus' miracles could not have been done by magic because:

1) Most illusions are done indoors, but most of Jesus' miracles were outdoors

2) The environment wasn't controlled which is a must for most illusions.

3) Jesus didn't have semi trucks of modern technology as illusionists do.

The resurrection was the biggest miracle that couldn't be explained for reasons given above.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-nJNX46yKhW>

See also Andre Kohl's personal testimony: [www.youtube.com/watch?v=cdyUURrHnBE](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cdyUURrHnBE)

The Authenticity of the Bible - Part 6 - McDowell explains that the disciples didn't have any inkling that the Messiah had to die. They expected a conquering Messiah as they had been taught their whole lives. Many in history have died for a great cause. But, the disciple's great Cause died on the cross. There's only one reason that could have changed to be faithful unto death. That reason is because they genuinely saw Jesus resurrected.) <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9MI5T5JFaLM>

#### B) LEGAL REASONS THE RESURRECTION IS TRUE

Dr. Simon Greenleaf was a Harvard professor of law who wrote "A Treatise on the Law of Evidence", (considered by many to be one of the greatest legal volumes ever written). He was a skeptic determined to expose the "myth" of the Resurrection & highly qualified to do just that. Here is a couple review of his legal work:

"It is no mean honor to America that her schools of jurisprudence have produced two of the first writers & best esteemed legal authorities of this century -- the great & good man, Judge Story, & his worthy & eminent associate, Professor Greenleaf. Upon the existing Law of Evidence (by Greenleaf) more light has shone from the New World than from all the lawyers who adorn the courts of Europe." London Law Magazine

His students challenged him to use the same methods he used to determine truth in the court to analyze the evidence for the case of the resurrection of Jesus. He accepted & after significant investigation, the evidence was so compelling that he became a Christian & documented in a book (which is free online) the reasons for his conclusions, saying:

"The great truths which the apostles declared, were, that Christ had risen from the dead, & that only through repentance from sin, & faith in him, could men hope for salvation. This doctrine they asserted with one voice, everywhere, not only under the greatest discouragements, but in the face of the most appalling terrors that can be presented to the mind of man.

Their master had recently perished as a malefactor, by the sentence of a public tribunal. His religion sought to overthrow the religions of the whole world. The laws of every country were against the teachings of his disciples. The interests & passions of all the rulers & great men the world were against them. Propagating this new faith, even in the most inoffensive & peaceful manner, they could expect nothing but contempt, opposition, revilings, bitter persecutions, stripes, imprisonments, torments & cruel deaths. Yet this faith they zealously did propagate ; & all these miseries they endured undismayed, nay, rejoicing.

As one after another was put to a miserable death, the survivors only prosecuted their work with increased vigor & resolution. The annals of military warfare afford scarcely an example of the like heroic constancy, patience & unflinching courage. They had every possible motive to review carefully the grounds of their faith, & the evidences of the great facts & truths which they asserted...It was therefore impossible that they could have persisted in affirming the truths they have narrated, had not Jesus actually risen from the dead, & had they not known this fact as certainly as they knew any other fact." Simon Greenleaf, "An Examination of the Testimony of the Four Evangelists by the Rules of Evidence Administered in the Courts of Justice", p.52-53.

His book is available here for free if you want to read it:

<http://archive.org/details/examinationoftes00greerich> (start on ~p. 23)

=====

"Physical training is good, but training for godliness is much better, promising benefits in this life and in the life to come." 1 Timothy 4:8

"So let's not get tired of doing what is good. At just the right time we will reap a harvest of blessing if we don't give up." Galatians 6:9

"Sometimes people ask if religion and science are not opposed to one another? They are: in the sense that the thumb & the finger on my hand are opposed to one another. It is an opposition by means of which anything can be grasped" Alexis Carrel, Nobel Prize winner in medicine and physiology

Kenneth Scott Latourette, Sterling Professor at Yale University, wrote, "Across the centuries Christianity has been the means of reducing more languages to writing than have all other factors combined. It has created more schools, more theories of education, and more systems than has any other one force. More than any other power in history it has impelled men to fight suffering, whether that suffering has come from disease, war or natural disasters. It has built thousands of hospitals, inspired the emergence of the nursing and medical professions, and furthered movement for public health and the relief and prevention of famine. Although explorations and conquests which were in part its outgrowth led to the enslavement of Africans for the plantations of the Americas, men and women whose consciences were awakened by Christianity and whose wills it nerved brought about the abolition of slavery (in England and America). Men and women similarly moved and sustained wrote into the laws of Spain and Portugal provisions to alleviate the ruthless exploitation of the Indians of the New World...By its name and symbol, the most extensive organization ever created for the relief of the suffering caused by war, the Red Cross, bears witness to its Christian origin. The list might go on indefinitely. It includes many another humanitarian projects and movements, ideals in government, the reform of prisons and the emergence of criminology, great art and architecture, and outstanding literature."

[A History of Christianity, Vol. II, pp.1470,1471].

<http://www.tektonics.org/scim/sciencemoney.htm>

Dr. Randy L. Wysong says, "Evolution can be thought of as sort of a magical religion. Magic is simply an effect without a cause, or at least a competent cause. 'Chance,' 'time,' and 'nature,' are the small gods enshrined at evolutionary temples. Yet these gods cannot explain the origin of life. These gods are impotent. Thus, evolution is left without competent cause and is, therefore, only a magical explanation for the existence of life..."

For very strong evidence that the Bible is true from science, history and other methods & many practical benefits that following God has for this life, see the playlists at:

[www.youtube.com/user/TruthIsLife7](http://www.youtube.com/user/TruthIsLife7)

"We know what real love is because Jesus gave up his life for us. So we also ought to give up our lives for our brothers and sisters." 1 John 3:16

For some helpful ESL and mission resources, go to: <http://esl.truth-is-life.org> click resources and you'll find some useful ideas there.

There are 2 inspirational and useful lists that you can join:

1) regular: inspiring stories, illustrations, devotionals, jokes, world issues and sometimes English teaching ideas.

To join, send a blank e-mail to: [oasis-subscribe@topica.com](mailto:oasis-subscribe@topica.com)

2) students: I send out easier stories and jokes to this list for students who are NOT native speakers and are just learning English.

To join, send a blank e-mail to: [oasis-esl-subscribe@topica.com](mailto:oasis-esl-subscribe@topica.com)

An archive of all messages sent is located at (click on which month's messages you want to see):

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/oasis-tj>

<http://www.topica.com/lists/oasis-t/read> (searchable archive from July, 1999 on)

\*\*\*\*\*

Romans 12 Place Your Life Before God

2 Don't copy the behavior and customs of this world, but let God transform you into a new person by changing the way you think. Then you will learn to know God's will for you, which is good and pleasing and perfect.

"The only ones among you who will be really happy are those who will have sought and found how to serve." - Albert Schweitzer

We are what we repeatedly do. Excellence, then, is not an act, but a habit. - Aristotle

All men dream: but not equally. Those who dream by night in the dusty recesses of their minds wake in the day to find that it was vanity: but the dreamers of the day are dangerous men, for they may act out their dream with open eyes, to make it possible. - Lawrence of Arabia

>>> End of Email <<<

### Conclusion

There are massive complex and convoluted arguments against just about everything that is published on this list – that does NOT make what is published here wrong, it simply means that YOU are faced with a substantial challenge in discerning the truth ☺

Ultimately, unless someone is prepared to pray for judgment NOW in this life if they are in error their opinion cannot be trusted – and even then you probably need to give them several years of praying that prayer before they have been refined enough to be reliable.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace. I ask that Yah will judge me severely and correct me harshly, show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it and lead me into ALL truth with regard to this teaching and EVERY teaching that I offer, I ask this in the name of Yahooshua.

### 2013.05.01 Seek truth NOT error

In February 2001 Father Yah gave me a message titled "Seek truth NOT error".

In the years that follows He has repeatedly stressed this principle to me and I am now impressed to share the concept again.

### **1. Six thousand years learning all there is to learn about evil and error**

About six thousand years ago when Adam and Chavah (Eve) ate the fruit of the tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil they set mankind on a journey to learn all evil (they already had access to all good).

As a consequence we now live in the most evil generation that has ever lived and we are surrounded by evil and not much good.

Even that which we think to be good is often corrupt.

This is far more widespread and far more deep seated than it may seem to your right now as will be evidenced in the messages that, Yah willing, will follow this one.

### **2. Only one human with no error**

It is also so that there has only been ONE human being who lived a life without error and without sin and that is Yahooshua the anointed of Yah of Nazareth in Israel who lived about two thousand years ago and who died to provide an atoning sacrifice for our sins and to show us the way to serve Yah and overcome with the prospect of eternal life with him and Yah in heaven.

Accordingly, if you examine me or any other person you will sooner or later find error and sin.

The same applies to any article, book, teaching, etc.

Believing that there are human beings who are without sin today is foolishness in the extreme.

Accordingly, whether it be your shepherd {pastor}, husband, wife or whoever, do NOT expect them to be perfect and without error and do NOT be surprised when you discover that they DO have error.

For the same reason, when you encounter teachings, expect to find that there is error mixed with truth or, more likely, truth mixed with error.

Refusing to read anything written by an individual because they have been found to have error is foolishness and will quite possibly cut you off from important truths.

### **3. Only one being with ALL error**

To take the matter further, there is only one being that has ALL ERROR and that is Satan.

Thus it is so that even extremely evil people have truth, they could not function without some truth in their lives. So the principles upon which witchcraft and other satanic activities are based are also truths.

Thus, if one is called to minister to people in those areas one must be willing to sift the truth from the error.

### **4. Seek truth amongst the error**

It therefore becomes apparent that in searching for truth one must constantly sift through the error.

As the wheat and the chaff are mixed together intimately and difficult to separate until the season is right, so the truth and the error are frequently difficult to separate.

In fact, we have grown up in a world so filled with error that much of what we believe to be truth turns out to be error.

For example, most of us have grown up believing that the name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth is "the LORD" and / or "God" – it comes as a shock to most to learn that those are in fact pagan names and it is only through the Grace of our Almighty Father in Heaven that He has seen fit to answer our prayers and have a relationship with us.

As you dig further into this subject, as I hope to in the days ahead, you will increasingly discover that there are other things that you have taken to be truth which are in fact errors and you may even discover that there are some things you thought were error that are in fact truth.

### **5. Focus on truth, do NOT focus on error**

In all of this, focus on the truth, do NOT focus on the error, take it for granted error is there, be it you, your pastor, your wife or husband or any other person you might be inclined to put on some sort of pedestal.

Yahooshua said in MattihYahoo {Matthew} (gift of Yah) 7:1-5 *"Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye."* (KJV)

This is the same principle. Do NOT look for error in others, deal with your own error and look to others for truth that will help you to find your error and deal with it.

### **6. Do NOT talk about error, SHARE TRUTH**

In the same way, do not talk about error, do not gossip and tell others about the errors you have found in people, if you cannot talk well of someone, rather say nothing.

Websites that seek to expose the error of others are doing the work of the accuser and those people will find themselves demonized and on the side of Satan.

The more you look at the works of Satan in people the more you will begin to look like him and learn his ways.

The more you broadcast about evil the more you will be sucked into it.

Where you encounter error AND Yah clearly instructs you to make it known, then do ONLY what He tells you to do, no more and no less.

Otherwise just ignore it and either stop associating with that person if you are unable to do anything to constructively influence them or their sin offends you or focus on what is right in that person and ignore the error.



THEN talk about the truth that you believe you have and if you are attacked just leave it, it is NOT your job to force your truths onto others, it is your job to sow what you have to sow and leave it to Yah to water and bring the seed to fruition.

### **7. The End Time Issue Ministries calling – to act as a catalyst and facilitator to collect, collate and distribute truth**

For about ten years Yah has been calling me to act as a catalyst and facilitator to collect, collate and distribute truth, primarily up to now by email publishing.

At times I have been obedient and at other times I have wandered off on side journeys.

In this process I have had to deal with major error in my own life, a process that continues to this day.

He has now strongly called me back to do what He has called me to do and I am in the process of preparing myself for this with the fasts that are currently in process.

Part of this role is simply to publish that information which I particularly hold to be truth.

Part of the role and, as far as I can currently see, a major part of that role in the future will be to act as a facilitator and catalyst for collecting and collating truth in the days ahead.

Currently I understand this to be a website that will provide a forum for anyone who has content they consider to be truth to publish that truth without censorship.

In time I hope that this website will be supported by a team of prophetic intercessors around the world who will be led by the Spirit of Yah to identify specific articles, add words from Yah, classify the articles in terms of accuracy, down to the level of a paragraph or sentence, etc.

It seems that the ministry may also include platform speaking on at least some subjects, such as the true Name of Yah, etc.

The audience for this work will include those who believe and also those who do not, anyone who is seeking truth.

If you feel led to contribute to this work or participate in any way please contact me.

### **Conclusion**

I appeal to all who read this to focus on truth and NOT on error.

It does not matter how offensive you find someone's error they have truth hidden somewhere.

If you are called to find truth, then seek it, if not either move on or avoid getting sucked into error and at the same time realize that you probably have less truth than you think and look constantly for truth which others have which you lack.

## **2013\_09\_03\_Repentance re message -- "James who do you think you are"**

Last Monday I published a message titled "James who do you think you are"

Part way through the mailing my email address was blocked so I am NOT certain whether you received the mail or not

Subsequently I was judged in my body through fracturing of a tooth leading to considerable pain and discomfort

Various other things went wrong

I subsequently established that this judgement was for allowing pride and aggression into the abovementioned message

Thus, while the essential message was valid the tone and the delivery were totally unacceptable

I repent unconditionally and ask for your forgiveness

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list

May Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you

## **2013.09.07 Clarification re Jesus, God, The LORD, Christ, Bible, Cross, etc are Satanic**

Some were offended by my recent articles on the name Jesus and the Bible having Satanic connotations

To clarify

The names Jesus, God, the LORD and Christ are all inaccurate substitutions for the correct names:

"Jesus" is used in place of the correct name "Yahooshua" which means "Yah is salvation" -- Jesus is derived from the Greek "Iesos" which is derived from "Zeus" -- a pagan demonic god;

"God" is used instead of "Mighty One" and is generally used to refer to the Creator -- "God" is the name of a pagan demonic god;

"The LORD" is used instead of "Yahooeh, also incorrectly represented as "Yahweh" -- Yahooeh is a Hebrew phrase meaning "Yah the eternally self-existing" which is the fundamental name of the Almighty Creator of the heavens and the earth -- "The LORD" is an accurate translation of "Baal" the name of a pagan demonic god;

"Christ" is used instead of "anointing of the Spirit of Yah" and "anointed of the Spirit of Yah" -- "Christ" is an inaccurate and meaningless term and is NOT a synonymous name for Yahooshua, it is a term that refers to his being anointed with the Spirit of Yah, a condition that applies to ANY anointed believer through the ages, including today -- any significantly anointed person is, a "Christ" -- this incorrect language is in large measure responsible for people believing that Yahooshua IS Yah whereas it is the anointing of the Spirit of Yah, the "Christ" that is Yah -- this translation error is Satanicly inspired and for this reason Yah hates it;

The Bible is a compilation of writings, some of them at some level written by anointed men and containing SOME anointed content, however it was compiled by the Roman Church by men who were NOT appointed to the task by Yah and its contents represent the outcome of a struggle between Yah to preserve some truth and Satan to destroy all truth -- so, while the Bible does contain some level of inspiration the lies about it have led the vast majority of believers AWAY from a deep relationship with Yah and rather to lean on their understanding and intellect and that of others and this, in turn has led men to worship the book and, for this reason, because the worship of the book stands between Yah and man, Yah hates the book even though he has been forced to work through it;

Yahooshua died on a stake and NOT a cross and the cross has Satanic significance being a form of an Ankh a pornographic symbol;

Yahooshua was and IS a man and an anointed spokesman {prophet} and NOT Yah in any shape or form, it is grievous sin to worship him, or Jesus, or any other man;

There are MANY other errors such that the church is comprehensively breaking ALL of the Ten Commandments of Yah and teaching men to break them in the name of The LORD, Jesus, God and Christ – these are discussed in articles on my website.

For many years Yah has tolerated these errors and extended Grace with regard to them in recognition of the fact that the lies have prevailed for many generations and were all that men knew and most men were reliant on others for their information. However, now, with the Internet, we are no longer reliant on the person in the pulpit or even on published and expensive books, we can search for truth ourselves and, since all the above truths have been published on the Internet for over a decade, there is now NO excuse for people NOT to know the correct names and use them and also NOT to know the truth about the other items.

Furthermore, on 3 May 2003, the Court of Heaven was convened and Satan was brought before Yah and charged with his sin of rebellion, his lies and all the evil that he has brought to earth, he was found guilty and sentenced to 1,000 years in the Pit – see attachment.

At this point, since Satan had been convicted, there was no basis for Yah to continue to grant grace to those who walked in the above errors and all the other errors as it would have been unjust towards Satan.

Accordingly, at that point Yah ceased to grant grace for ALL the above errors and handed men over to be deceived and serve the demonic gods that they were worshipping and speaking about.

A small number of believers who had significant relationship with Yah continue to have experiences with Yah despite their error but they are falling away rapidly.

Thus, in September 2013, at the Feast of Tabernacles, it is vital to understand that people who continue to use these names and observe these traditions are giving their worship and praise to demons and to Satan and NOT to Yah and Yah is ANGRY with the hardness of their hearts and has given them over to the demons they are worshipping and serving.

I hope that this clarifies the situation.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list

May Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you

## **2013.10.02 Illuminated versus Anointed**

Recently someone sent me an email about the “Illuminati”, the Free Masons, etc. It dealt with all the visible hard issues and ignored the Satanic and demonic dimension

It is so that there ARE secret societies and organizations and that they DO engage in Satanic rites and they DO connive and scheme and, at some level control things, but there is a much more sinister dimension and one that is FAR more widespread, the “Illuminated Ones”

Following is derived from my response”

“Illuminati is derived from “Illuminated one”

An illuminated one is a follower of Satan who is filled with demons in the space in their body reserved for the set apart {holy} Spirit of Yah

Illumination is Satan’s equivalent of the anointing of the Spirit of Yah

There are illuminated ones everywhere just as there are anointed one’s everywhere

And they are at all different levels of illumination and ALL over the world

There are only about 5,000 illuminated one’s who are having a major impact on the world just as there are only about 5,000 anointed one’s who are having a real impact for Yah

The vast majority of the world’s population are serving Satan at a more material level than they are serving Yah – where are you on that scale?

To illustrate my point

About five weeks ago we were having dinner in a fairly upmarket restaurant

A fairly attractive black haired woman and three tough men sat down at the table next to us

The woman was a fairly senior witch and the three men were mid-level Satanists, all of them were killers – you have to be to achieve their rank in the service of Satan

A man and woman then sat down at the table across the aisle

She ate only onion rings and French fries (potato chips) – she was a mid-level witch and matron in an abortion clinic who had been eating the flesh of some of the children she had murdered in order to increase her power and could not face eating further meat

The next day I was at a client and a tall, striking woman with a strange hairstyle came to a meeting, she was a senior witch and was Account Manager for the client

Over the past year, wherever I go Father shows me witches and Satanists, in restaurants, on TV, in work situations

Many are as uncommitted and ineffectual as the vast majority of church goers, little knowledge and more committed to enjoying themselves than doing anything for Satan but some are highly committed and extremely powerful at a level that very FEW believers in Yah achieve

These are FILLED with demons – the demons are not ON them as is the case with believers and lower level witches and Satanists and other agents of Satan, they are INSIDE them because they have gone through intense rituals to invite these demons to take up residence IN them so that they can tap into the power and knowledge of these demons – they take their service of Satan seriously, they kill and eat human flesh regularly for the power it (the act of murder and obedience to Satan) gives them

Those people are a much more immediate and real threat to you and I than the people written about in the article I received

Some time ago I found that I had nearly 200 death curses uttered against me together with over 50 human sacrifices offered against me – that is MUCH closer to home than anything that was written about in the article – at the time I did not know that these things were being directed at me but, because of certain measures I had taken in terms of seeking to live life close to Father, they were NOT touching me but they were gearing up to trip me up and destroy me

Because almost all believers in Yah walk in almost complete ignorance of these things we are highly vulnerable to attack by these demonic forces

The minute a believer starts to make an impact the Satanic and demonic realm starts to direct curses and other SPIRITUAL measures against them and, most of the time, because of ignorance these things neutralize them

Many are side tracked by the visible issues, the secret societies, the rumours about world leaders, etc – some of which are true and some are just elaborate camouflage for what the forces of darkness are REALLY doing on the earth

In another situation a highly anointed believer with sin in her life was attacked by Molech, one of the most powerful demons on the planet, the “god” of abortion and child killing told about in the book {bible}. The woman attacked by Molech left her body, was prayed back by some close associates and left again. It was only when I took authority that the demon left and she came back to life. I was able to deal with the situation because I had knowledge and authority that the other people involved lacked

Incidentally, many Police Officers are ALSO involved in Satanism and Witchcraft and they cover up the murders – all over the world

What is my point?

People like those mentioned above are cursing and practicing witchcraft in the street where YOU live but you are probably oblivious to what is going on

You are almost certainly carrying a pack load of demons

What protective measures are you taking?

Yes, the world is controlled by Satan – he is the mighty one {god} of this world, so why are you surprised that his people are in the corridors of power?

I said further to the person who sent me the email “More to the point, what do you achieve by talking at length about what Satan’s servants are doing?”

We are told to submit to those in authority and NOT to judge – we get the rulers we deserve

We are told NOT to talk about what the unbelievers do in secret

Focus on what you can do something about, your own sin and your own error and on getting closer to Yah and getting filled more with His Spirit and getting free of your OWN demons and gaining knowledge with regard to spiritual warfare in the SPIRIT realm

If you are NOT one of the 5,000 who are making a real impact for Yah how about going on a series of fasts to shift error in your life and get closer to Yah – a three day full fast with water only has great efficacy in breaking witchcraft PROVIDED you pray the appropriate prayers and tackle it with the right heart attitude

See

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/374/2012-01-05-Getting-close-to-Yah-Appropriate-prayer-and-fasting-are-VITAL-the-answer-to-doctrinal-dif.aspx>

The rest – intellectual study without the Spirit of Yah -- is a total waste of time

See also the article on “Seek Truth NOT Error” at

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/456/2013-05-01-Seek-truth-NOT-error.aspx>

to better understand the issues

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

### **2013.10.04 Yah will NOT allow his children to be tested beyond what they can endure**

From feedback on the article on the “Virgin’s Covenant” it is apparent that I did NOT adequately address the issue of Yah’s mercy.

It is written that **“Yah will NOT allow his children to be tested beyond what they can endure”**.

This is a vitally important principle and also one that is widely misunderstood.

Firstly many are NOT aware of this principle.

Secondly many teach incorrectly about this as a justification for sloppy faith and life style.

Yah WILL allow us to be tested to the limit of our faith and understanding at any point in time, until we reach the point of **“a broken spirit and a contrite heart”**, the point at which we have prayed, researched and put into practice EVERYTHING that we can find to do consistently and with commitment and discipline.

Then, if we still do not have breakthrough we may fall on our knees before Yah in genuine desperation and cry out for Him to make a way.

There have been a significant number of times in my walk with Yah over the last twenty years where I have done this, done everything I knew to do and finally gone to Him in desperation and asked for mercy and deliverance. On those occasions I have experienced dramatic breakthroughs.

That said, this state of brokenness is NOT something you can create, plan for or fake, Father is NOT mocked. You need to do EVERYTHING you can, find out everything you possibly can do and then, IF you are sincerely doing those things you MAY, by His Spirit, reach a point of brokenness and desperation that will result in Him extending Grace and Mercy and delivering you notwithstanding that you may have some level of error or sin in your life that you sincerely do NOT know about.

And, one needs to be aware that under some circumstances Yah may want you to push through no matter what the pain. Yahooshua COULD have called out to Yah and been delivered from the stake {cross} but he chose NOT to in order to qualify for the reward that had been promised to him.

In the context of the article on the Virgin's covenant what this means is that a woman who is in an abusive marriage AND genuinely in covenant with the man in question will be expected by Yah to do EVERYTHING she possibly can to comply with the terms of her covenant and to do EVERYTHING she can to come to a place of right standing with Yah.

IF she does this and the abuse continues AND she reaches a point of desperation and brokenness THEN Yah MAY release her from the covenant.

If a woman is in this situation it is vital that she does all she can to comply with and honour the covenant otherwise Yah has NO basis to extend mercy. If she is contentious and fault finding and argumentative then there will be NO basis for Yah to deliver her, she must first deal with her wrong behaviour.

Exactly the SAME principle applies to a man who is in an abusive relationship.

There are other situations where Yah MAY extend grace but it is very strictly dependent on our standing with Him and the level of integrity that we have applied to seeking to comply with the terms of the covenant or other situation in which we find ourselves.

Over and above this, IF the terms of the covenant have been explicitly agreed and one party consistently and wilfully breaks one of the terms the other party has a legal basis for release at a point.

Under certain circumstances, having agreed in good faith, genuinely finds that they are simply NOT able to comply, no matter how hard they try, they may in time receive release from Yah.

Ultimately it is ONLY through direct petition to Yah and DIRECT direction from Him that this can happen. NO man has the authority to presume to express a judgment on such a situation. Under certain circumstances they MAY express an opinion but there may well be a situation where there is SOME factor that is known ONLY to Yah that may result in greater mercy or greater strictness.

I came across a situation some years ago where the man and woman agreed on divorce, because they sincerely believed that Yah would grant it and there were factors involving a third person that made the relationship untenable. The necessary prayers were prayed and sometime later the woman in question joined herself to another man. A few weeks later she died in excruciating pain having been judged for adultery.

So, to sum up, if you are in a seriously dysfunctional relationship AND the other party is guilty of breaking covenant, repeatedly and knowingly, after you have drawn their non-compliance to their attention AND you have done all you know to do to heal the relationship AND you reach a point of desperation then, YAH MAY release you from the covenant and permit you to join yourself to another.

And, there is greater merit for remaining in the relationship. I once heard the testimony of a powerful evangelist, I no longer recall the details but it went roughly as follows. He was an unbeliever, a drunkard and a drug dealer and user. He married a young woman who committed herself totally to him and loved him deeply. In his demonised state he became angry at her loving submission. He forced her into prostitution and drug addiction and he beat her. She kept on loving him and expressing her adoration. One day in a crazed drunken rage he beat her to death and she kept expressing her love for him to the moment she died. Subsequently his conscience convicted him of his sin and he turned to the Almighty in deep, gut wrenching repentance, was forgiven for his sin and delivered of his addictions, alcoholism and demons. Subsequently, having been discharged early from gaol because of his fundamental change of heart, he turned to become a great and powerful evangelist constantly sharing how the love of his young wife, even unto death, had brought him to repentance. I have absolute certainty that she is greatly esteemed in heaven and that all the merit associated with his evangelical ministry is credited to her account so that it is probable that she has a very high rank in heaven, far greater than would be the case if she had cried out to Yah for deliverance.

I leave it to you to decide which route YOU will take when faced with adversity.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **2013.11.04 The REAL Battle**

I continue to see that most people are completely unaware of the battle that is raging around them in the spirit realm. They look at what is happening in the world around them and generally draw incorrect conclusions.

The REAL battle is between the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing, and those who serve Him spiritually and Satan / Lucifer / The Deceiver / The Accuser and those who serve him spiritually.

This correlates to the principle of “look NOT to the things that are seen, look to the things that are NOT seen”.

In this battle the war is between relationship with the Almighty and NOT relationship with Him. If one does NOT have a relationship with Yah then one is automatically a FRIEND OF SATAN and an ENEMY of Yah.



Good and Bad are a smokescreen that hide the truth, the majority of “good” people do NOT have a relationship with Yah and are therefore on Satan’s side in the battle.

Once one comes to understand this principle it becomes apparent that almost everything we see happening in the physical realm is an outworking of what is happening in the spirit realm and therefore subject to different interpretation.

A classic example of this relates to what is happening in South Africa – the President and leadership of the ANC formally offer a bull to the ancestors and usher the ENTIRE NATION and particularly those who voted for them into Ancestor worship, paganism, witchcraft and Satanism. This results in an intensifying spiritual battle between those who are serving Satan and those who are attempting to serve Yah.

A counter point to this is the reality that a very large number of South African European males (“whites”) have at some stage had intercourse with African women, frequently virgins and are therefore in the sight of Yah in life time covenant {marriage} to those women. To compound the situation many of those liaisons resulted in children and those children therefore in spiritual terms are children of Israel through their European {Israelite} fathers and therefore blessed.

Then, historically, these European men introduced legislation and approved conduct at some level based on Africans being purportedly “children of apes”, “children of Satan”, “bastards”, “tares” and other false beliefs that resulted in discrimination, oppression, violence and abuse. Thus, given that for the most part the children of the Ham / Canaanite spiritual dispensation (African) who carried a large number of curses were progressively overpowered spiritually by the children of the Israelite (European / White) people who were largely blessed. Those who were blessed survived illness, prevailed in combat, etc while those who were cursed died.

This situation has been so extreme over the past two centuries that Father has said that the reason the African population in South Africa is exploding is because of these blessings. Father also says that the MOST SEVERE sin of Apartheid was that the men of South Africa legislated discrimination against their African wives and half caste children and perverted the bible to justify their actions thus bringing Yah into reproach.

May the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May The Almighty Creator judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **2013.11.06 Life WITHOUT Sin**

In response to an article on another list I received the following:

*“Jou laaste opmerking (“If you are without sin Satan cannot touch you.”) is weereens gevaarlike woorde. Ons het maar almal 'n geraamte in die kas of 'n doring in die vlees, want as jy sê jy het GEEN sonde, het NIE die Messias nodig nie en daarby is jy 'n leuenaar. Ja, dit is ook so dat ons moet HARD poog om die Wette en instruksies van die Oppergesag na te kom, maar net met jou gedagtes kan jy ('n paar keer per dag) maklik sondig...”*

ENGLISH:

*"Your last remark ("IF you are without sin Satan cannot touch you.") is again dangerous words. We all have a skeleton in the cupboard or a thorn in the flesh, because if you say you have NO sin, then you have no need of the Messiah and thereby you are a liar. Yes, it is also so that we must try HARD to keep the Laws and instructions of the Higher Authority, but just with your thoughts you can easily sin (a few times a day) ..."*

This raises an extremely challenging point but a point that is absolutely critical in understanding how it is possible to walk with the Creator in this age.

In what follows I have shared personal details that it seems necessary to share in order to answer the question. I ask you to bear with me on this.

>>> REPLY COMMENCES <<<

Thank you ...

Yahooshua stated that he was "the way" the example

He stated that we would do the SAME AND GREATER works than he did

He stated that we were given the set-apart – that is Qodesh {holy} Spirit of Father to lead us into ALL truth

Yahooshua lived and died without sin therefore it IS possible to emulate him

We may NOT get it right every second of every day BUT Yahooshua died so that we ALWAYS have an advocate to intercede for us PROVIDED WE REPENT

AND he died so that for those who TRULY SEEK that level of relationship with the Almighty there IS chesed, lovingkindness {mercy and grace} AS we grow in this journey

I started to seek ALL TRUTH in 1995 AND prayed to be found "a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment" and many other prayers that are on my ministry website

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/421/2012-10-01-Prayers.aspx> and on the Covenant Gathering page

<http://www.south-africa-the-real-issues.org/Gathering16Dec2013.aspx>

For the next six years I learned and learned and learned and learned again

By 2001 I was STARTING to learn what all truth looked like and most of the time walking free of MAJOR (10 Commandment breaking) sin

YES, I did RADICAL THINGS

I went on eight three day fasts at 10 day intervals fasting to be shown my error in the second half of 2000 and devoted my entire day 24/7 to seeking Yah for eighteen months and was unemployed without income and lived on a small income my wife had and by selling assets

I have prayed since about 1998 "show me the level of my present deception and HOW to correct it"

AND also regularly prayed "judge me severely and correct me HARSHLY that I may serve you more perfectly"

In 2001 I shaved ALL my hair except my eyebrows praying to cut off ALL ties with the world and with sin and with my past

Also anointed myself over my entire body with grape juice prayed over to represent the blood of the covenant and olive oil prayed over to represent the oil of the Spirit of Yah – three times over eight days

I wore sackcloth and ashes for a week

With three friends we immersed three times and on the third time Yahooshua walked down into the swimming pool with His arms open towards us

The first time we immersed a Sphinx like demonic object left the property

I have anointed myself and immersed myself like that several times since then

By 2003 I was consistently walking free of major sin at a level where Father could use me to bring Satan to judgment and have him sentenced for 1,000 years in the Pit

Since then I have slipped at times BUT Father has ALWAYS shown me my error, sometimes painfully, twice through fractured teeth – a particularly simple way for Him to get my attention – VERY painful 😊

To a point where in the last few years I am progressively dealing with my thoughts – it IS possible to ask Father to close up the cells in your brain that are programmed with sin and unclean thoughts AND it takes ongoing resolve on your part to come to a place where this is fully effective – right now this is one of the areas that I am addressing in the series of fasts that I have embarked on for my house and for South Africa

It IS possible to ask Him to limit your sexual urge to whatever your wife is willing to give you or NONE at all if you are single

Yes one DOES have to resist the enemy every day and discipline your thoughts AND Father WILL help you IF you constantly ask

AND REPENT SINCERELY

You also HAVE to know that demons exist and chose to get rid of them

Between 1993 and 2011 I have been to something like TEN different prophetic deliverance ministers with sessions ranging from one hour to two days at a time

I have been delivered of several thousand demons many of which I picked up by praying amiss

AND there is an important point

In 2010 I was shown by a highly anointed prophetic minister and her team that I had around 190 DEATH CURSES against me and that around 50 human sacrifices had been offered against me

BUT THEY HAD NOT TOUCHED ME

I had NOT had a single life threatening event or accident

I was FREE of sin that leads to death, i.e. breaking one of the Ten Commandments and although I was carrying thousands of demons and hundreds of curses they could NOT touch me

Also in 2010 I saved the life of the same highly anointed minister when Molech, one of the most powerful Satanic forces on earth, took her life.

One of her associates phoned me in Johannesburg from Zambia where I had been led by Father to take the bread and wine and repent on her behalf, we were betrothed so I had authority, and, as soon as they got me on the phone and I started to pray against what was happening the demon left saying “now you are too powerful for me” and her spirit returned to her body

What did I do?

I repented on behalf of my woman, I knew my authority in the covenant and I walked almost entirely without sin

So, when I say that WHEN you are without sin the forces of darkness CANNOT touch you I write this from first-hand experience

The biggest single issue that I have battled with is a divided house resulting from my covenant woman (wife) NOT being in submission to and agreement with me

That is one of the reasons why I have been in covenant with and divorced so many women

BUT you say, what about me, ...?

You can do ALL that I have done

BUT, you do NOT have to

I have told you the way in large measure in

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/374/2012-01-05-Getting-close-to-Yah-Appropriate-prayer-and-fasting-are-VITAL-the-answer-to-doctrinal-dif.aspx>

You can study what is on my website, MOST of what you will find at <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles.aspx> IS largely inspired by Yah and He has said to me is of value for people seeking to draw close to Him

So, if you learn from what Yah has given me you CAN draw close faster

To illustrate

In 1996 we were facing major demonic attack, we prayed that if people were cursing us and knew what they were doing that Father would, at his discretion, return the curses 1,000 fold, the next day my wife's former mother-in-law died, six weeks later her ex-husband was dead

I continue to ask Yah regularly to return curses

Important to note that at the time I still had major errors regarding names, person of Yahooshua, Sabbath, etc BUT I was seeking to be free and, in relative terms, we were much freer of sin than those who were cursing us and therefore judgment WAS POSSIBLE

Today, although I live in one of the three most heavily demonized cities in the world, I have NO evidence that the servants of Satan are in any material way attempting to attack me, it is my understanding that they largely leave me alone because quite a few of them have died from cursing me in the past and they fear me – if I get out of line I WILL have a serious problem

So, when I write what I write I do so from FIRST HAND experience

In some respects it was easy for me, I am a Levite, descended from Moshe {Moses} and Moshe had a Covenant with Yah that one of his seed would send Satan to the Pit in 2003. Those who were better qualified than me and more anointed were disobedient and therefore eventually the call came to me so there WAS special chesed loving kindness {grace} towards me

Also, in 1993 I came to with a serious jolt when I realized how serious my sin was and that I was on the point of being rejected for eternity, so I made a VERY HIGH QUALITY decision to serve Yah and turn from sin

I say again, you CAN follow this path IF you SERIOUSLY choose to

Note that I have NO worldly wealth and a fair amount of debt because of mistakes I have made

AND you can learn from me IF you choose

Father has shown me clearly that if there are 100,000 penitent people at the Monument on the 16<sup>th</sup> of December who CRY OUT for forgiveness, truly repent AND let me lead them in prayer to confess the sins that Yah is in the process of showing me that this will create sufficient spiritual balance in the favour of those who cry out that Yah WILL be able to move

And when I say “move” I am talking of potentially MASSIVE judgment on the servants of Satan such that MILLIONS may die

I hope that this answers your question?

*May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I write and publish*

Warm regards and blessings,  
**James Robertson**

>>> EMAIL ENDS <<<

It is vital to understand that the essential message is about seeking to draw close to Yah, to please Him, to be led by Him, to keep His Commandments and then doing what one finds to do every day.

NOTE that if you regard Yahooshua as Yah in the flesh, then what is written above does NOT make sense. Once you understand that Yahooshua was a man, like you and I, filled with the Spirit of the Almighty AND with substantial prior knowledge, THEN it becomes possible to seek to follow his example and do GREATER works than he did.

NOTE also that ALL current, widely believed doctrines of the church and believers generally are faulty to the point of being fatally flawed. This includes some highly toxic false beliefs that are particularly dear to a large sector of the Afrikaner population.

SEE ALSO:

**Yah will NOT allow his children to be tested beyond what they can endure --**

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/476/2013-10-04-Yah-will-NOT-allow-his-children-to-be-tested-beyond-what-they-can-endure.aspx>

**South Africa Call to Fast and Pray for Repentance and Deliverance --** <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/489/2013-10-09-South-Africa-Call-to-Fast-and-Pray-for-Repentance-and-Deliverance.aspx>

**South Africa Errata Prayers against witchcraft curses etc --** <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/490/2013-10-10-South-Africa-Errata-Prayers-against-witchcraft-curses-etc.aspx>

There are other relevant articles on the website.

May the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May The Almighty Creator judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **2013.11.07 Life WITHOUT Sin -- Amplification**

After posting the article “Life WITHOUT Sin” it occurred to me that there was more I could write about the subject for those who might take the topic seriously.

I will present my further thoughts as they come to me in unstructured form, much like the previous article.

In presenting this I must stress that you will ONLY come to a place where you walk free of major sin IF you seek a close relationship with Father. You CANNOT get really close to Him if you persist in sin that He has spoken to you about AND you cannot get free of sin UNLESS you get close to Him. It is an iterative process.

It seems to me that a helpful precursor to a journey to seek to follow the example of Yahooah is an extremely intense decision to serve Yah NO MATTER what it costs you. I made such a decision in March 1993 when Father turned me from suicide by speaking to me audibly. At that point I KNEW that He was real AND that He cared enough to want to change my situation. Very soon after that I came to understand that if I had died that day I would have been utterly rejected and been consigned to burn. I GOT that message and it has NEVER left me. Got a bit faint at times but never left totally, useful to fall back on when you get tempted or slip in some way.

As I see it today, over 20 years later, there is NOTHING to prevent you making a quality decision WITHOUT such an event, you MAY have to work harder to stand by your decision when the going gets rough BUT you CAN make that decision TODAY, NOW IN FACT.

I ALSO realized at that point that my intellect and understanding and all that I knew had FAILED ME and taken me in the WRONG direction and therefore I made a very intense decision NOT to rely on men to teach me and NOT to rely on my intellect to guide me but to trust in Father and ask for His

guidance in all things. As a consequence I have done NUMEROUS things that do NOT make sense to human minds but which DO make sense in spiritual terms to Father. There are TWO completely distinct worlds that interact, the physical realm and the spiritual realm. What happens in the spiritual realm is, simplistically, manifested in the physical realm and what happens in the physical realm generates results in the spiritual realm. Be prepared to do things that make NO sense to the people around you – worrying about what people think is one of the BIGGEST inhibitors to serving Father.

As part of my decision to serve Father, having been profoundly influenced over several weeks by people teaching things that made sense from the bible I took my new bible and held it up to Father and declared something along the lines of *“Father, these people say that this IS Your word, I choose to believe this and I ask you to answer ALL my questions”*, I started reading and questioned everything. In about eight years I read the Old Testament about 20 times in numerous translations and the New Testament about 35 times in even more translations. I filled about 14 notebooks with what I was shown, my questions, the answers, etc. And, at the end of that period He said to me *“the bible is NOT my word, it is the work of men”*! It took me another roughly ten years to come to terms with that and work it into my thinking and a further few years to come to a point where today I think I understand the implications of this AND to hear Father say that He *“HATES”* the book because it keeps men and women from seeking a deep personal relationship with Him!

So, IF you want to walk the road I am writing about you need to be prepared to have just about everything you believe turned on its head or discarded completely.

Alongside these decisions I also decided that as an engineer and intellectual Father had equipped me to be an engineer and given me my intellect and that He was the greatest engineer and greatest intellectual there is and therefore He would NOT require me to compromise my intellect and therefore EVERYTHING was amenable to my being able to understand it. On this basis I questioned EVERYTHING, at school and at University, with Father I was and am still the same. Why this, why that, how is this, etc, etc. And Father has answered every question.

An extreme example: In 1995 I asked *“Father why is there so much divorce in the church”*, He answered me by taking me through my first divorce and then another two legal divorces and another 9 divorces in the Court of Heaven to a point where I can now say that I am fairly confident I know WHY there is so much divorce at a level where I can now look with some confidence at the task of documenting WHY there is so much divorce. The implication, IF you are serious about serving Yah be willing to do the hard yards of getting your questions answered. IF you are NOT prepared to discover FIRST HAND what causes divorce, do NOT ask the question or else ask me instead. You CAN turn to my writings for answers of MANY questions so, in that respect, because I have done SOME of the work, you can take the road more easily provided you are prepared to work through the thousands of pages that I have written in the last few years and possibly some of the more inaccurate stuff that goes back more than a decade – sift the wheat from the chaff – Father never lets me go back to *“fix”* my previous writings, constantly moves me forward with NEW writing.

It is also VITAL that you choose to believe that ALL of Father’s promises are true. So when He says He will *“supply all your needs”* and it is NOT happening it is vital to NOT make excuses, the reason is very simple, there is either something you do not understand and are therefore doing wrong OR there is sin in your life that is getting in the way. So, when it does NOT work, get on your knees before Him until it DOES work.

In this regard it is vital to understand that there are some very uncomfortable principles like going to the one you have sinned against and repenting to them in person and restoring what you have stolen and ...

**Some examples:**

A few weeks after Father spoke to me and turned me around He spoke to me audibly again and told me to “speak to D...” the husband of the woman I had committed adultery with. It took me a week to pluck up the courage to phone, I phoned, my former mistress answered and told me to please leave them alone. Father told me that was NOT good enough, I had to speak to him personally. I prayed for an hour and phoned again. His daughter answered and, after speaking to her father, told me he did NOT want to speak to me. Father AGAIN told me I had to speak to the man in person. I phoned my home cell leader and asked them to pray in agreement with me, prayed for about an hour and then phoned again. The husband answered, I repented and asked for forgiveness, he forgave me and said some things I would not have expected.

Another occasion, speaking at two business conferences in Israel in 1996. I had a slide at the end of my standard presentations with a cross and acknowledging Jesus as “Lord of Lords” or similar. After visiting the Holocaust Museum I asked Father if I should remove the slide. Instead He said *“I want you to keep the slide and when you get to it I want you to acknowledge that Jesus was a Jew and apologize to the Jewish people for all the wrongs that have been committed against them in the name of Jesus”*. Throughout the first presentation I was pushing back, hoping that Father would let me off the hook. He did not. I gave the message. After my presentation the Chief Executive of the company that had sponsored the conference, an Israeli Jew, came up to me and thanked me. He advised me that there would be many older men at the next presentation who would really value my message. I gave the message again, afterwards a number of mature Jewish men came up to me in tears and thanked me for what I had done.

In about 2002 I was attending a one week residential life skills programme with a multi-racial delegate group of about 80 people. Father told me to stand up in front of the group, acknowledge that I was a former Commandant (Regimental Commander) and apologize to the African people in the group for the wrongs that had been committed against them by Europeans under Apartheid. Again people in tears.

There have been many other occasions where Father has instructed me to give messages and sometimes money to people, including people hitchhiking, begging, etc.

So, IF you decide to get closer to your Father then understand that He EXPECTS OBEDIENCE and be prepared to repent, to go with messages, to go with gifts to people who you least expect. Expect to have to deal with your prejudice and expect to clean up your life to His standards.

Father has servants amongst every people group, race, social class but most of them are NOT highly recognized by society and some are downright dirty and unwashed. If you have prejudices expect Father to put pressure on those prejudices UNTIL you repent and get rid of them.

Regarding restitution – the restoring of things stolen. A few months after Father turned me around both my wife and I had dreams of a disaffected former domestic worker returning to rob our house. I prayed about it and Father said to me *“I cannot protect your possessions while you have stolen goods in your house”*. He reminded me of various small things I had helped myself to while doing my post graduate studies, ranging from plastic sample bags to a small well-worn small fishpond water pump.



Nothing of major consequence but that was NOT the point. I had to scour the house, find as many things as I could and then phone one of my former colleagues and make an appointment to return the items – not clandestinely leave them at the door. This was about 12 years after I left the University! I subsequently had to make two more trips as more things came to light. I have never had the courage to show my face there again! But I did what Father required and we were not robbed.

It is vital to note that the judgement is appropriate to the sin, so there are some things that WILL affect finances, others that will NOT. Certain judgments, such as pride and lust will be delivered to your flesh directly. Cancer is frequently a judgment for pride or hatred.

On another occasion Father told me to repent to my parents for not showing them proper honour and to make right from then on.

At all times I have found that when I get on my knees and Father explains what is going on it makes perfect sense – BUT YOU MUST be prepared to understand HIS way and NOT try and filter what He says through what the world has taught you or what you want to hear.

Keep in mind that He is forced to speak to you through your vocabulary and understandings, so, for you to hear Him say something you do NOT believe He will say can be a challenge and, if you are NOT receptive, can take years or you may NEVER hear Him. If you suddenly cease hearing Him it is almost certainly because you are in sin or rebellion or both and are blocking Him with regard to something He wants to say and therefore are blocking Him totally. That is a VERY DANGEROUS PLACE, repent, get back on track.

Remember always, IF you love Him you WILL do all you can to keep His Commandments and IF you keep His Commandments to the best of your ability He will protect you and provide for you. Recognize also that as you grow so the standards are raised and He expects more from you and the forces of darkness focus more on you.

It WILL take time, years probably, for you to clean up your life and draw really close to Father AND it is the most valuable thing you can do with your life – see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/205/2011-02-18-Where-will-YOU-spend-eternity.aspx>

Understand also that Satan and the forces of darkness rule on earth so just about everything you come across on earth, including the church, is full of lies and error. Just about the entire population of earth is serving Satan and NOT the Creator so do NOT be surprised by sin or the Satanic. Seek TRUTH NOT Error:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/456/2013-05-01-Seek-truth-NOT-error.aspx>

There is NO point in researching error, or writing about error or speaking about error. Every person has SOME truth, seek the truth they have that you lack and move on.

Pray prayers like *“Father I ask you to bring the people you want into my life and take the people you do NOT want out”, “Father I ask you to open the doors in my life that You want opened and close the doors that you want closed”*, then be prepared for radical change. In the year after I first prayed these prayers Father took just about everyone out of my life, business partner, staff, wife, etc – I was left with very few people around me. In the process He revealed how each person He took out was betraying me, had evil intent toward me, was involved in Satanic matters, etc.

It is VITAL that you believe that Father knows MUCH BETTER than you do and that you flow with Him.

Constantly seek to be filled with His Spirit, worship regularly AND be VERY selective about the worship songs that you sing. I have a CD of 17 songs of which I worship with about 5 regularly. This is the essence of a collection of over 50 CD's that I no longer listen to see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/422/2012-10-04-Worship-Part-1-Adjusted-Again.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/432/2012-11-10-Worship-Part-2.aspx>

Expect to have to clean up your language, NOT just curse words like “damn” and “bloody”, etc but also the true names, Yah, Yahooshua, etc AND other words that have pagan connotations like holy – use qodesh, glory – use kabad, etc which are pivotal to talking about the Creator and for which there is sometimes NO suitable English word.

Expect to fully FORSAKE Christmas and Easter, observe Yah's set-apart days – Passover, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement and Tabernacles.

Expect to fast.

Expect to cease eating pork, shellfish, ostrich, etc.

The path is INDEED strait (constrained, narrow, restricted) but it leads to Yah and His Kingdom and, IF you are faithful and overcome to the END, it will lead to a high throne with Yahooshua for eternity and that is a more valuable prize than ANY OTHER.

Regarding Yahooshua – if you want to do this you need to STOP calling him Jesus IMMEDIATELY, just like you need to stop calling Yah the eternally self-existing “Lord” or “God”.

You also need to understand that Yahooshua was and is a man, the most powerful man in the universe but a MAN nonetheless and that he lived his life as fully man and emissary, spokesman (apostle and prophet) FILLED with the Spirit of Yah and that it was YAH and NOT Yahooshua who performed the miracles, etc.

The GREATEST WORK of Yahooshua was to live his life without sinning once – if you do NOT understand that he was a man you will not believe you can rise to that standard and therefore you will never try so one of the biggest obstacles for many is to get a hold on the truth about Yahooshua and STOP breaking the first commandment see

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/379/2012-04-01-Why-Yahooshua-had-to-die-THAT-way.aspx>

and

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/279/2011-02-16-Do-you-aspire-to-do-the-works-that-Yahooshua-did.aspx> much else on the website

I hope this gives a few more pointers to how you can draw close to Yah AND how you can come to a place where you can live above sin.

Note that it will take YEARS to work the bad habits and thoughts out of your life. You may never fully succeed but if you do NOT make the effort those habits and thoughts will confront you on the Day of Judgment as will ALL the unconfessed sins – remember, Yahooshua came to provide a more accessible offering for confessed and repented sin NOT to take sin that you do NOT repent of.

Note that the forces of darkness do NOT know what you are thinking so judgement through them will ONLY come through your words and deeds so, to come to a place where they cannot touch you you need to clean up your words and deeds and make right however you are required to make right. As you gain mastery in these areas Father will increasingly challenge you with regard to your thought life until He requires you to deal with even the things that are deeply ingrained from your childhood. All this IS possible AND it requires dedication and effort and constant prayer.

May the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace. May The Almighty Creator judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

-----ooOoo-----

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

---

## Chapter 3: Commandments and Judgment

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that deal with  
the realities of the Commandments and  
the Judgments of the Almighty

### **2010\_12\_03\_Christmas– worshipping Satan– the birthday of the sun god**

Are you planning to observe Christmas this year or have you come to realize that there are some very good reasons not to?

If you fall into the latter category you may find that you know much of what follows but perhaps you would like to forward this to others who do not know and perhaps you would consider the invitation to fast with me over Christmas that is contained at the end of this message.

If you are planning to observe Christmas there are some things you should know so you can take an informed decision.

#### **1. The wrath of Yah for the church 31 December 2000 – continues today**

In late 2000 Father Yah (the Almighty) {the LORD} led me to go on a series of eight three day fasts with a period of eating for seven days between fasts. These fasts culminated on 31 December 2000 when He had me preach a message titled "*The Wrath of Yah for the Church – why Judgment is coming on the Church Today*" – this message included issues such as incorrect names and numerous other issues that I am currently touching on again.

The message was that the wrath of Yah was kindled against the church because of the use of wrong names, wrong feasts and many other factors.

What I expected did NOT materialize visibly but as I have been exposed to the church in recent months after ten years of nearly complete separation I see that in a deep and hidden spiritual way something deep has changed – many who think they are serving Yah are in fact serving the forces of darkness in the pagan names that they insist on using and in many other ways that I will, Yah willing, write about in the days ahead.

One of the things that has stuck with me since 2000 is the realization that Christmas is a massively pagan feast.

#### **2. Google "Christmas is a pagan holiday" – 54,600 results**

If you search on Google for the phrase "*christmas is a pagan holiday*" in quotes, that is an EXACT MATCH, you will find that the phrase occurs 54,600 times.

If you search for the same phrase without quotes you will find that there are 1.22 million webpages with those words all present.

In other words, there is robust evidence that many believe that Christmas is NOT a feast of Yah.  
[http://www.essortment.com/all/christmaspagan\\_rece.htm](http://www.essortment.com/all/christmaspagan_rece.htm) provides a concise summary.

The basic information is that Christmas derives from various pagan feasts that existed prior to the time of Yahooshua {Jesus} of Nazareth and which were dressed up and "Christianized" to make it easier for pagan's to accept Christianity.

The tree is an "Asherah" a form of pagan totem that is spoken against repeatedly in the bible.

The date is determined at least in part by the "rebirth" of the sun in the northern hemisphere after the "death" of the sun at the winter solstice on 21 December every year.

There is much more information relating to this should you choose to research it.

The bottom line is that there is absolutely NO BASIS to suggest that Yahooshua was born anywhere near 25<sup>th</sup> December and that there is a STRONG basis to suggest that Christmas is an entirely pagan feast with a little bit of Jesus thrown in for good measure to sucker Christians into worshipping on a Satanic feast day.

### **3. Yahooshua was born at the Feast of Tabernacles**

Yahooshua was thirty years old when he began his ministry, that is widely accepted.

And his ministry lasted for three years and a half years.

And he died at Passover which is around March - April every year.

So, to be born thirty three and a half years before Passover he could NOT have been born on the 25<sup>th</sup> of December, he has to have been born round about the Feast of Tabernacles which is around September – October every year.

And, since Yah does things according to His calendar it is reasonable to expect that Yahooshua WOULD be born on one of Yah's set apart (holy) days.

Google returns 44,100 webpages with the words '*Jesus was born at the Feast of Tabernacles*' on the same page and 10,300 instances of the exact phrase in quotation marks. So, again, there is a substantial body of opinion to support this view. I encourage you to undertake your own research.

The case for Yahooshua being born at Tabernacles is very concisely reported at  
<http://biblelight.net/sukkoth.htm>

I have total certainty that Yahooshua was born at Tabernacles.

### **4. "Family celebrate your birthday on that of your worst enemy"**

Net result?

Christmas is a PAGAN FEAST and IF you love Yah and Yahooshua you should steer as far clear of it as you possibly can.

That is a challenge given that it permeates every aspect of the society in which most of us live.

Business ramps up for massive sales and then grinds to a total halt, for the most part unwittingly worshipping Satan in a most impressive way.

The first year that I became aware of this I was sloppy.

I was just coming to realize the extent of the apostasy of the Christian church.

I was very comfortable with Christmas.

It was a major feast day in my family and in my social setting.

There were fond memories of getting the Christmas tree (Asherah), decorating it, the parcels under the tree, opening the gifts, etc, etc.

Surely it would not hurt to observe it just a little?

My children were spending the holiday with us and they were little and would not understand, so just a little would not hurt, would it?

So we did it, the tree and ...

That Christmas morning Yah spoke to me severely. He said "*James, how would you like it if your family ignored your real birthday and observed your birthday on the birthday of your worst enemy?*" – I got the message, since then I have done all I can to WORK on Christmas day but that is difficult because there are not many clients who are ready to oblige with work at that time of the year!

This year I am planning a total fast for that long weekend.

## **5. The World worships Satan with their finances at Christmas**

So we see that since worship involves finances and time, the world worships Satan with their money and their time at Christmas.

I have noticed more and more how the global economy grinds to silence on Christmas day and the week that follows.

By the way, notice that new year's day is ALSO a pagan festival – Yah's new year starts two weeks before Passover in about March – April.

We all participate in the Christmas boom, whether we like it or not, it is almost impossible to avoid your business either peaking dramatically or slumping dramatically over the Christmas period.

It is difficult to take time off for holidays at other times of the year because the rest of the world expects to work then.

All told it is a massive challenge to NOT worship Satan at Christmas time.

And, by the way, do YOU do anything to commemorate Yahooshua's real birthday or for that matter do you observe the feast of Tabernacles and Yah's other set apart {holy} days?

If not you are breaking the commandment to observe Yah's Sabbaths.

In addition, many Christmas decorations are demonized because they represent demonic entities, the faeries, angels, etc are NOT from Yah!

## 6. Will you take a stand?

So, my question to you is "*will YOU take a stand?*" – will you refrain from celebrating the Christmas feast, the giving and receiving of gifts, the exchange of greetings, etc?

Or will you go ahead and compromise and observe a pagan feast day and in the process greatly insult and grieve both Yah and Yahooshua?

It is a challenge but I know what my decision is!

## 7. Will you fast with me?

As I mentioned above, for a number of years I have observed Christmas by abstaining from any part in the festivities and treated Christmas day as a working day as far as possible.

Once I went on vacation and felt bad about it, shortly after our return my marriage fell apart, I think in part as a judgment.

This year I decided to go on a three day total (Esther) fast to deal with some issues in my life a few weeks ago, then Yah laid it on my heart to go on seven three day fasts with liquid only after the first two total fasts, running from Thursday night to Sunday night every consecutive week for seven weeks.

It turned out that the seventh week was the CHRISTMAS WEEKEND!

HalleluYah, finally a way to give Satan a real snub on Christmas ☺

My intention at this time is, Yah willing, to go on a three day total fast over the Christmas period every year from now on.

My question today, is "*will YOU join me on this three day fast over Christmas?*" – starting after supper on the evening of Thursday 23<sup>rd</sup> December 2010 (about 19h00) and running through to supper on Sunday 26<sup>th</sup> December 2010.

If you are unable to fast totally then take water or take a covenant meal (bread and grape juice) three times a day with a large glass of grape juice.

Or even a fast of vegetables and fruit with no delicacies, see:

<http://daniel-fast.com/the%20daniel%20fast%20guidelines%20brochure.pdf>

For more about fasting visit:

<http://www.jentezenfranklin.org/fasting/fastingbasics.php>

If you really get the significance of the Christmas thing you might even consider a 21 day or 40 day fast starting immediately.

Fasting is a powerful way of dedicating yourself to the Almighty and growing closer to Him, I experienced massive revelation and growth after my eight three day fasts in 2000 and am expectant as to what will happen after my seven three day fasts now.



I hope that you will decide to join me ☺ ?

I know that Yah and Yahooshua will both be greatly blessed if you do!

### **Conclusion**

Christmas is out and out a pagan festival that has no meaning to Yah, instead it is a massive snub and insult to both Yah and Yahooshua and a massive thumbs up to Satan.

I urge you to refrain from observing Christmas this year and every year from now on and to seriously consider fasting over Christmas.

Please consider forwarding this to everyone you know

### **2010\_12\_04\_Christmas' pagan origins**

**Few people realize that the origins of a form of Christmas was pagan & celebrated in Europe long before anyone there had heard of Jesus Christ.**

From [http://www.essortment.com/all/christmaspagan\\_rece.htm](http://www.essortment.com/all/christmaspagan_rece.htm)

No one knows what day Jesus Christ was born on. From the biblical description, most historians believe that his birth probably occurred in September, approximately six months after [Passover](#). One thing they agree on is that it is very unlikely that Jesus was born in December, since the bible records shepherds tending their sheep in the fields on that night. This is quite unlikely to have happened during a cold Judean winter. So why do we celebrate Christ's birthday as Christmas, on December the 25th?

The answer lies in the pagan origins of Christmas. In ancient Babylon, the feast of the Son of Isis (Goddess of Nature) was celebrated on December 25. Raucous partying, gluttonous eating and drinking, and gift-giving were traditions of this feast.

In Rome, the Winter Solstice was celebrated many years before the birth of Christ. The Romans called their winter holiday Saturnalia, honoring Saturn, the God of Agriculture. In January, they observed the Kalends of January, which represented the triumph of life over death. This whole season was called Dies Natalis Invicti Solis, the Birthday of the Unconquered Sun. The festival season was marked by much merrymaking. It is in ancient Rome that the tradition of the Mummers was born. The Mummers were groups of costumed singers and dancers who traveled from house to house entertaining their neighbors. From this, the Christmas tradition of caroling was born.

In northern Europe, many other traditions that we now consider part of Christian worship were begun long before the participants had ever heard of Christ. The pagans of northern Europe celebrated the their own winter solstice, known as Yule. Yule was symbolic of the pagan Sun God, Mithras, being born, and was observed on the shortest day of the year. As the Sun God grew and matured, the days became longer and warmer. It was customary to light a candle to encourage Mithras, and the sun, to reappear next year.

Huge Yule logs were burned in honor of the sun. The word Yule itself means "wheel," the wheel being a pagan symbol for the sun. Mistletoe was considered a sacred plant, and the custom of kissing under the mistletoe began as a fertility ritual. Hollyberries were thought to be a food of the gods.

The tree is the one symbol that unites almost all the northern European winter solstices. Live evergreen trees were often brought into homes during the harsh winters as a reminder to inhabitants that soon their crops would grow again. Evergreen boughs were sometimes carried as totems of good luck and were often present at weddings, representing fertility. The Druids used the tree as a religious symbol, holding their sacred ceremonies while surrounding and worshipping huge trees.

In 350, Pope Julius I declared that Christ's birth would be celebrated on December 25. There is little doubt that he was trying to make it as painless as possible for pagan Romans (who remained a majority at that time) to convert to [Christianity](#). The new religion went down a bit easier, knowing that their feasts would not be taken away from them.

Christmas (Christ-Mass) as we know it today, most historians agree, began in Germany, though Catholics and Lutherans still disagree about which church celebrated it first. The earliest record of an evergreen being decorated in a Christian celebration was in 1521 in the Alsace region of Germany. A prominent Lutheran minister of the day cried blasphemy: "Better that they should look to the true tree of life, Christ."

The controversy continues even today in some fundamentalist sects.

## **2011.01.05 Judgment on the church of Jesus Christ**

The last few weeks i have been listening to an audio version of the New King James Version of the bible while driving.

In the last couple of days i have listened to Isaiah (YashaYaahoo -- meaning Yah has saved), Jeremiah (YirmaYaahoo meaning "whom Yah has appointed") and Ezekial.

All three spokesmen of Yah {prophets} brought harsh messages of judgment on the believers of Israel.

I was reminded of the harsh message Yah gave me ten years ago at the beginning of the pagan year titled "The Wrath of Yah the eternally self existing for the church -- why judgment is coming on the church today".

This message followed eight three day fasts at intervals of seven days between fasts culminating on the last day of the pagan calendar, contrasted with the seven fasts i have just completed culminating the day after the sun god's birthday {Christmas}.

I was impressed that Yah is now REALLY angry with the church, despite His messages over the last ten years all that He showed me then has come to pass.

False anointings and false anointed one's deceive virtually everyone and prophesy good when all around there is evil.

The judgments will become more severe in the days ahead for all who do not use the true names, observe the true Sabbaths, worship the book, worship Jesus and even worship Yahooshua or who break any of the other commandments.

The remnant is extremely small and is growing smaller by the day.

Please examine yourselves carefully, correct your language, discard the traditions of man and draw closer to Daddy Yah as a matter of extreme urgency!

## **2011.01.06 The blood of any covenant means death to those who break it**

Believers refer constantly to the concept of covenant if in no other way than referring to the "New Covenant" through Yahooshua {Jesus}.

### **1. The term covenant is widely used and little understood**

The term is widely used and little understood.

People make promises and call them covenant's and break them wholesale without giving thought to what they are doing.

In the following sections I will outline the true significance of a covenant.

### **2. Without blood there is NO covenant – the blood means death if you break the covenant**

Hebrews 9:18-22 *"18 So even the ... first covenant ... was not inaugurated and ratified and put in force without the shedding of blood. 19 For when every command of the Torah {Law} had been read out by Moshe {Moses} to all the people, he took the blood of slain calves and goats, together with water and scarlet wool and with a bunch of hyssop, and sprinkled both the Book (the roll of the Torah {Law} and covenant) itself and all the people, 20 Saying these words: This is the blood that seals and ratifies the ... the covenant which Yah commanded [me to deliver to] you. [Ex 24:6-8.] 21 And in the same way he sprinkled with the blood both the tabernacle and all the [sacred] vessels and appliances used in [divine] worship. 22 [In fact] under the Torah {Law} almost everything is purified by means of blood, and without the shedding of blood there is neither release from sin and its guilt nor the remission of the due and merited punishment for sins"* Amplified bible revised

Another name of a blood covenant is a "blood oath" – the symbolism of the blood is simple – *"if you break this covenant you will die"* – in covenant's between human beings this simply meant that if the one party broke the covenant it was the right and obligation of the other party to kill the offending party – that simple.

That remains the meaning of covenant today – this was why Yahooshua had to die such a brutal death to take our place because of our sins.

### **3. Abraham and Yah – the furnace and circumcision**

In Genesis 15 we read of Yah entering into covenant with Abram whom He renamed Abraham. Abram slaughtered some animals and the Spirit of Yah walked between the halves of the animals in the blood in order to consummate the covenant.

Cutting an animal in two and walking between the halves was a common way of cutting covenant in those days, refer also Jeremiah 34 (YirmaYaahoo – meaning whom Yah has appointed). Part of the symbolism was *"if you break this covenant I will slaughter you like this animal"*.

Subsequently Yah made a further covenant with Abraham and this required also the shedding of blood through circumcision.

#### **4. The blood in the doorposts and lintels in Egypt**

Before Yah brought Israel out of Egypt they slaughtered a lamb and painted the doorposts and lintels of their houses with the blood (Exodus 12) – without the blood of the covenant the messenger {angel} of death slaughtered the first born of Egypt.

#### **5. The blood of Yahooshua and a more severe judgment**

Yahooshua came to fulfil the promises made through the covenant in Egypt and the covenant at Sinai and, as discussed in a recent article, his blood was shed to enter into a new covenant and in order to usher in a new offering for atonement and a new priesthood amongst other things.

The Yahoodites {Jews} called down the blood of Yahooshua on themselves and their children, also contributed to the new covenant.

One of the great deceptions of this age is that believers think that they can be casual and sin because of grace when the book {bible} is full of accounts of judgment on those under the covenant made through Moshe {Moses}.

How much more severe is the judgment on those who sin wilfully under the covenant of Yahooshua and cause him to be executed again and put to shame – refer Hebrews 6.

Again we see death for breaking covenant – in this case the second death – burning for eternity in the lake of fire and brimstone – Revelation 21:8.

#### **6. The blood of the virgin and all that goes with it**

Now, to another dimension.

Deuteronomy 22:15 refers to the tokens of a woman's virginity presented as evidence that she was a virgin on the night of consummation of her covenant with her man {marriage}.

This token was a linen cloth which was used to mop up the blood that was shed when the woman gave her virginity to her man – an irreversible covenant act.

Insofar as the cloth was presented by the girl's parents it is apparent that they witnessed the act of consummation or the immediate aftermath at least. We see in Deuteronomy 22 that breaking of this covenant carried the death penalty.

Thus, in the sight of Yah there is a blood covenant cut in the blood of the virgin when she consummates with her man – who cuts into her cleft – refer Genesis 2:24.

The form of the woman's sexual organ approximates the two halves of the animal cut in two and so the man "walks" in the blood of the covenant when they consummate.

If the woman is legitimately not a virgin you should take the bread and wine and apply a small amount of the wine to the woman's vulva immediately after first penetration and pray appropriately. If you have never done this it is recommended that you should do this in order to sanctify your covenant.

Thus, there is no such thing as "sex before marriage", there is only consummation of a covenant with or without public acknowledgement.

It is also so that a woman can give her virginity once only and that a man can cut covenant with more than one woman and it is therefore so that Yah intended from the beginning for more than one woman to cut covenant with one man. This is why there are so many more believing women than men in the body of true believers, refer Isaiah 4:1.

Sadly modern "westernized" women do not understand this and are programmed to become extremely threatened and aggressive if their man even considers cutting covenant with more than one woman, or actually does it.

Sexual love making is a highly sacred act, refer Ephesians 5.

The sexual connection between man and woman is more complex. Whether the woman is a virgin or not there is an exchange of body fluids which contain salt resulting in a salt covenant.

On orgasm there is formation of a one flesh spirit to spirit bond in which the man ejaculates a portion of his spirit into or onto the woman and the woman ejaculates a portion of her spirit onto the man.

There is a soul to soul emotional tie formed.

Love is created, that is why it is called "love making".

There is intense pleasure.

Children are fathered through a clean bloodline.

Casual and promiscuous sex is a total abomination in the sight of Yah.

Sex is designed to be limited ONLY to sanctified relationships between a woman and man who covenant to one another for life with only death or total betrayal of the covenant to separate them.

Sex is designed to be an ongoing rehearsal of the marriage covenant and a source of great pleasure that increases the strength of the ties between the man and woman over time.

## **7. The bread and wine – is it magic?**

Coming back to Yahooshua, there are all sorts of writings that attribute magical properties to the blood of Yahooshua. These are NOT valid.

The blood carries a simple legal significance – it is a reminder of the covenant and, in the case of the covenant through Yahooshua this includes protection, deliverance, salvation, provision, etc, etc – the blood simply constitutes a no entry sign to the forces of darkness but it is corrupted and rendered of no effect if there is sin in your life – the blood is set apart {holy} and you break the covenant if you sin – it is vital to keep your side clean and constantly seek to be cleansed of unintentional sin and to be warned of sin you are not aware of.

IF you are covenant minded you will be BLESSED by a brother or sister in the faith who warns you that they think you may be in sin.

## Conclusion

Covenant is simple and powerful once you understand how it works.

Do NOT take covenant lightly.

Do NOT consummate sexually with a woman unless you are certain it is the will of Yah and you are both prepared to discharge your responsibilities in terms of Yah's STANDARD covenant terms – man love your woman as Yahooshua loved the body of believers and gave his life for them, woman love your man and submit to him in everything in the way that Yahooshua submitted to those who unjustly beat him, tortured him and put him to death.

Rehearse the covenant of Yahooshua by partaking of the bread and wine (grape juice) on a regular basis – I do this most mornings and sometimes at every meal – this is a solemn and sober moment.

Apply the blood where it is necessary to declare a no-go area for the forces of darkness – yourself, house, possession's, etc – assumes you do not have sin that nullifies the legal authority of the covenant as evidenced by the blood as a sign post or marker.

Right now, Yah is calling us ALL to clean up our acts.

## 2011.01.07 About grace NOT law

In response to the email about judgment on the church i received the following email which i post for your consideration.

It does not address the subject of judgment for the sins of the modern church but it does highlight a widely held view of grace which gives us an excuse to not even attempt to live righteously and look for and deal with sin in our lives.

This view holds that grace permits us to call our Almighty Father Yah and his son Yahooshua any name we like (God, the LORD, Jesus etc) because of our traditions, that it does not matter if we lie about Yahooshua's birthday and commemorate it on a day that could not possibly be his birthday (Christmas), that we can condone murder by abolishing the death penalty, that we can condone adultery by denying the sanctity of virginity, etc, etc.

The people who advocate this argument for grace would DENY that this is what they are doing but when we get down to the harsh reality this is what they are saying.

The short answer to this argument is that Yah hates these things and nothing Yahooshua did has changed that -- the grace referred to in the verses cited in the email says nothing about the wilful sin of breaking the Ten Commandments or even the unconscious sin of breaking them and Revelation 21:8 which is directed to believers as well as to unbelievers, clearly indicates that there IS a part in the lake of fire and brimstone for BELIEVERS.

Yah says that it is grievous sin to suggest that grace allows us to break the commandments without judgment and that this is a gross insult to Yahooshua in terms of what he accomplished on the stake {cross}.

I will try and share some further thoughts on aspects of this in subsequent emails.

## **2011\_01\_08\_Sebastian why are you such a legalist v 001**

PLEASE READ TO THE END

Dear Sebastian

I was very upset by your hostile letter in response to the birthday card i sent you.

This is now the third time you have done this and I really am disappointed by your legalism.

Sending me your birth certificate was really unnecessary.

The fact that you insist on being called !\*FIRST\_NAME\*! just because that is what your parents called you is really not my problem.

Jesus died so that i am under grace and when i first met you you reminded me of my uncle Sebastian so you will always be Sebastian to me.

The same with your birthday, the fact that you say you were actually born on 24 October is a technical nicety, as far as i am concerned 25 December is the day i will always think of as your birthday because that was when we first met.

Again i do not understand why you attack my liberty in Jesus.

You are as bad as my parents, they always insisted that marriage was for keeps, now i have found that it is really nice to have different sexual partners and because i am under grace i no longer feel any condemnation -- it is true that i sometimes do have a twinge of guilt but since it is clearly written that there is no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus i quickly put those irrelevant thoughts aside and continue to enjoy the liberty that i now have.

Having said all this, if you keep getting upset with me over your legalistic hang-ups i regret that i am simply going to cut you out of my life.

Warm regards, your loving friend

...

WELL -- not the usual tone of postings on this list but i am attempting to make a point -- as i have come to understand things, the above letter is roughly the way it looks to our Father in heaven and to Yahooshua when people use "grace" as an excuse for not dealing with their error with regard to the true name of Father and the true name of Yahooshua, observing Sunday as Sabbath, observing Christmas, etc, etc --- the issues that i have dealt with in various articles in recent months and many other issues that all relate to the massive apostasy of the Christian Church.

I hope that the above has challenged you in any area where you are compromising the truth for the sake of your traditions or the convenience of not being shunned by your peers or any other area.

## 2011.01.09 About abortion

I received the following email relating to murder and abortion and, while the names are incorrect and there are other issues it seems to me that there is a critical element in the message about the massive rate of abortion around the CHRISTIAN world that is highly relevant in the context of the discussion about grace.

**Dr James Robertson**

**End Time Issue Ministries**

>>> FORWARD BEGINS <<<

**Subject:** Comparing Bloodshed -- The Wake-up Herald

### *The Wake-Up Herald*

**And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof. Romans 13:11-14**

---

**Robert McCurry, Editor & Publisher**  
**January 12, 2011**

---

## Comparing Bloodshed

*By Robert McCurry*

The main suspect in the January 8, 2011, Arizona massacre, Jared Lee Loughner, 22, was taken into custody moments after the shooting at a political meeting held by Democratic Representative Gabrielle Giffords in a supermarket parking lot. Six people died and Giffords had a critical head wound and remains in intensive care. In total, 19 people were shot in the rampage.

Among the six people killed was one of Giffords' aides and Arizona's chief federal judge, John Roll, as well as Christina-Taylor Green, a 9-year-old girl who was born on the day of the Sept. 11, 2001 terrorist attacks. She recently was elected to the student council at her elementary school; she wanted to talk to Gifford about her interest in public service.

The purpose of this article is not to ignore or minimize the seriousness of the pain of the injured or the survivors grief of family members killed by this meaningless and senseless tragedy. The purpose is to ask, Lord, what are you saying to America?

America and the world are shocked by this rampage and massacre and many tears have been shed over the loss of six lives. This is as it should be. But where are the tears for the four thousand babies that were killed by abortion in America on the same day and the day before and the day after and every day of the year?



America has ignored Gods clear commandment: Thou shalt not kill (Ex 20:13). More than sixty million babies have been killed by abortion since January 22, 1973; the blood of the innocents cry out against America.

Hear ye the word of the LORD Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known and have filled this place with the blood of innocents; They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind (Jer 19:3-5).

**God has given America solemn warning: Since you did not hate bloodshed, bloodshed will pursue you.** (Ezekiel 35:6b).

No one is safe anywhere. Blood is coursing down the corridors of our schools, workplaces, malls and streets. We are powerless to stop it. We have sown bloodshed in the womb and we are reaping its horrible harvest in our streets. We are reaping the horrible consequences of what we have sown.

God has not been silent. He has been speaking in thundering tones and writing across the heavens in box car letters in recent times. Remember the April 20, 1999, Columbine school massacre? When the day was done, twelve students, one teacher, and the two murderers were dead. Remember the September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks? 2,976 died. These were strong warnings from God to America to repent; but the government approved, funded and protected abortion bloodshed industry has continued unabated, thanks to passive, silent pastors and church members who are apparently more interested in their bless me meetings than the cries of the murdered aborted babies.

**Gods message to America?** It is folly and fatal to ignore God. He, that being often reprov'd hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy (Prov 29:1).

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil (Eccl 12:13-14).

**Wake-up, Pastors! Wake-up, Christians!**

~ ~ ~ ~ ~

*The Wake-Up Herald* is published by Robert McCurry. The publication is designed to exalt the true God of the Bible, the Lord Jesus Christ, and inform, inspire, and challenge its readers regarding biblical truth and real-life issues. The contents are the sole responsibility of Robert McCurry and do not represent or speak for or on behalf of any other person or group. There is no subscription charge. The publication is a ministry of faith dependent on the contributions of its readers. Contributions are not tax-deductible. Send all correspondence to: Robert McCurry, 605 Moore Rd, Newnan, GA 30263 or [herbap@aol.com](mailto:herbap@aol.com) **Remove? Send reply with remove in Subject line.**

## What is LAW and what is GRACE?

There is great confusion about the meaning of "Law" and the meaning of "Grace" – many teach that with Yahooshua we are NOT under law but under grace and then suggest all sorts of arguments as to why it does not matter if various commandments of Yah are broken.

This article seeks to clarify the real issues relating to Law and Grace.

### 1. Heaven and earth will pass away but NOT the Law and the prophets – versus we are NOT under law?

MattihYahoo {Matthew} (meaning gift of Yah) 5:17-20 – Yahooshua speaking

*"17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.*

*18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.*

*19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.*

*20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." KJV*

This is quite conclusive not the smallest character of the law will pass away till heaven and earth have passed away and there is great reward for keeping the law.

This apparently contradicts Romans 6:14

*"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." KJV*

Clearly it would seem that "the law" is no longer relevant to those who are believers through the covenant of Yahooshua.

So, we get two opposing camps, one camp that seeks to keep the law and who are regarded as "legalists" by the other camp and the other camp that says we are under grace and that the law no longer applies. This latter camp comprises almost the entire "Christian" community.

They cannot both be right, can they?

The answer turns on the problem that the English word "law" is used for a number of distinct families of policy edict issued by Yah and by man.

These are summarized below.

### 2. The Ten Commandments – the essence of Yah's Law – written in stone

In Exodus 20 and Deuteronomy 5 we read accounts of Yah appearing on Mount Sinai in fire and smoke, Moshe {Moses} going up the mountain to meet Him, Yah speaking audibly to an audience of millions of people and declaring the Ten Commandments or Ten Laws and then writing them in STONE.

Clearly, since Yah spoke them out aloud to an audience of millions He regards these laws as important and clearly since He wrote them in stone He does NOT expect them to change, ever. The tablets of stone were found not long ago.

These are the Laws that Yahooshua refers to in Matthew 5 at the most fundamental level.

These laws govern the very essence of life, they form the basis of the Judgment and they will NEVER change and NOTHING Yahooshua did sets these Laws aside. In fact, Yahooshua came in large measure to make it easier to deal with the consequences of breaking these Laws AND to make it easier to keep them – THAT IS GRACE!

We should ALL know these commandments and constantly test our lives against them.

They are:

1. Yah the eternally self-existing is ONE Mighty One, you shall have NO other mighty one's before Him – worshipping Yahooshua breaks this.
2. No idols, graven images, etc – worshipping the bible breaks this, also worshipping the cross or stake breaks this.
3. Not take the Name of Yah the eternally self-existing (Yahooeh) in vain – you break this by calling Him God or the LORD or by having a Yahoo.com email address or saying "ja" for yes.
4. Keep the Sabbath, the seventh day, that is Saturday – you break this by engaging in commerce or labour on Saturday and also by not observing Passover, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement and Tabernacles.
5. Honour your father and mother – broken wholesale in most societies.
6. Not commit murder – includes abortion, contraceptives that prevent implantation of a fertilized ovum, also includes abolition of the death penalty for murder.
7. Not commit adultery – based on a covenant based on taking of virginity – most legal marriages break this, one man can covenant with more than one virgin. Adultery and fornication are wholesale IN the body of believers.
8. Not steal – taking offerings under false pretences, fraudulent tax returns, etc, etc all fall under this.
9. Not bear false witness / not lie – most of the doctrines of the Christian church that deal with the core issues referred to above are lies. The world is full of lies and most of those in the church are serving Satan far more than they are serving Yah.
10. Not covet or lust – most advertising, etc drives covetousness.

These will never change and chances are that you and all the people you know are materially breaking at least one of these and you can be a good believer and Christian and still be breaking nearly all of these.

There is NO excuse for using the wrong names, observing Sunday as Sabbath, etc, etc, etc and grace does NOT cover breaking these commandments.

If you want any hope of heaven for eternity you need to GET SERIOUS about keeping these Ten Commandments.

A useful prayer is "*Father please judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly*".

### **3. Torah – Yah's amplification and clarification of the Commandments**

The next form of law is what in Hebrew is referred to as the "Torah" and which is generally regarded as being the books commonly known as Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy.

Problem is, there is a body of opinion that says that these documents were NOT written by Moshe {Moses} AND there is a body of opinion that says that the masters of these documents were lost during the exile of Yahoodah {Judah} to Babylon and that what we have today was compiled from fragments that survived the exile and that the scribes have lied to us about the integrity and completeness of these documents.

However, it does appear that what is contained in the average book {bible} is reasonably reliable albeit possibly incomplete, the Ten Commandments intuitively make sense least and much of the rest is history for which there is no real basis for dispute.

Note also that nowhere do any of these documents claim to be inspired or given by Yah as is almost universally believed within the body of people who call themselves Christian or Jew.

For the sake of this document let us simply assume that the documents as they currently exist are reasonably reliable albeit incomplete records of what was given originally.

Having said this these documents contain in limited measure text that amplifies and clarifies the Ten Commandments, explains how they should be applied, etc.

This is ALSO Law – that is policy edict -- and is included in the term Law used by Yahooshua in MattihYahoo 5.

Examples would be:

Exodus 20 – seventh of the Ten Commandments – "Do not commit adultery".

Leviticus 20 – the relationships that comprise adultery are listed – forbidden one flesh bonds and blood line corruption – other man's woman, mother, daughter, aunt, another man, animal, etc.

Deuteronomy 22 the requirement for a woman to be a virgin at the time she enters into covenant with a man (sexual consummation), stoned to death if she is not, evidence of virginity (blood on a linen cloth) to substantiate she was a virgin – sexual intercourse -- cleaving or cutting of the man into the woman's cleft with the shedding of blood is a covenant act and not reversible except under very specific circumstances and prayers.

Deuteronomy 21 a man can covenant with more than one woman {wife} – Yah designed us to live in families with more than one woman.

From the above we better understand the commandment not to commit adultery.

Yahooshua said that these laws would never pass away.

#### **4. Prophets, Psalms and Proverbs – confirmation and clarification**

The rest of the so-called "old testament" contains documents at different levels of inspiration. The same comments with regard to reliability, completeness, lack of claims for inspiration, etc apply here.

Various elements in various places that confirm, clarify and amplify the items in sections 2 and 3 above.

For example, Isaiah 4:1 says that in the last days seven women will covenant with {marry} one man, there is much else on adultery, etc.

Various Proverbs caution against sex with harlots and adulteresses, etc and caution that this is the way of eternal death and being cast down into the Pit.

Again Yahooshua said this would not pass away – with the caveat that there is uncertainty as to whether he was referring to exactly these texts.

This too is law that we must comply with.

#### **5. Oral law and written law and traditions of the elders**

In addition to this the Jews have a set of laws that were allegedly passed down verbally from Moshe and only written down much later, they also have written laws, called the Talmud which are the interpretations given by Rabbi's over the centuries and then they have traditions.

These "laws" are the laws referred to as being abolished by Yahooshua.

Careful reading reveals that many of them contradict the essence of the Ten Commandments and they make things very complex and difficult to understand – this is the hand of Satan on those who believe.

Yahooshua again in MattihYahoo 15:6-9 says

*"6 ... Thus have ye made the commandment of Yah of none effect by your tradition.*

*7 Ye hypocrites, well did Yashayaahoo {Esaias} prophesy of you, saying,*

*8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.*

*9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." KJV adjusted – applies just as much today.*

For example, the Talmud commenting on Deuteronomy 22 defines a virgin as a girl with one pubic hair – go figure what that has to do with sexual intercourse and, in one case one is left with the impression that sex with a girl without pubic hairs did not constitute a basis for an allegation of not being a virgin – so the traditions and teachings of man make the clear and straightforward commandments of Yah of no effect.

THIS is the "law" that Yahooshua constantly taught against and which we were set free from.

#### **6. The REAL Grace of the covenant through Yahooshua – it is so easy**

Then, in addition to the above there are a whole lot of rites relating to animal sacrifices, offices of priests, etc that Yahooshua FULFILLED and therefore did away with – THIS is the REAL grace that Yahooshua brought to us.

In terms of the old provisions if one sinned one had to bring an animal to the priest in Jerusalem, etc – quite a problem if you live in Johannesburg and had to fly and there is no sanctified priest and no temple in Jerusalem if you do succeed in getting the animal there – something had to change ...

So, Yahooshua came to be the lamb of Yah, the scape goat, etc, etc in order to fulfil all these things and he gave us the bread and wine (grape juice) as a substitute for the animal and he became our new high priest and advocate so we could go to him to intervene with Yah on our behalf at any time, and he opened the way for us to have the set-apart {Holy} spirit of Yah in us and on us through a simple prayer instead of anointing by an anointed prophet, etc, etc

### **THAT IS GRACE – making things easy for us.**

That grace was given so it was EASIER to keep the Ten Commandments and easier to get back on track when we broke them.

It was NOT given so that people can say that calling Yah "God", etc is permitted because we are under grace and not under law – THAT is an abomination in the sight of Yah and Yahooshua, it is a gross insult to Yahooshua, it grieves and hurts Yah greatly and it is effectively SPITTING in their faces.

Please, IF you claim to love Yah and Yahooshua, call them by their correct names, observe the true Sabbath, stop worshipping the book, show Yah's name proper respect, honour your parents, oppose abortion, call for the death penalty, if you use contraceptives use those that prevent conception, clean up your sexual covenants, deal with all the lies of the church – which means that you observe Yah's call to "*come out of her my people*" – referring to coming out of the formal church, stop lusting and coveting, etc.

OR stop pretending you love Yah – I have seen Him in TEARS because those whom He loves care so little about His true Name and I have seen Him with tears of joy in His eyes over ONE believer who decided to get rid of their Yahoo Groups website!

Don't tell me you are under grace and then continue to sin in this flagrant fashion!

### **7. The quid pro quo – you are without excuse**

So

Yahooshua went through the most agonising and inhumane torture imaginable in order to purchase GRACE for us, in order to make it EASY to keep the commandments.

YOU are without excuse if you are not making a conscious and consistent effort to keep the Ten Commandments and you face eternity in the lake of fire and brimstone if you make the grace of Yah a cheap thing – Hebrews 6 and 10, Revelation 21:8.

If you cannot read the list of commandments above with the notes about how the church is breaking these commandments and THEN say that you are making a real effort to keep ALL of them then you need to CLEAN UP YOUR ACT FAST!

Yah has had enough, He is angry, He is going to CAST YOU AWAY and hand you over to Satan if you continue in your love of lies.

IF you have already adopted all these truths, then make sure that others know about them and seek to grow closer and closer to Yah – that means you get OUT of the formal church, it means you SEPARATE yourself as far as possible from the sinful aspects of the world system – so you hardly, if ever, watch TV, listen to radio, buy newspapers, read magazines, etc and what you do you watch selectively.

Seek others who are like minded to fellowship with IF you can find them, there are not many around.

### **Conclusion:**

Yah is calling us ALL to clean up our acts, there is NO TIME TO WASTE.

## **Yah's calendar for 2011**

In several messages I have made the point that the current calendar bears no relation to Yah's calendar and is based on pagan dates and beliefs and is therefore of Satan.

Herewith please find a copy of the Qodesh Books calendar which is available free of charge at [www.qodesh.co.za](http://www.qodesh.co.za)

After much prayer and research a few years ago I concluded that this is the most reliable calendar, you will find that other calendars may disagree slightly with this calendar and you will have to pray for yourself as to which days to observe, I observe these.

Critical dates are:

Start of Yah's year – New Moon on Tuesday 5 April 2011 – Yah dates most things that He does according to this calendar.

Day of Passover (Hebrew = Pesach) – Tuesday 19 April 2011 – high Sabbath – no work or commerce – when Yahooshua was executed, when Yah killed the firstborn in Egypt.

Wednesday 20 to Tuesday 26 April – unleavened bread – in the Covenant through Moshe {Moses} commanded to clear the house of yeast and only eat unleavened bread – I have done this once but do not have a conviction to do it again – I believe we should seek to examine ourselves with regard to sin and reflect on the covenant through Yahooshua. As I have it, it is permissible to work and engage in commerce during this week.

Day of Pentecost (Hebrew = Shavuot) – Sunday 12 June – high Sabbath – no work or commerce – set apart {holy} Spirit poured out in Acts 2 and Yah appeared to the children of Israel on the mountain at Sinai and gave the Ten Commandments.

Day of Trumpets (Hebrew = Yom Teruah) -- Thursday 29 September – high Sabbath – sounding of the Shofar (Ram's horn trumpet).

Day of Atonement (Hebrew = Yom Kippur) – Saturday 8 October – highest Sabbath of the year – total fast – abstain from food and liquids from sunset on Friday to sunset on Saturday – this is the day that the High Priest used to go into the most set apart {holy} place and when the offering for atonement for sins that were not known was made – no work and no commerce.

First day of the Feast of Tabernacles (Hebrew = Sukkot) – Thursday 13 October – high Sabbath – no work or commerce – a celebration and feast – commanded to live in booths during this period – I have not felt convicted to do this – it is widely held that Yahooshua was born on this day.

Friday 14 October to Wednesday 19 October – Feast of Tabernacles continues – I have it that it is in order to work and engage in commerce during this period.

Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles – Thursday 20 October – high Sabbath – no work or commerce – feast – held that Yahooshua was circumcised on this day.

There are other Jewish days that are NOT contained in the book {bible}. I have it that Yah does NOT require us to observe them.

In my experience, since becoming aware of this calendar and starting to observe it nearly eleven years ago I have found that where Yah has done major things in the world they almost always correspond to this calendar.

In my experience it is very important and greatly uplifting to scrupulously observe this calendar as an act of love toward our loving Daddy in Heaven.

I encourage you to diarize these dates, where necessary take leave from work and plan your year around these dates.

If you no longer observe christmas then Tabernacles is a good day to have a feast and a party and give gifts but NOT using pagan methods, asherah {christmas trees}, decorations, etc

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011\_02\_07\_Leviticus and Grace v 003**

Over the last few days I have been listening to Leviticus and been struck by how deeply this speaks to the question of Grace. If you have not read Leviticus recently I encourage you to do so.

In terms of the Covenant given through Moshe {Moses} at Mount Sinai there were a large number of animal sacrifices laid down for all sorts of things including sin offerings, trespass offerings, atonement for the people, consecration, thanks for healing, etc, etc.

All of these sacrifices required the offering of an animal, ox, sheep, goat, lamb, kid or bird -- you had to have the animal AND the wherewithal to bring it to the Tabernacle or Temple. Difficult if you were living in South Africa and the Temple was in Jerusalem ☺

All of these ALSO required a set apart {sanctified} Levitical Priest, a son of Aaron. A big problem today.

Yahooshua, in becoming the Lamb of Yah, provided a means to bring an offering of bread and wine any time it was required to deal with the consequences of sin, setting apart {sanctification}, atonement, etc AND he provided a Priest who was always set apart {sanctified} – i.e. himself and who was available wherever we find ourselves.

This is enormous GRACE for which we should be truly grateful.



NONE of this means we can be casual about the Sabbath or any of the other ordinances of Yah.

On the contrary, because it is so much easier, we should be that much MORE diligent to observe them.

I hope that the above gives you more insight into Grace.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2011\_03\_02\_Yes → Ja → Yah → breaking the Third Commandment

At various times in recent years I have noted the similarity of the pronunciation of the Afrikaans word "ja" meaning "yes" and the essential name of the Almighty being "Yah" and also noted the similarity with "jawohl" in German.

In South Africa at least it is common for English speakers to use "ja" for "yes".

In the last few days I have become intensely sensitised to my use of "ja" and have started repenting and asking Father for forgiveness every time I do it and asking Him to help me to cease using His name in vain.

I am now convinced that the use of words that sound like "Yah" in everyday speech should be avoided.

In Afrikaans one can say "dis reg", "ek stem saam", etc and in English we simply have to revert to the correct English word -- "yes".

The third commandment is clear "**do not take the name of Yah the eternally self-existing in vain**" – the Hebrew word that translates as "*Yah the eternally-self existing*" is Yahweh or, more correctly, Yahooeh so any word that is spelt like or sounds like Yah or Yahooeh or Yahweh is breaking this commandment.

This includes "ja" and it also includes "yahoo", including "yahoo.com" the web portal and email service as I have raised several times in the last few months.

It is important to note that this issue will potentially send you to the lake of fire and brimstone for at least part of eternity.

It seems that Satan has devised a very clever plan over thousands of years to trip up sincere believers and others.

Firstly he made the Jews so cautious about breaking the third commandment that they progressively stopped using the name of Yah at all – substituting Elohim (Almighty), Adonai (Lord), Hashem (the Name), G\_d (God) and "the Tetragrammaton" (four Hebrew letters equivalent to YHWH that spell Yahweh or Yahooeh).

They even removed the name Yahooeh from the texts {bible passages} in some case and replaced it with Elohim and documented that they had done this.

They also placed vowel points on YHWH to remind readers to say "Adonai" {the LORD} instead of Father's true name.

Yah says that many more substitutions took place but were not recorded and so in many places Elohim was substituted for Yah or Yahooeh.

The early English translators and even most modern bible translators have retained these conventions and so we find "the LORD" instead of Yah and Yahooeh and "God" instead of Elohim.

This has been such a successful device that the vast majority of people think that the name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth IS God or the LORD and they do not even recognize Yah, Yahooeh or Yahweh as being His name when they see it, such as in the case of [www.Yahoo.com](http://www.Yahoo.com)

The net effect is that almost no one knows the true name and millions and possibly billions use the true name in everyday speech, email services, etc not knowing that every time they do this a black mark is being recorded against their name by the messenger {Angel} who monitors all that they say and records it.

A huge number of people will come to the Day of Judgment and find that they are sentenced to part or all of eternity in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone for breaking the third commandment.

They will weep and wail and plead for mercy but sin is sin whether we know it is sin or not and, as you may have noted from what has been published on this list in the past, the vast majority of people are breaking all ten of the ten commandments because they do not even know the correct interpretation and application of those commandments or even their true meaning.

### **Conclusion**

I am firmly convinced that we should cease using "ja", "yahoo" and other words that are spelt like or sound like the true name of Father Yah except when we are referring respectfully to Him.

I am convinced that Satan has devised an extremely clever ploy in order to get huge numbers of people to sin and end up spending at least a part of eternity in the lake of fire and brimstone.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011\_03\_03\_No one is intentionally going to hell**

One of the things that I observe is that people who are in error do not know they are in error.

And most people who are in sin do not really know that what they are doing is sin and that it is going to send them to the Lake of Fire, if only for a part of eternity, in part most do NOT believe there is a Lake of Fire.

I truly believe that if someone has a deep revelation of the Lake of Fire and Brimstone AND knows that what they are doing is sin they will make a serious effort stop it.

I am sure I have errors and commit sins, where I realize I have sinned, like the last few days in relation to using "ja" for "yes" thereby taking Fathers Name in vain, I have repented immediately.

There are things I have battled with in my life but where I was sinning I was at least at some level conscious of it.

Hebrews 6 and 10 make it clear that when we get to the point that we sin wilfully, knowingly, there is no further repentance, but I think that even then if the person doing that truly knew that their actions would bring eternal damnation and torment they would refrain from doing it and change their behaviour.

What is my point?

Coming down aggressively and judgmentally on someone who is sinning who does not understand that they are sinning is counterproductive.

We are told NOT to judge and not to condemn, "*judgment is mine says Yah the eternally self-existing*".

The challenge is to seek truth in people and to build a bridge between their truth and what we have that we believe is truth and thereby to lead them from their error into light and to pray that others will do the same for us.

Anger, offense, pride, etc will NOT bring a person to truth and deliverance from sin.

Causing others to become angry, offended, rise up in pride, etc will NOT cause them to receive what we have that is truth and, by the way, how sure are we that we have truth?

There are things that I know that I know that Father has shown me clearly and unambiguously are truths and this is much of what I write about on this list but if I have errors I do not know what they are because otherwise I would course correct, or at least I hope I would.

Thus, I have been using "ja" for "yes" probably ever since I could talk, certainly ever since I went to pre-primary school because that is the common convention in the society where I live.

I have known about the true Name of the Creator being "Yah" for about ten years now but until the last few days I have not had a deep conviction that I was sinning by using "ja" instead of "yes" thereby using a word that sounds the same as "Yah".

Was there grace for this?

I hope so and think so, we have to grow and learn.

Would I have been judged for this if I had not repented?

That is complex, see below.

Now I have a revelation.

*I have prayed "Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and confess that I have sinned by using the word "ja" thereby taking your name in vain, I confess that I have done this millions of times, I confess that this is sin and I ask you to forgive me for the millions of times that I have done this, I ask you to help me to change my language so that I cease doing this!"*

It is now up to me, assisted by Yah's Spirit, to change my behaviour, as long as I am sincerely working at it I believe there will be grace.

Should I become cavalier about it the grace will cease.

There is a challenging dimension to this.

For about fifteen years I have been praying "*Father please show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it*".

I have also been praying "*Father, please judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly*"

While I have been aware of the issue of "ja" versus "Yah" I have not really done much about it, since Thursday I have had a fairly deep conviction that I need to change this as a matter of urgency.

What would have happened in the intervening fifteen years if I had died and ultimately ended up in front of the Judgment Seat?

I would like to believe that there would have been grace because of what I have been praying above but I am not going to stick my neck out and tell you categorically that there **WOULD** be grace in such a circumstance.

Yes, there are many other issues I have been dealing with but **NO** I could have made an effort on this front as well.

The bottom line of this message is therefore – do **NOT** get angry and aggressive with others over their errors, constantly seek guidance with regard to your errors and pray the two prayers above on a regular basis if you sincerely do **NOT** want to burn for part or all of eternity.

There **IS** a corollary to this – once we have been told about an error and we do nothing about it we will also be subject to a harsher judgment – as best I recall no one has ever said to me that it was sin to use "ja" I have just had the thought and have said it myself – I have not had another independent witness – but now that I have that witness, even though it is in myself, I will be judged more severely if I continue in this error.

### **Conclusion**

Grant grace to others.

Do **NOT** become proud of your own revelation.

Seek to build a truth between their truths and the truth you believe you have and pray that others will grant you the same mercy.

Pray for correction and judgment on an on-going basis.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.04.05 Passover is next Tuesday 19 April 2011 -- a High Sabbath**

**-- very important -- no commerce or work**

Early this year I sent out Yah's calendar for the year and urged you to set aside the relevant days that are Sabbaths

That article is repeated at the end of this email and the Qodesh ministries calendar is again appended

Yah has appointed certain feasts and certain fasts in terms of His calendar and most things of significance on the earth in terms of actions by Yah tie in to that calendar in some shape or form

It is absolutely vital to become aware of and observe these set apart {holy} days, firstly as an act of love towards Yah and secondly as an act of obedience if you fear judgment

Next Tuesday, the 19th of April, is the day of Passover -- starting at sunset on the 18th of April -- say 18h00

This is the day that the Hebrews in Egypt killed the Passover lamb and painted the blood on the doorposts and lintels of their houses in order that the messenger {angel} of death which killed the firstborn of Egypt should pass over their houses

This is also the day that Yahooshua {Jesus} was betrayed and executed to introduce a new covenant in terms of which we could take a cup of wine or grape juice and have it represent the blood of the covenant lamb {Yahooshua} for forgiveness of sin

It is a HIGH SABBATH

We are required to observe this Sabbath strictly

You should do no work or commerce on this day and should take leave if you are in salaried employment and not schedule business if you work for yourself

You should spend the day in contemplation of the things of the Almighty, give thanks for the sacrifice of Yahooshua, worship, read appropriate books and other material and generally devote the day from sunset to sunset to the service of the Almighty

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace.

**James Robertson**

**End Time Issue Ministries**

>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<

### **Yah's calendar for 2011**

In several messages I have made the point that the current calendar bears no relation to Yah's calendar and is based on pagan dates and beliefs and is therefore of Satan.

Herewith please find a copy of the Qodesh Books calendar which is available free of charge at [www.qodesh.co.za](http://www.qodesh.co.za)

After much prayer and research a few years ago I concluded that this is the most reliable calendar, you will find that other calendars may disagree slightly with this calendar and you will have to pray for yourself as to which days to observe, I observe these.

Critical dates are:

1. Start of Yah's year -- New Moon on Tuesday 5 April 2011 -- Yah dates most things that He does according to this calendar.

2. Day of Passover (Hebrew = Pesach) -- Tuesday 19 April 2011 -- high Sabbath -- no work or commerce -- when Yahooshua was executed, when Yah killed the firstborn in Egypt.
3. Wednesday 20 to Tuesday 26 April -- unleavened bread -- in the Covenant through Moshe {Moses} commanded to clear the house of yeast and only eat unleavened bread -- I have done this once but do not have a conviction to do it again -- I believe we should seek to examine ourselves with regard to sin and reflect on the covenant through Yahooshua. As I have it, it is permissible to work and engage in commerce during this week.
4. Day of Pentecost (Hebrew = Shavuot) -- Sunday 12 June high Sabbath -- no work or commerce -- set apart {holy} Spirit poured out in Acts 2 and Yah appeared to the children of Israel on the mountain at Sinai and gave the Ten Commandments.
5. Day of Trumpets (Hebrew = Yom Teruah) -- Thursday 29 September -- high Sabbath -- sounding of the Shofar (Ram's horn trumpet).
6. Day of Atonement (Hebrew = Yom Kippur) -- Saturday 8 October -- highest Sabbath of the year -- total fast -- abstain from food and liquids from sunset on Friday to sunset on Saturday -- this is the day that the High Priest used to go into the most set apart {holy} place and when the offering for atonement for sins that were not known was made -- no work and no commerce.
7. First day of the Feast of Tabernacles (Hebrew = Sukkot) -- Thursday 13 October -- high Sabbath -- no work or commerce -- a celebration and feast -- commanded to live in booths during this period -- I have not felt convicted to do this -- it is widely held that Yahooshua was born on this day.
8. Friday 14 October to Wednesday 19 October -- Feast of Tabernacles continues -- I have it that it is in order to work and engage in commerce during this period.
9. Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles -- Thursday 20 October -- high Sabbath -- no work or commerce -- feast -- held that Yahooshua was circumcised on this day.

There are other Jewish days that are NOT contained in the book {bible}. I have it that Yah does NOT require us to observe them.

In my experience, since becoming aware of this calendar and starting to observe it nearly eleven years ago I have found that where Yah has done major things in the world they almost always correspond to this calendar.

In my experience it is very important and greatly uplifting to scrupulously observe this calendar as an act of love toward our loving Daddy in Heaven.

I encourage you to diarize these dates, where necessary take leave from work and plan your year around these dates.

If you no longer observe christmas then Tabernacles is a good day to have a feast and a party and give gifts but NOT using pagan methods, asherah {christmas trees}, decorations, etc

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011\_04\_12\_The Mark of the Beast**

In 2000 I asked Father about the Mark of the Beast.

I had read various articles relating to the microchip and, since I am in the computer field, it did not make sense.

In my experience of implementing computer based solutions the chances of getting all people to cooperate so that a microchip became a universal medium of exchange throughout the world including the most remote and underprivileged areas was unfeasible from both a technical and human perspective.

Some of the claims made for the chip also verged on the magical.

I have been involved in the use of computers in business since 1981 and been exposed to computers since 1973. I have had my own business consulting on the effective application of computer systems in business since 1989.

One of the key aspects of my learning in this period is that it is hugely challenging to get people in even quite a small organization to do things uniformly and consistently, comply with policies and use computer based technology effectively.

I have been writing and speaking about the factors that give rise to information technology investment failure since 1991 and have audited and evaluated dozens of underperforming and failed IT (Information Technology) projects. I have also successfully managed and run a diversity of IT projects.

I have written a book on the subject, spoken at over ninety (90) conferences locally and overseas, written technical papers, etc.

So I know first-hand just how hard it is to get people to cooperate and work effectively with technology.

Human beings are ingenious, creative, entrepreneurial and do not submit easily to draconian legislation.

If someone tries to prevent people buying or selling based on some piece of technology the potential of human beings to sabotage the project is huge.

### **Information technology mythology**

In my work I have found that 30% of what causes IT projects to fail is what I term IT mythology, the tendency of human beings to believe that they can get computers to do anything they can think of and to think that they can implement any piece of technology any way they like and it will do what they can imagine. The whole concept of the microchip being used to control the world stinks of this.

Other factors that cause IT investment failure are lack of executive custody and poor governance which causes another 20% of failures and lack of strategic alignment which contributes another 15% of failures.

### **Lack of executive custody and poor governance**

The world has failed singularly to date to achieve anything that begins to approximate one world government or even alignment between governments. Just when it looks like one group is going to dominate then something happens and another group starts to rise up.

People speculate that the "Illuminati" will take over, that is that the small number of people in the world who truly are totally demon possessed will in some strange way manage to coordinate things so effectively that they will do something that has never before been accomplished in the earth and in the meantime presumably, the Anointed One's, Yah's men and women filled with His Spirit will presumably sit back and do nothing?

I do not think so.

Satan would love us to believe this and to cave in and submit but it is not likely to happen – Father has His own plans to have his anointed one's rule on earth with His Spirit for the next thousand years and has quietly had His prophets going around anointing people as Kings in terms of Revelation 20:6, those anointed people are in direct opposition to the Illuminati, are advising kings and governments, fighting intense spiritual warfare and in numerous ways seeking to restore the Kingdom of Yah on earth.

BUT, the battle is NOT in the physical realm, it is in the SPIRITUAL realm, it is being fought by the Satanic and demonic forces that serve Satan and his human servants and by the anointed men and women of Yah and the messengers {angels} of Yah and by Yah's Spirit in His servants.

Remember that ALL authority on earth was given to Adam and the sons of Adam so both Satan and Yah are constrained to wage war through the spirits that operate in human beings.

At the moment the forces of darkness are winning hands down, the earth is in a shambles spiritually, Yah's servants are struggling to survive, many have been badly beaten up and, as we saw a few days ago, only about 5,000 are really having an impact in the spiritual realm and there are other problems facing those people.

The Satanic forces are concentrating most of their energy on destroying those few really effective ones and they have various devices that are effectively neutralizing or at least sabotaging most of the true anointed believers. These will be discussed shortly.

### **Lack of strategic alignment – lack of alignment on the essence of why the sons of Adam exist and how they thrive**

One of the key elements of my business relates to the strategic application of information technology and that, in turn, focuses on the essence of the business and how it thrives.

Microchips are not aligned with the essence of Adam's {man's} existence on earth and do not help humankind to thrive. Many human beings realize this so using this to control the world is unlikely to happen.

This is NOT to say that the Illuminati do not think they can do it, the issue is that they are very unlikely to succeed.

As you will see shortly there is, however, a much more critical and much more effective mark that is ALREADY being carried by nearly the entire planet, INCLUDING most anointed ones. I will discuss this shortly.



**Other – lack of an engineering approach (12%), information management (10%), people / change issues (8%), technology issues (5%)**

The remaining factors relating to IT failure are second order relative to the first three.

Lack of an engineering approach relates to the method of implementation, no systematic approach with the microchips is currently evident that I can see.

Information management -- all I have seen about the microchip is scare stuff from believers and similar with much emphasis on mystical control.

People / change issues – huge, how do you get people to agree to a chip in their hand or forehead, there is so much superstition around it is going to require massive force to make it happen, I have never seen the organizational capability to do this to one nation let alone all nations. Most technology adoption is driven by obvious benefits, this is hard for the microchip. What benefit does the chip give that the card does not?

Technology issues – the technology is sophisticated – it will take decades or longer to get this technology working in less sophisticated economies if it ever works.

**Technology conclusion?**

The microchip is NOT the mark of the beast.

More likely explanations, someone started off a hoax that has caught on or a disinformation agency seeking to discredit believers has thrown this out for consumption or some believer somewhere decided this was the mark and wrote some hysterical stuff that has grown its own legs or a combination of factors.

Or Satan and his hordes started the story to take people away from considering the real mark ☺

**Interim spiritual conclusion?**

Ultimately we wrestle NOT against flesh and blood but against the powers, principalities, thrones and dominions of this dark age – the demonic and satanic messenger {angelic} forces in the spirit realm that are opposing the work of Yah on the earth.

The microchip is NOT the mark of the beast!

**So – what IS the mark?**

Daddy Yah told me late in 2000 that the mark of the beast was:

In the forehead – thoughts and beliefs that break one or more of the Ten Commandments

In the right hand – things we write and contract that break one or more of the Ten Commandments

Being carried by almost the entire world including virtually all Christians, true believers and anointed ones

A brief overview:

**1. Yah the eternally self-existing is ONE Mighty One you shall have no other mighty ones before Him**

If you worship Jesus or Yahooshua you have the mark.

If you listen to your pastor or priest and accord them status above the commandments of Yah, you have the mark.

**2. No idols**

If you call the bible the word of God and hold it to be inerrant or you worship the cross you have the mark.

**3. Do not take the Name of Yah the eternally self-existing in vain**

If you use "the LORD", "God", "Jesus", have a Yahoo.com email address or use "Ja" or any similar sounding word for yes you at some level have the mark.

**4. Remember the Sabbath (seventh) day and keep it set apart**

If you work or engage in commerce on Saturday, Passover, Pentecost, Day of Trumpets, Day of Atonement, first day and Great Day of Tabernacles you have the mark.

**5. Honour thy father and thy mother**

If you speak ill of your father or mother or if they are farmed off in an old age home or retirement village you have at some level got the mark.

**6. Do not kill**

If you supported the abolition of the death penalty or use or have used contraceptives that prevent the implantation of a fertilized ovum you have the mark.

**7. Do not commit adultery**

If you are a man who took the virginity of a woman and she is not living with you, or you are "married" to a woman who was not a virgin when you first had her, or if you are a woman "married" to a man who is not the man who took your virginity, you have the mark unless Yah has given you specific opportunity to clean up.

If as a man you are having sex with another man's woman or as a woman you are having sex with a man other than your man {husband}, you have the mark, if you use prostitutes you have the mark.

If you use pornography and particularly if you masturbate looking at pornography or thinking of other women or men, you have the mark.

**8. Do not steal**

If you have a church and you preach error and take up offerings you have the mark.

If you use unjust measures, if you overcharge, if you lie about quality or functionality of products you sell, you have the mark.

### **9. Do not bear false witness (lie)**

If you lie in any shape or form, including white lies, you have the mark.

Whether you know they are lies or not, you have the mark.

If you preach or teach contrary to any of the points in this document, you have the mark.

### **10. Do not covet or lust**

If you lust after men or women, use pornography, lust after cars, houses, clothes, etc, you have the mark.

If you use name it, claim it frame it theology to claim assets and possessions that are not commensurate with the physical and / or spiritual effort that you have justly expended for your gain, you have the mark.

### **Conclusion**

The mark of the Beast – the lies of the devil, Satan and what he and his cohorts have taught the sons of Adam are rampant in the earth, almost all people are at some level breaking one or more of the above commandments and carrying the mark at some level.

Those that do NOT have the mark are struggling to survive because the forces of darkness have a licence to stop them buying and selling because those selling to them and those buying from them carry demons that are causing these transactions to fail.

I know of a number of deeply committed believers who are seeking earnestly to walk in ALL truth and who are in poverty because of this.

In order to overcome this it is vital that men in particular have their woman or women in perfect harmony and alignment with them. Single men and women will increasingly find that it takes great faith to survive in this age.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011\_04\_14 Observing Passover TONIGHT**

Passover commences at sunset this evening (18 April) and runs for 24 hours. This is also the start of the feast of unleavened bread which lasts for seven days.

The day of Passover (sunset tonight to sunset tomorrow) is a high Sabbath and we are warned that those who do not observe it will be cut off from amongst Yah's people.

On a high Sabbath we are commanded NOT to do any secular or servile work – we should take leave from our employment and not engage in anything to do with our employment. Also no shopping, no chores around the house or garden, etc.

We should devote the day to the service of Yah, praise and worship, ministry, reading inspired writings, contemplating what Yah did for Israel in Egypt and through Yahooshua for us now to deliver us from spiritual Egypt.

Passover is for the remembrance of how Yah brought the children of Israel out of Egypt and delivered them from the oppression of Pharaoh. It is also a remembrance of what Yahooshua did at Passover and how he suffered to make a way for us to be delivered from sin individually and without any other human intervention.

Exodus 11 to 13 describes the specific event, Exodus through to 11 describes the lead up and context to the judgment of Yah on the firstborn of Egypt and subsequent chapters describe the Exodus itself – you might want to read through to Exodus 20 where Yah delivers the Ten Commandments from the Mountain, the only time recorded that I know of where Yah has audibly spoken to millions of people. He then wrote the Commandments IN STONE – so they will NEVER CHANGE.

The tablets of stone with the Ten Commandments were found about thirty years ago by Ron Wyatt in the Ark of the Covenant, under the execution site where Yahooshua died, with the PHYSICAL blood of Yahooshua on the Mercy Seat of the Ark – necessary for a new sacrifice for atonement of sin and for a new Priesthood.

You might also like to read Exodus 34; Leviticus 23; Numbers 9, 28 and 33 and Deuteronomy 16.

The other important passages are Matthew 26 to the end of Matthew, Mark 14 to the end, Luke 22 to the end and John 12 to the end which describe the lead up to Yahooshua {Jesus} sacrificial death.

Consider how Yahooshua lived a life without sin, that is without leaven, consider how, knowing how he would die, he CHOSE to come to earth, chose to go up to Jerusalem, chose to go out to the garden and CHOSE TO SUBMIT to those who unjustly tormented him, tortured him and executed him – and ask yourself whether YOU are willing to be that obedient to Yah.

For some years now I have observed Passover by eating a piece of plain roast lamb for the evening meal together with observing the covenant – the bread and wine and reflecting on what Yah and Yahooshua have done for me and giving thanks accordingly.

I usually spend the day itself as described above.

The rest of the Feast of Unleavened Bread are normal working days. I do not eat unleavened bread but I do take the covenant meal every morning and reflect on sin (leaven speaks of sin) and ask Yah to cleanse me and my house of sin – it is up to each of us to seek Yah as to how He wants us to observe Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

### **Conclusion**

Contemplate what Passover means to you, give thanks and rededicate yourself to the service of Yah and chose to seek to be as faithful as Yahooshua was.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2011.04.15 How to observe the Feast of Unleavened Bread

As I have already pointed out the start of Passover tonight is also the start of the seven day Feast of Unleavened Bread

Under the covenant given by Moshe {Moses} the believers were required to scrupulously remove leaven (yeast), representative of corruption, from their homes

However, Yahooshua {Jesus} repeatedly referred to the leaven of the Scribes and the Pharisees -- all the false teachings of men that had corrupted truth Faith in, and relationship with, Daddy Yah (the Almighty Creator)

It is my current understanding that what Daddy Yah desires us to do over the next seven days is to closely examine ourselves and our lives and REMOVE ALL SIN (leaven) from our lives -- recognize it, bring it before Yah, confess it, repent of it, ask for and receive forgiveness in the name of Yahooshua and make a concerted effort to live a life without sin going forward

The article on the Mark of the Beast summarizes at a headline level the most severe sins we all need to deal with over the next seven days

But ONLY Yahooshua lived without sin, I hear you cry

True AND Yahooshua said that we would do GREATER works than He did

I truly encourage you, if you do not aspire to do GREATER works than Yahooshua you are missing the mark and may well hear those words "depart from me you worker of iniquity, I never knew you" on the Day of Judgment

YOU should aspire to live a life without sin! :)

One of Satan's most effective lies is that OTHERS can walk in the power of the Spirit of Yah, the anointing, and we should look up to them -- NOT SO -- we should look to them as examples -- the WAY -- and seek to emulate them and exceed what they did

Until you can read the books commonly referred to as "the Gospels" - that is Matthew, Mark, Luke and John as though YOU ARE YAHOOOSHUA, until YOU visualize yourself doing ALL that he did, until you desire to do MORE than he did you are NOT walking in your true potential as a believer

It is there for EACH ONE OF US -- YOU are the only thing standing between you and the full power and authority that Yah has for you

If you meet a highly anointed one, by all means sit at their feet for a season to learn from them, better still get them to lay hands on you and ask for a double measure of their anointing as Elisha did with Elijah -- pray regarding such a one "Father, in the name of Yahooshua I desire to know you the way ... (name of anointed one) knows you" -- see what happens -- when I did that in 1994 my bedroom was filled with the roar of the wind of the Spirit and Father placed His hand on me and I awoke with a mighty anointing and subsequently experienced for a short while what it was like to walk with the same anointing and authority that Yahooshua had

I am no better than you are, YOU can have the same or greater experience IF you are willing to lay down your life for Yah and make the sacrifices that are required to receive the power gifts of Yah

**Pray daily "Father i ask you to do whatever is necessary for me to walk in the FULL anointing that you have appointed for me**

**AND deal with ALL the leaven of the Scribes and the Pharisees of the pagan Christian Church in your life -- refer the Mark of the Beast**

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace.

## **2011.04.16 Please will you FAST with me over the feast of the GODDESS ISHTAR**

As I explained about a week ago, Easter is a pagan feast dedicated to the worship of the Goddess Ishtar or Diana, a demonic deity.

Everything about Easter is Satanic, the wrong names {Jesus, God, the LORD}, the wrong days purporting to be Passover but not, the fertility symbols in the Easter Eggs and Easter Bunny, etc, etc, etc

As with Christmas, the pagan feast of the Sun god (also known as Satan), I have come to the conclusion that the only appropriate response is to fast

I propose to go on a three day fast from after supper on Thursday to supper time on Sunday night during which I propose to only eat a small portion of unleavened bread and drink a small quantity of grape juice three times a day and recall the covenant meal of Yahooshua at Passover and rehearse the covenant and ask Father to judge me and correct me, etc

This three day total, or Esther, fast based on the fast of Queen Esther in the book of the same name, is reputed to be very powerful in breaking witchcraft in the life of a believer and I strongly urge that provided you do not have kidney or other ailments that mitigate against a total fast that you pray about joining me in this -- in its extreme form you would not eat or drink ANYTHING whatsoever

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

## **2011.05.06 Pictures from Hell ~ Drawn by a young Korean artist**

Attached please find an article containing paintings by a young Korean artist who was taken to Hell by Yahooshua and told to draw what she saw.

The images are graphic and terrible.

We should all take note and redouble our efforts to clean up our lives and draw closer to Yah and, as appropriate, share these difficult truths with others.

Yah has drawn to my attention that there is a legal restriction on what people can be shown in dreams and visions, in general we are not permitted to be corrected of fundamental lies and untruths, we are responsible for applying our intellect to discern the truth.

Accordingly, in a case like this the person taken to Hell cannot be informed regarding sins in their lives, like using the name Jesus instead of Yahooshua, worshipping Yahooshua, taking Yah's name in vain, using "the LORD" instead of Yah or Yahooeh, using God instead of "the Almighty", observing the Sunday Sabbath, etc.

Yah says that she was not shown the deepest and worst parts of Hell, these are reserved for those who worship Jesus and those who use blasphemous names, take the name of Yah in vain, fail to observe the seventh day Sabbath, etc.

Note that this is much more severe than the ostensibly physical trials portrayed in the previous two messages – the physical trials, if they occur, will result in almost immediate death for many BUT most will face eternal damnation as portrayed here for ETERNITY.

### **Conclusion**

Whether we expect spiritual turmoil or physical turmoil or both the bottom line is that right now we need to get MUCH CLOSER to Daddy Yah.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

**Dr James A Robertson**

*Emissary and spokesman of Yah*

*End Time Issue Ministries*

31 May 2011

\* Words in curly brackets {~~xxx~~} are words which are commonly used but technically incorrect. Some of these words are simply incorrect, others like God, the LORD, Jesus are abominations in the sight of the Almighty Creator which He has, in His mercy tolerated up to now but for which grace has now been withdrawn.



## **Don't Go To Hell**

**A young Korean artist taken to Hell** (*Minimally Abridged & Edited*) [www.DivineRevelations.info/pit](http://www.DivineRevelations.info/pit)

In 2009, a young Korean artist who was attending an all-night prayer meeting, was visited by Jesus Christ. She was taken to see Hell and told by Jesus to draw what she saw, so that the world would know.

Artist Speaking: "As I was praying all night long, I was able to love Jesus more than ever. One day, Jesus came and said in my Heart, **"I will show you the deeper things of Heaven."**

I thought I was going to visit heaven, but instead, we visited Hell.



As I followed Jesus, I cried the whole time. I then began to hear moans, screams, and wailing sounds.

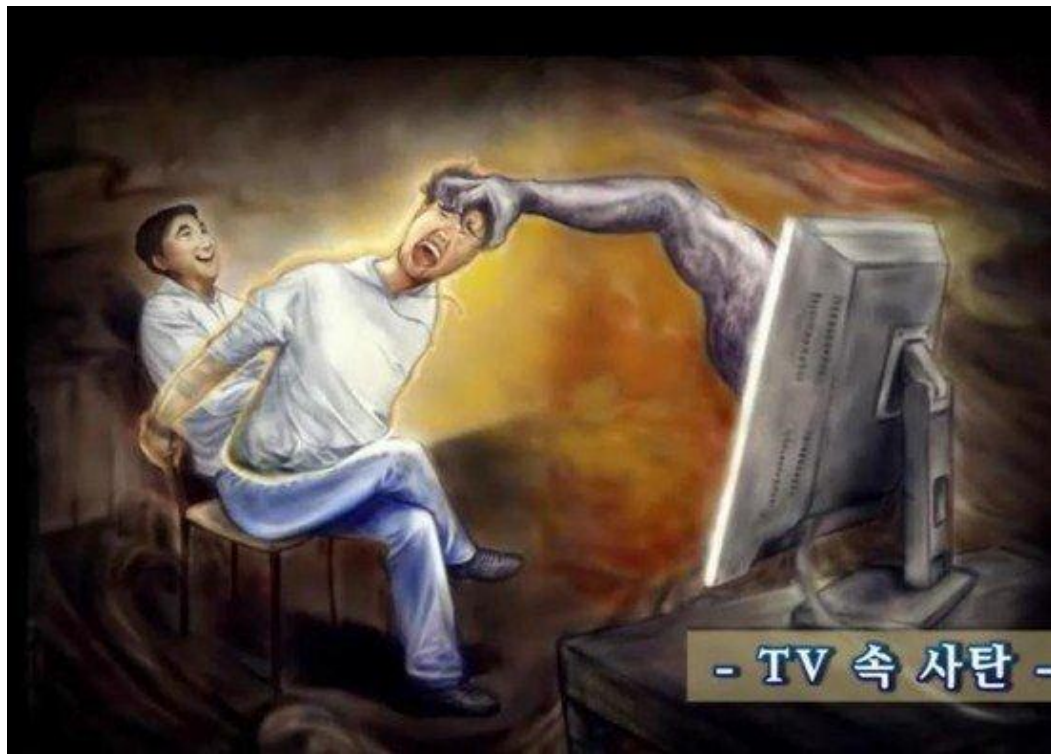
Most people have a misconception about Hell. They are deluded and think that if they "**Only Believe in Jesus Christ**," they will end up in Heaven. Some even think that once they die, there is nothing afterwards.

People believe as they think, and therefore they live their lives as they please...





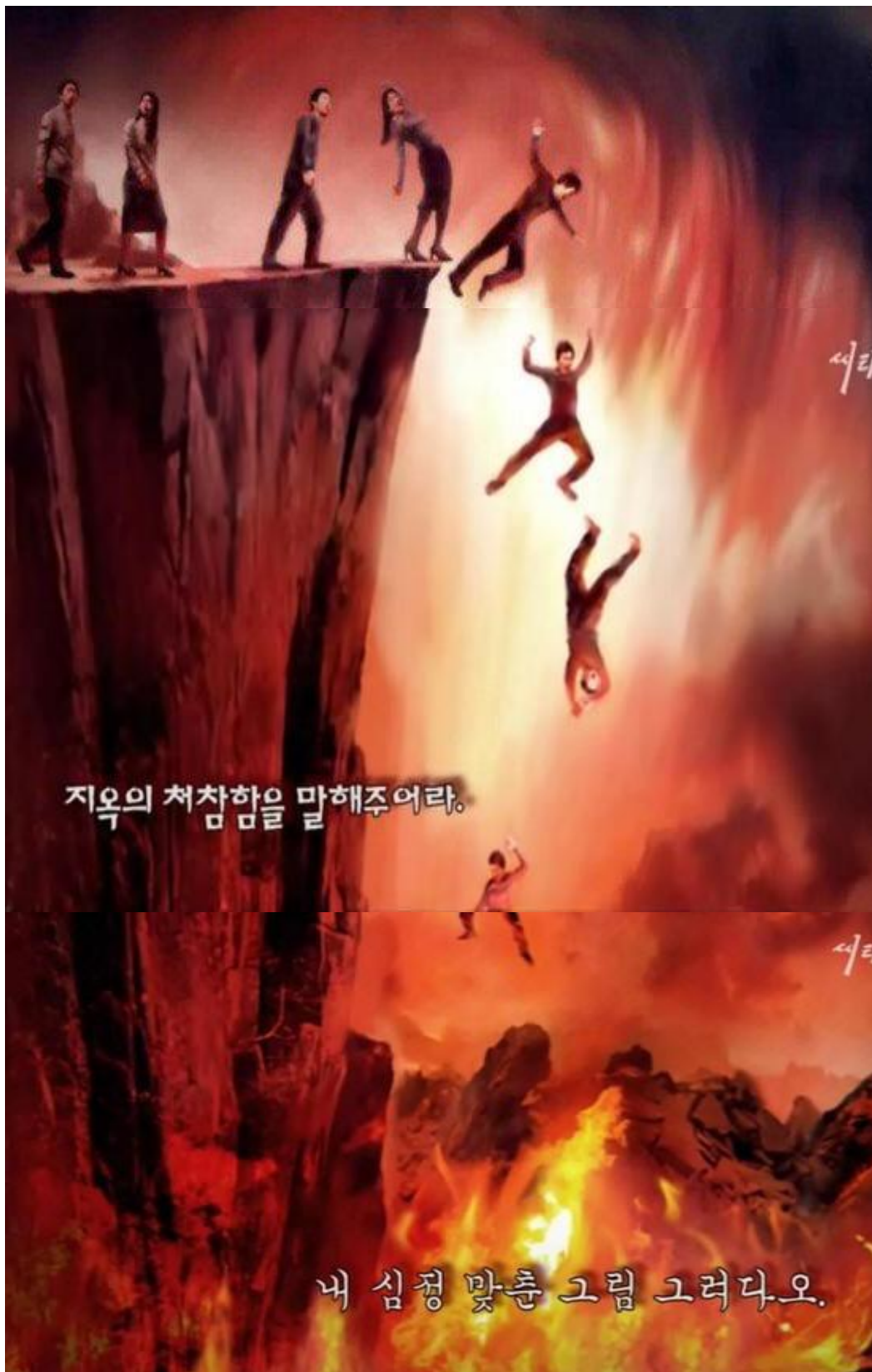
Jesus also showed me that as people watch violent secular movies, demons would actually torment the person's soul without the person realizing it. As a person watches the scenes from TV, their soul is tormented and wounded. Watching secular TV does not help Christians develop a loving relationship with our bridegroom Jesus.



I saw that when people were smoking and drinking, that spirits of snakes filled the alcoholic drinks and the cigarette smoke.



Jesus showed me how people fall into Hell.



Jesus: *I see countless people falling into the eternal deep sea of the fire of Hell every single day...Please tell the people what you have witnessed in Hell! You must tell them about Hell! Tell*



***people how awful and gruesome Hell is! You must paint the scene of Hell as if you are within my heart. Draw the scenes with My aching heart!***

**They are falling into the Fire of Hell.**

**Draw it with My aching heart....**



He felt such pity for people who were falling into Hell every single day!

As Jesus witnessed the sins committed by man, He cried. Satan and his demons would tie the bodies of sinners so tight with iron chains to control them. Therefore sinners would go deeper and deeper in sin.

I am pleading with you not to commit sin. Do NOT live as you desire. In Hell, the senses are hundreds of times more vivid than what we feel on Earth. The pain is more severe.

As I was painting the scenes of Hell, Satan attacked me severely. But I wanted to show the world about Hell and the heart of Jesus through these paintings.



I saw people being tormented on a cross.



I saw people who did not want to eat the bread of life...(God's Word)



There were people who would not discuss the things of their lives with Jesus, but made their own decisions, and followed their own will.



There were people who drank and ate prohibited things.





Jesus: ***Please tell people who hurt each other's' hearts by their words that they must not hurt or wound their brothers/sisters in Christ. They must not say things without care or love.***



This is how Murderers, rapists and child kidnappers will be tormented.



This woman tries desperately to escape.

The punishment for liars.



Those people who stole money will be penetrated by arrows and needles.







In Hell, I saw a woman and her son who had died. In Hell they no longer loved each other. Because of the unbearable pain, they would do anything to escape the torment, even by stepping on each other.





**Insects in Hell.** These insects are for people who committed sins by their thoughts. They were filled with their own thoughts and knowledge. Covered by countless maggots, their entire body is wounded by large insects; going in and out of the whole body, mouth, ears and head.



**Persecution of the gospel:** The picture shows how demons would influence people to persecute, harass and kill the messengers of the full and true gospel.



These people were filled with their own thoughts and knowledge.





These people were obstinate in their thinking. They thought, "why would Jesus work in my life? Who am I? I don't think He loves me. I am very evil. I don't think He would love someone like me." They were also people who violated God's word and ignore God's commandments. They will be placed in an area similar to a frying pan, which was burning with Hell fire.



Those people who do not attempt to align their thoughts with God's will end up in Hell. We must fix our minds and thoughts on God. This torment was for those Christians who did not share the gospel. They did not evangelize the good news to be lost. They ignored their calling.



This torment was for the people who had ignored God's word and still continued to commit sin. They are the ones who performed evil in the eyes of the Lord.



For those who worshiped idols, those that had evil thoughts and were stubborn in their ways.





Grumblers and complainers also wound up in Hell. **[1st Corinthians 10:10]**



Grumblers and complainers in their heart.

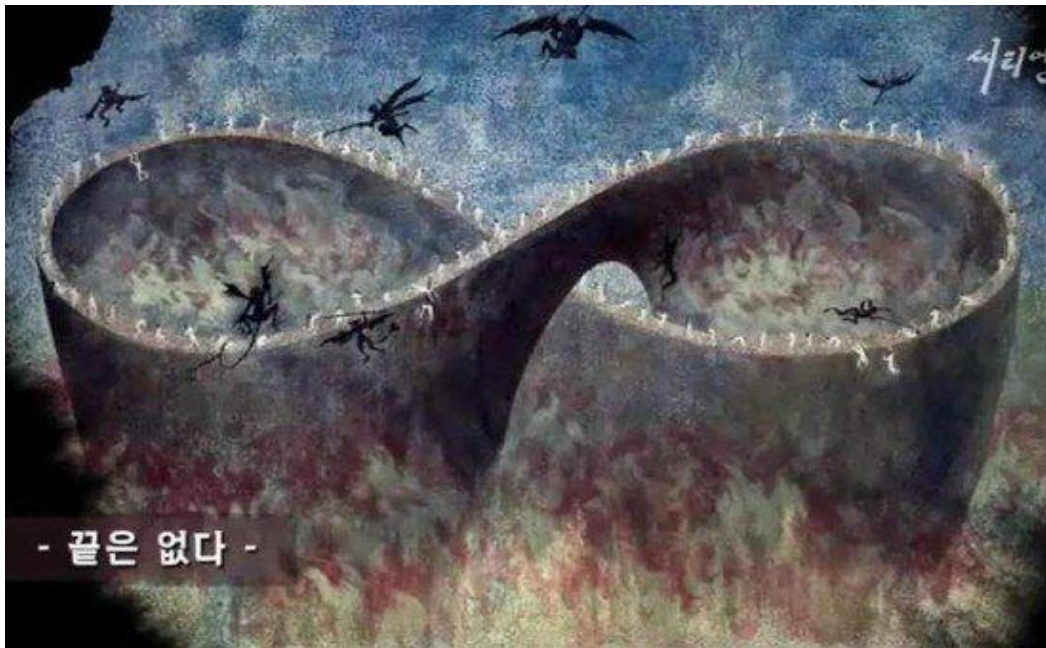
There is a place in Hell for men who cheated on their spouses. For those who became gay or bisexual. They were penetrated by knives and spears.



For those who became sexually corrupt, their private parts were being pierced by demons.



Hell is endless, the torment are endless.





You must kill any devil that is living inside of you.



When we repent and pray before God, angel armies come down and pierce the demons with their swords.



Jesus said, "**Focus Me. You must focus only Me.**"



**Don't go to Hell!!!**



### **2011.07.06 Observing the New Moon**

Some months ago a friend mentioned that they were feeling convicted by Father Yah to observe the New Moons in addition to the Saturday Sabbath and the set apart feasts and fasts that I have written about previously

Subsequently I have felt such conviction myself

Today I undertook some research and came up with the attached article

As far as I can determine at this stage there is no particular prescription as to what one should do to celebrate other than sound the shofar (trumpet) and offer a sacrifice (roast or barbecue some meat - lamb or beef) to express it simplistically

Attached also please find attached the Qodesh calendar which Yah has indicated to me I can make use of, the New Moon is "Rosh Chodesh"

Upcoming dates are:

31 July

30 August

28 September

27 October

26 November

26 December

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

## **2011.08.06 Judgment in THIS life**

I continue to encounter believers who do not understand that there is judgment in this life and that NOTHING will go wrong in their lives other than through their own foolishness, laziness, negligence or sin.

In this article I will give you the basis of judgment in THIS life and give advice on how to avoid such judgment.

In the sections that follow I will build a picture step-by-step of the Court Room of Heaven and how it operates so that you are no longer unsure of how things go wrong in your life and what to do about it.

### **1. History is packed with examples of judgment in this life**

The historical accounts contained in the book {~~bible~~} are packed with cases of judgment in this life – things that happen that cause loss, inconvenience, death, etc.

Immediately following their rebellion in disobeying the commandment of Yah Adam and Chavah {~~Eve~~} are banished from the garden and huge judgment was pronounced over the sons (children) of Adam that remains in force today.

In the time of Noah huge judgment was pronounced over the earth and the flood resulted.

Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by fire from the sky.

Egypt experienced repeated judgments culminating in the slaughter of the first born and the drowning of Pharaoh's Army in the Red Sea.

Moshe {Moses} was judged for striking the rock and died before entering the promised land.

David was judged for his adultery with Bathsheba, was deposed by his son and had to flee Jerusalem and had his ten covenant woman servants {concubines} raped in the sight of all Jerusalem.

Ananias and Saphira dropped dead for lying to the set-apart {holy} Spirit of Yah.

Shaul {Saul / Paul} suffered severe judgments from the time he was taken prisoner in Jerusalem to the time that he got to Rome for his disobedience in going to Jerusalem when Yah told him not to go.

There are clear indications of judgement to come at the end of this age on the living and the dead.

There are numerous other historical passages that speak of judgment in this life.

If you are not aware of judgment in this life you are ignorant of one of the most important factors that influence your life as a believer and it is vital that you give deep and prayerful consideration to what follows.

## **2. Your own doing – NOT judgment necessarily**

Your own foolishness can cause things to go wrong in this life without there necessarily being sin – a woman who simply does not do the things that she should do as a covenant woman {wife} may experience strife with her covenant man {husband} simply because her behaviour is not acceptable to him.

Likewise a man can experience strife because he does not treat his covenant woman well.

A lazy person will experience things going wrong without necessarily breaking any of the commandments.

An argumentative person will experience things going wrong without necessarily breaking any of the commandments.

If something is NOT working in your life the first place to look is whether YOU are being ill disciplined, not conducting yourself in a constructive and appropriate fashion, etc.

If you are doing these things you need to course correct before you expect the things that are taught in the remainder of this article to work for you.

## **3. Satan seeks who he MAY devour**

In 1 Peter 5:8 it is written *"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:"* (KJV)

Take particular note of the word "MAY" – Satan and his forces cannot touch you without permission from Yah and that permission will ONLY be given if there is sin in your life.

So, the next time that Satan or his cohorts touch your life and you are wondering why, stop rebuking Satan, go to the mirror, look in the mirror and ask yourself what YOU have done to open the door for Satan and the forces of darkness to operate in your life.

I say again, Satan and the forces of darkness CANNOT TOUCH YOU UNLESS YOU HAVE SIN IN YOUR LIFE!

#### **4. Yahooshua is our advocate – why? There IS a court!**

In 1 John 2:1 it is written *"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Yahooshua the anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ} the righteous:"* (KJV)

Believers love to quote this verse but they do not understand its significance.

What is an "advocate"? An advocate is a senior legal representative who speaks on behalf of the defendant in a court case – the advocate knows the law and ensures that the evidence of the defendant is appropriately structured and argued in order to ensure the most favourable outcome in the court.

So why does Yahooshua need to be our advocate?

Because there IS a court and we DO get charged.

So Satan and his forces constantly patrol the earth looking for sin and then they bring charges to the Court of Heaven and Yahooshua represents us as our advocate.

The forces of darkness are NOT obliged to bring charges, they can wait until the sin builds up and THEN bring charges in order to secure a heavier sentence OR, if the person concerned is serving Satan at a material level the forces of darkness may choose NOT to bring charges as the lack of repercussions for sin may encourage the person concerned to dig themselves deeper and deeper into sin and therefore remain in service of Satan.

This is the reason so many Christians remain in their huge errors with regard to worshipping Jesus, using the wrong names, worshipping the Bible, using the Cross, keeping Sunday as the Sabbath, etc. By doing these things they are in service of Satan and so Satan and his cohorts have no reason to bring charges. They know that the offenders will be judged at the end of the age and will probably end up in the Lake of Fire serving Satan for eternity.

Yahooshua as our advocate can plead for mercy – he has lived in this world and knows how difficult it is and, therefore, if you are in ignorance or a young believer, or have asked for Grace in an area you are battling with Yahooshua has the right to plead for Grace on your behalf and it MAY be granted.

However, IF you are a mature believer who should know better then there is NO Grace, you must face the full consequences of your sin.

If you have prayed "Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly" then you have voluntarily requested the withdrawal of Grace and should expect the full force of the Law of Yah to be applied against you when you sin.

Even here, if Yah has given you a particular mission that you are not well equipped for Yah may still extend Grace at His discretion and Yahooshua's request.

You may well ask why you would pray for judgment – the simple answer is that the more you are judged in this life and the more sensitive you are to judgment and the more willing you are to course

correct when judgment comes the LESS severe will be your judgment at the end of your life, the more likely you will be to overcome to the end of your life and the better equipped you will be to sit on a high throne alongside Yahooshua as a King and judge in the Court of Heaven.

There is GREAT REWARD for actively seeking to be judged in this life.

Seeking judgment in this life is a prerequisite for living a life above sin in this life.

### **5. Satan is the prosecutor in the court**

In Revelation 12:10 reference is made to *"the accuser of our brethren ..., which accused them before our Mighty One {God} day and night."* (KJV)

Here we see confirmation of what is written above.

Satan and his cohorts are before the Throne (= Judgment Seat) of Yah day and night bringing accusations against the brethren.

So, they are not that concerned about those who are not believers, why should they be? Those people are Satan's servants, Satan and his cohorts will not bring charges unless Yah forces their hand, see examples below.

They concentrate on the brethren, those who believe and, in fact, they concentrate most of their energy on those who are really making an effort to serve Yah.

If you are lukewarm, not praying much, not doing much to serve Yah and not constituting a real threat to Satan and his forces he will leave you alone a lot of the time.

To the extent that there are blood-line curse and similar factors at play they may attack you at some level but their preferred mode of operation is to leave you alone in your sin.

If, on the other hand they see that you are a threat to them they will focus all the attention necessary to try and keep you from having the time and energy to serve Yah.

So, IF you are reading this and questioning the validity of what is written here then check out your standing with Yah.

Unless you have prayed prayers like *"Father I give you my life to do with as you will"* or *"Father I desire to be found a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment"* or something else along these lines AND you are making an effort to grow closer to Yah and to serve Him then Satan and his forces will likely leave you alone.

BUT, IF you have made a serious commitment and are really serving Yah or seeking to serve Him materially THEN expect that there is a whole army of demons and fallen messengers {~~angels~~} watching your every word and deed and looking for every situation that will give them a right to destroy you or attack you or damage you in any way they can.

IF you fall into this category it is VITAL that you understand what is written here.

## 6. Satan and his forces ALSO stimulate sin and error

Notwithstanding what is written above Satan and his cohorts WILL seek to lead all people into sin and error – that is part of their mandate with Satan as mighty one ~~{god}~~ of this world and they do NOT need the consent of the Court of Heaven to do this.

So they will bring temptation, get people to curse you, assign demons to find a basis on which they can attach themselves to you, bring people and material to you that will bring you into wrong teaching (doctrine), etc.

BUT these attempts will only take effect IF you submit to them and do not discern correctly that these things are sin, error, etc.

It is so that a curse without a cause cannot alight – in other words, no matter how much Satanists, Witch Doctors, etc curse you those curses will ONLY have effect if you open the door for them to attach to you and operate against you – so, the forces of darkness can curse you but they need the consent of the Court of Heaven for those curses to operate.

Last year I discovered through a number of Yah's spokes persons ~~{prophets}~~ that there were something like 193 death curses against me but they were not touching me because I did not have sin in my life deserving of a death sentence. Had I committed any sin deserving of a death sentence ALL of those curses would immediately have kicked in and I would likely have been killed very quickly, whether in a motor car accident, through a deadly disease or whatever unless I had rapidly repented and turned from my sin and returned to Yah.

If you have had close shaves with death you need to look at what sin there is in your life that is opening the way for the forces of darkness to gain the right to take your life.

You can claim the promises of Yah and at some level these WILL offset the consequences of your sin but it will be a constant battle for Yah to save your life when at the same time he is forced to give judgments against you.

## 7. Job – an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven

In Job 1:6-13 we see a clear description of the operation of the Court of Heaven:

**6** Now there was a day when the sons of The Almighty ~~{God}~~ came to present themselves before Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~, and Satan came also among them.

**7** And Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

**8** And Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth Yah, and escheweth evil?

**9** Then Satan answered Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~, and said, Doth Job fear The Almighty ~~{God}~~ for nought?

**10** Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.



**11** But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

**12** And Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ said unto Satan, Behold, **all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand.** So Satan went forth from the presence of Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~. " (KJV)

So we see the Court of Heaven where Satan has been roaming the earth.

We see that a dialogue takes place between Satan and Yah regarding what Satan has found and specifically relating to Job.

We see that Satan is of the view that Job is protected by Yah in every way such that Satan cannot touch Job.

BUT we see that Yah actually tells Satan that all that Job has is "IN YOUR POWER" but that Satan is not permitted to touch Job's person.

It is widely believed that Job is one of the oldest, if not the oldest passage in the collection of writings known as the Bible and with this information together with a description of what happens in the Court we deduce that this situation took place early on when sin was not widespread in the earth and when Satan did not fully know his legal rights.

In Job 3:25 we see the basis of the judgment against Job "For the thing which I **greatly feared** is come upon me, and that which I was **afraid** of is come unto me." (KJV)

Here we see that by his own admission Job was walking in fear.

Fear is the opposite of faith, **fear is faith in Satan** and the forces of darkness and distrust of Yah.

Accordingly, Job, through his fear, gave Satan a legal right to touch ALL THE THINGS HE FEARED LOSING.

Later, in Job chapter 2 we see that Satan is also permitted to touch Job's person but not kill him and in Job chapter 29 we see that Job was also walking in pride and so, since pride is also sin because it exalts oneself against the knowledge of Yah, Satan was also permitted to humiliate Job.

If you do not understand this about the story of Job you can draw seriously wrong conclusions.

The fundamental lesson is that, no matter how righteous you are, no matter how much you are in right standing with Yah, ANY SIN in your life will grant Satan the legal right to cause you loss, suffering, illness, disease, etc.

## **8. Ahab – an example of how the forces of darkness are used to execute sentence**

In 1 Kings 22:19-24 and 2 Chronicles 18 we see another example of the Court of Heaven in operation:

**"19** And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~: I saw Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

**20** And Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.



- 21** And there came forth a spirit, and stood before Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~, and said, I will persuade him.
- 22** And Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.
- 23** Now therefore, behold, Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ hath spoken evil concerning thee." (KJV)

Here we see a situation in which Ahab, who has sinned mightily against Yah and Yah's servants and has seemingly escaped Yah's justice, crosses the line and Yah decides to kill him.

Yah puts the judgment to the Court of Heaven and asks for volunteers to execute the death sentence.

A demon comes forward and offers to be a lying spirit in the mouth of Ahab's prophets and Yah gives his blessing to the course of action proposed by the demon.

We read before and after this passage how the demon was able to carry out the sentence and how Ahab died a long and lingering death after having been shot by an arrow fired at random that penetrated between the joints in his armour thereby giving effect to a prophetic statement of his death given by the spokesman of Yah (~~prophet~~) EliYahoo (~~Elijah~~).

## 9. So ... what should YOU do?

It is vital to understand that when things go wrong in your life, not matter WHAT, YOU AND ONLY YOU are ultimately responsible for what happens.

You can either ignore the judgment, or you can use language that imputes power to Satan and his cohorts, or you can have a pity party, or ... OR you can take RESPONSIBILITY for what has happened and get on your knees before Yah and ask Him what YOU have done that has opened the door to that judgment.

In the middle of last year I tripped and fell in front of about fifty people while walking through a conference venue. I was carrying a computer, video camera and tripod slung over my shoulder and could do nothing to stop the fall. I landed full length on my chest and was seriously winded and bruised in various places. I struggled to walk for several days because of the pain in my hip. My cell phone screen was shattered. I was humiliated in front of a large group of people who were going to hear me speak a short while later!

I could have blamed the person who was responsible for the stand that I tripped over, instead I took it as a judgment and when I got home got on my knees and asked Yah WHY this had happened. He told me I was allowing pride to creep into my heart and it was affecting my behaviour. I repented and course corrected.

What will YOU choose to do?

Will you seek and welcome Yah's judgments as always just and fair and merciful or will you continue in your own strength to avoid Yah's judgments and to moan and complain and give Satan glory when you sin?

IF you chose to become sensitive to judgment in your life then the first thing you should do whenever anything goes wrong is get on your knees before Yah to seek instruction as to your sin and what correction is necessary. Repent, ask for and receive forgiveness in the name of Yahooshua, course correct and continue.

Course correction may require that you apologise to people you have wronged, return with interest and penalties things you have stolen, come clean with people you have lied to, cut off adulterous relationships, change your language, etc, etc.

Note that judgments tend to correlate with your sin – so, if you have stolen from someone then it is likely that the judgment will relate to someone stealing from you. Many years ago, when I had recently made an intense commitment to serve Yah He showed me through a dream that a former employee was going to steal from me and then told me that He could not protect me because I had stolen goods in my possession. He required me to take some items I had removed from the University when I was a student and return them openly to the University and confess that I had stolen them before Yah was able to protect me against my disaffected former employee!

## **Conclusion**

The basis of judgment in this life has been set out.

Things that go wrong in our lives are entirely the consequence of our own actions.

Will you accept responsibility for your actions or will you duck and dive Yah's judgments and get a nasty shock on the Day of Judgment?

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.09.01 Burn for eternity? Yes or No?**

For as long as I can remember it has been my understanding that those who did not qualify to enter heaven would be tormented in the Lake of Fire for ever and ever, in fact, for eternity.

I have repeatedly been troubled by the thought of being able to see people I had known and perhaps loved in this life tormented for ever and I have on many occasions asked Father for mercy for those who have at some stage been close to me that I would not have to experience this. I took it as a given that things were the way I understood them and never asked Daddy Yah about this topic.

A few weeks ago I received an email from someone who had visited the new [www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org](http://www.End-Time-Issue-Ministries.org) website with a link to [www.helltruth.com](http://www.helltruth.com)

I subsequently followed the link and watched the fairly lengthy video – I have downloaded the video and can post it to you on CD if you are unable to watch it on-line for some reason.

The video, by Doug Batchelor, presents a convincing argument that the wicked, those who do not qualify to enter heaven, will be consumed in the Lake of Fire and cease to exist.

I subsequently asked Father Yah about this and He confirmed that ultimately those who are sent to the Lake of Fire without a basis to enter heaven WILL be entirely consumed and cease to exist and they will NOT be tormented for eternity.

The Lake of Fire IS eternal but the punishment for sin is commensurate with the sin and so all sentences in the Lake of Fire are of finite duration.

On reflection it becomes clear that it MUST be this way. Yah is uncompromisingly righteous and just and He will never hand down a sentence that is not a merciful sentence and appropriate to the unconfessed sin. Eternal torment is NOT consistent with this and it is, in fact, sin against Yah to believe or teach that the torment is eternal. Father, I repent of believing ill of you in this!

It is now my understanding that with regard to the Lake of Fire there are four basic scenarios:

Faith in the salvation of Yah (i.e. Yahooshua = Yah is Salvation) AND all sin dealt with before the end of this life.

Faith in the salvation of Yah BUT unrepented sin before the end of this life.

No faith in the salvation of Yah, no knowledge of Yah and unrepented sin before the end of this life.

No knowledge of Yah but a life lived without sin.

Each of these scenarios carries with it a very specific outcome after death in this life:

**1. Faith in the salvation of Yah (i.e. Yahooshua which means "Yah IS Salvation") AND all sin dealt with before the end of this life**

Where a person has a knowledge of Yah and of Yah's salvation and a revelation of the Commandments (Ten Commandments) and has made a concerted effort to live by those commandments and has availed themselves of the terms of whatever Covenant is available to them in order to receive forgiveness of sin and has constantly examined their lives before Yah and brought all sin to Him for forgiveness they may proceed directly to Heaven and NEVER experience the Lake of Fire.

This is a minute fraction of all people who have lived or will ever live but it is available to every one of us. These are the people who are called "Overcomers", those who will sit on thrones with Yahooshua and rule in the Universe for eternity, those who will receive great honour on the Day of Judgment.

This is something that every one of us should aspire to, pray for and work towards.

**2. Faith in the salvation of Yah BUT unrepented sin before the end of this life**

Where a person has a knowledge of Yah and of Yah's salvation and has exercised faith for that salvation but has unrepented sin at their death they will experience a PART in the Lake of Fire.

This is where just about all who claim some level of belief will end up unless they take serious measures to be in the first category. This is where YOU as a reader of this message are likely to end up unless you ACT on what you read here.

This period of torment, which we have seen described graphically in a number of articles posted on the ETI list in the last nine months will be terrible.

BUT, it will only be for a season and the period of torment will be directly proportional to and appropriate to the unrepented sin that is recorded in the book of their life on the day they die. Refer to the article 2011\_05\_06\_Pictures from Hell published in May 2011 for paintings of the different types of torment associated with different types of sin.

Thus, for one instance of adultery that lasted for one day there will be an exactly just period of torment of a particular kind. If the adultery lasted longer and involved more instances the torment will last longer and be more severe.

For stealing the torment will be different and again directly proportional to the magnitude and duration of the sin.

And thus it will be for every sin, lying, worshipping other than Yah, idolatry, taking the Name of Yah in vain, failing to observe Yah's Sabbath's, etc.

These sentences will VARY depending on the covenant under which that particular person was operating. Thus those who had access to the covenant through Yahooshua will be judged according to their compliance with the terms of that covenant and the extent to which they availed themselves of the promises of that covenant.

Muslims will be judged according to the terms of the covenant made through Mohammed and covenant terms entered into by Yah with Ishmael, etc.

Others in other sheepfolds will be judged according to the covenant's available to them.

In this context it is really important for those who subscribe to "Christianity" to understand that they will be subject to by FAR the MOST severe judgment – they have access to the most powerful and most liberating covenant and they will be judged accordingly.

Note also that those who claim to know and who have been leaders and teachers will be judged according to their accountability in that role.

Note also that in the judgment process the awards and penalties will be determined, NOT ONLY on our own performance but on our impact on others.

Thus, insofar as we positively benefit the lives of others we will receive credits which may result in a mitigation of sentence and a higher status in Heaven while insofar as we have negatively detrimented the lives of others we will receive debits which may result in increased severity of sentence and lower status in Heaven.

Thus those who have taught false doctrines and negatively impacted thousands or millions of people through the ages may find themselves subject to a very severe and very lengthy period of torment in the Lake of Fire whereas those who were followers who accepted the teachings of others in trust may be subject to a much LESS severe judgment and associated torment.

Note also that those who have truth but do NOT publish it or share it will be judged more severely than those who did not have truth.

In this context recognize that all who have access to the Internet will be judged MUCH more harshly than those who do not – there are numerous sources of truth on the Internet and the fact that one

has not availed oneself of these resources, or not asked questions, or not searched when one could have will count AGAINST one on the Day of Judgment.

Note also that if you have received an email or other document and not opened it or not read it or ignored it or deleted it you will be judged more severely than if you had never received that email or other document. Pray "Father, in the name of Yahooshua I ask that if there is any document, video or other information in my possession that I need to read or watch that you will draw my attention to it and if there are things you do not want me to read that you will keep me from reading or watching them and that you will give me discernment to sift truth from error".

It therefore behoves us all to examine ourselves constantly and to pray prayers like "Father I ask you in the name of Yahooshua to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly" AND then to be sensitive to and obedient to the judgments that come upon us.

Pray also "Father, I ask in the name of Yahooshua that you will show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it" and such other prayers as you may be impressed to pray including "Father, I ask that I may be found to be a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment and that I may overcome to the end", etc.

Also, "Father, I ask you in the name of Yahooshua to speak to me in whatever way I am able to hear you, through people, radio, television, the Internet, emails, books, magazines, people I know, people in the street, in any way I am able to receive the information I need from you" – having prayed such a prayer it is up to you to be sensitive and discern what is from Yah that is delivered using these channels.

Keep in mind that the forces of Darkness can also reach you through all of these channels and you must therefore constantly turn to Yah for guidance.

Directional prayers such as "Father I ask you to bring the people you want into my life and take the people that you do not want in my life out, I ask you to open the doors you want opened in my life and close the doors you want closed, I ask you to guide me and direct me in every possible way", etc should also be prayed regularly. Again, note that it is up to you to discern Yah's leading and not force doors open that He is closing or force doors closed that He is opening, force the retention of relationships or force the termination of relationships, etc.

Yah is gentle and his Spirit is gentle and easily grieved, be sensitive!

These are vital prayers in order to avoid the Lake of Fire.

Notwithstanding the above, ONCE the period of torment is completed and ONE has paid the price for the sins that ONE did NOT bring before Yah's throne in repentance that person WILL be released from the place of torment and take up their place in Heaven for eternity according to the net balance of works in their life.

This may see a person in the place of "Outer Darkness" or the "Place of the Foolish Virgins" in the outer regions of Heaven reserved for those who trusted in Yah's salvation but failed to be obedient to Yah and do the works that they were called to do or it may see such a person in a reasonably high place in Heaven where the good works performed by them substantially outweigh the sin and wickedness in their lives.

Such rewards will INCLUDE all the good that has come in the lives of others through the works of such people.

In most cases such people will be disqualified from entering the place of the Overcomers although in certain exceptional cases a person who has been negatively judged and refined by fire will be able to qualify as an Overcomer and sit on a high throne with Yahooshua for eternity.

It is VITAL to understand that this judgment will vary depending on the covenant a person was born into and according to the covenant they were grafted into with the Covenant through Yahooshua being the highest, most powerful and therefore STRICTEST covenant available to the sons of Adam.

### **3. No faith in the salvation of Yah, no knowledge of Yah and unrepented sin before the end of this life**

Those with no saving knowledge of Yah and no relationship with Yah will be judged according to the sin in their lives and will pay the appropriate penalty, as with the second category except that at the end of their period of torment they will be blotted out and cease to exist.

### **4. No knowledge of Yah but a life lived without sin**

This will be a very uncommon situation but it is possible for a person to have no knowledge of Yah but to be "a law (Torah) to themselves" and keep the Commandments within the limitations of what is known to them.

Such people might have some level of relationship with Yah but not know Him by name, they might even know Him by another name!

These people will find themselves judged according to what was available to them and might even find themselves in a high place in Heaven for eternity.

### **Conclusion**

It is vital that we seek to draw close to Yah, that we become familiar with the exact terms of the Covenant we are living by and that we are scrupulous and rigorous in our commitment to serving Yah and seeking His guidance in our lives.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.09.02 Ten Commandments in Hebrew on Large Rock in the central USA**

### **The Los Lunas Stone**

Herewith please find two articles relating to a very large rock, the Los Lunas stone, found in the central USA with the Ten Commandments in Hebrew engraved on it evidencing that there were visitors in the USA from Israel long before the North American continent was "discovered"

Refer Ohio State University <http://www.econ.ohio-state.edu/jhm/arch/loslunas.html>

And

Wikipedia [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Los\\_Lunas\\_Decalogue\\_Stone](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Los_Lunas_Decalogue_Stone)

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

## 2011.09.04 Upcoming set-apart days -- corrected

I would like to remind you about the set-apart {holy} days that are coming up in the next month or so and encourage you to observe them strictly as high Sabbath's, days which should be devoted to the service of Yah and in which NO commercial or labouring activity of any sort should be done.

A Sabbath is a day on which NOTHING that could be done on another day (other than direct ministry) is done and this does NOT allow for making excuses because you are too busy or whatever. You should take leave from work on these days.

Note that in some cases there is uncertainty whether the day begins at sunset on the previous day and runs through to sunset the following day or whether these days begin at sunrise. I generally observe them from sunset the day BEFORE the date given below to sunrise the day after the date given below. The exception is the Day of Atonement which is expressly designated as being from sunset the day before the date below to sunset on the date below.

Note also that there are different opinions regarding the exact dates, the dates that follow are based on the calendar that I sent to the list early in the year which I believe to be the most reliable.

In this, as in all matters, I encourage you to go before Yah and seek His guidance.

The upcoming set-apart days are:

The **Feast of Trumpets** (Hebrew Yom Teruah) – Thursday 29 September 2011 – we are commanded to sound the Shofar (trumpet made from a Ram's horn) – I have Shofar's made from Kudu horns, it is a time of rejoicing and claiming victory.

Note that this is NOT the first day of Yah's year as some believe, this is the MIDDLE of Yah's year.

The New Moon is Wednesday 28 September and is also a time of feasting and rejoicing so this is a special New Moon because it ties in with the Feast of Trumpets.

The **Day of Atonement** (Hebrew -- Yom Kippur) – Saturday 8 October 2011 – observe from sunset the day before to sunset on the day – a TOTAL FAST – we should not eat or drink anything although I generally take a SMALL piece of bread and a small amount of grape juice and rehearse the covenant made by Yahooshua at the start and end of the 24 hours and in the morning.

If health-wise you cannot fast totally then I suggest only water in limited quantities or a slightly bigger covenant meal, three times during the 24 hours if necessary but a total fast is prescribed.

This is the most set-apart day in Yah's calendar, it is a time for introspection, examining ourselves, remembering Yahooshua's atoning sacrifice / offering, dealing with our sins, etc. It is a solemn and sober day.

The **First day of the Feast of Tabernacles** (Hebrew – Sukkot) – Thursday 13 October 2011 – this is a day of rejoicing and feasting – this is the day that Yahooshua {Jesus} was born.

The **Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles** – Thursday 20 October 2011 – the day that Yahooshua was circumcised – also a day of rejoicing and feasting.

We should remember the Feast of Tabernacles from the first day to the Great (eighth) Day as the time that the Hebrew's were commanded to remember their sojourning in the wilderness and Yah's supernatural provision for them.

Yah plans events around His set-apart days and therefore it is important to be aware of them and observe them.

Also a reminder that Christmas and Easter are totally out as celebrations or sabbaths, they are both pagan feasts that are abominations in the sight of Yah.

IF you have a need for an annual party and giving of gifts then the Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles is the most appropriate day for this.

### **Conclusion**

If you have not previously observed these days I encourage you as an act of loving submission to our loving heavenly Father to do so this year and every year thereafter for the rest of your life.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.12.05 Worship Yah on the sun god's birthday**

Next Sunday is christmas, the birthday of the sun god -- refer articles last year or email me for more information

Christmas has nothing to do with Yah or with Yahooshua

It is about God, the LORD, Jesus, Sunday, the cross, the bible, all the Christian abominations that Yah and Yahooshua hate but have to operate within in order to reach us

IF you TRULY love Yah and Yahooshua you will:

1. Abhor christmas -- keep totally away from it and do your best to ignore it and not participate in it in any way
2. Fast over christmas eve, christmas day and the day after -- total three day fast, small amounts of bread and wine twice a day if you want to or have to take medication
3. Actively worship and serve Yah in whatever way you can over those days
4. Alternatively engage in commercial activity over those days
5. Remember that new year is ALSO a pagan feast, Yah's new year is two weeks before Passover

Anything that keeps you from resting or in any way doing obeisance to Satan or participating in his festivities on his highest of highest days

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace



## 2011.12.09 Believe lies and DIE

I continue to have interactions with people who mistakenly believe that there are no adverse consequences for believing false doctrines and that somehow Jesus or Yahooshua somehow made it OK to be sloppy about what we believe and there are no adverse consequences for believing lies

Firstly, I would like to repeat what I said in the previous article -- Yahooshua did NOT change these things, sloppy obedience before Yahooshua is judged MORE severely after Yahooshua because of the suffering that Yahooshua went through and his act of EXTREME OBEDIENCE -- if anything the standards are HIGHER after Yahooshua NOT lower

Consider the following passage:

1 Kings 13:1-33

*13 And, behold, there came a man of Yah ~~{God}~~ out of Judah by the word of Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the LORD}~~ unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.*

*2 And he cried against the altar in the word of Yah the eternally self-existing, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith Yah the eternally self-existing; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.*

*3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which Yah the eternally self-existing hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.*

*4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of Yah, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.*

*5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of Yah had given by the word of Yah the eternally self-existing.*

*6 And the king answered and said unto the man of Yah, Intreat now the face of Yah the eternally self-existing thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of Yah besought Yah the eternally self-existing, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.*

*7 And the king said unto the man of Yah, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward.*

*8 And the man of Yah said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:*

*9 For so was it charged me by the word of Yah the eternally self-existing, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.*

*10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.*

*11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of Yah had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.*

*12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of Yah went, which came from Judah.*

- 13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,
- 14 And went after the man of Yah, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of Yah that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.
- 15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.
- 16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:
- 17 For it was said to me by the word of Yah the eternally self-existing, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.
- 18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of Yah the eternally self-existing, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. **But he lied unto him.**
- 19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.
- 20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of Yah the eternally self-existing came unto the prophet that brought him back:
- 21 And he cried unto the man of Yah that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith Yah the eternally self-existing, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of Yah the eternally self-existing, and hast not kept the commandment which Yah the eternally self-existing thy God commanded thee,
- 22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which Yah the eternally self-existing did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.
- 23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.
- 24 And when he was gone, **a lion met him by the way, and slew him:** and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.
- 25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.
- 26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, **It is the man of Yah, who was disobedient unto the word of Yah the eternally self-existing:** therefore Yah the eternally self-existing hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of Yah the eternally self-existing, which he spake unto him.
- 27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.
- 28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass.
- 29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of Yah, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.
- 30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!
- 31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of Yah is buried; lay my bones beside his bones:

*32 For the saying which he cried by the word of Yah the eternally self-existing against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass. KJV adjusted*

Notice that the man from Yahoodah {Judah} believed a lie and was judged by Yah for disobedience in believing the lie

Please realize that for EVERY LIE YOU BELIEVE and do NOT repent of before the Day of Judgement you WILL have a PART in the LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE

We cannot afford to have false doctrines -- pray for judgment in YOUR life constantly and for correction and do not pay too much attention to those who are NOT praying that prayer regularly

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

## 2011.12.11 Yah's special days for 2012

Based on the calendar from Qodesh Publishers [www.qodesh.co.za](http://www.qodesh.co.za)

Following are the set-apart {Holy} days prescribed by Yah, I have drawn these dates from the Calendar produced by Qodesh Publishers which is available for download from their website at [www.qodesh.co.za](http://www.qodesh.co.za)

Following are the dates which it is most important to observe:

New moons	Feasts and fasts – days in blue are Sabbaths
Tuesday 24 January	
Thursday 23 February	
Saturday 24 March	
	<b>Saturday 7 April – Pesach {Passover} – feast and Sabbath</b> Slaughter of first born in Egypt Yahooshua covenants with Yah on behalf of sons of Adam <b>Note that while Easter and Pesach coincide this year, Easter is NOT Pesach it is a festival of the goddess Ishtar</b>
	Sunday 8 April – first day of feast of unleavened bread
	Saturday 14 April – last day of feast of unleavened bread
Sunday 22 April	
Tuesday 22 May	
	<b>Sunday 3 June – Shavuot {Pentecost} – feast and Sabbath</b> Yah speaks to Israel from Mount Sinai

	Yah pours out His Spirit as tongues of fire in the Upper Room in Jerusalem
Wednesday 20 June	
Friday 20 July	
Saturday 18 August	
Monday 17 September	
	Tuesday 18 September – Yom Teruah – Feast of Trumpets – Sabbath
	Thursday 27 September – Yom Kippur – Day of Atonement – total fast – highest Sabbath of the year
	Tuesday 2 October – Day 1 of Sukkot (Feast of Tabernacles) -- Sabbath – day on which Yahooshua was born
	Tuesday 9 October – Great Day of Sukkot (Feast of Tabernacles) – Sabbath – day on which Yahooshua was+ circumcised
Tuesday 16 October	
Wednesday 14 November	
	Sunday 9 to Sunday 16 December – Chanukah – modern feast which I do NOT observe
Friday 14 December	
	Sunset Sunday 23 December to Sunset 26 December three day total fast recommended as expression of love toward Yah at time of Feast of the birth day of the sun god {Christmas}

I urge you to diarize the New Moons and Set-Apart days and observe them and encourage you to fast with me over Christmas.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2012.06.05 The True Sabbath

I received an email suggesting that “Jesus is the Sabbath” and that observance of the 7<sup>th</sup> day (Saturday) Sabbath had been done away with by Yahooshua.

This is incorrect, it is an extension of the mistaken belief’s regarding the deity of Yahooshua and what he actually accomplished – refer to previous articles on the website on this topic.

In simple terms the Commandments given to Moshe {Moses} at Sinai were engraved in stone, they never change, furthermore, as a prophet who was 100% human Yahooshua did NOT have the authority to change the Commandment regarding the Sabbath or any other Commandment.

In considering these concepts it is important to recognize that the fundamental laws or Commandments whereby human beings and spirit beings will be judged on the Day of Judgment were in fact in place at the time of the Creation of Adam and will never change. The Almighty (Yah the Eternally Self Existing) was simply confirming those Commandments through Moshe because they had been forgotten and were no longer being applied. In essence by engraving the Commandments in stone at Sinai Yah was saying, remember these? They have NOT changed and they WILL NOT change!

It is also important to recognize that the stone tablets containing the Commandments were found a few decades ago by Ron Wyatt thereby reinforcing awareness that they will form the basis of judgment.

We will ultimately ALL find ourselves in heaven or burning in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone for a time or destroyed for ever on the basis of our observance of ALL Ten of these Commandments.

Accordingly, the question of the Saturday Sabbath is NOT a matter of academic interest it is a matter that WILL impact your eternal destiny.

If you are working on the Saturday Sabbath expect that on the Day of Judgment you WILL be sentenced to burn in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone which is the second death either for a season before entering heaven or until you are utterly consumed and destroyed if your other sins warrant it.

### **Conclusion**

It is vital to understand that the Ten Commandments are cast in stone and will NEVER change and will form the basis of the Judgment.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.06.11 Historical Information about the Change to Sunday**

In response to my article on the True Sabbath (2012.06.05) I received the following article from Gerry Easton:

### **SABBATH TO SUNDAY**

The following statements were made by church authorities and are documented.

“Question – Have you any other way of proving that the church [Roman Catholic] has power to institute festivals of precept?

“Answer – Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her, - she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday, the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday, the seventh day, a change for which there is no scriptural authority”. [A Doctrinal Catechism, by Stephan Keenan, pg. 174].

That’s incredible.

“The Catholic church”, declared Cardinal Gibbons, “by virtue of her divine mission changed the day from Saturday to Sunday”.

Again the question is asked to them :

“Question – Which is the Sabbath day?

“Answer – Saturday is the Sabbath day.

“Question – Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?

“Answer – We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church, in the Council of Laodicea [A.D. 364], transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday”. [The Convert’s Catechism of Catholic Doctrine, pg. 50. third edition].

Another startling admission.

“You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we never sanctify”. [Cardinal Gibbons, in Faith of Our Fathers, pg. 111].

### **The First Sunday Law.**

In 321 A.D. Constantine, yielding to the suggestion of church leaders passed the first Sunday law. It reads as follows;

**“Let all the judges and town people, and the occupation of all trades rest on the venerable day of the sun”.**

Edict of March 7, 321 A.D. Corpus Juris Civilis Cod., lid. 3, tit, 12, lex. 3.

This is further confirmed by the [Encyclopaedia Britannica, ninth edition, article “Sunday”] which states as follows:-

“The earliest recognition of the observance of Sunday as a legal duty is a constitution of Constantine in 321 A.D. enacting that all courts of justice, inhabitants of towns, and workshops were to be at rest on Sunday [Venerabili die Solis], with an exception in favour of those engaged in agricultural labour”.

The original of this Sunday law in Latin is in “The Codes Justiniani”, [Codes of Justinian], lib,3, 12, lex.3.

Also confirmed in Latin and English in the following:-

“History of the Christian Church’ by Phillip Schaff, vol. 3, 3<sup>rd</sup> period, chapter 7, sec. 75, pg 380, footnote1.

“A Manual of Church History”, [Philadelphia: The American Baptist Publication Society, 1933], rev. ed., vol.1, pg. 3056 -307.

“The Prophetic faith of Our Fathers”, [Washington D.C.: Review & Herald Publishing Assoc., vol.1, pg. 376 – 381].

Where does the Roman Catholic Pope feature in this? A quote from the Catholic decree : Decretal, de Tranlantic Episcop, Cap.

“The Pope has power to change times, to abrogate laws, and to dispense with all things, even the precepts of Christ”. “The Pope has authority and often exercised it, to dispense with the command of Christ”.

“The Pope can modify divine law”. Ferraris’ Ecclesiastical Dictionary.

In Daniel 7 : 25, we are warned about this power that would , - **“think to change times and laws”**.

Who do you follow, the Heavenly Father and His commandments, or man’s commandments and man’s traditions?

Again the Bible warns us that the majority will be in the wrong.

Revelation 12 : 9. “And the great dragon was caste out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, **WHO DECEIVES THE WHOLE WORLD - - -**”.

May the truth set you free.

Amein”

There is further information on my websites about this and much information on the Internet.

You might also like to purchase the book “*The Truth About the Sabbath*” by Jim Pinkoski on Amazon at: <http://www.amazon.com/The-Truth-About-Sabbath-Pinkoski/dp/B00072I1M0>

The Seventh Day Adventist movement has this revelation and defend it loyally so there is plenty of information for those interested in Yah’s truths.

Referring to the information above it is important to note that about the same time (300+ AD) the same people and particularly the Emperor Constantine, instituted a number of other teachings which are fundamental to the Christian Church today including declaring the Bible to be a particular authority, the deity of Jesus, the Trinity and making Monogamy law thereby outlawing Yah’s form of union of more than one woman to the same man.

## **Conclusion**

The Roman Church changed the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday and this article cites some references to evidence that this took place.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.07.05 Your Heavenly Account**

The previous article alludes to the Day of Judgment – are YOU aware that you have an account in Heaven?

Do you realize that your Guardian (messenger {angel}) follows you around recording EVERYTHING YOU say and do?

Do you realize that even your thoughts are recorded in Heaven?

Why?

Because there will be a DAY when YOU will be called to give an account for your life.

You will be judged according to ALL that you did that was according to Yah's Commandments and ALL that you did that was counter to His Commandments – the sinful and the righteous behaviour, the things that Yah commanded you to do that you DID and DID NOT do, the things YOU did of your own volition that were according to Yah's will and those that you did that were AGAINST His will, the words, the thoughts, etc, etc

Where YOU have recognized sin and repented sincerely and brought the sin under the blood of Yahooshua's covenant that sin will have been blotted out of the book (washed away) leading to an increase in the net credit balance of your account. This statement assumes you are a believer through Yahooshua's covenant – if you are a Moslem the laws are different, as they are for each religious grouping. Moslems are NOT subject to Yahooshua's covenant, they are judged according to the covenant between Yah and Mohammed.

Where the sin is not recognized and not repented of by you it will constitute a DEBIT, a deduction, in the book of account of your life.

Where what you have done IS according to the Commandments it will constitute a CREDIT, an addition, in the book of account of your life.

Finally there will be a reckoning – all the debits will be totalled and all the credits will be totalled and you will be judged according to the NET TOTAL.

If overall your account is in credit you will be granted permission to enter heaven ALTHOUGH you may first be sentenced to BURN for a season to cleanse you of the defilement resulting from your unconfessed sin, you will then be permitted to enter heaven even though you may only make it to the part of heaven known as "the outer darkness", there you will forever live with the consequences of your misspent life. If your life was a little more compliant with the laws of the Kingdom of Yah you may find yourself in the place of the "foolish virgins", those who did not draw close to Yah and wasted their lives on earth to a lesser extent.

If your account has a NET DEBIT you will be cast into the Lake of Fire where you will be tormented for a season to pay the price for the evil in your life until you are ultimately consumed and cease to exist.

If, perhaps, you lived a somewhat better life than those in the outer darkness of heaven, repented more regularly, etc you may find yourself in a higher place in heaven than the foolish virgins – there is a continuum from the outer darkness to the high thrones.

If you have overcome you may find yourself on a throne and if you have REALLY excelled in serving Yah and keeping His Commandments He may even say to you those prize words "well done thou good and faithful servant, COME UP HIGHER" – ultimately there is still the possibility of sitting on the two thrones on the left and right of Yahooshua IF you really lay down your life to serve Yah! THAT is the greatest prize available to anyone who has ever lived.

By "overcome" is meant that you have resisted sin and overcome it, that you have resisted the forces of darkness that have been tempting you, attacking you, lying to you, that you have sought truth no matter what the cost, that you have resisted sin no matter how seductive it was, that you have



repented quickly, that you have constantly judged yourself and sought judgment, that you have sought to bring Yah joy, etc.

An overcomer is one who has TRIUMPHED over the forces of darkness on earth in whatever they were called to do.

Note that we will each be judged according to the talents we were given – if we were born into a wealthy family, had access to Yah's ways from an early age through a religious family, had access to a bible, etc you will be judged much more severely than somebody born in poverty in a shack in the forest with no education, not able to read and taught great error from birth – such a person may well find it easier to enter heaven than the highly privileged individual!

If in addition one was exposed to truths about Yah's Spirit {the Holy Spirit}, Yahooshua {Jesus}, etc, if one experienced the move of the Spirit, healings and other miracles then you must expect a VERY SEVERE JUDGMENT.

The question you need to ask yourself today is whether you want to be consumed by the fire or sit on a throne or whether you are going to try and play games with Yah and try and chart a middle road – the problem with fence sitting is that you are likely to fall and hurt yourself, one way or the other – you might just be found to be on the WRONG side of the fence on the Day of Judgment so, for my money, I suggest you go ALL OUT to serve Yah faithfully to the end of this age ☺

The prayers suggested in the previous article and in other articles on this list are recommended.

### **Conclusion**

We each have a book of account kept in heaven which forms the basis on which we will be judged – I urge you to seek to store up treasure in heaven in the form of as many credits as possible and seek to clear out the debits in every possible way.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.08.04 How will you be judged?**

In the previous message I stated that it was NOT the responsibility of this ministry to financially assist people on this list UNLESS Yah clearly requires it which He very seldom does.

So, what IS the responsibility of this ministry?

Simply put, to be independent of any human support direct to the ministry because once people give they expect to have a say in the direction of the ministry – which is another Satanic lie – a ministry called of Yah is responsible ONLY to Yah – democracy is NOT the way Yah intended ministries to run.

And, to be set-apart and listen and write and publish, that is what this list is about – being a mouthpiece for Yah on the earth.

BUT Yah consistently tells me that I am NOT accountable for what happens with what I write – I am responsible for hearing Him, writing, posting to the list and posting to the website – the End!

After that, those of you who read what is written on the list or on the website are responsible for what you do with it. There are some who forward what comes in on the list to others, there is one who, to the best of my knowledge, publishes everything he receives from me on his blog and there are many who never read what they receive and IF they DO read it do not do anything with it.

Yah has clearly stated that it is the responsibility of those on the list to pass things on, to refer people to the website, etc. It is your responsibility to discern whether any particular article is from Yah or not and if you think it is it is your responsibility to pass it on.

IF you hold that something is NOT from Yah then it is your responsibility to hold it back BUT understand that if your judgment is mistaken YOU will be held accountable for your decision.

We are all parts of the body, I listen and write and publish, what are you called to do?

One thing is sure, IF you are NOT doing anything you are in for a nasty surprise on the Day of Judgment!

### **Conclusion**

The distinct role of this ministry is to listen, write and publish. Those on the list are called to distribute further – what are YOU called to do and are you doing it?

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.09.01 Reminder re Sabbaths**

The Almighty's major Sabbaths are located in two blocks in the calendar, the first block comprising Passover (Pesach), the Feast of Unleavened Bread and Pentacost (Shavuot) in about March through June and the second block starting with the Feast of Trumpets typically in September and October

I generally endeavour to remind people on this list a couple of weeks ahead of time of the major set apart {holy} days but on this occasion I omitted to do so, please forgive me

Today, Tuesday 18 September 2012, is the Feast of Trumpets and is a Sabbath so you should NOT be engaging in any commerce, trade or employment today -- if you are please repent and ask for forgiveness in the name of Yahooshua {Jesus} and commit to observe this Sabbath in future

There are various interpretations as to the exact dates of these set-apart {holy} days and if you are interested you will find discussion of these dates on the Internet. I recommend straightforward astronomical dates based on a calendar produced by **Qodesh Publishers** [www.qodesh.co.za](http://www.qodesh.co.za)

For an overview of all the set-apart dates please see the article at <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/511/ArticleId/138/2011-12-11-Yahs-special-days-for-2012.aspx> on my main website

For more information on these dates please Google "Sabbath" and [www.end-time-issue-ministries.org](http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org) or [www.etin.org](http://www.etin.org) to locate articles relating to this topic on my new website and old website respectively -- I have written quite a bit over the years since I first became aware how important it was to observe these days

There is much further information on the Internet

Yah (the Almighty) requires us to observe these set-apart Sabbath days as well as the Saturday Sabbath (Sunday is the pagan day of the sun god)

It is pleasing to Him when we observe these days and it will result in judgment if we fail to observe them

The other major Sabbaths that are coming up shortly are:

Thursday 27 September Yom Kippur Day of Atonement total fast highest Sabbath of the year

Tuesday 2 October Day 1 of Sukkot (Feast of Tabernacles) -- Sabbath day on which Yahooshua {Jesus} was born -- if you want to celebrate the birth of Yahooshua THIS is the day to do it

Tuesday 9 October Great Day of Sukkot (Feast of Tabernacles) Sabbath day on which Yahooshua was circumcised

Note that the conventional view is that these days start at sunset the day before the calendar day given above and run to the following sunset

There is another school that holds that the day commences at sunrise, as a general principle I avoid working from sunset through the following day to the following sunrise but this is a matter of personal conviction

Note that Christmas is NOT the day that Jesus (Yahooshua) was born, it is actually a pagan feast day celebrating the rebirth of the sun god -- if you truly love the Almighty you should NOT under any circumstances observe Christmas as any form of feast or of giving of gifts, etc

You might rather want to consider observing a three day TOTAL fast from sunset Sunday 23 December to sunset 26 December as an expression of love toward Yah at a time of the year when the human race most comprehensively turns their backs on the Almighty and insults him, firstly by observing a pagan feast day and secondly by worshipping Jesus when Yahooshua was a man and a prophet filled with the Spirit of the Almighty and NOT the Almighty in the flesh -- remember the legal principle "ignorance of the law is NO excuse" -- the fact that you may observe Christmas "in good faith" does not alter the fact that your ignorance is an INSULT to the Almighty Creator

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

## **2012.11.04 What is a week – REALLY?**

Following the preceding mails on incorrect words I clicked on the link to "Sunday" in the table in the previous email and that took me to the attached page and subsequent pages (also attached) which collectively present an argument that the week actually cycles with the new moon.

I also visited Wikipedia (also attached) and found that because the Lunar month is a bit over 29 and a half days there are all sorts of approximations, etc so that different groups have different views of a lunar month and a lunar month is NOT 28 days so that the concept of weeks linked to new moon is therefore problematic – there are one and a half days that do not fit four weeks every month.

When I asked Yah about it he reminded me that prior to the flood He had created the solar system such that the earth had a precise orbit around the sun and the moon had a precise orbit around the earth resulting in consistent solar and lunar calendars.

This was totally disrupted by the flood when the earth was tilted on its axis, knocked out of its orbit around the sun and the moon knocked out of its orbit around the earth and consequently to try and follow lunar weeks in the current age is highly problematic from a business and employment perspective.

Refer:

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Ri2ZuWwjxQ&list=UUIK-c3d04FswDfwS\\_2NK8\\_A&index=5&feature=plcp](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Ri2ZuWwjxQ&list=UUIK-c3d04FswDfwS_2NK8_A&index=5&feature=plcp)

for information on the massive disruption of the earth's surface and orbits that was associated with the flood.

He advised me that the best solution was to stay with the current calendar on this point and ask for Mercy and Grace insofar as it practically impossible to be compliant with a lunar based week model in our society – then He advised me to research the origins of “Mercy” and “Grace”!

### **Conclusion**

The true week should correlate with the lunar new moon cycle but this was only truly possible before the flood. Yah has indicated that He will accept it if we comply with the conventional calendar with regard to Sabbath observance.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.11.06 Other words**

### **Mercy, Grace, Favour, Worship, Pray, Amen, Blasphemy**

Following the preceding mails on incorrect words Father instructed me to research “Mercy” and “Grace”, I subsequently noted further words to research.

#### **Mercy**

On researching “mercy” I was unable to locate any evidence of undesirable origin.

#### **Grace**

The same applies to “grace” which correlates with “loving kindness” or “chesed” in the Hebrew which is “covenant love” and which embraces “mercy” as well – accordingly, while I find no basis to recommend against the use of the word “grace” it might be appropriate to use “chesed” where possible.

#### **Favour**

As with mercy and grace I was unable to locate any negative articles, “favour” is, in a sense, also embraced by “chesed”.

#### **Worship**

No negative indications were found, the Hebrew word translated “worship” is “avodah”.

### **Pray**

No negative indications were found – the Hebrew word is “tefilah”.

### **Amen**

The same website cited previously indicates that “Amen” is the name of an Egyptian Satanic deity whereas the Hebrew word translated “Amen” is in fact “amein” – this is subtle but worth noting.

### **Blasphemy**

Again no negative connotation was found although it is used generically for words against any deity NOT just Yah.

### **Conclusion**

The words listed in this article, Mercy, Grace, Favour, Worship, Pray, and Blasphemy I did NOT find any information that argues against these words.

There appears to be a basis to use “Amein” in place of “Amen”.

It does appear that the Hebrew word “chesed” embraces mercy, grace and favour in addition to loving kindness and many other attributes of Yah and that, accordingly, the use of “chesed” in place of these words has merit.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.11.07 Yah judge me severely**

Those of you who have been on this list for a while will know that for years I have been advising people to pray “Father, in the name of Yahooshua I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly”.

A few days ago I received an email from a man who has probably been on this list longer than any other.

He had finally plucked up the courage to pray this prayer because he was in dire straits.

Everything went wrong, his health was playing up, they had been turned out of their lodgings into freezing cold, he had no transport, no money.

I wrote to him about issues I had seen in his writings and encouraged him.

Today I received a mail that things were turning around, small steps, but turning around.

I have great confidence that his life will never be the same again – he has chosen to trust the Creator in the most fundamental way possible, with His judgments.

Asking Yah to judge one is NOT some reckless prayer, it is an ultimate act of faith in which one finally acknowledges that one is not competent to even judge if one’s life is going in the right direction and whether one is doing the right things in the sight of Yah.

Asking Yah to judge you is the ultimate act of submission.

It is the first step on a journey toward a high throne for eternity.

Yah's judgments are ALWAYS just, they are always right, they are always appropriate to our sin and error, they are ALWAYS merciful and gracious – He loves us as His little children and He will always make a way through the consequences of our error and sin IF we will only ask Him.

Increasingly I conclude that there is no more powerful prayer than “Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve You more perfectly” – give yourself completely to Yah, no matter who you are and what you do – Yah is the best teacher, engineer, lawyer, etc – He is ABLE to lead you to accomplishments you cannot otherwise imagine – the question is – are YOU willing to trust Him totally?

Are you willing to accept that YOU cannot figure it out?

Are you willing to seek treasure in heaven at the expense of treasure on earth?

If you are, asking Yah to judge you is THE way.

### **Conclusion**

We are unable to judge our lives with any certainty accordingly “Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly” is arguably the most important prayer we can pray.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.11.08 Obedience as a basis of judgment**

Over the years Yah has repeatedly asked me to do things.

This list is one of those things.

He has given me great visions of reaching the world.

He has called me to do things which were socially challenging and greatly opposed.

Most of the things He has called me to do I have failed in or have accomplished at only the most basic level.

In the early days I was mortified, it seemed I could NOT get anything right.

I was failing in my assignments left, right and center.

It did NOT correlate with the standards of performance that I set myself in my daily life.

BUT

Constantly I heard Yah tell me that He was pleased with me, that I was His friend BECAUSE of my obedience.

Initially I did not understand at all but slowly I came to understand that the magnitude of opposition in this world to the things of Yah is so huge that my prospects of success were, in fact, very slim.

And that failure was NOT the issue.

Obedience was the issue.

There are things which He has called me to do where after huge effort and massive personal loss I have given up and asked to be relieved of that task and always I have been thanked for my efforts.

Frequently I have been told "what matters is that you heard me, that you wrote about it and that you did your best to accomplish it – on the Day of Judgment I will be able to evidence that some man, you, DID hear me and DID attempt to do what I commanded – there are many others, more capable than you, better equipped than you, better resourced than you who were called to do this task who refused or refused to listen – they will be judged by your obedience!"

The same applies to this list – sometimes I say to Father, "does anyone read what I write?" to which He always answers – "that is NOT your problem, there are others who are on the list who are called to broadcast what you write – you will be judged for your obedience in writing, they will be judged for their obedience in broadcasting".

As I understand it these people will be confronted on the Day of Judgment with these emails, unopened, unread, not forwarded and will have NO excuse for their errors and be judged accordingly.

So, the question for you today, "what is Yah calling you to do?" and "what attempt are you making to do it?" – the answers to those questions will have a significant impact on your judgment experience – will you sit on a high throne with Yahooshua?, will you be cast into the outer darkness with weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth? or will you be cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone – for a season to pay the price for your unconfessed sin or to be consumed to utter destruction, the second death – remember always that the Lake of Fire is primarily for BELIEVERS!

### **Conclusion**

We are each called to do things, our obedience, even if it seemingly results in abject failure, is more important than our accomplishments – our obedience will provide a measuring stick against which others with comparable callings will be judged – "did you hear? did you obey? were you willing to pay the price?"

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

### **2012.11.09 Yah's day begins at sunrise**

Many years ago I received an article which claimed that Yah's day begins at sunrise NOT sunset as is generally believed in Jewish circles and amongst the vast majority of believers who observe the true Sabbath.

I prayed about it, Yah confirmed that it WAS so that His day begins at sunrise and that sunrise to sunrise was the correct timeframe for observing the Sabbath.

I published an article accordingly and for some years observed the Sabbath on this basis.

However, over the years the enormous weight of opinion and convention regarding sunset to sunset tripped me up and I started more or less observing the Sabbath from sunset on Friday to sunrise on Sunday "just to be sure" -- a classic Rabbinic cop out.

In the last few weeks I have been troubled by this and last Saturday, as I was writing the various articles about blasphemous names, etc I became more troubled.

This morning I finally asked Yah about it and He confirmed that His day DOES begin at SUNRISE – Sabbath observance, both the weekly Sabbath and most of the high Sabbaths should therefore be observed from sunrise to sunrise.

Note that we are commanded to observe the Day of Atonement from sunset to sunset and that the Passover meal is taken after sunset.

As with so many of these issues the truth has been corrupted over time.

### **Conclusion**

Yah's day begins at sunrise and we should therefore observe the Sabbath accordingly.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.11.12 The Starting of a New Day**

In response to the article 2012.11.09 Yah's day begins at sunrise I received the following from a man who has been on the list for many years and whose opinion I really respect:

*"Hi James*

*"In the 90's I received an article written by a Craig Peters from the USA entitled "Day Spring" regarding the Sabbath starting at sunrise. Initially I was taken in but then with prayer the following Old Covenant Scripture came to me and being before the Pharisees and the false teachers of Messiah's time it convinced me that this was a false teaching.*

*"Nehemiah [Nehemyah] 13: 19 " . . .when the gates of Jerusalem began to dark before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gate should be shut. . "*

*"It darkened toward the Sabbath not lightened as it would have had the Sabbath started in the morning.*

*"Then we have Messiah's sign of the 3 days and 3 nights in the New Covenant Scriptures:-*

*"Mark 16: 2 ; Luke 23: 54 ; Luke 24: 1 ; Matthew 28: 1 ; John 19: 31 ; John 20: 1."*

I have prayed about it again and received the following answer:

1. It is a majority opinion within the body of believers who attach significance to such things and is therefore likely to be wrong.
2. Yah says "why would I start the day when everyone is going to sleep?"



3. The error goes back a long time but it is not necessary for me to know its origins.
4. I heard correctly, the day begins at Sunrise.

In closing, I leave it to each reader to pray about the two alternative points of view and make their own choices.

### **Conclusion**

There is NO solid basis to prove that the day in fact begins at sunrise, it is up to each person to make their own choice – I am now satisfied the day begins at sunrise.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.12.02 Reminder -- Christmas is a Pagan Feast -- it is time to fast**

A quick update

I was married last Saturday to Erba (nee Barnard) in Bloemfontein, thank you all who have joined in praying for Yah to find a woman to partner with me in my calling

We are away on holiday in the Natal Midlands, hence my lack of communication :)

For those of you who have been on this list for a few years I would like to remind you that Christmas is the sun god's birthday, Yahooshua was born on the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles in September / October

For those who have joined this list more recently, this may well be new information, for this reason attached please find a few articles written two years ago

In both cases, IF you are serious about serving the Almighty the most appropriate action in this season, which He hates, is to fast

I plan on going on a three day fast, water only, from sunset on the 23rd to sunset on the 26th

Please consider doing the same

If you do NOT feel up to a total fast perhaps limit yourself to fruit and vegetables or similar and avoid revelry and feasting

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. I ask that Yah will judge me severely and correct me harshly, show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it and lead me into ALL truth with regard to this message and EVERY message and teaching that I offer, I ask this in the name of Yahooshua

## **2013.02.01 Yah's special days for 2013**

Based on the calendar from Qodesh Publishers [www.qodesh.co.za](http://www.qodesh.co.za)

Following are the set-apart {Holy} days prescribed by Yah, I have drawn these dates from the Calendar produced by Qodesh Publishers which is available for download from their website at [www.qodesh.co.za](http://www.qodesh.co.za)

Following are the dates which it is most important to observe:

New moons	Feasts and fasts – days in blue are Sabbaths
Sunday 13 January	
Monday 11 February	
Wednesday 13 March	
Thursday 14 March	Start of Yah's year
	<p>Wednesday 27 March – Pesach {Passover} – feast and Sabbath</p> <p>Slaughter of first born in Egypt</p> <p>Yahooshua covenants with Yah on behalf of sons of Adam</p> <p>Note Easter is NOT Pesach it is a festival of the goddess Ishtar</p>
	Thursday 28 March – first day of feast of unleavened bread
	Friday 29 March – Good Friday – pagan feast
	Monday 01 April – Easter Monday – pagan feast
	Wednesday 3 April – last day of feast of unleavened bread
Thursday 11 April	
Saturday 11 May	
	<p>Sunday 19 May – Shavuot {Pentecost} – feast and Sabbath</p> <p>Yah speaks to Israel from Mount Sinai</p> <p>Yah pours out His Spirit as tongues of fire in the Upper Room in Jerusalem</p>
Sunday 9 June	
Tuesday 9 July	
Thursday 8 August	
Friday 6 September	
	Saturday 7 September – Yom Teruah – Feast of Trumpets – Sabbath

	Sunday 15 sunset through Monday 16 September – Yom Kippur – Day of Atonement – total fast – highest Sabbath of the year
	Saturday 21 September – Day 1 of Sukkot (Feast of Tabernacles) -- Sabbath – day on which Yahooshua was born
	Saturday 28 September – Great Day of Sukkot (Feast of Tabernacles) – Sabbath – day on which Yahooshua was+ circumcised
Sunday 6 October	
Monday 4 November	
	Thursday 28 to Thursday 5 December – Chanukah – modern feast which I do NOT observe
Wednesday 4 December	
	Sunset Monday 23 December to Sunset 26 December three day total fast recommended as expression of love toward Yah at time of Feast of the birth day of the sun god {Christmas}

I urge you to diarize the New Moons and Set-Apart days and observe them and encourage you to fast with me over Christmas.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2013.03.01 Today is Passover, Easter is Pagan

A reminder that today, Wednesday 27 March 2013, is Passover

There are some differences of opinion as to the exact date but it is my understanding that this is the most reliable estimate

Today should have been observed as a High Sabbath, that is NO commercial work

I omitted to remind you ahead of time so please accept my apologies

Please remember also that Easter is a Pagan feast and should NOT be observed at all

All the trappings of Easter, the eggs, etc are Pagan and should NOT be used

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace. May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list

Warm regards and blessings

## 2013.03.09 Jokes

Some time ago I was asked to advise on the acceptability of jokes

The short answer is Proverbs 26:18 and 19 *"Like a madman who throws sparks, arrows, and death,*

*So is a man who deceived his neighbour, And says, I was only joking!*

The problem is that much of the time jokes are lies and it is written in Revelation 21:8 that ALL liars shall have a part in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone which is the second death

So, broadly, I recommend that one avoids jokes -- this is distinct from real incidents which are humorous or entertaining but even here one needs to be cautious because frequently such humour is at the expense of someone else

May Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## 2013\_09\_01\_Reminder regarding the Set Apart {Holy} Days in the weeks ahead

A quick reminder regarding the set apart {Holy} days that are coming

Saturday 7 September -- Day of Trumpets -- Yom Teruah -- high Sabbath -- no secular or commercial activity

Monday 16th (starting at sunset on Sunday 15th -- Day of Atonement -- most set apart day of the year -- high Sabbath -- no secular or commercial activity -- total fast, only drink small quantities of water and may take the bread and wine (grape juice) at intervals in limited quantities

Saturday 21st September -- first day of the Feast of Tabernacles -- Sukkot -- high Sabbath -- no secular or commercial activity -- date of the birth of Yahooshua {Jesus}

following 7 days Sukkot -- a time of feasting

Saturday 28st September -- Great day of the Feast of Tabernacles -- high Sabbath -- no secular or commercial activity -- date that Yahooshua was circumcised -- Priests brought of "living water" into the Temple

I encourage you to observe these days strictly as an act of love toward our loving Father in Heaven

If you have not studied these days as an important insight into Yah's calendar there are several articles on the website that you might like to have a look at

## 2013.09.08 The correct dates of Yah's High Sabbaths

Apart from the misconception with regard to whether Yah's High Sabbaths remain applicable there is also uncertainty with regard to the dates

In particular, the Jewish calendar typically differs from the calendars offered by others who claim to have determined the dates from consideration of New Moons

Even within the latter group dates do NOT always agree exactly

I have never researched the detailed astronomical basis for arriving at the dates but DO know this:

1. These set-apart {holy} days remain valid, Yah expects us to observe them, there are blessings for those who DO keep them and curses and judgment for those who do NOT, especially for those who CLAIM to be people of standing in the service of the Almighty
2. To the extent that the sighting of the New Moon can be different in different parts of the world and could result in a difference of a day it is my understanding that the New Moon in Jerusalem is the defining New Moon date
3. To the extent that astronomy was much more sophisticated in the days of Moshe {Moses} than most people believe today the date of Yah's New Year was NOT determined from observation of the Barley at Jerusalem it WAS determined astronomically – ALL other dates flow from this
4. There are traditional calendars which are incorrect, the Jewish calendar is apparently based on a very old calculation
5. The astronomical determination is significantly complex and requires careful study
6. I use the calendar from Qodesh Ministries at <http://www.qodesh.co.za/> which, up to now, Yah has indicated to me is reliable
7. Someone has said to me that Yah's High Sabbaths may NOT occur on a regular Sabbath -- since the dates are determined by the cycles of the moon it is my understanding that this argument is unfounded
8. It has also been said to me that the word "Moon" is actually an incorrect translation of "Month" and that a month was originally 30 days with an extra day every four months to keep in synch with the seasons and that these dates have nothing to do with the Moon. Note that there are indications that before the ice comet fly-by / impact that caused the flood at the time of Noah, tilted the earth on its axis and knocked it into an elliptical orbit around the sun, that the year was 360 days exactly and that the orbit of the moon may have then been exactly 30 days – see <http://www.youtube.com/user/ProofOfGlobalFlood> for discussion of the ice comet, the earth being tilted on its axis, etc

On the above Yah says that it is so that before the flood there were 360 days in the year and the moon had a 30 day orbit giving exactly 12 months. After the flood some of Noah's family decided to adhere to the 30 day month with various models of adjustments and others to adopt the changed cycle of the moon. The former model has prevailed but since He had created the moon for the months Yah chose to remain with the moon cycle, as did Shem and Noah thus the moon based calendar for Yah's special days is correct.

9. I have been working according to the moon based calendar for over ten years and have repeatedly seen Yah move on these days and, on one occasion I was judged for failing to observe the Day of Trumpets and engaging in commerce on that day. Accordingly I have a high level of confidence in the dates that I publish
10. I take it as a given that most readers are aware that Sunday is the First Day of the week and therefore NOT the Sabbath
11. It has also been suggested to me that the weekly Sabbaths are linked to the New Moon and that there can be up to two "leap month" type extra days. Yah has indicated to me that this is "not so" and that the weekly Sabbaths DO follow a continuous cycle of seven days with NO exceptions
12. I am aware that there is uncertainty as to whether Saturday IS the actual seventh day of the week or whether there has been some manipulation of the calendar at some time since Creation such that the unbroken seven day cycle from Creation would give the seventh day NOT corresponding to Saturday, to which Yah says that it is "not wise" to try and figure this out and that we should pray for grace and accept the current Saturday as the seventh day

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **2013\_09\_12\_The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2:4**

***By Gerry Easton***

### 2 Thessalonians 2: 4

"Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called the Almighty [YHWH], or that is worshipped; so that he as the Almighty sits in the temple of the Almighty, showing himself that he is the Almighty [YHWH]."

Who is this person that is worshipped?

His description follows.

### 2 Thssalonians 2: 3

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come except there come a falling away first, and that **man of sin** be revealed, **the son of perdition.**"

Have we been warned in the Scriptures about this man?

Yes!

Yochanan [John] 5: 43.

"I am come in My Father's Name, and you do not receive Me: if another [saviour] shall come in his own name, him you will receive."

Will people be deceived by signs and wonders and by whose power?

Yes!

2 Thessalonians 2: 10.

"And him whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders."

Are we warned about this deception of righteousness, and the ministers who will serve his purposes?

Yes!

2 Corinthians 11: 13 – 15.

"For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of the Messiah. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works."

Comment – HalleluYah!

Will the majority of people in the world accept this deception?

Yes, because we are told in 2 Thessalonians 2: 10, "they did not love the truth."

Revelation 12: 9.

"And the great dragon was caste out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which **deceives the whole world**: he was caste out into the earth, and his angels were caste out with him."

How did the modern day scribes assist in the above deception and dethrone the Heavenly Father?

They incorrectly translated the Scriptures by leaving out some important words?

Read Yochanan [John] 1: 1, in any translation of the Scriptures and you will read as follows:-

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the word was God."

Now ask the Christian the following questions:-

In the beginning was God. Who is He? Most will say, the Creator or God the Father.

Who is the Word? They will answer, Jesus.

One cannot blame them for the following deduction due to the translation.

"In the beginning was the Word [Jesus], and the Word [Jesus] was with God [The Father], and the Word [Jesus] was God [The Father]."

Therefore Jesus is God the Father. There is even a book entitled, "Heaven was empty for 33 years."

This Resulted in the deception of 2 Thessalonians 2: 4 "The son of perdition calling himself the Father."

Let us now look at the Greek of Yochanan [John] 1: 1.

1722 746 2258 3056 3056 2258 4314 VIP 2316

Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν θεόν καὶ

In[the] beginning was the Word and the Word was with THE Theos and

2316 2258 3056 3778 2258 1722 746 4314 VIP 2316 3956

θεός ἦν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν θεόν πάντα

Theos was the Word This one was in the beginning with THE Theos All things

Let us translate it as stands but not leaving anything out.

**"In the beginning was the Word [Yahusha] and the Word [Yahusha] was with THE Almighty One [YHWH] and a Mighty one was the Word [Yahusha] and This One was in the beginning with THE Almighty One [YHWH]."**

Yahusha is a Mighty One, Elohim. [ without the designation – τὸν ]

The Heavenly Father, is **The** Mighty One, Ha Elohim. [ with the – τὸν ]

### Facts

- [1] Yahusha the Messiah has risen and sits on the right hand of His Father. Ephesians 1: 20 ; Colossians 3: 1, just to name a couple.
- [2] Yahusha always put His Father above Himself. Mark 13: 32 ; Yochanan [John] 14: 28, "For My Father is greater than I." and many others.
- [3] Who taught Yahusha? Yochanan [John] 8: 28, "My Father hath taught Me."
- [4] The Heavenly Father YHWH and His Son Yahusha are One. Yochanan [John] 10: 30, "I and My father are One."

How does one understand this last statement?

Ephesians 4: 4, "There is **one body** and **one Spirit**, even as you are called in one hope of your calling."

Ephesians 5: 31, "For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be **one flesh**."

Philippians 1: 27. "---stand fast in **one Spirit**, with **one mind** striving together for the faith of the Good news."

**Total unity, in mind, in thought, in resolve, in Spirit, in intention.**



Even in Yahusha's darkest moment, He only wanted His Father's will to be done.

Matt 26: 42. **"O My father, if this cup may not pass away from Me, except I drink it, Thy will be done."**

Amein

P.S. Can you now identify the son of perdition who calls himself the Almighty?

**Gerry Easton**

## **2013.10.05 Yah's commandments are best**

From feedback on the article on the "Virgin's Covenant" it is also apparent that many do NOT believe that Yah's commandments are just or right.

In forming such an opinion it is vital to understand that just over 6,000 years ago, at the time that Adam was created, man knew ONLY good, the ways of Yah.

Since Adam and Chavah {Eve} ate of the fruit of the tree of "the knowledge of good and evil" mankind has been learning everything there is to know about evil until, in Yah's sight, the generation in which we now live is the MOST EVIL generation that has ever lived.

Accordingly we must be very wary of judging Yah's commandments, laws and statutes through the eyes of our understanding of the present age.

We must ALSO be very wary of thinking that, because this generation is so defiled, we must make our own laws and deny Yah's laws – that is how we got into the mess in the first place.

I would like to suggest for your consideration that Yah's laws today are EVERY bit as valid and just and right today as they were when He established them at the start, we just do NOT know how to apply them and are so filled with corruption and wrong thinking and Satan's influence that most people regard Yah's Commandments as obsolete and unjust.

Nothing could be further from the truth.

Provided you take a wholehearted decision to follow Yah and keep His commandments you WILL find that they are valid, valuable and totally applicable in your life.

You will also discover that the Satanic realm, the realm of fallen messengers {angels} and demons, hates Yah's truths and does everything possible to corrupt them, distort them and make them seem wrong and unjust. They have to because, IF they did NOT men would discover the truth about Yah and flock to Him. Accordingly, the more you seek to serve Yah in obedience and faithfulness the more you will be faced with opposition and adversity UNLESS you really draw close to Yah and overcome.

In order to do this it is vital to have an understanding that YOU WILL FACE JUDGMENT and are likely to end up on the wrong side on the Day of Judgment IF you do NOT obey Yah's commandments.

See also (article name at the end of the link):

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/205/2011-02-18-Where-will-YOU-spend-eternity.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/454/2013-03-12-Jesus-is-NOT-Coming-Soon.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/450/2013-03-07-Judgement-in-THIS-Life.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/430/2012-11-08-Obedience-as-a-basis-of-judgement.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/429/2012-11-07-Yah-judge-me-severely.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/412/2012-08-04-How-will-YOU-be-judged.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/369/2011-12-09-Believe-lies-and-DIE.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/343/2011-09-01-Burn-for-eternity-Yes-or-No.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/336/2011-08-04-Two-praying-one-taken.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/323/2011-06-01-Is-it-possible-to-live-a-life-without-sin.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/313/2011-04-24-You-are-NOT-a-glove-puppet-you-ARE-accountable.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/290/2011-03-12-This-evil-generation.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/283/2011-03-03-No-one-is-intentionally-going-to-hell.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/280/2011-02-17-What-can-YOU-do-TODAY.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/275/2011-02-12-23-Minutes-in-Hell-by-Bill-Weise.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/250/2011-01-10-What-is-LAW-and-what-is-GRACE.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/248/2011-01-07-About-grace-NOT-law.aspx>

I leave it to you to decide whether you will keep Yah's Commandments or take the wide road that leads to death.

Note that it is written that it is love toward Yah to keep His Commandments.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **2013.11.03 Elaboration -- Judgment in THIS Life**

*[In this article, because so many are still heavily reliant on the bible I will cite bible verses that substantiate what is presented]*

I constantly come across people who say and do things that evidence that they have no awareness of the fact that they will be judged at the end of the age, let alone that they are judged in this present life.

They champion things that Yah (the Almighty Creator (~~The LORD~~)) has clearly shown me are error, they are aggressive and prideful in what they write and speak, when presented with alternative interpretations of situations they do not pause to consider the possibility that they might be in error.

Furthermore they are judged and then blame others. Yes, it is so that judgment is generally delivered through other people but the right to deliver the judgment is given by those who are judged.

Because the world is so full of error and sin all the parties involved in any judgment situation are in sin and, for carrying out the judgment they may in turn bring judgement upon themselves because they act in hatred, anger, pride, etc and go beyond what was justified and then the people on whom the judgment is delivered see only the sin in those delivering the judgment and do not register that they had sin that made the judgment possible.

There is a tendency to believe that because Yahooshua (~~Jesus~~) died a terrible death even though he was without sin that believers generally suffer loss when they are innocent, this is NOT so. Yahooshua ONLY died the way he did BECAUSE HE CONSENTED to die that way -- Matthew 26:53 (AMP) Yahooshua speaking *"Do you suppose that I cannot appeal to My Father, and He will immediately provide Me with more than twelve legions [more than 80,000] of angels?"*

Note that previously the forces of darkness were UNABLE to touch Yahooshua -- Luke 4:28-30 *"28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, 29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. 30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,"*

It is so that the forces of darkness are UNABLE to touch a true believer or the possessions of a true believer UNLESS there is sin in that person's life OR if they are extremely set apart and committed to Yah and their loss, generally death, will bring them honour with Yah and achieve some significant purpose for Yah on earth. The latter situation virtually NEVER happens on earth today and therefore, should you be suffering loss I suggest for your consideration that you are IN SIN!

Note that if you are a believer but are so lukewarm that you are doing no material damage to the forces of darkness and are in so much sin and error that you are NO threat to them they may well leave you alone UNLESS Father Yah prompts them to judge you.

Let me explain a bit more why I say this.

It is written in 1 Peter 4:17 *"judgment begins in the house of the Almighty {~~the LORD~~}"* in other words, judgment BEGINS with those who are in relationship with the Almighty.

To clarify: what I am writing about here is ONLY applicable to those who have a personal relationship with the Almighty. If you do NOT have a personal relationship with the Almighty, NO MATTER how much head knowledge and intellectual assent you have concerning His existence you are NOT a true believer and you are therefore a servant of Satan and are subject to the infighting and evil that is the inherent lot of all those who serve the evil one. If you are one of these people there is NO POINT in reading further, you will NOT understand what is written here NOR will you be able to agree with it because your experience is the experience of those who live in the irrational and destructive world of the evil one.

I say again, to understand what follows you MUST believe that the Almighty exists, AND fear Him AND have a personal relationship with Him which means that at least at some basic level you have some level of infilling with His Spirit, that is "anointing {christ}". If you do NOT have this it is time for you to get on your knees, repent and ask Him to deliver you from the hands of the evil one and to confess that you believe in Him and His existence and by faith and trust invite Him to live in you.

### Judgment

Returning to judgement in the body of true believers, those with relationship with the Almighty (Yah the eternally self-existing {~~The LORD, God~~}) it is written in 1 John 2: 1-7

*"2 My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Yahooshua the anointed of Yah {~~Jesus Christ~~} the righteous;*

*2 and He himself is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world.*

*3 By this we know that we have come to know Him [the Father], if we keep His commandments.*

*4 The one who says, "I have come to know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him;*

*5 but whoever keeps His word, in him the love of the Almighty {~~God~~} has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him:*

*6 the one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked.*

*7 Beloved, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning; the old commandment is the word which you have heard."*

We are judged for breaking the commandments.

### Why do we need an Advocate?

Because there is a Court with a Judge and a Prosecutor and because sentences are handed down and executed.

The basis of the judgments of the Court are the commandments we have had from the beginning, that is the ten words or Commandments that were CONFIRMED to Moshe {Moses} on Mount Sinai in Arabia, refer to Exodus 20: 1-17 (AMP).

*"20<sup>1</sup> Then the Almighty {~~God~~} spoke all these words:*

*<sup>2</sup> I am Yah the eternally self-existing your mighty one {~~the Lord your God~~}, Who has brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.*

*<sup>3</sup> You shall have no other mighty ones {~~gods~~} before or besides Me.*

*<sup>4</sup> You shall not make yourself any graven image [to worship it] or any likeness of anything that is in the heavens above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth;*

*<sup>5</sup> You shall not bow down yourself to them or serve them; for I Yah the eternally self-existing your mighty one {~~the Lord your God~~} am a jealous mighty one {~~God~~}, **visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generation of those who hate Me,***

*<sup>6</sup> But showing mercy and steadfast love to a thousand generations of those who love Me and **keep My commandments.***

*<sup>7</sup> You shall not use or repeat the name of Yah the eternally self-existing your mighty one {~~the Lord your God~~} in vain [that is, lightly or frivolously, in false affirmations or profanely]; for Yah the eternally self-existing {~~the Lord~~} will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain.*

*<sup>8</sup> [Earnestly] remember the Sabbath day, to keep it set-apart {~~holy~~} (withdrawn from common employment and dedicated to the Almighty {~~God~~}).*

*<sup>9</sup> Six days you shall labor and do all your work,*

*<sup>10</sup> But the seventh day is a Sabbath to Yah the eternally self-existing your mighty one {~~the Lord your God~~}; in it you shall not do any work, you, or your son, your daughter, your manservant, your maidservant, your domestic animals, or the sojourner within your gates.*

*<sup>11</sup> For in six days Yah the eternally self-existing {~~the Lord~~} made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. That is why Yah the eternally self-existing {~~the Lord~~} blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it [set it apart for His purposes].*

*<sup>12</sup> Regard (treat with honor, due obedience, and courtesy) your father and mother, that your days may be long in the land Yah the eternally self-existing your mighty one {~~the Lord your God~~} gives you.*

*<sup>13</sup> You shall not commit murder.*

*<sup>14</sup> You shall not commit adultery.*

*<sup>15</sup> You shall not steal.*

*<sup>16</sup> You shall not witness falsely against your neighbor.*

*<sup>17</sup> You shall not covet your neighbor's house, your neighbor's wife, or his manservant, or his maidservant, or his ox, or his donkey, or anything that is your neighbor's."*

Notice that the Almighty will visit the iniquity (the sin) of those who break His commandments on the children to the third and fourth generation but will show mercy and steadfast love to a thousand generations to those who love Him AND KEEP His Commandments.

Many believe that Yahooshua {~~Jesus~~} died so that this "curse of the law" was done away with.

NO, Yahooshua died in order for us to have an ADVOCATE who could plead our case IF we are young and ignorant in faith OR if we have repented in terms of the Covenant made by Yahooshua.

Yahooshua did NOT die so that we could sin and be sloppy about our service to Yah, he died to provide a priest and advocate free of sin through whose ministry we might repent and seek forgiveness.

If we sin and DO NOT repent we bring the full weight of the law to bear in our lives, particularly if we have been believers for a few years and even more so if we claim to attach significance to the Bible because ALL that I am writing here is available through reading the Bible. In other words these are foundation principles.

### **How does judgment work?**

There IS an advocate.

There is a Judgment Seat, also known as a "throne" consider for example 1 Kings 22:19 "*MiykaaYahoo {~~Micah~~} said, "Therefore, hear the word of Yah the eternally self-existing. I saw Yah the eternally self-existing sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by Him on His right and on His left."*

A concise picture of the Court of Heaven.

### **The prosecutor**

Satan and his henchmen are the prosecutor, the accuser. Consider 1 Peter 5:8 (KJV) "*8 Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil walketh about as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour."*

Satan and his servants can ONLY attack believers when they give permission through sin – Satan requires PERMISSION to kill, steal or destroy in the life of believers.

### **The Judgment process**

Consider Job 1: 6 to 22

*"6 Now there was a day when the sons of the Almighty (those created by the Almighty) came to present themselves before Yah the eternally self-existing, and Satan (the accuser / prosecutor) came also among them.*

*7 And Yah the eternally self-existing said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered Yah the eternally self-existing, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.*

*8 And Yah the eternally self-existing said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth the Almighty, and escheweth evil?*

*9 Then Satan answered Yah the eternally self-existing, and said, Doth Job fear the Almighty for nought?*

*10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.*

*11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.*

12 And Yah the eternally self-existing said unto Satan, **Behold, all that he hath is in thy power**; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of Yah the eternally self-existing.

13 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of the Almighty is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: Yah the eternally self-existing gave, and Yah the eternally self-existing hath taken away; blessed be the name of Yah the eternally self-existing.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged the Almighty foolishly."

It is important to be aware that this incident happened at a very early stage in the time of man on earth, before Satan fully knew his boundaries and how the Court of Heaven worked so here we see Yah coaching Satan to see that Job was IN SATAN'S POWER – in seeking to understand this account of what really DID happen it is vital to understand:

1. Satan was still learning the rules;
2. Job HAD sinned, in Job 3:25-26 (AMP) we read "25 For the thing which I **greatly fear** comes upon me, and **that of which I am afraid** befalls me." – fear is faith (belief, trust) in Satan, Job had been offering sacrifices out of fear that his children had sinned Job 1:5 "It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed the Almighty in their hearts." – Job had NO evidence of sin but he offered sacrifices out of fear, this placed Job and all he had under Satan's power;
3. In Job 29 Job looks back on the time before his judgement and we see that he had become proud;
4. Note that the closing comment about Yah taking away shows Job's lack of understanding of the judgment that had come upon him and does NOT reflect some unpredictable capriciousness on the part of the Almighty as is so frequently attributed to this verse;

5. Yahooshua was not present in those days to intercede for mercy in terms of the covenant that he made with Yah, in those days men knew the laws and had personal relationships with Yah at a level that no one does today. Yahooshua had to come because men were falling so far away from Yah;
6. Subsequently Satan was further allowed to touch Job's flesh but NOT kill him – note that Job does NOT repent of his fear and his pride after the first judgment, thereby opening the door to the second judgment.

Today the forces of darkness know the rules and even though Satan himself is in the Pit for a thousand years, his direct reports continue to prosecute in exactly the same way that is described above. They roam the earth seeking for those in sin, they decide IF and WHEN to prosecute. Depending on the individual they may choose to wait to allow the sin to build or they may prosecute immediately if they have some agenda they are following. Note that these are the SAME spirit beings which lead us into sin much of the time although much sin is of our own doing WITHOUT Satanic / demonic inspiration.

At other times the Almighty may do as he did with Job, draw the attention of the forces of darkness to the sin and pass judgment immediately.

It is vital to understand that Yah's judgments will ALWAYS be just and commensurate with the sin. In the time of Job, Job was extremely close to Yah and therefore his sin was great and accordingly the judgment was great. Today judgments are generally more specific to an individual or family or other group although judgments on nations or people groups, as has happened with the Afrikaners at various times, still occur.

It is vital to understand that the closer a person is to the Almighty the more severe and the more immediate the judgment.

### **The Afrikaner in South Africa**

This brings us to one of the challenges of this age, the Afrikaner people.

Father says that in percentage terms there are more Afrikaner people seeking to be close to Him than in any other people group on earth.

Yet the Afrikaner people have lost their nation, tens of thousands have been barbarically murdered, more have been raped and brutally assaulted, over 600,000 have lost their jobs and are living in poverty in squatter camps, many have lost their land or their businesses, schools have closed, even their language is under threat and Yah has said that if things continue in the present direction virtually the entire Afrikaner population in South Africa will be murdered in the revolution that will follow the collapse of the South African economy. Most other believers and most Europeans, Asians and people of mixed race will ALSO die. Finally most Africans will die. See

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/373/0999-2012-01-04-Yah-speaks-on-South-Africa.aspx>

It is VITAL to understand what is going on, BECAUSE many of the Afrikaners are seeking to serve Yah the Afrikaners are a particular focus for destruction on the part of the forces of darkness and have therefore ALSO taken on massive personal and corporate sin which has permitted the judgments that have taken place so far and which will justify the judgments which have been warned of. Other Afrikaners have walked far from Yah (Free Masonry, Broederbond, etc) and are in even deeper sin.



The net result is that massive destruction is purposed for the Afrikaners by the forces of darkness and these judgments have been carried out repeatedly from the very earliest days that these people banded together and took on a common identity that separated them from their European ancestry.

### **Repentance is the ONLY way out**

The ONLY way to bring the judgments to an end is REPENTANCE, gut wrenching conviction of sin coupled with a broken spirit and contrite heart and crying out to the Almighty declaring their sin, asking for forgiveness, TURNING AROUND and away from repetition or continuation of the sin AND making right with those they have wronged, including making restitution where applicable.

### **In more general terms – ALL believers**

Bringing the discussion back to every single person who believes at some level, we are ALL subject to this judgment process, the CLOSER we get to Daddy Yah the STRICTER the judgment.

The CORRECT RESPONSE to judgment is IMMEDIATE investigation, get on your knees before the Almighty, ask Him what you have done to warrant the judgment, examine your life, repent, turn around, make right with others, that includes making restitution where applicable, restore what you have stolen or caused others to lose through immoral or unethical conduct. Cry out for mercy and lovingkindness. FAST!

### **Sorry is NOT enough**

The English word “repentance” does NOT fully describe the true concept that is embodied in the Hebrew.

Google defines *“Repentance the action of repenting; sincere regret or remorse.*

*synonyms: remorse, contrition, contriteness, penitence, sorrow, sorrowfulness, regret, ruefulness, remorsefulness, pangs of conscience, prickings of conscience, shame, guilt, self-reproach, self-condemnation, compunction;”*

### **This does NOT capture the essence of the Hebrew concept**

Wikipedia says, among other things:

- *“a change of mind accompanied by regret and change of conduct”*
- *“change of mind and heart”*
- *“a summons to a personal, absolute and ultimate unconditional surrender to the Almighty as Sovereign. Though it includes sorrow and regret, it is more than that”*
- **“In repenting, one makes a complete change of direction (180° turn) toward the Almighty”**
- *“Repentance typically includes an admission of guilt for committing a wrong or for omission of doing the right thing; a promise or resolve not to repeat the offense; an attempt to make restitution for the wrong, or in some way to reverse the harmful effects of the wrong or the omission where possible”*

To sum up, TRUE repentance involves:

1. Admission of guilt;
2. Decision and commitment to change – go in the opposite direction;

3. Heartfelt and sincere apology to the Almighty;
4. Request for forgiveness through the covenant made by Yahooshua;
5. Make right / restitution for the consequences of your wrong action;
6. Solid change in life-style and on-going determination NOT to repeat the sin;
7. If one DOES fall, deep conviction and repeating the previous steps.

### Conclusion

IF you claim a relationship with the Almighty and things are going wrong in your life it can ONLY be because of sin in your life and in the lives of your forefathers, remember Proverbs 26:2 *"Like a sparrow in its flitting, like a swallow in its flying, so a curse without cause does not alight."*

Your enemies can curse you all they like but the curse will ONLY have any impact on you and yours WHEN there is sin in your life.

So, to the extent that you are suffering loss in any shape or form recognize that it is as a consequence of sin, either in your life or the life of your forefathers, seek it out, pray, repent, deal with it, TURN AROUND and go the other way.

The most effective way to deal with sin is to pray prayers like *"Father, I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and ask you please to show me the level of my present deception / the level of my sin, and how to correct it", "Father, in the name of Yahooshua, please show me why this evil has come upon me and what to do so that it comes to an end"*. Then be prepared to DO whatever you need to do to seek truth and deal with it.

You will find answers to many hard questions regarding sins that are NOT widely known to those who have come from a Christian background on the End Time Issues website but you must be willing to consider ALL possibilities before you will be open to these items.

I strongly recommend the article **Getting close to Yah -- Appropriate prayer and fasting are VITAL** if you are serious about getting your life right with the Almighty:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/374/2012-01-05-Getting-close-to-Yah-Appropriate-prayer-and-fasting-are-VITAL-the-answer-to-doctrinal-dif.aspx>

May the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May The Almighty Creator judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

### 2013.12.06 Should we Celebrate Christmas?

From <http://www.eliyah.com/paganexp.html>

This Christmas Father Yah asked me to look for three articles on the Internet that best summarized the issues with regard to Christmas.

This is the first article and it comes from <http://www.elijah.com/paganexp.html>

As with all third party articles that I reproduce Father requires that I publish without censorship and without critique and leave readers to seek the truth for themselves.

Publication of this article does NOT constitute endorsement of the writer nor does it imply that the writer endorses this ministry.

>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<

### **Should we Celebrate Christmas?**

from <http://www.elijah.com/paganexp.html>

#### **Tradition**

Sometimes [tradition](#) is acceptable and perhaps even pleasing in the sight of [Yahweh](#). But other times it is not acceptable and can even be hated by Him.

The issue of [traditions](#) transgressing the commandment of Yahweh was a key teaching of [Yahushua the Messiah](#):

(NKJV) **Matthew 15:1**- Then the scribes and Pharisees who were from Jerusalem came to Yahushua, saying,

<sup>2</sup> "Why do Your disciples transgress the [tradition](#) of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread."

I hear people ask me this, "Why do you not celebrate Christmas (transgress the [traditions](#) of our elders)?"

First of all, nowhere in the pages of scripture do we find a command to keep the celebration of Christmas. Nowhere in the pages of scripture do we find an example of any disciple keeping Christmas. It was never celebrated by believers in Messiah until sometime after 300AD. The reality is, the only time Christmas is even mentioned in the pages of scripture is to declare how wrong it is to practice something like this.

So likewise, my answer to this kind of question would be:

**Matt 15:3** - He answered and said to them, "Why do you also transgress the commandment of Elohim because of your tradition?"

Messiah didn't like the traditions of the Scribes and Pharisees because they transgressed Yahweh's clear commandments. As I will share, Christmas is also transgressing the commandment of Yahweh in favor of tradition. But first, notice that He goes on to say:

**Matthew 15:7** - "Hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying:

<sup>8</sup> 'These people draw near to Me with their mouth, And honor Me with [their] lips, But their heart is far from Me.

<sup>9</sup> And in vain they worship Me, Teaching *as* doctrines the commandments of men.' "

So a tradition can honor him with the lips, but actually be a vain thing that displeases Him. I have found that Christmas is honoring with the lips but it is actually a vain tradition that has essentially become a doctrine and commandment of men.

It is a tradition and commandment of men because there is no verse in the bible that tells us that we are to celebrate the birth nor the resurrection of Yahushua the Messiah---let alone in a way that imitates paganism and idolatry!

So yes, I do believe we must question these traditions that have been handed down to this generation even though few dare to. Many Christians speak against the Catholic traditions of Lent, Ash Wednesday, etc. but fail to recognize that the same types of pagan elements exist in the celebration of Christmas and Easter. So how did the Christmas observance get its start?

### Origin of Christmas

The following is a quote from the 2000 Encyclopædia Britannica, Volume 11; page 390.

"During the later periods of Roman history, sun worship gained in importance and ultimately led to what has been called a 'solar monotheism.' Nearly all the gods of the period were possessed of Solar qualities, and both Christ and Mithra acquired the traits of solar deities. The feast of Sol and Victus (open unconquered Sun) on December 25th was celebrated with great joy, and eventually this date was taken over by the Christians as Christmas, the birthday of Christ."

Notice how it says "*both Christ and Mithra acquired the traits of solar deities?*" Pardon me, but do any alarm bells go off here?

The Christians were apparently trying to get more converts so they tried to make the Messiah more like the idols found in sun worship---all under the guise of making Him more attractive to pagans.

They even brought various elements of the December 25th "feast of the unconquered sun" into their worship by saying that December 25th was actually the Messiah's birthday, which was simply not true. This is the origin of Christmas and this is why we have various pagan-rooted traditions accompanying this holiday.

When it comes to things like this, the real question for me is "who converted who?" Do we imitate the world to bring the world to the Messiah? Absolutely not. You don't win the world by imitating the world; you win the world by imitating Yahushua the Messiah!

It seems to me that true believers should be teaching the unbelievers the true way of Yahweh rather than the unbelievers teaching believers these pagan customs and practices. But Christians of former times not only learned these heathen ways, they also incorporated them into their worship.

When Paul was writing to the Ephesians, a group of believers who were surrounded by idol worship, he said:

**Ephesians 5:11** - And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

So we shouldn't be trying to copy idolatrous feasts. Rather, we should be exposing them for the fraud and lie that they are. Creating a new lie by saying the Messiah was born on Dec. 25th, the birthday of various sun gods, is preposterous. One of the last things our Savior would ever want is to "acquire the traits of solar deities."

So when was His birthday? We can learn by studying the timing of the priestly course of Zacharias (Luke 1:5), John the Baptist's father, and adding six months to that time period (Luke 1:24-26). This would place Yahushua the Messiah's birth in either the spring or fall. The scriptures do not supply us with an exact date of birth, but it certainly was not in the winter.

We know the date of His death is on Passover. Scripture does tell us the time of many other important events in biblical history such as the founding of the temple (first day of the biblical year), the timing of the Exodus from Egypt, the date that the flood began and many other events. But the date of the Messiah's birth? Scripture is silent.

To me this speaks volumes. Even though Yahushua could look into the future and know that there would be billions of people who wanted to celebrate His birthday, He never told us when it was. If He wanted us to celebrate His birthday, He surely would have told us when it was.

I realize that today, Christmas is a very popular holiday. However, as is often the case, what is popular is not always right and what is right is not always popular. We can't follow the masses if the masses are wrong. We should have no fellowship with those things, rather we should reprove them.

Christmas means 'mass for Christ,' but the name of the holiday is much newer than the holiday itself. The customs associated with Christmas, in one form or another, have been celebrated for literally thousands of years. 'Christmas' is just a new name for an old holiday.

So there is no doubt that the customs that are associated with Christmas, as well as the idea of a deity being born on December 25th are of pagan origin. One need only look to an encyclopedia or even many local newspapers in the 12th month of the year to find this "truth so I don't need to spend much time establishing that. The real issue is whether or not we should walk in these customs.

You may wonder what is so bad about it. You may say, "Oh but what about the children? They would feel left out if I didn't celebrate Christmas." But what should we be teaching our children? Truth or lies? Conformity to the world when the world is wrong or a rejection of worldly things that are rooted in idolatry?

The "truth is that the Messiah was not born on December 25th. December 25th is the birthday of numerous pagan idols. Why would we want to put the holy Son of Yahweh in with them? He is holy, which means "set apart." He is not like them at all! And He doesn't want to be associated with them or the customs of those who worship them.

In fact, the pagan customs associated with Christmas are clearly condemned in the scriptures. Here is one of them:

**Jeremiah 10:1-4 - Hear the word which Yahweh speaks to you, O house of Israel.**

<sup>2</sup> Thus says Yahweh: "Do not learn the way of the Gentiles; Do not be dismayed at the signs of heaven, For the Gentiles are dismayed at them.

<sup>3</sup> For the customs of the peoples are futile; For one cuts a tree from the forest, The work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.

<sup>4</sup> They decorate it with silver and gold; They fasten it with nails and hammers so that it will not topple.

First of all, Yahweh is telling us in this verse "**Do not learn the way of the Gentiles**" Don't even learn it, let alone practice it and incorporate it into the worship of Yahweh! After all, shouldn't the roots of our worship be in the scriptures, rather than paganism?

Secondly, it says that the Gentiles were dismayed at the signs of heaven. History tells us that when the sun began to go further away from the earth and the days grew shorter in the winter, the sun worshipping Gentiles were "dismayed", and feared that the sun would not return. So they held certain festivals just after the time of the Winter Solstice when it did begin to return. This return of the sun is why December 25th is the birthday of so many solar deities/gods.

One of the customs the pagans had was to decorate a tree that they had cut down and fasten it so that would not topple. The evergreen tree seemed to not be bothered by the winter so it would have been a logical choice. We see this same copycat custom existing even today--called the Christmas tree.

Yahweh tells us not to learn the way of the heathen. And here He even goes so far as describe a custom that is a way of the heathen. Since He tells us that this is a heathen custom and He clearly condemned the practice of it, shouldn't we avoid it? How can we delight in something that He despises? The placing of gifts under the tree is much like the heathen who offered various gifts to their idols, and then kneeling before the tree to receive them back again.

Think about it though---if this had never been done before, have you ever wondered why in the world someone would do something as strange as cut down a tree and put it in their house and then decorate it with all different types of ornaments? Not only is it odd, it is a custom that is clearly condemned in the scriptures. We don't need a prophet to come and tell us today that this custom is wrong. Jeremiah said so a long time ago!

This is one of many other such customs, including the gift giving. Why on earth would we give each other gifts when it's supposed to be the Messiah's birthday? It isn't our birthday, is it?

All of this has led to ridiculous commercialism, with various "Black Friday" sales in corporate America. But "Black Friday" sales are only a smokescreen. It may be the day when corporate America goes in the black, but most other Americans end up going in the red.

Because of this, credit card companies will get even richer and the poor man even poorer. All to buy gifts for people on a birthday that is neither theirs or the Messiah's.

### **Santa Claus**

All over the [world](#), Santa Claus is God to the children of the [world](#) (move the n to the end of Santa). Others say 'Father Christmas'.

[Parents](#) purposely and deliberately lie to their [children](#) and tell them that they should fear Santa Claus because "he knows if you've been bad or good". These same parents also lie to their children about the Easter Bunny and Tooth Fairy. Then they wonder why their children become liars and don't believe the Messiah is real later on in life.

This is clearly a total abomination to Yahweh. You don't have to look very far in the word of Yahweh to find out how much he loathes idolatry and lies. Yahweh is the only true Mighty One!

Our children look to us and believe every word we say. Don't they deserve the "[truth](#)? How abominable it is for a believer to teach their children to fear Santa Claus, and in so doing, creep an idol into the conscience of a child!

### **Lies, lies everything is lies**

The very foundation of the Christmas holiday is a lie. The Messiah was not born December 25th. He did not ask us to celebrate his birthday. He did not say to set up a tree in our house and decorate it and our houses with anything. Santa Claus does not exist. He doesn't have reindeer that fly and he isn't going to come down anyone's chimney on December 25th and leave any gifts. Everything is a lie. Is Yahweh the originator of this holiday? Or is it the father of lies? Yahushua condemned the leaders of that generation for teaching lies:

**John 8:44** - "You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the "[truth](#), because there is no "[truth](#) in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.

If satan is the father of lies, and this observance of Christmas is marked with all kinds of lies, who is the author of this 'holiday?' It seems to me that with all the lies and the pagan roots, satan's fingerprints are all over this observance.

It's high time that we forsake these lies and abide in the "[truth](#)! Let's forsake this foolish practice of yoking the Messiah (who said "**I am the TRUTH**") together with lies, for He has nothing to do with lies.

**Revelation 22:14** - Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

<sup>5</sup> But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.

If we want to practice a lie, we need only celebrate Christmas and we will be doing just that. But if we want to abide in the "[truth](#), we will avoid all lies.

The book of Revelation also predicts a future time when those who hate Yahweh rejoice at the death of His two witnesses, for they will make merry and have a gift exchange:

**Revelation 11:9** - And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

<sup>10</sup> And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.

Sound familiar? I don't know for sure, but it sounds a lot like one day the two witnesses will die and the whole [world](#) will rejoice that they can keep Christmas again. I think it's time we make sure we are on the side of "[truth](#) and righteousness.

### Mixed worship forbidden in scripture

Not only is it wrong to practice these lying [traditions](#), it is also a sin to take these [traditions](#) of pagans and try apply them to the worship of Yahweh. Proof of this is in how Yahweh dealt with the children of Israel when they were about to enter into the promised land:

**Deut 12:29** - "When Yahweh your Elohim cuts off from before you the nations which you go to dispossess, and you displace them and dwell in their land,

<sup>30</sup> "take heed to yourself that you are not ensnared to follow them, after they are destroyed from before you, and that you do not inquire after their gods, saying, 'How did these nations serve their gods? I also will do likewise.'

Notice that it doesn't say, "Let us serve their elohim (gods)" but "HOW did these nations serve their elohim/gods"

<sup>31</sup> "You shall not worship Yahweh your Elohim in that way; for every abomination to Yahweh which He hates they have done to their gods; for they burn even their sons and daughters in the fire to their gods. <sup>32</sup> "Whatever I command you, be careful to observe it; you shall not add to it nor take away from it.

"You shall not worship Yahweh your Elohim in that way." Do not worship Yahweh in that way, the way of the heathen! Don't take heathen customs and try to honor Him with it. He is not honored by them. Do not add to His commandments and do not take away from His commandments.

Both Christmas and Easter take pagan festivals and [traditions](#) and apply them to the worship of Yahweh. This practice is clearly condemned here.

Think about it though: Would it be right to take a Satanic holiday that Satanists have invented and then incorporate that holiday along with its customs into the worship of Yahweh? Surely not. We need to realize that all paganism is Satanism. Satan is the one behind all pagan worship. And whatever god the idolaters worship, they are actually worshipping Satan.

**1 Corinthians 10:20** - Rather, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice they sacrifice to demons and not to Elohim, and I do not want you to have fellowship with demons.

Now consider this next verse:

**1Corinthians 10:21** - You cannot drink the cup of Yahweh and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of Yahweh's table and of the table of demons.

We cannot mix the profane with the holy, and we cannot mix lies with "[truth](#)", and we cannot mix the table of Yahweh with the table of demons. We must choose one, or the other.

### Which table will you choose?

(Also see related study, "[Should There Be Idolatry in Our Worship?](#)")

>>> ARTICLE ENDS <<<

May Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.



May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **2013.12.07 The Origin of Christmas: The Occult Connection**

From <http://adventofdeception.com/origin-christmas-connection-occult/>

This Christmas Father Yah asked me to look for three articles on the Internet that best summarized the issues with regard to Christmas.

This is the second article and it comes from <http://adventofdeception.com/origin-christmas-connection-occult/> and goes into some more challenging information

As with all third party articles that I reproduce Father requires that I publish without censorship and without critique and leave readers to seek the truth for themselves.

Publication of this article does NOT constitute endorsement of the writer nor does it imply that the writer endorses this ministry.

>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<

### **The Origin of Christmas: The Occult Connection**

From <http://adventofdeception.com/origin-christmas-connection-occult/>

The month of December pertains to capitalistic materialism relating to Christmas. Millions of people conjecture that Jesus was born on December 25th and that this date deserves a celebration by erecting a tree and giving gifts. As the Christmas season is bearing down on the capitalistic west — stress levels are increasing, including personal debt into new levels. The deluded ignorant majority accepts Christmas as a normal (Christian) holiday, however most people lack the comprehension concerning the historic deception and occult significance.

#### **The Winter Solstice celebrations pertains to Sun Worshiping:**

The Sun has been moving away from the Northern Hemisphere up until the Winter Solstice. The 3 day gap from the 21st and 25th of December no appended minutes to the Sunrise occur. On the 25th of December, the sunlight increases 14 seconds and the days start getting longer from 12/21 up until the Summer Solstice. Thus, the predominate Sun worshiping celebration for the Winter Solstice occurred on December 25 or 3 days after. The number 3 is the foundational number for the occult.

#### **The occult calendar is comprised of four periods of 13 weeks relating to the sun solstices and Equinox:**

##### **Winter Solstice Period extends 13 weeks — Minor sabbath**

- December 21 — Yule
- December 21-22 — Winter Solstice/Yule. One of the Illuminati's Human Sacrifice Nights
- December 25th — Holy Roman Christmas

- February 1 and 2 — Candlemas and Imbolg, a.k.a. Groundhog's Day. One of the Illuminati's Human Sacrifice Nights
- February 14 — Valentine's Day

**Consider the pagan roots of our popular symbols of Christmas:**

1. Christmas Tree – The sacred tree of the winter-god; Druids believed the spirit of their gods resided in the tree. Most ancient pagans knew the tree represented Nimrod reincarnated into Tammuz! Pagans also looked upon the tree as a phallic symbol.
2. Star – Pentalfa, the five-pointed star. The pentalfa is a powerful symbol of Satan, second only to the hexagram. The star is the sacred symbol of Nimrod, and has nothing whatsoever to do with [Christianity](#).
3. Candles represent the sun-gods' newly-born fire. Pagans the world over love and use candles in their rituals and ceremonies. Certain colors are also thought to represent specific powers. The extensive use of candles is usually a very good indication that the service is pagan, no matter what the outward trappings might be.
4. Mistletoe is the sacred plant of the Druids, symbolizing pagan blessings of fertility; thus, kissing under the mistletoe is the first step in the reproductive cycle! Witches also use the white berries in potions.
5. Wreaths are circular, and so they represent the female sexual organs. Wreaths are associated with fertility and the "circle of life".
6. Santa Claus – Former Satanists have told me that "Santa" is an anagram for "Satan". In the New Age, the god, "Sanat Kamura", is most definitely an anagram for "Satan". The mythical attributes and powers ascribed to Santa are eerily close to those possessed by Jesus Christ.
7. Reindeer are horned animals representing the "horned-god" or the "stag-god" of pagan religion! Santa's traditional number of reindeer in his team is eight (8); in Satanic gematria, eight is the number of "new beginnings", or the cycle of reincarnation. The Illuminati views the number "eight" as a symbol of their New World Order.
8. Elves are imp-like creatures who are Santa's (Satan's) little helpers. They are also demons.
9. Green and Red are the traditional colors of the season, as they are the traditional pagan colors of winter. Green is Satan's favorite color, so it is appropriate it should be one of the traditional colors for Christmas; red is the color of human blood, Satan's highest form of sacrifice – for this reason, Communism adopted red as its main color!
10. December 25 is known as the "nativity" of the sun. This date is the birthday of Tammuz, the son, the reincarnation of the sun god. Traditionally, December 21 is known as Yule. The Roman Catholic Church moved the celebration of Yule to December 25.
11. December 25 is also known to the Romans as "Saturnalia", a time of deliberate debauchery. Drinking through repeated toasting – known as 'wassail' – was a key to the debauchery of this celebration. Fornication was symbolized by the mistletoe, and the entire event was finished with a Great Feast, the Christmas Dinner.

12. Even the name, “Christmas” is pagan! “Christi” meant “Christ”, while “Mas” meant Mass. Since all pagan Masses are commemorating “death”, the name, “Christmas” literally means the “death of Christ”. A deeper meaning lies in the mention of “Christ” without specifying Jesus. Thus, Antichrist is in view here; the pagans celebrate “Christmas” as a celebration of their coming Antichrist, who will deal a death blow to the Jesus Christ of Christianity.
13. Early American Christian Pilgrims refused to celebrate this day.

**The next period begins with the Spring Equinox in March and extends to the most important 13 day stretch from April 19 through May 1.**

#### **Occult Holidays Relating to Christmas:**

Roman Saturnalia: The Romans celebrated Saturnalia, a festival of general merrymaking and debauchery held around the time of the winter solstice. This week-long party was held in distinction of the god Saturn and involved sacrifices, gift-giving, special privileges for slaves, and much feasting. Although this holiday was partly about giving presents, more important, it was to honor an agricultural god. On the heels of the Saturnalia, the Romans marked December 25 with a celebration called the Brumalia. Bruma is thought to have been contracted from the Latin brevum or brevis, meaning brief or short, denoting the shortest day of the year.

The Romans Followed the Greeks: During the second century B.C., the Greeks practiced rites to honor their god Dionysus (also called Bacchus). The Latin name for this celebration was Bacchanalia. It spread from the Greeks to Rome, center of the Roman Empire.

“It was on or about December 21st that the ancient Greeks celebrated what are known to us as the Bacchanalia or festivities in honor of Bacchus, the god of wine. In these festivities the people gave themselves up to songs, dances and other revels which frequently passed the limits of decency and order”.

Because of the nocturnal orgies associated with this festival, the Roman Senate suppressed its observance in 186 B.C. It took the senators several years to completely accomplish this goal because of the holiday’s popularity. Suppressing a holiday was unusual for the Romans since they later became a melting pot of many types of gods and worship. Just as the Romans assimilated culture, art and customs from the peoples absorbed into their empire, they likewise adopted those peoples’ religious practices.

#### **Blending in Christianity:**

The followers of [Jesus, the Anointed Master](#) over the Children of the Light, continued to grow in mass numbers – the powers of the darkness took the opportunity to use the Roman Empire through Constantine the Great to Christianize the Empire that formed the Holy Roman Empire. Henceforth, Christmas was created through the powers of the deceiving darkness that replaced Saturnalia. The Christmas tree symbolizes the pyramid the main Illuminati object.

*Also, celebrations that are connected to “light” or The Sun are [Judaism](#) celebrates Hanukkah with its brightly lit menorahs Kwanzaa candles.*

#### **Origins of Yule:**

Pagan holiday called Yule takes place on the day of the winter solstice, around December 21. On that day (or close to it), the earth’s axis tilts away from the sun in the Northern Hemisphere, and the sun

reaches at its greatest distance from the equatorial plane. As a festival of the Sun, the most important part of any Yule celebration is light — candles, bonfires, and more.

The winter solstice has been celebrated for millennia in the Northern Hemisphere. The Norse peoples viewed it as a time for much feasting, merrymaking, and, if the Icelandic sagas are to be believed, a time of sacrifice as well. Traditional customs such as the Yule log, the decorated tree, and wassailing can all be traced back to Norse origins.

Read more:

<http://adventofdeception.com/origin-christmas-connection-occult/#ixzz2oOyTr9Z7>

>>> ARTICLE ENDS <<<

May Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **2013.12.08 Christmas: Origin, History, & Traditions**

From

<http://www.worldslastchance.com/yahuwahs-calendar/christmas-origin-history-and-traditions.html>

This Christmas Father Yah asked me to look for three articles on the Internet that best summarized the issues with regard to Christmas.

This is the third article and it comes from

<http://www.worldslastchance.com/yahuwahs-calendar/christmas-origin-history-and-traditions.html>

and goes into some more challenging information

Yah instructed me to search for “the horror and evil of Christmas” and this is the information I found in addition to a number of other articles for which links are provided at the end of this article

The truth about Christmas is MUCH worse than I have ever previously understood

As with all third party articles that I reproduce Father requires that I publish without censorship and without critique and leave readers to seek the truth for themselves.

Publication of this article does NOT constitute endorsement of the writer nor does it imply that the writer endorses this ministry.

>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<

### **Christmas: Origin, History, & Traditions**

From

<http://www.worldslastchance.com/yahuwahs-calendar/christmas-origin-history-and-traditions.html>

"Holiday." For most people the word is applied to one celebration in particular . . . *Christmas!*

The definition of the word "holiday" reveals a religious element of which many people are unaware.

Holiday: "a religious festival; [a] holy day." (*Webster's New Universal Unabridged Dictionary*)

Christmas *is* a religious holiday. Despite all the commercial trappings of the modern celebration, Christmas remains, at heart, a *religious* festival. It is a time when a deity is remembered and honored.

Christians celebrate the birth of Jesus at Christmas time. They exchange gifts in honor of the "greatest gift ever given." They say: "*Jesus is the Reason for the Season!!*" and speak of putting the *Christ* back into *Christmas*.

The problem is, Yahushua the Saviour was never "*in*" Christmas to begin with! While Scripture does not supply the Saviour's birth date, most scholars agree that He was born in the fall, *not* December 25!

To discover the god being honored at Christmas, it is necessary to trace its pagan origins. Celebrations on December 25 began shortly after the flood with the birth of Tammuz as the reincarnation of Nimrod. Today's Christmas traditions come directly from ancient Babylon and pagan Rome.



**Saturn, with child victim**

The pagan Romans honored the god, Saturn, with a week-long festival in December called *Saturnalia*. Saturn was the Roman god of time and of the harvest, so he was usually depicted holding a scythe. He was the cruelest, most *evil* of all the pagan gods. He demanded *child sacrifice*.

The Romans were not alone in worshipping this evil god. Worship of Saturn was prevalent in the ancient world. Even the Israelites worshipped Saturn when in rebellion against heaven. The god Israel most frequently worshipped when in apostasy, was the god Saturn, (referred to in the Bible as Chiun, Molech, or Remphan.) Even the Israelites offered their children in sacrifice to this vile, blood-thirsty god.

"Saturn had become the champion of African paganism [as well] . . . indeed as Baal-Hammon in Phoenician Carthage, he was the object of child sacrifice . . . Although a fertility god, Saturn-Baal . . . was nonetheless ruthless in the sacrifices he exacted." (*Quodvultdeus of Carthage*, translation and commentaries, Thomas Macy Finn, pp. 14 & 115.)

Although the Romans quit offering human sacrifice early on, blood was still spilled by the gladiators during the *Saturnalia* celebrations in December. *Saturnalia* was a *religious celebration* and all understood that the blood shed by gladiators was a sacrificial offering to Saturn.

"The gladiatorial shows were sacred [to Saturn]." (Johann D. Fuss, *Roman Antiquities*, p. 359)

"The amphitheatre claims its gladiators for itself, when at the end of December they propitiate with their blood the sickle-bearing Son of Heaven [Saturn]." (Ausonius, *Eclog*, i. p. 156)

"The gladiators fought on the *Saturnalia*, and . . . they did so for the purpose of appeasing and propitiating Saturn." (Justus Lipsius, tom. ii. *Saturnalia Sermonum Libri Duo, Qui De Gladiatoribus*, lib. i. cap. 5)

"The principle on which these [gladiatorial] shows were conducted was . . . [that] they were celebrated as propitiatory sacrifices . . . when such multitudes of men were 'Butchered to make a Roman holiday.' When it is remembered that Saturn himself was cut in pieces, it is easy to see how the idea would arise of offering a welcome sacrifice to him by setting men to cut one another in pieces on his birthday, by way of propitiating his favor." (Alexander Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 153)

Despite the violence and bloodshed, Saturnalia was a time of feasting and merry making. The various ancient celebrations honoring this most blood-thirsty god have come down to today as the much-beloved Christmas traditions celebrated the world over.

These traditions include:

- the Twelve Days of Christmas
- treats left out in the evening
- Christmas trees decorated with lights (originally candles made from the fat of the burned bodies of child sacrifice victims)
- Christmas trees hung with balls (anciently decapitated heads of sacrificial victims)
- parties with noise-makers
- gift exchanges
- kissing under the mistletoe
- holly berries (the food of the gods)
- evergreen boughs
- caroling from house to house (originally done by naked singers engaging in licentious behavior)
- "Advent" candles
- Christmas cards
- . . . and many more.

Even the imagery of Father Christmas, or Santa Claus, bears a striking resemblance to Saturn: an old man, with a long beard, surrounded by children.

Saturn, the evil, child-sacrifice demanding old man, appears in modern society in two more guises. Every December, Saturn, the god of time, reemerges as "Old Father Time." Baby New Year is a symbol of the child-victim.

A chilling representation of Father Time with Baby New Year can be found in this illustration from the 19th century (below). Father Time, (Saturn, as the god of time), is standing in front of a large clock, holding his scythe. The old years are passing away as full-grown bodies wrapped in burial shrouds. The New Year is coming in as a young child. While the picture is quite dark, light from the fire is lighting the little boy while on either side are swirls of smoke. The new years still to come are portrayed as children ready to be sacrificed. Victims of child sacrifice were always heavily veiled so that their parents would not recognize when their child was burned. All the grotesque elements of this hideous god are contained in this picture.







Saturn also emerges in modern society as the Grim Reaper, gathering in his bleak harvest of souls. Very few in modern society have recognized that Father Christmas, the Grim Reaper and Old Father Time are none other than this most loathsome of all the gods. However, an ancient would immediately recognize them all as being none other than Saturn. The emblems which identified Saturn are the same which identify Old Father Time and the Grim Reaper: scythes and something to mark the passage of time.

There are many excuses given by sincere people today for clinging to pagan holidays honoring Saturn:

- "Christmas is a wonderful time for spending with family. We are so busy throughout the year this is really our only chance to get together."
- "Christmas is a great time to witness! People are more open at this time of year so I use it as an opportunity to share."
- "Christmas is the only holiday that really focuses on *Jesus*!"
- "I know that Jesus was not really born then. I am not deceived. Besides, I am not worshipping any pagan gods, so it is alright for me!"



The pagans were ignorant of Yahuwah, the Creator. They worshipped demon gods because they did not know any better. The same cannot be said of Christians today.

Scripture teaches:

"The times of this ignorance . . . [Yahuwah] winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent." (Acts 17:30, KJV)

To *know* that Christmas is a pagan holiday, to *know* that the modern rituals are *identical* to the ancient pagan rites that honored Saturn, and yet to claim exemption from sin *because* one knows, is extremely inconsistent.

Christmas is truly a *holiday: a religious festival*. By honoring the evil god, Saturn, DIShonor is given to Yahuwah, the Creator of Heaven and Earth.

The Saviour Himself stated a divine principle when He said:

"No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve . . . [Yahuwah] and mammon." (Matthew 6:24)

Saturn, more than any other false god, had attributes most similar to Satan himself. Christmas is *his* religious festival. Participation in Christmas celebrations gives honor to this evil, satanic deity.

The words of a loving Father to backsliding Israel resound with force for Christians today:

"Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with Me, O house of Israel, saith . . . [Yahuwah.] . . . for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten . . . [Yahuwah their Covenant Keeper]. Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings." (Jeremiah 3:20-22)

Participation in pagan traditions dishonors the Creator. Return to your loving Redeemer.

"For what accord has Christ with Belial [evil]? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever? And what agreement has the temple of . . . [Yahuwah] with idols? . . . Come out from among them and be separate, says . . . [Yahuwah]. Do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you." (2 Corinthians 6:15-17)

Come *out* from among them! Do *not* touch what is unclean!!

Will YOU come out?

>>> ARTICLE ENDS <<<

#### **Other references:**

The following additional articles were identified while searching for those who want to dig deeper.

**Occult Holidays and Sabbats** – see how much human sacrifice is STILL practiced:

<http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/cienciareal/cienciareal20.htm>

#### **The History of Christmas:**

[http://www.simpletoremember.com/vitals/Christmas\\_TheRealStory.htm](http://www.simpletoremember.com/vitals/Christmas_TheRealStory.htm)

#### **The Occult in your Living Room! Christmas, Yule and the winter solstice:**

<http://www.examiner.com/article/the-occult-your-living-room-christmas-yule-and-the-winter-solstice-1>



**The Origin Of Christmas:**

<http://www.scribd.com/doc/3680100/The-Origin-of-Christmas>

**The Top 10 Reasons Why I Don't Celebrate Christmas:**

<http://www.ucg.org/holidays-and-holy-days/top-10-reasons-why-i-dont-celebrate-christmas/>

**The True Origin of Christmas:**

<http://rcg.org/books/ttooc.html>

**What's Wrong With Christmas?:**

<http://www.atriuechurch.info/wrongxmas.html>

May Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **2013.12.09 Christmas: Summing Up -- NO Further Excuse**

In the lead up to Christmas 2013, THIS Christmas we embarked on NINE three day fasts, nine being the number of finality and judgment

Several times Father Yah stressed to me that it was very important that we complete ALL nine fasts

This morning He said to me that I should look for three articles relating to the pagan meaning of Christmas and that the third article in particular should expose "**the horror and evil of Christmas**", Yah's words

I selected 10 articles in total and with His guidance reduced the list to three and then added the links to the remaining seven at the end of the third article

These three articles were posted before this article

As I was completing the posting of the third article I understood that the nine fasts were in order to bring judgment on those who continue to observe Christmas

I had seen that there is plenty of well researched and well-reasoned material on the Internet and that the deep and ugly side of the occult meaning of Christmas is available to be found with a limited amount of effort

I have also seen "arrogant and stupid" (Yah's words) rationalizations of why it is in order for Christians to observe Christmas

As I completed emailing the third article Father said to me "*I want to talk to you*", I went to my usual place of meeting with Him and got on my knees

His message was quite simple "***I want you to write a sober and severe article and proclaim my judgment on ALL who continue to observe Christmas. They are WITHOUT excuse, from this day on I will NEVER in any way associate myself with ANY Christmas celebration, be it a church meeting or***

***gathering or a family alone at home! The Satanic realm will answer ALL prayers made in any shape or form in connection with Christmas, it is now ENOUGH!"***

To assist readers to better understand WHY Father Yah has now proclaimed judgment on those who observe Christmas consider the following:

1. Christmas fundamentally claims to worship Jesus although some have mistakenly appropriated it to Yahooshua as well. The being who is referred to as "Jesus" was and is a "son of Adam" {son of man} and entirely man. Yah says there have been thousands of other mighty spokesmen and there is NO reason to single Yahooshua out for worship. All worship of Jesus AND Yahooshua is received by Satan and the Satanic realm
2. Jesus is a pagan blasphemous name and Yah NO LONGER recognizes it, all prayers in the name of Jesus are now answered by the Satanic realm. The correct name of this man is Yahooshua.
3. Use of a meaningless and blasphemous word – Christ – Christ is the Anglicization of the Greek word "christos" which relates to "anointing", the smearing of the Spirit of the Almighty on a human being or anything else. Yahooshua was anointed by Yah, that is what Jesus Christ means – "*Yahooshua the anointed of Yah*". It was the anointing of the Spirit of Yah ON the man that performed the miracles and provided the wisdom
4. Yahooshua was born on the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles which is in September / October every year according to Yah's calendar. The 25<sup>th</sup> of December has ALWAYS been a pagan feast day
5. Christmas is the "birthday" of any number of pagan deities including Horus (c. 3000 BCE), Osiris (c. 3000 BCE), Attis of Phrygia (c.1400 BCE), Krishna (c. 1400 BCE), Zoroaster/Zarathustra (c. 1000 BCE), Mithra of Persia (c. 600 BCE), Heracles (c. 800 BCE), Dionysus (c. 186 BCE), Tammuz (c. 400 BCE), Adonis (c. 200 BCE), Hermes, Bacchus, Prometheus and others. In particular it is the birthday of the Sun god, whatever name different groups use to describe the Satanic entity to which life is ascribed in terms of the "death and rebirth" of the Sun at the Winter Solstice in the Northern Hemisphere
6. Santa is an anagram of Satan – move the n – it is Satan who is the being that is TRULY worshiped at Christmas
7. Christmas is the renamed version of one of the most important Satanic dates on the planet and is associated with human sacrifice, child sacrifice and every sort of abhorrent practice
8. Yah says that "*Christmas sums up the essence of the evils of Christianity*" in ALL the above

Yah will NO LONGER extend grace to even those who have the closest relationship to Him and yet continue to have anything to do with Christmas, everything they do in the context of Christmas will be taken as being in the service of Satan from this day on and forever

***The word of Yah for ALL BELIEVERS who STILL observe Christmas in even the most superficial form is "choose this day who you will serve!"***

This picture, from the article **2011.05.06 Pictures from Hell Drawn by a young Korean artist** and presented at <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Hell.aspx> was selected by Yah for inclusion

here in order to assist BELIEVERS to understand what awaits them IF they FAIL to repent and turn away from observing Christmas before they die (read also the additional information on the Hell page):



May Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## 2013.12.10 South Africa: The Sins Bringing Judgment

Father Yah has said to me that ***“the book of South Africa is now closed to you”*** and advised me that my final articles should be a summary of the sins that are bringing judgment on South African and a summing up of the overall practical situation in South Africa and how this evidences the destruction that has been spoken of.

See the article on **Judgment in THIS Life** at:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/450/2013-03-07-Judgement-in-THIS-Life.aspx>

for more information.

The sins that are bringing judgement are as follows. Percentages are relative contribution in bringing judgment:

### 1. Arrogant Perversion of Yah’s Commandments resulting in wholesale fornication – 55%

A significant number of primarily Afrikaners perverting the Almighty’s commandments and the historical information in the bible to support harsh racist treatment of African people as being NOT of Yah or in some other way inferior and therefore able to be treated with total contempt. Similar perversions, largely from the same group with regard to Jews. In doing this these people have set themselves up in direct opposition to Yah and made Him their enemy.

Discussed at length in previous articles: a significant number of primarily Afrikaans men regard convenience sex with African women of NO consequence frequently taking the virginity of these women thereby making them their wives. They then frequently send them and their children away into poverty, witchcraft and out of reach of ANY teaching regarding the Almighty. Quite frequently these women and children die horrible deaths in witchcraft rites. This conduct has **greatly angered Yah** and has ALSO given rise to intense anger and hatred amongst many African people.

This factor is by far the most significant in the judgment that is coming.

### 2. Witchcraft, Satanism and Ancestor Worship – 35%

Primarily on the African side, culminating when President Jacob Zuma and the full leadership of the ANC publicly offered a Bull to the Ancestors on 7 January 2012. This formally removed South Africa from being a nation dedicated to serving the Almighty and made it a nation of Satan worshippers and practisers of witchcraft. Witchcraft and Satanism are also practiced by a significant number of European people but the main thrust of this judgment relates to the African side. Particularly relating to the fact that the Almighty allowed the handover of power in 1994 in response to the sins above and the ANC have claimed to be chosen by the Almighty yet they have returned to witchcraft and ancestor worship and rejected the Almighty.

### 3. Christian Lies and Sins and Breaking the Ten Laws (Commandments) – 10%

All the errors and lies of Christianity as practiced primarily by the European population and adopted by some of the African population. The blasphemous names “The LORD”, “God”, “Jesus” and “Christ”, the pagan feasts Christmas and Easter, worship of Jesus, worship of the Bible and numerous other errors and sins that are common to almost the entire Christian world. Collectively these lies lead to

widespread breaking of the Ten Laws (Commandments) of the Almighty. See article on **Important Truths:**

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/207/2010-01-01-Important-truths-relating-to-the-matters-of-Yah-the-eternally-self-existing.aspx>

and **Satan's most effective lies**

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/418/2012-09-03-Satans-most-effective-lies.aspx>

Those people who see what is coming on South Africa, see <http://www.south-africa-the-real-issues.org/Considerations/APropheticView.aspx>, are advised to clean up their lives drastically, as advised previously, message to **Fast and Pray** given at the end of 2012:

<http://www.south-africa-the-real-issues.org/FastPray.aspx>

and series of messages relating to repentance and cleansing from sin given at:

<http://www.south-africa-the-real-issues.org/Gathering16Dec2013/EmailsSentOut.aspx>

Where people can flee the country Yah says that they should flee and at the same time deal with their sin failing which their sin will find them out wherever they flee.

If they cannot leave South Africa they should move to the Western Cape and prepare for a rough ride.

If they cannot leave they must get their lives scrupulously right with Yah and pray that they may survive unharmed with the clothes on their back.

## **Timing**

### **1. Economic Collapse by December 2017**

Massive contraction (collapse) of the South African economy by end of 2017 with collapse of the Stock Exchange, Rand and property market. Some businesses will continue under difficult conditions, many will collapse. Greatly increased poverty and deprivation.

### **2. Bloody Revolution and Civil War by December 2031**

Massive bloody revolution that will see the vast majority of the European, Asian, mixed race and expatriate African component of the population brutally murdered. This will be followed by a bloody war between African tribes in South Africa ending with a battle between the Zulu and Xhosa which the Zulu will win. The country will be decimated. This will happen before the end of 3031 (18 years from now).

My wife and I are completing the ninth fast in a series culminating on 26<sup>th</sup> December 2013.12.25

Nine is the number of judgment.

**Yah now proclaims that "the judgment on South Africa is assured and cannot be averted".**

May Yah the eternally self-existing, the Almighty Creator bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

-----ooOoo-----

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

---

## Chapter 4: Yahooshua {Jesus}

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that  
deal with issues relating to Yahooshua  
the anointed of Yah  
incorrectly known as Jesus Christ.

### 20009.12.02 How special is Yahooshua -- Really?

I continue to get feedback regarding Yahooshua's exact status.

In this context it is important to distinguish between the status that he attained through being obedient even to the death of the stake having lived life without sin and any status he may have had before that point.

**It is vital to understand that Yahooshua had done NOTHING deserving of death and therefore he could not legally die.**

**He left his body, went to preach to the messengers {angels} in prison and returned to this world with eternal life, the firstborn from the dead and BECAUSE of his obedience and sinless life NOTHING ELSE he became king of human kings and adonai {lord} of human adonai's.**

There is a vital lesson to us all here -- Yah places obedience to His commandments above all other criteria in judging our status.

If YOU desire to sit beside Yahooshua on the next highest thrones in heaven for eternity, it is my understanding that those seats are available to YOU IF you will be obedient to Yah above all things for it is written that IF you love Yah you will keep his commandments and his commandments are NOT burdensome to us.

As i understand things the spirit being that was placed in the fertilized ovum (egg) in Mirriam {Mary} was the first spirit being that Yah ever created and who had a special relationship with Yah as a consequence. That spirit being also had full conscious knowledge of Yah and Yah's way of doing things, Yah's plan for the earth and the children of Adam (human beings) and also knew how Satan and the forces of darkness operated.

However, in coming to earth as a son of adam {man}, Yahooshua stepped away from all power and privilege in order to be fully a son of adam and live life as a human being in order to demonstrate that it was indeed possible for a human being to live a life without sin and to be totally filled with the set apart {holy} spirit.

In this regard, therefore, it is vital to recognize that there is NOTHING that Yahooshua did during his time on earth that was in any way a matter of special privilege or power, we are all created such that we are able to do the same and greater works relative to those performed by Yahooshua.

He is "the way" because we are to follow his example.

AND

there is NOTHING about Yahooshua's current status that reflects status that he had before he came to earth, YOU can seek to emulate his life and gain status commensurate with your achievement in this life measured solely by your obedience relative to that of all others that will ever live.

Yahooshua was unique in his time on earth in that he succeeded in living a life without sin but he did it to demonstrate that we can also choose to forsake sin and serve Yah with all our heart, mind, soul and strength and to be filled to capacity with the Spirit of Yah.

BECAUSE Yahooshua accomplished this he was resurrected because there was no sin in him when he died NOT because of any special status.

It was a legal requirement that since he had lived without sin he was resurrected, just as it is a legal requirement that should you or i die having repented of all sin before death we too will be resurrected.

Let us consider what Yahooshua achieved on earth over and above the point of a life without sin totally as a "son of Adam".

Firstly, consider that Adam is described as the son of Yah just as Yahooshua is described as the son of Yah.

In the book of Job, Satan and all created spirits in heaven are described as sons of Yah.

Yahooshua does NOT have exclusive claim to the designation "son of Yah", you and i are also son's of Yah -- in fact, chances are you refer to Yah as your father which by extension makes you His son or daughter so there is no reason to assume that being the son of Yah makes Yahooshua in any way particularly special, he was just like you or i when he was on earth.

Incidentally, Adam (man) fathered all of humanity with the exception of Yahooshua who did not have an earthly father but this was no different to Adam or Chavah {Eve}. Remember that the creation of Adam from dust and Chavah from a rib of Adam was MORE miraculous than the creation of the man Yahooshua from a fertile egg in a virgin so there is no particular reason to ascribe special status to Yahooshua here. It is pagan tradition that ascribes special status to a virgin in the context of the creation of the man Yahooshua. The only reason that Yah chose to create Yahooshua in this way was for the there to be a line of descent from Adam so Yahooshua could be a son of Adam and Yah chose a virgin because it was necessary that no bloodline curses would pass to Yahooshua so he could start life without inherited curses and therefore sin.

This is a sovereign act on the part of Yah and again does not convey a special rank on Yahooshua.

Many people are impressed by the miracles performed by Yah through Yahooshua but lose sight of the fact that ALL the miracles were performed by Yah and NOT by the human being who called them into being. Accordingly if we are to ascribe special status to Yahooshu we must ascribe the SAME status



to Moshe {Moses}, EliYahu {Elijah}, and all the other prophets, else we must ascribe the same status to Yahooshua as we ascribe to them.

In deciding how you want to respond to this point please consider the following -- Yahooshua:

- turned water into wine -- Moshe turned the waters of Egypt into blood;
- healed lepers -- so did Elisha;
- multiplied bread and fish -- Moshe fed the Yisraelites with manna in the wilderness for forty years, EliYahu multiplied meal and oil;
- walked on water -- Moshe parted the sea; Elisha caused an axe head to float on water;
- calmed the storm -- Moshe caused a storm;
- did not cause any material thing to appear -- Moshe caused water to flow from a rock on two occasions; so did Samson; Moshe turned a rod into a snake;
- cast out demons and said that the sons of the Pharisees cast out demons by the spirit of Yah;
- opened blind eyes -- Psalm 146 says Yah opens blind eyes; Paul caused a man to go blind and then to see again;
- raised the dead -- Eliyahu raised the dead as did Peter;
- cursed a fig tree and it died; Moshe destroyed all the plants in Egypt with a hail storm;
- caused dumb persons to speak; Yah spoke to Balaam through a donkey;
- did NOT call down fire from heaven; Moshe, Eliyahu and others did this;
- did not bring about a global flood and destruction of the earth -- Noah did this;
- laid hands on others to receive the set apart spirit; Moshe laid hands on seventy elders; Samuel anointed Saul and then David; Moshe received the set apart spirit of Yah without laying on of hands or being immersed, Yahooshua only received it when he was immersed;
- assigned his body to bread as an offering to Yah for covenant; Moshe designated a wide diversity of animal offerings {sacrifices} and meal, grain and bread offerings for various atoning and healing purposes AND thereby created the basis for Yahooshua's assignment;
- assigned his blood to the wine in the cup as an offering and for atonement; again Moshe created the assignments to animal offering for forgiveness for sin which formed the basis of the authority for what Yahooshua did;
- provided atonement through his offering on the stake and through his assignment of his body and blood to the bread and wine; again, Moshe instituted the offerings and rituals which Yahooshua fulfilled;
- was resurrected; Enoch was translated {"raptured"} and never died; Shedrach, Meshach and Abednego were cast bound into a furnace and walked out unharmed; Daniel was cast into the lion's den and walked out unharmed;

-- repeatedly referred to himself as a prophet -- as far as i can recall all others only were named prophets by those around them;

-- lived a life without sin for thirty three and a half years; no one else has done that that i know of;

So

Either Moshe and Eliyahu and many other men were anointed prophets and emissaries of Yah who did mighty works AND so was Yahooshua

OR Moshe and others are also super humanbeings as is ascribed to Yahooshua by many.

Bottom line?

Yahooshua WAS a mighty prophet, in some respects the mightiest ever but there could be a close context with Moshe given that Yahooshua only performed miracles for three years while Moshe did so for forty years and Moshe directly impact the lives of millions in real time and caused the death of millions and instituted the ordinances by which Yahooshua accomplished what he accomplished through assigning his body and blood to the bread and wine.

**It is vital to understand this, IF we ascribe greater powers to Yahooshua when he lived on earth we DISEMPOWER OURSELVES from the challenge of seeking to forsake sin and be filled with the Spirit of Yah to the point where we can do the same and greater works than Yahooshua.**

## **20110\_12\_05\_On What Day Was Yahooshua {Jesus} Born?**

From <http://biblelight.net/sukkoth.htm>

While much of the world celebrates the birth of Jesus Christ on the 25th of December, can the actual day of Jesus' birth be determined from scripture? This question will be explored in some detail, and will yield a result that is quite intriguing. The first passage we will consider begins with the father of John the Baptist, Zacharias:

Luke 1:5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

Luke 1:8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, ...

Luke 1:23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

Luke 1:24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, ...

The clue given to us here is that Zacharias was of the "course" of Abia.

### **The 24 Courses of the Temple Priesthood.**

King David on God's instructions (1 Chr 28:11-13) had divided the sons of Aaron into 24 groups (1 Chr 24:1-4), to setup a schedule by which the Temple of the Lord could be staffed with priests all year

round in an orderly manner. After the 24 groups of priests were established, lots were drawn to determine the sequence in which each group would serve in the Temple. (1 Chr 24: 7-19). That sequence is as follows:

1 Chr 24:7	1. Jehoiarib	2. Jedaiah
1 Chr 24:8	3. Harim	4. Seorim
1 Chr 24:9	5. Malchijah	6. Mijamin
1 Chr 24:10	7. Hakkoz	8. Abijah
1 Chr 24:11	9. Jeshuah	10. Shecaniah
1 Chr 24:12	11. Eliashib	12. Jakim
1 Chr 24:13	13. Huppah	14. Jeshebeab
1 Chr 24:14	15. Bilgah	16. Immer
1 Chr 24:15	17. Hezir	18. Aphses
1 Chr 24:16	19. Pethahiah	20. Jehezekel
1 Chr 24:17	21. Jachim	22. Gamul
1 Chr 24:18	23. Delaiah	24. Maaziah

1 Chr 24:19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

Now each one of the 24 "courses" of priests would begin and end their service in the Temple on the Sabbath, a tour of duty being for one week (2 Chr 23:8, 1 Chr 9:25). On three occasions during the year, all the men of Israel were required to travel to Jerusalem for festivals of the Lord, so on those occasions all the priests would be needed in the Temple to accommodate the crowds. Those three festivals were Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, and Tabernacles (Deut 16:16).

#### **The Yearly Cycle of Service in the Temple.**

The Jewish calendar begins in the spring, during the month of Nisan, so the first "course" of priests, would be that of the family of Jehoiarib, who would serve for seven days. The second week would then be the responsibility of the family of Jedaiah. The third week would be the feast of Unleavened Bread, and all priests would be present for service. Then the schedule would resume with the third course of priests, the family of Harim. By this plan, when the 24th course was completed, the general cycle of courses would repeat. This schedule would cover 51 weeks or 357 days, enough for the lunar Jewish calendar (about 354 days). So, in a period of a year, each group of priests would serve in the Temple twice on their scheduled course, in addition to the 3 major festivals, for a total of about five weeks of duty.

#### **The Conception of John the Baptist.**

Now back to Zacharias, the father of John the Baptist.

Luke 1:23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

Luke 1:24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, ...

Beginning with the first month, Nisan, in the spring (March-April), the schedule of the priest's courses would result with Zacharias serving during the 10th week of the year. This is because he was a member of the course of Abia (Abijah), the 8th course, and both the Feast of Unleavened Bread (15-21 Nisan) and Pentecost (6 Sivan) would have occurred before his scheduled duty. This places Zacharias' administration in the Temple as beginning on the second Sabbath of the third month, Sivan (May-June).

	1st Month	2nd Month	3rd Month
	Abib - Nisan (March - April)	Zif - Iyyar (April - May)	Sivan (May - June)
First Week	Jehoiarib (1)	Seorim (4)	All Priests (Pentecost)
Second Week	Jedaiah (2)	Malchijah (5)	<b>Abijah (8)</b>
Third Week	All Priests (Feast of Unleavened Bread)	Mijamin (6)	Jeshuah (9)
Fourth Week	Harim (3)	Hakkoz (7)	Shecaniah (10)

Having completed his Temple service on the third Sabbath of Sivan, Zacharias returned home and soon conceived his son John. So John the Baptist was probably conceived shortly after the third Sabbath of the month of Sivan.

### The Conception of Jesus Christ.

Now the reason that the information about John is important, is because according to Luke, Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit in the sixth month of Elisabeth's pregnancy:

Luke 1:24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

Luke 1:25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

Luke 1:26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

Luke 1:27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

Note that verse 26 above refers to the sixth month of Elisabeth's pregnancy, not Elul, the sixth month of the Hebrew calendar, and this is made plain by the context of verse 24 and again in verse 36:

Luke 1:36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

Mary stayed with Elizabeth for the last 3 months of her pregnancy, until the time that John was born.

Luke 1:56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

Luke 1:57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

Now working from the information about John's conception late in the third month, Sivan, and advancing six months, we arrive late in the 9th month of Kislev (Nov-Dec) for the time frame for the *conception* of Jesus. It is notable here that the first day of the Jewish festival of Hanukkah, the Festival of Lights, is celebrated on the 25th day of Kislev, and Jesus is called the light of the world (John 8:12, 9:5, 12:46). This does not appear to be a mere coincidence. In the book of John, Hanukkah is called the feast of dedication (John 10:22). Hanukkah is an *eight* day festival, celebrating the relighting of the menorah in the rededicated Temple, which according to the story, stayed lit miraculously for eight days on only one day's supply of oil.

### **The Birth of John the Baptist.**

Based on a conception shortly after the third Sabbath of the month of Sivan, projecting forward an average term of about 10 lunar months (40 weeks), we arrive in the month of Nisan. It would appear that John the Baptist may have been born in the middle of the month, which would coincide with Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread. It is interesting to note, that even today, it is customary for the Jews to set out a special goblet of wine during the Passover Seder meal, in anticipation of the arrival of Elijah that week, which is based on the prophecy of Malachi:

Mal 4:5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

Jesus identified John as the "Elijah" that the Jews had expected:

Mat 17:10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

Mat 17:11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

Mat 17:12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

Mat 17:13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

The angel that appeared to Zacharias in the temple also indicated that John would be the expected "Elias":

Luke 1:17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

So then, the Feast of Unleavened Bread begins on the 15th day of the 1st month, Nisan, and this is a likely date for the birth of John the Baptist, the expected "Elijah".

### **The Birth of Jesus Christ.**

Since Jesus was conceived six months after John the Baptist, and we have established a likely date for John's birth, we need only move six months farther down the Jewish calendar to arrive at a likely date for the birth of Jesus. From the 15th day of the 1st month, Nisan, we go to the 15th day of the 7th month, Tishri. And what do we find on that date? It is the festival of Tabernacles! The 15th day of Tishri begins the third and last festival of the year to which all the men of Israel were to gather in Jerusalem for Temple services. (Lev 23:34)

### **Immanuel.**

Isa 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name *Immanuel*.

Immanuel means "God with us". The Son of God had come to dwell with, or *tabernacle* on earth with His people.

John 1:14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

The word in the Hebrew for dwelt is *succah* and the name of the Feast of Tabernacles in Hebrew is Sukkot, a festival of rejoicing and celebration:

Luke 2:7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

Luke 2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

Luke 2:9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

Luke 2:10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

Luke 2:11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

Why was there no room at the inn? Bethlehem is only about 5 miles from Jerusalem, and all the men of Israel had come to attend the festival of Tabernacles as required by the law of Moses. Every room for miles around Jerusalem would have been already taken by pilgrims, so all that Mary and Joseph could find for shelter was a stable.

Also of note is the fact that the Feast of Tabernacles is an *eight* day feast (Lev 23:36, 39). Why eight days? It may be because an infant was dedicated to God by performing circumcision on the *eighth* day after birth:

Luke 2:21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

So the infant Jesus would have been circumcised on the eighth and last day of the Feast of Tabernacles, a Sabbath day. The Jews today consider this a separate festival from Tabernacles, and they call it Shemini Atzeret.

## Conclusion

So, if you have followed the above reasoning, based on the scriptural evidence, a case can apparently be made that Jesus Christ was born on the 15th day of the month of Tishri, on the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles, which corresponds to the September - October timeframe of our present calendar!

Jewish month	Begins the New moon of	John the Baptist	Jesus
1. Abib / Nisan	March-April	Birth of John 15 Nisan	4
2. Zif / Iyyar	April-May		5
3. Sivan	May-June	Conception of John after 3rd Sabbath	6
4. Tammuz	June-July	1	7
5. Ab / Av	July-August	2	8
6. Elul	August-September	3	9
7. Ethanim / Tishri	September-October	4	Birth of Jesus 15 Tishri
8. Bul / Marheshvan / Heshvan	October-November	5	
9. Chisleu / Chislev / Kislev	November-December	6	Conception of Jesus 25 Kislev ?
10. Tebeth / Tevet	December-January	7	1
11. Shebat / Shevat	January-February	8	2
12. Adar	February-March	9	3

## Tabernacles *Future* Fulfillment

It is also interesting to note the Tabernacles was a feast of ingathering of the Harvest (Exo 23:16 and 34:22). If Jesus' first coming was indeed on 15 Tishri, the first day of Tabernacles, then it is quite reasonable to presume that the harvest of this earth, the ingathering of the second coming of Jesus Christ, will also occur on precisely the same date. The unknown factor would be the year that this would happen.

## 2010.12.07 Will you fast with me on the sun gods birthday?

**"How would YOU like it if your family ignored your birthday and celebrated your birthday on the birthday of your worst enemy?"**

A while ago I posted an article on the true birthday of Yahooshua and the fact that Christmas is a pagan feast that honours the Sun god and mentioned the quote above of what Father Yah said to me on

Christmas day ten years ago when I was disobedient and observed Christmas after I knew what I shared with you.

I also mentioned that Daddy Yah (Abba Yah) had prompted me to go on a series of seven three day fasts at weekly intervals culminating with Christmas 2010 -- at the time He told me to start i did not realize the seven weeks would exactly cover the Christmas weekend.

I now feel impressed to ask you to join me in showing your allegiance to the Almighty Creator and to Yahooshua by refusing to participate in any form of merrymaking over Christmas.

Please will you consider:

1. Not wishing anyone Merry Christmas or similar -- you do NOT have to be glum, just acknowledge that they have greeted you, smile back, say "be blessed" or similar.
2. Refrain from any gift giving -- if you must give gifts rather do so a few days before and wrap them in plain paper -- might be a challenge to explain this but i believe we need to bite this bullet -- i have to warn you that most people do NOT understand and are NOT interested in the explanation.
3. NO tree (Asherah) and no decorations -- all pagan and therefore demonic -- also not well received.
4. Treat Christmas day as a working day.
5. Fast from about 18h00 on the 24th of December to 18h00 on the 25th of December -- total fast, no food or liquid, humble yourself and pray or work -- dedicate the fast to serving Yah and to opposing the pagan rites that are being practiced all around you -- pray for the truth to be known.
6. Fast from about 18h00 on the 23rd of December (Thursday) to 18h00 on the 26th of December -- total (Esther) fast, no food or liquid -- this is a powerful fast which is reputed to break witchcraft in your life or the life of anyone who you focus on in prayer during the fast -- if you are unable to fast liquids, for example if you are on medication, then take the covenant meal (bread and grape juice) in moderation two or three times a day as your conscience leads you.

Pray for the truth to be made known, for the courage to stand by what you believe, to draw closer to Yah, etc -- as He leads you.

Please will you will forward this to as many people as possible as an act of love towards our loving heavenly Father.

## **2010\_12\_10\_Unscrambling the true identity of Yahooshua**

This message may be one of the most challenging that you will ever read if you are a believer who applies the label "Christian" to yourself, or for that matter if you are one who applies the label "Messianic believer" or similar to yourself.

This article builds on a number of recent articles about the Name of Yah and associated labels applied to Yah such as "the Almighty" generally incorrectly translated "God", the name of a pagan deity, "Yah the eternally self-existing" generally translated "the LORD" which is actually the correct translation of the pagan deity "Baal", "*the anointing of the Spirit of Yah*" generally incorrectly translated "Christ" and



Yahooshua meaning "*Yah is salvation*" generally incorrectly translated "Jesus" which is another form of Zeus a pagan deity.

This article sets out to unscramble the true identity of the man most know as Jesus Christ, correctly Yahooshua the anointed of Yah or, more specifically, Yahooshua the anointed of Yah son of Mirriam {Mary}, of Natzareth {Nasareth}, born approximately 2007 years ago in Bethlehem of Yahood {Judea}. Note that Yahooshua of Natzareth is NOT the only Yahooshua anointed of Yah, the man you probably know as Joshua from the book of the bible of the same name was also anointed of Yah and his name was also Yahooshua.

In fact, Yahooshua was a reasonably common Hebrew name, including at the time of Yahooshua of Natzareth, his name did NOT attract attention, it was the level of anointing and the works he did through that anointing and the words the Almighty spoke through Him that were noteworthy and the fact that he lived a life without sin. But that is the topic of another article.

Let us consider some facts about Yahooshua which are easily verifiable as a matter of practical consideration if one considers the points that follow prayerfully.

### **1. Yah the eternally self-existing is one Mighty One you shall have no other mighty ones before Him**

In considering what is presented in this article the following verses are critical:

Mark 12:29-30

*"29 And Yahooshua answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; Yah the eternally self-existing our Mighty One {the Lord our God} is one Yah the eternally self-existing {Lord}:  
30 And thou shalt love Yah the eternally self-existing thy Mighty One with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment." KJV (names adjusted)*

Exodus 20:2-3

*"2 I am Yah the eternally self-existing thy Mighty One {the Lord thy God}, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.  
3 Thou shalt have no other mighty ones {gods} before me." KJV (names adjusted)*

Deuteronomy 6:4-5

*"4 Hear, O Israel: Yah the eternally self-existing our Mighty One {The Lord our God} is one Yah the eternally self-existing {Lord}:  
5 And thou shalt love Yah the eternally self-existing thy Mighty One {the Lord thy God} with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might." KJV (names adjusted)*

Deuteronomy 5:6-7

*"6 I am Yah the eternally self-existing thy Mighty One {the Lord thy God}, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.  
7 Thou shalt have none other mighty ones {gods} before me." KJV (names adjusted)*

This is very clear.

Yah the eternally self-existing our mighty one is ONE mighty one and ONE Yah the eternally self-existing.

NOT a duality or a plural or a trinity, Yah is ONE Yah.

This is important because Yah Himself declared this from the mountain of Sinai in the Arabian peninsula to an audience of several million people, the only time that I know of that Yah has audibly spoken to millions so it is surely important.

It also forms a core of the basis on which we will be judged at the end of the age, breaking this commandment could cause you to spend part or all of eternity in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone which is the second death (Revelation 21:8).

Yah was at great pains before anything else to stress that He was one and that they were to have no other Mighty One's before Him.

So, our criteria in assessing who Yahooshua is must be whether he is Yah the eternally self-existing, NOT a proxy, NOT a messenger but Yah the eternally self-existing Himself.

If Yahooshua is NOT Yah then we sin grievously if we assign Yahooshua equivalence with Yah or equal rank with Yah or worship Yahooshua.

In fact, IF Yahooshua is NOT YAH then if you worship Yahooshua you could find yourself burning in the lake of fire for eternity.

Yes, there has been grace up to now but that grace is being rapidly withdrawn.

It is therefore vital for each of us that we get clear exactly who Yahooshua is.

The sections that follow seek to systematically address each of the areas of major misunderstanding that result in people equating Jesus with Christ with God with the Lord with Yah and drawing the mistaken conclusion that Jesus is God in the flesh which at one level IS true but at the level that we are discussing it here is fundamentally incorrect.

## **2. Yahooshua's name is NOT Yah, therefore he is NOT Yah**

In addressing this topic the first point I want to make is quite clear, Yahooshua's name IS Yahooshua NOT Yah, therefore he is NOT Yah.

Yahooshua therefore does not satisfy the most elementary criteria to be regarded as being Yah in the flesh.

## **3. Yahooshua's name "Yah is salvation" describes an attribute of Yah NOT of Yahooshua and references what Yah sent Yahooshua for – as a vehicle for Yah's salvation**

Yahooshua's name describes an attribute of Yah and makes an absolute statement about Yah – "Yah IS salvation" – i.e. Yahooshua is NOT salvation, Yah IS salvation.

Yes, Yahooshua came as a vehicle for Yah's salvation but that does NOT make Yahooshua the salvation of Yah, it makes Yahooshua the vehicle through which Yah chose to offer man a path to salvation.

Yahooshua did NOT do this because of some power of his, he did it through the power of the Spirit of Yah upon him AND through a massive act of obedience through which he lived for thirty three and a half years without sin AND then died the most horrible death and still managed to pray at the end *"Father forgive them for they do not know what they are doing"*

As a consequence of dying without sin death had no hold on Yahooshua and he was resurrected as a simple legal consequence of being free of the guilt that would give death a hold on him.

Because of his obedience and because he was the first born from the dead Yahooshua became king of all human kings and lord of all human lords.

Again, this is NOT because of any mystical or magical or supernatural power of Yahooshua, it is a simple legal consequence of compliance with the terms of an agreement between Yahooshua and Yah which will be discussed in a subsequent article.

#### **4. Yahooshua was NOT the first Hebrew to have that name**

It is important to understand that Yahooshua was NOT a unique name.

The Hebrew most know as Joshua in the book of that name who was the assistant to Moses in the wilderness and who then led the people of Israel into the promised land was ALSO called Yahooshua, there was a priest called Yahooshua, undoubtedly there were many others called Yahooshua.

Thus there is NOTHING special about the name of Yahooshua OTHER than that it speaks about the most wonderful attribute of Yah, that Yah IS salvation, that Yah offers salvation.

This is what makes the name Yahooshua the name above all human names.

#### **5. Yahooshua IS a god but NOT the Almighty {God}**

Once one understands that the word translated "god" actually means mighty one and that there are men and demonic deities including Satan all of which are "mighty ones" {gods} then it is entirely so that Yahooshua is a god.

Except that as we have seen "god" is a meaningless pagan name that refers to a demonic deity and it is therefore an insult to refer to Yahooshua or anyone else apart from Satan and his cohorts as a god.

Given that the term "mighty one" is also used in the bible to refer to human beings and others in addition to Yah it then becomes apparent that there is confusion in applying this term.

Yahooshua IS a mighty one {god}, but Yahooshua is NOT the Almighty as many think by confusing the application of the word god and in some respects seeming to assume that it is exclusive to Yah.

#### **6. Yahooshua IS a lord and a master but not The LORD = "Yah the eternally self-existing"**

It is so that Yahooshua is referred to in the writings by those who followed and esteemed him as a lord and a master.

One of the problems that one faces is that in the Greek the distinction between Yahooh or Yah the eternally self-existing translated as Lord and other uses of other words translated as lord is completely lost.

So on reading the so-called new testament we find people using lord to refer to Yahooshua and Lord to refer to the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self-existing.

This ambiguity causes major confusion which, coupled with the confusion regarding the title "The LORD" causes many to believe that Yahooshua IS THE LORD, that is, Yah.

Once one strips away these ambiguities it becomes apparent that Yahooshua is NOT Yah.

In this context consider also the following passage:

Mattihyadoo {Matthew} [meaning gift of Yah] 23:8-10 *"8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ}; and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even {the anointing of the Spirit of Yah} Christ."* KJV (names adjusted)

Yahooshua himself corrects those following him and tells them NOT to call him Rabbi or father or master.

The multi-facetted meaning of the meaningless word "Christ" causes major confusion in these passages because most interpret these verses as Yahooshua in some egotistical way telling people to call him Rabbi and Master.

## **7. Yahooshua IS synonymous with "Jesus" for some sometimes but NOT for everyone always**

As we have seen in recent articles the word Jesus is derived from Ieousus which in turn is derived from Zeus a major pagan deity.

Another unverified report says that Jesus means "Aardvark" a form of pig.

We have seen that in His mercy Yah has allowed people to pray in the name of Jesus and receive answers and even in their confusion to pray to Jesus and have their prayers answered.

However, Yah now asserts that the truth is widely available to anyone who has access to a computer and the Internet and that accordingly He is rapidly withdrawing ALL grace that relates to the name Jesus.

Thus while you may have received answers in the name of Jesus before this, it is now increasingly the case that a smaller and smaller number of highly anointed believers with close relationships with Yah and those who do not have reasonable means of accessing the truth are still receiving answers in the name of Jesus but this will change soon.

Thus, there are some who pray to Yah in the name of Jesus who are having their prayers answered by Yah but there are others who pray to God or the LORD in the name of Jesus who are having their prayers answered by demonic principalities called Jesus, God or the LORD. These satanic powers are performing major miracles by the manipulation of demonic forces that are acting on people, they are even able to heal by withdrawing the demons that are causing the illness, they produce counterfeit, false anointing's as well.

The goal of these satanic forces is to ensure that every human being on the planet is worshipping Satan through his various principalities, powers, thrones and dominions in the false names, etc.

If Satan and the forces of darkness can ensure that there are no true believers left at the end of the age there will not be anyone to call for the return of the king and Satan will have won the victory over the earth forever.

### **8. Yahooshua IS anointed with the Set Apart {Holy} Spirit of Yah {Christ} but so are millions of others**

As mentioned above, Yahooshua is anointed with the Spirit of Yah, that is in traditional terminology Yahooshua is "Christ".

However, once we understand that "anointed with the Spirit of Yah" is a technical description that applies to ALL believers who have an infilling of the Spirit of Yah then we realize that there are millions of "christs" on earth today and possibly there have been billions over the last six thousand years.

So Moses was a christ, David was a christ and you are probably a christ.

So anything that infers deity for Yahooshua based on "Christ" is missing the point.

### **9. Yahooshua IS THE Anointed One {Messiah / Christ} but Christ only refers to Yahooshua occasionally**

Following on from this point it is so that there ARE some prophecies that refer to a coming anointed one, traditionally referred to as "the Messiah" based on the Hebrew word for anointed one, but once more it is important to remember that Messiaich and Christ both refer to the spiritual state of a specifically identified human being, in this case Yahooshua the son of Mirriam.

Insofar as that anointed one is anointed with the Spirit of Yah there is an element of Yah being at work in that individual.

In fact, in the case of Yahooshua who walked with a mighty anointing in a very real sense Yah WAS walking the earth through Yahooshua but it was Yah THROUGH Yahooshua NOT Yah being Yahooshua, who walked the earth.

Thus we can use the term Christ to refer to Yahooshua and also to the anointed one's generally or to other specific anointed one's.

This is a huge source of error, people read verses that relate to the Spirit of Yah and convert them to referencing Yahooshua the man.

For example consider the following verses:

Phillipians 4:13 *"I can do all things through the anointing of the Set Apart Spirit of YAH {Christ} which strengtheneth me."* KJV (term adjusted)

Phillipians 4:19 *"But my Mighty One {God} shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by the anointing of the Spirit of YAH that was upon Yahooshua {Christ Jesus}."* KJV (adjusted)

Notice how radically the meaning of these verses changes when we substitute "anointing of the Spirit of Yah" for "Christ" verses believing that "Christ" equates with "Jesus".

This is one of the most significant errors that results in people misunderstanding what would otherwise be plain text.

### **10. Christ is always YAH but only sometimes Yahooshua the anointed of Yah the son of Mirriam of Natzareth, born in Bethlehem of Yahood approximately 2007 years ago**

From the above notice that "Christ" in the sense that we are accustomed to using it ALWAYS refers to YAH and NOT to Yahooshua.

Yes, it is occasionally so that "Christ" equates to Yahooshua but NOT ALWAYS.

While "Christ" = "the anointing of the Spirit of Yah upon a human being" ALWAYS refers to YAH.

The extension of this logic is perhaps the most essential reason why people believe that Jesus IS God – they use "Christ" interchangeably with "Jesus" and from that they take references such as those above which refer to Yah and they appropriate them incorrectly for Yahooshua.

So "*the body of Christ*" is the body of those filled with the Spirit of Yah, this body INCLUDES Yahooshua who is the head, the leader, the king, of that body, that assemblage or conglomeration of people who are together filled with the SAME SPIRIT, the Spirit of YAH, NOT the spirit of Jesus.

This principle applies to a wide diversity of widely held doctrines in this regard.

### **11. Yah is ONE, alone, altogether, singular NOT two or trinity or other plural**

One of the other causes of confusion is the passage where Yahooshua says that he and the Father are one:

Yahoochanan {John} [meaning Yah has graced] 10:30 "*I and my Father are one.*" KJV

It is widely held that this verse, taken together with the statement that Yah is one means that Yahooshua IS one and the same with Yah.

In considering this consider the word translated "one" in the passages in Exodus and Deuteronomy that report what was spoken by Yah from Mount Sinai.

The Hebrew dictionary definition of this word which is Strong's number 259 is:

dj\*a# 'echad (ekh-awd'); a numeral from [OT:258](#); properly, united, i.e. one; or (as an ordinal) first:

*KJV* - a, alike, alone, altogether, and, any (-thing), apiece, a certain, [daily-], each (one), + eleven, every, few, first, + highway, a man, once, one, only, other, some, together,

(Biblesoft's New Exhaustive Strong's Numbers and Concordance with Expanded Greek-Hebrew Dictionary. Copyright © 1994, 2003, 2006 Biblesoft, Inc. and International Bible Translators, Inc.)

It is clear from this that when Yah says He is one He is making a statement that He is NOT more than one.

Since Yah is Yah and Yahooshua is Yahooshua it is apparent that Yahooshua and Yah are NOT one in the sense widely applied.

### **12. Yahooshua is ONE with Yah but so are you if you are a true believer, this does NOT make either of you Yah**

As an extension of the previous point consider:

Yahoochanan {John} [meaning Yah has graced] 10:30 *"I and my Father are one."* KJV

Yahoochanan 17:22 *"And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one."* KJV

Romans 12:5 *"So we, being many, are one body in the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ}, and every one members one of another."* KJV (adjusted)

Ephesians 5:31-32

*"31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.*

*32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ} and the body of believers {church}."* KJV (adjusted)

1 Corinthians 6:15-17

*"15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of the anointing of Yah {Christ}? shall I then take the members of the anointed body of Yah {Christ}, and make them the members of an harlot? The Almighty {God} forbid.*

*16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.*

*17 But he that is joined unto Yah the eternally self-existing {the Lord} is one spirit."* KJV (adjusted)

Please notice the string of associations with the concept of being one:

1. Yahooshua is one with Father Yah by Yah's Spirit in Yahooshua.
2. We are one with Father Yah (and by extension Yahooshua) through the Spirit of Yah {Christ} in us.
3. A man and woman are one through the spirit of the man in the woman through the man cleaving (cutting = sexual intercourse) into the woman.
4. One who cuts into (has sexual intercourse with) a harlot becomes one with her.

This is clearly NOT the same ONE as in Exodus 20:2-3 and Deuteronomy 5:6-7.

Thus it is so that as we become filled with the Spirit of Yah we all become one in Yah {Christ}, in the same way when men and women become one they become one spiritually.

Since it is clear to me and, I hope to you, that I am NOT Yah then by extension it is so that Yahoochanan 10:30 does NOT indicate that Yahooshua IS Yah.

I am one with Yahooshua as I am one with all who are at some measure anointed with the Spirit of Yah because I have the Spirit of Yah indwelling me, the same applies to all who read this who are at some level anointed because they have believed and prayed appropriately.

### **13. But I have been to heaven and Yahooshua IS one with Yah – the problem of paradigms**

Recently I was confronted with the statement *"I have been to heaven and seen that Yahooshua is one with Yah"*, I have also heard an account of one who was raised from the dead but who had been to heaven and who had seen Yahooshua "in" Yah.

I am quite certain this is the case.

I have had a vision of a man and woman who had such a strong one flesh bond that the woman appeared to be IN the man, her spirit and his spirit were so tightly coupled that in the spirit realm they appeared to be one with the woman IN the man.

It is therefore entirely probable that Yahooshua, being as close to Yah as he is will indeed be seen in the spirit realm as being part of Yah.

This does NOT make Yahooshua equal to Yah nor does it make Yahooshua a proxy or surrogate of Yah that IS Yah. Yes, Yahooshua CAN be seen as an emissary but that is different.

However, IF your paradigm, your mental programming, equates that oneness with Yahooshua being Yah then you will draw the conclusion that what you have seen in heaven supports your understanding that Yahooshua IS Yah.

However, if you have the understanding presented in this article then you will NOT see Yahooshua as being Yah, you will see Yahooshua as in Yah but not being Yah.

#### **14. Yahooshua as emissary {apostle} is also ONE**

In the sense that Yahooshua is an emissary {apostle} or sent one of Yah he also has great delegated authority and in his interactions with the rest of creation he represents Yah and speaks with Yah's authority and as Yah's agent.

This can also create the impression that Yahooshua IS Yah when in actual fact he is speaking with delegated authority as king of all human kings and lord of all human lords.

#### **15. Yah speaks through His prophets in the first person**

Finally, Yah spoke through Yahooshua in the first person repeatedly but this too was NOT something new.

Yah is reported speaking in the first person through His prophets throughout the so-called "Old Testament", for example consider the following passage:

Yashayaahoo {Isaiah} (meaning Yah has saved) 64:11-65:2 *"11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste. 12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O Yah the eternally self-existing {Lord}? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?"*

*65 1 I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name. 2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;"*  
KJV adjusted

Notice that in verses 11 and 12 of chapter 64 the prophet is speaking in the first person and in chapter 65 verses 1 and 2 we find Yah speaking in the first person THROUGH THE PROPHET.

Thus just because a prophet says something that is from Yah because Yah is speaking through that prophet does NOT make that prophet Yah, it is simply that Yah has chosen to speak through that prophet and expects those listening to discern when Yah is speaking.



I have received many prophecies and have given much prophetic word myself and just because Yah is speaking in the first person there has never in my experience been uncertainty when Yah was speaking.

It should be the same with Yahooshua, once all the other sources of confusion are removed and we accept that Yahooshua is a human being and no more than a human being and we no longer think that he will speak as Yah then it becomes straightforward to discern where Yah is speaking through Yahooshua and where Yahooshua is speaking himself.

Bearing in mind that Yahooshua was HIGHLY ANOINTED with the Spirit of Yah we should expect Yah to speak through Yahooshua directly and indirectly just as we expect Yah to speak through Moses and other anointed prophets before and after Yahooshua right through to the current age.

### Conclusion

It is my prayer that as you prayerfully consider what is presented above you will come to a robust realization that Yahooshua is NOT Yah, that Yahooshua is only a human being, yes an extremely powerful human being, because of his resurrection as a consequence of his sinless life NOT because he is Yah in disguise.

In closing I would like to quote what Yah said to me a few weeks ago at a church meeting where the people were praising and worshipping Yahooshua "***Son of man, have you heard this abomination, they take my worship and they give it to my son whom I created***".

If you love Yah, cease worshipping Yahooshua and draw a clear distinction between Yah as Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth and Creator of Yahooshua and Yahooshua as created being and king of human kings and lord of human lords.

## 2010\_12\_12\_How did Yahooshua accomplish what he did?

There is a lot of confusion about who Yahooshua {Jesus} is and how he accomplished what he did.

Many people believe that the only way Yahooshua could have accomplished what he did and have the authority that he has is by being the Almighty in the flesh.

However, this is incorrect, IF Yahooshua were the Almighty in the flesh then he would have NO authority on earth and he could NOT have accomplished anything on earth. It is only by being entirely human that Yahooshua could accomplish anything.

This article provides an overview of the main elements of what Yahooshua accomplished and how he accomplished what he accomplished.

Before I address this issue let me first define some terms:

The correct name of the man commonly known as Jesus Christ is Yahooshua the anointed of Yah. He was a Yahoodite {Jew}\* and therefore his name cannot be Jesus which is based on a Greek name, Iesus (Greek) which is derived from Zeus, a pagan idolatrous name, the name of a Greek God.

Christ relates to the outpouring or anointing of the Spirit of the Almighty on the flesh of a human being, thus the Spirit of the Almighty came upon Yahooshua at the time that he was immersed by Yahoochanan {John}, thus until the age of thirty Yahooshua was NOT anointed (NOT Christ).

When we refer to Christ, that is to the anointing, we refer to the Spirit of the Almighty, that is the Almighty. Thus one who is anointed will at some level have the Almighty manifest in and through them.

The word translated “god” or “God” refers to a “mighty one”, “Mighty One” or “the Almighty”. It is true that Yahooshua is a mighty one {god} but it is false to say that he is Almighty {God}.

The word translated “The LORD” is Yahooeh {or Yahweh} meaning “Yah the eternally self existing”, this is NOT the same as Adonai, also translated Lord or Baal which can also be translated Lord. It breaks the third commandment to call the Almighty “The LORD” when He has clearly stated that His Name is Yah the eternally self-existing or Yahooeh. Thus Yahooshua IS an Adonai (Lord) but he is NOT “The LORD” (Yahooeh).

The above points give rise to great confusion. Once the above points are understood it becomes apparent that Yahooshua is a man and that he lived for three and a half years with the Spirit of the Almighty dwelling in and on him in a mighty way but he is NOT the Almighty in the flesh or in disguise – it is blasphemy to suggest that he is.

How did Yahooshua accomplish what he accomplished?

### **1. Firstborn of creation – Yah’s executive assistant and messenger – knew what to expect**

When Father Yah, the eternally self existing Creator of the heavens and the earth, commenced with creation the first spirit being He created was the spirit being that eventually came to earth in the body of the man we know as Yahooshua {Jesus}.

In this capacity he assisted Yah as an executive assistant and messenger and at times came to earth as the “Messenger of Yah”, “Captain of the host” and in other capacities.

As a consequence, when he arrived on earth in the body of a human being he knew what to expect, he knew Satan’s devices and he knew Yah’s way of doing things and Yah’s plans.

Thus, Yahooshua the son of Adam (son of man) was exceptionally well informed and well equipped for what he was called to do.

He also fully knew what to expect and how he was to die and why it was necessary that he go through all that he had to go through.

He did this by choice knowing full well what the reward would be if he succeeded and the penalty if he failed.

It is vital to understand that he chose to go through all he went through voluntarily in exchange for the promise of being king of all human kings and lord of all human lords for eternity.

## **2. Born of a virgin -- son of Adam – authority -- no blood line curses**

In being conceived by a creative miracle in the fallopian tubes of a virgin the being that became Yahooshua was fully human save for the absence of a male father.

This miracle is minor compared to the miracle of the creation of Adam from dust and the creation from Eve (Chavah) from a rib of Adam.

This miracle does NOT in any way make Yahooshua in some way more special than Adam and therefore does not in any way make Yahooshua more special than you or I. As such, it is entirely false to infer some form of sexually transmitted paternity that in some strange way makes Yahooshua devine. Such thinking is a pagan abomination.

If we are to follow that logic we must impute greater divinity to Adam and therefore to the entire human race. It is therefore patently false to assign divinity to Yahooshua.

BUT by being born as a son of a human being, and therefore a son of Adam, Yahooshua had the right to redeem the authority that Adam gave to Satan when he submitted to Satan in response to Satan's lies to Eve and this in turn put Yahooshua in a position to redeem mankind by living a sinless life and regain authority for the sons of Adam. Note that Yah gave authority on earth to Adam and told him to have dominion over all things on earth, including Satan.

In this Yahooshua had exactly the same opportunity that had existed for every son of Adam before him with the exception that he had better knowledge of his enemy AND that because he was born of a virgin he was free of bloodline curses which pass down the male bloodline.

## **3. King because men with authority proclaimed him king**

Yahooshua became king simply because Herod and Pontius Pilate, respectively as king of the Yahoodites {Jews} and governor in office on behalf of the Roman Emperor declared him king even as did many others albeit that they thought they were mocking him.

The placards above the stake {cross} were sufficient to make him king.

## **4. Offering for sin because he was declared the lamb of Yah and he declared the bread and wine as representative tokens of his body and blood and therefore of the sin and other offerings**

Yahooshua became the offering for sin simply because Yahoochanan {John} [meaning Yah has Graced] declared Yahooshua to be "the Lamb of Yah" at the time that Yahooshua was immersed by Yahoochanan.

AND because Yahooshua assigned the bread and wine to represent his body and blood at his last meal with those who followed him.

The entire reassignment of representation is simply a matter of authoritative statement. Yahoochanan as a member of the Levitical priesthood had the authority to proclaim Yahooshua to be the lamb and Yahooshua had the authority to proclaim that his body and blood would henceforth be represented by the bread and wine.

This was vital to enable us to overcome in this age after the Levitical priesthood fell away totally after the destruction of Jerusalem and was necessary even before that because the Ark of the Covenant had gone missing when Babylon invaded Jerusalem.

### **5. Offering for atonement because he was sent outside the city walls and his blood fell on the Mercy Seat of the Ark (Container) of the Covenant**

By laying hands on Yahooshua the High Priests and people transferred their sins onto Yahooshua as the scape goat and then sent him outside the city walls.

In addition, as discovered recently by Ron Wyatt, someone, probably YirmaYahoo {Jeremiah} [meaning whom Yah has appointed], hid the Ark (Container) of the Covenant in a cave under a hill known as Skull Hill (Golgotha) outside the city walls and reached by a tunnel from underneath the Temple Mount at the time of the Babylonian invasion in about 597 before Yahooshua (so Yahooshua knew exactly where and how he had to die).

In 1982 Ron Wyatt found the Ark of the Covenant directly under an execution site that exactly fits that described in the historical accounts known as Matthew, Mark, Luke and John and found an earthquake crack through the central stake {cross} hole in the rock AND found human blood without the male chromosome that had run down the earthquake crack onto the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant.

Thus the offering required for atonement of sin and also the offering required for the induction of a new Priesthood were made moments after the soldier pierced Yahooshua's side with a spear and water and blood ran out and ran down the earthquake crack onto the Mercy Seat.

The precision of Yah's planning is amazing.

From this it is entirely certain that Yahooshua knew exactly how and where he would die BEFORE he came to earth.

### **6. His name (Yahooshua) means "Yah is Salvation" and there is no name higher than this**

The man most know as Jesus was NEVER known that way, his name was Yahooshua meaning "Yah is Salvation".

Since there is nothing higher than the salvation of Yah it is apparent that Yahooshua is the name above all names.

### **7. New priesthood because the High Priest laid hands on him and declared him Messiah and because his blood (the blood of the offering) fell on the Mercy seat**

As indicated above, Yahooshua ushered in a new priesthood because the High Priest laid hands on him and proclaimed him Messiah and because the blood of the offering was placed on the Mercy Seat.

### **8. We have authority in his name because he gave it to us**

Because of his life and death ALL authority in heaven and on earth was given to Yahooshua.

We have authority in his name because he commanded those who followed him to be his emissaries (representatives) and to go in his name. He delegated his authority to them and to all who follow him.

Thus, whenever we use his name we do so as his representatives (emissaries) and in his authority.

He is SEATED at the right hand of the Father WAITING until his enemies are MADE HIS FOOTSTOOL. He will do nothing now until we prepare for him and take authority on his behalf and if NO human being is ready for Yahooshua to return in about 3003 which will be 7,000 years from Creation then Satan will be victorious on earth because Yahooshua will have been betrayed by those he came to save.

One way to hand over dominion on earth to Satan is to worship Yahooshua as deity and thereby break the first and greatest commandment.

### **9. He showed us how to live life led by the Spirit of Yah and petitioned for us to be given the Spirit without the intervention of other humans**

From the time the Spirit of Yah came upon him following immersion {baptism} by Yahoochanan the Immerser {John the Baptist} Yahooshua was filled with the Spirit of Yah and demonstrated to us what is possible when we are so filled.

Furthermore, he petitioned that the set apart {Holy} Spirit, which is simply the Spirit of the Almighty in a special measure, would be given to all who asked for it in the name of Yahooshua so that we are no longer reliant on the laying on of hands or other ministry by other humans to receive this gift.

All of this was done in order to make a way for any and all human beings to live life in service to the Creator irrespective of the spiritual state of other human beings. Prior to the death of Yahooshua we were dependent on there being others who had gone before as Priests or prophets to induct us. After the death of Yahooshua this is no longer necessary.

Yahooshua died a terrible death so that we would not have to live for eternity in the torment of hell fire. We will be judged in terms of the way he suffered and we will suffer eternal death if, having accepted Yahooshua's gift, we treat it lightly or make a mockery of it.

It is a grave offense to make out that Yahooshua is the Almighty in disguise, or part of a "godhead" or "trinity" because it denies the full magnitude of what Yahooshua achieved as a MAN. This is sin in addition to the sin of worshipping a man as the Almighty which breaks the greatest commandment – *"Yah the eternally self existing is one mighty one and you shall have no other mighty one's beside Him"*.

In my capacity as an emissary and spokesperson of Yah the eternally self existing I urge you NOT to worship Yahooshua or regard him as deity or part of a pagan trinity but to esteem him greatly as an emissary (sent one {apostle} and prophet (one through whom the Almighty speaks) and man who achieved great things in his life AND gave us an example, that is showed the WAY, for us to do likewise.

For this reason we CAN aspire to do GREATER works than he did.

### **So – what IS special about Yahooshua – REALLY?**

If you have read the chain of recent articles you may be wondering if I attach any particular importance to Yahooshua at all.

Many people seem to think that because I believe that Yahooshua is "just a man" and NOT Yah in the flesh that somehow I am devaluing Yahooshua.

On the contrary, rather than believing that Yahooshua is Yah masquerading as a man I accord Yahooshua GREATER RESPECT because he achieved what he achieved by living entirely as a man and NOT being Yah AT ALL.

This article headlines the distinct elements of Yahooshua's existence that I consider to be worthy of comment and worthy of esteem as one human being to another human being.

What Yahooshua accomplished IS HUGE but it lies in areas of extreme obedience, self-control, self-discipline, etc and in strict legal compliance with the commandments and fundamental legal principles of Yah.

Yahooshua above all things showed us the WAY to live life fully dead to self and filled with the Spirit of Yah as discussed in the previous article on "*NOT I that live, Yah that lives in me*".

### **1. First created being – Yah's executive second in command**

Yahooshua's first claim to fame lies in the fact that when Yah began with the work of creation Yahooshua was the first spirit being that Yah created and that ever since then Yahooshua (NOT his name in the beginning) was alongside Yah as his executive assistant, if you like, his second in command.

### **2. Gave up all his rights, authority and powers to come to earth as a human infant**

That is not so remarkable.

What is MORE REMARKABLE is that Yahooshua, the massively powerful created being gave up ALL his rights, authority and power to be injected into a human foetus as the spirit in the foetus that became the child Yahooshua (NOT anointed), son of Miriam of Natzaireth, born approximately 2007 years ago.

You might ask WHY would anyone so powerful do that, particularly since he fully knew that he would live a challenging life, be tortured and abused terribly and die a terrible death with the real risk that if he sinned during the planned thirty three and a half years he would die in the same way as every other human being died with sin in their lives and with no hope of redemption.

Quite a serious risk!

So, WHY did he do it?

Because he was promised by Yah that IF he succeeded he would become king of ALL human kings and lord of all human lords and be honoured for eternity, and maybe he felt so strongly about the wrong that Satan had done that he was determined to make it right and please his loving heavenly Father?

Simple really – HEAVY PAIN – HEAVY GAIN!

### **3. Minor creative miracle – no father and therefore no bloodline curses**

There is a minor creative miracle associated with the conception of Yahooshua.

Nothing major really.

Minor compared to the creation of Adam from the dust of the earth and the creation of Chavah {Eve} from the rib of the man (Adam).

And certainly NOT the Spirit of Yah in some perverse way having sex with Miriam as some people seem to think.

In this sense Yahooshua the created human being was just as much a son of Yah as Adam was – less if anything and just as much a son of Adam as other human beings, again, less if anything.

The principal gain from the no earthly father piece was that the blood line curses and associated demons that pass down the father's blood line were skipped so it was technically possible for Yahooshua to start life without sin, a head start on the rest of us here ☺

#### **4. Lived for thirty years as an ordinary mortal with no anointing (and no sin) unnoticed by Satan**

Satan had a few attempts at killing Yahooshua shortly after his birth but after the murder of the children under two in and around Bethlehem it would appear that he assumed that either he had got the prophesied child, or that someone got the dates wrong or got the wrong prophecy or that he did not have a clue where to look next so he waited for a time when Yahooshua would show himself.

What is relevant here is that Yahooshua did NOT have a special name.

He had the same name as countless other Hebrews before him, Yahooshua, meaning Yah is salvation.

Yes, a prophetic indication of what his purpose was but not unique in the same way that the Hebrew of the same name that we mostly know as Joshua was an instrument for Yah's salvation when he brought the children of Israel into the Promised Land.

The key point to note about Yahooshua here is that he managed to live for thirty years without sinning.

No swearing at the neighbour's cat, daughter, son, etc.

No lusting after the girl next door.

No slightly off colour joke, probably no jokes at all since jokes generally involve lies.

No "little white lie".

No bubble gum stolen from the corner store.

**NO SIN WHATSOEVER!**

Quite a remarkable achievement all things considered and one that we do not esteem nearly as much as we should AND aspire to for ourselves and our children!

AND he did the entire thirty years ON HIS OWN with NO anointing!

#### **5. At age thirty immersed, filled with the Spirit of Yah, forty days fasting in the wilderness and tempted – no sin**

After living a sinless low profile life without sin Yahooshua suddenly emerges on the scene, is immersed by Yahooshanan (Yah has Graced) with an immersion for sin even though there was no sin in him and immediately he receives a massive impartation of the Spirit of Yah, massive because Yah does not have to contend with any sin, no demons or anything else to get in the way.

Immediately he goes into the wilderness for forty days in order that his flesh can die and the Spirit of Yah can be given full control and he comes out in the Power of the Spirit of Yah able to resist powerful temptations.

### **6. Three and a half years of ministry filled with the Spirit of Yah – Yah spoke through him – no sin**

For the next three and a half years he got IN SATAN'S FACE so to speak – healing, delivering, etc.

He did not allow pride or self-righteousness or greed or lust or any other sin to creep in and even got angry a few times without sinning.

As we have seen he did what any person filled with the Spirit of Yah can do.

In fact, just about every miracle that Yahooshua performed had been performed by at least one other documented prophet before him and, in all likelihood had been performed by more than one prophet.

On the negative side he did not perform any of the mighty works that were performed through Moses so one could argue that Moses was a greater prophet than Yahooshua. Problem is that Moses did sin a few times, murdered a guard, lost his temper at the rock, possibly a few others?

So, again, the most noteworthy thing about this period of Yahooshua's life is NO SIN and TOTAL OBEDIENCE, even unto death.

### **7. Falsely accused, brutally treated, tortured, abandoned by Yah on the stake in torment, agony and anguish, forgave his torturers and died without sinning**

Finally, knowing exactly where he would die and how he would die and how brutally he would be treated Yahooshua foretells his death with the bread and wine at dinner and goes out to face the massive evil that he has known has been awaiting him for centuries.

Have you ever given thought to the COURAGE that took, especially once you realize that he REALLY WAS ONLY A MAN!!!

Stop kidding yourself that this was all some sham and he was God and since God could not die there was really no big deal in what Yahooshua did!

This was for real, he could so easily have cried off at any stage, I am pretty sure I would have cried off in the garden, let alone when they lashed him, let alone when they drove that first iron spike into his wrist, let alone when the presence of Yah left him on the stake.

And still to manage to cry out "Father forgive them they do not know what they are doing!"

THAT is remarkable for any human being.

Here are good reasons to esteem Yahooshua at an exceptional level!

### **8. As a consequence of a life without sin death had no hold on him so he was resurrected as the first born from the dead and therefore king of human kings and lord of all human lords**

Building on the previous point.



Because he died without sin, right to the last gasp, he had to be resurrected, it was a legal certainty.

And, because he had kept his agreement with Yah to do this thing and because the people who tortured him and mocked him had proclaimed him so he became king of all kings and lord of all lords.

The remarkable things were the things that he did BEFORE HE DIED.

Once he was dead it was essentially a bureaucratic nicety to get the necessary documents signed so he could assume his position as king.

BUT, until he died there was NO CERTAINTY.

Just as today there is NO CERTAINTY that he will return because there is NO CERTAINTY there will be a single human being in a position of authority on earth to declare the earth ready for the return of Yahooshua on the Day of Judgment.

**9. He is seated at the right hand of the Father WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool and will then return to judge the living and the dead**

This is a formality.

He holds this position in recognition of what he achieved in this life, just as each one of use will hold a position in recognition of our achievements in this life, be it a high throne with Yahooshua or a place in the most terrible part of the lake of fire and brimstone with Satan or anywhere in between.

Problem is, will he STILL BE WAITING in a thousand years from now, two thousand, etc.

Will Satan win the battle for control of earth, certainly looks like he is doing so from where I sit – WILL YOU DO SOMETHING TO ENSURE THE EARTH IS READY FOR YAHSHOOA'S return?

THAT is the question for each one of us each day!

What do YOU choose?

I pray that this article will challenge you to review your service to Yah and your relationship to Him and to step out in faith motivated to emulate the achievements of Yahooshua and to achieve even greater accomplishments.

**2011.01.13 If Jesus is living in your heart you have a problem**

**Where is Jesus?**

A few days ago I was talking to someone who had misinterpreted something I had said and somehow thought that I was a very weak believer even though presented with solid evidence that I had a long and deep walk with Yah.

Suddenly he asked me "*where is Jesus?*"

I was a bit thrown but answered without hesitation "*seated at the right hand of the Father*".

The answer really rocked me:

"No, if you are born again Jesus is living in your heart".

### **Yah's anger**

This answer hit me hard and I felt Yah's anger welling up in me.

Rather than rising to the bait I answered as calmly as I could (I was feeling anything but calm, in fact I was deeply grieved) *"as I have told you I have been born again since the age of about thirteen, had a dramatic encounter with the Almighty in 1993 and have been intensely committed to serving Him ever since. I have absolutely NO doubt whatsoever that I am born again"*.

We changed the subject.

Yah has made it very clear to me that it is NOT my function to confront people and engage with them in arguments about doctrine.

It is my function to listen to Him and to publish what He gives me and it is up to those who read what I write to distribute the material more widely, turn it into teachings, confront others, etc. It is very difficult to hear clearly when you are embroiled in turmoil and my gifting is NOT to engage in harsh confrontations.

So, if you are reading this and at some level get the point and agree, the question to you is *"if you see value in this article, what will you do to distribute it or its message more widely?"* ☺

### **Satan's lies about Yahooshua {Jesus}**

What really shocked me about this incident was that the man concerned was a very mature believer with a strong anointing and a strong ministry with many who follow him, yet he is totally deceived by Satan's lies equating Yahooshua with Yah and breaking the first commandment.

If you have read the articles about the true Names of the Almighty, the name of Yah in the bible, the truth about Yahooshua, etc you will realize that **it is the Spirit of Yah that dwells in us and which dwells in Yahooshua and therefore makes those who believe all one with Yah AND Yahooshua and each other.**

### **Blasphemy, counterfeits and apostasy**

To suggest that Jesus is living in a person is the height of blasphemy.

About ten years ago Yah told me that He was withdrawing the grace for the false names of God, the LORD, Jesus, Christ, etc and that those people who insisted on continuing to use those names and worship in those names would progressively no longer be answered by Yah but would be answered by demons instead.

Yah also told me that these people would become progressively demonized and the level of deception would increase drastically.

In recent months I have seen this repeatedly.

Seemingly sincere believers worshipping Jesus, equating Jesus with God and the LORD all in one sentence, etc, etc.

I now see that the apostasy (falling away into error) of the Christian church is reaching epidemic proportions and the number who still have some sort of material relationship with Yah is rapidly dwindling.

As far as I can see there are increasing numbers of miracles being performed through counterfeit acts by demons answering to the name of Jesus through withdrawal of illness, etc.

There are increasing levels of false anointing's ~~{Christ's}~~ manifesting – that is – anti-anointing's ~~{anti-Christ's}~~.

And even the elect are being deceived.

The remnant, those who have NOT fallen into apostasy and error is minute and is shrinking daily.

### **Yahooshua is NOT coming soon**

There is NO WAY Yahooshua is coming soon.

If Yahooshua were to return today almost the entire planet would be tares and goats and there would be virtually no sheep or wheat – if the Day of Judgement were to come today almost the entire population of the planet would find themselves burning in the lake of fire and brimstone, most of them for eternity.

If you are still sitting on the fence with regard to the true names I implore you if you love Yah then change today, else do not claim to love Him – how can one claim to love someone and then call them by an insulting name just because as a consequence of their great love for you they have tolerated your inconsiderate and insulting behaviour for years?

There are reports of Jesus appearing to people and telling them to be ready because he is "coming soon" – these are false manifestation, Yahooshua will not return, if he ever returns, for about one thousand years – between Passover and Pentecost 3003.

Yahooshua clearly stated in Luke 24:47 and elsewhere that the good news of salvation through faith in the covenant through Yahooshua should be preached to the entire world IN HIS NAME.

He did NOT say in the name of Jesus, he said in the name of Yahooshua.

This is certainly NOT happening in this generation and therefore it is apparent that there is NO WAY that Yahooshua will return any time soon.

Added to this it is written that he is "*waiting till his enemies are made his footstool*" – again, there is no way that Yahooshua's enemies are anywhere near to having been made his footstool – there is a HUGE task ahead of us before Yahooshua can return.

Accordingly I suggest for your prayerful consideration that it is VITAL to stop using the false names and EVEN MORE VITAL to stop worshipping Jesus or Yahooshua IF you are guilty of either of these massive crimes against Yah.

### **Faith through the covenant through Yahooshua**

Regarding faith in the covenant of Yahooshua it is clearly written 1 John 5:13 *"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of Yah [Yahooshua = Yah is salvation]; that ye*

*may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of Yah."* KJV adjusted

John 3:14-15 *"14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life."* KJV

There are numerous other verses that refer to faith, to eating Yahooshua's flesh and blood – that is partaking of the covenant meal – the bread and wine, being born again – that is receiving an infilling of Yah's Spirit by faith – that is by believing, etc.

Recall also Joel 2:32 "And whoever shall call on the name of Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the Lord}~~ shall be delivered and saved, for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those who escape, as Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the Lord}~~ has said, and among the remnant [of survivors] shall be those whom Yah the eternally self-existing ~~{the Lord}~~ calls." [Acts 2:17-21; Rom 10:13.] Amplified bible adjusted.

Salvation is clearly available through faith in Yah and a saving relationship with Yah.

AND Yahooshua came and died in order to make it MUCH easier to have a saving relationship with Yah, in fact it may well be almost impossible in this age to have a saving relationship with Yah apart from the covenant of Yahooshua, but Yah is merciful and oft forgiving so there is no reason why someone who is isolated from the covenant of Yahooshua cannot be saved if they have a deep enough relationship with Yah and earnestly seek to keep the Ten Commandments.

#### **Conclusion:**

The bottom line?

If you are using the false traditional names of God, the LORD, Jesus and Christ, CEASE today, repent and turn to the true names.

If you are worshipping Jesus, repent and fall on your face before Yah and ask for forgiveness because GREAT WRATH is about to be released on those who continue in this error.

Yah is calling us ALL to clean up our acts, there is NO TIME TO WASTE.

If you have turned from these evil ways, then share the truths regarding the names of Yah, Yahooshua, etc with as many people as you can find to share them with – consider emailing your entire list of contacts – IF you are serious.

### **2011.01.15 Yahooshua IS the mightiest CREATED being in the entire creation**

In the light of various recent articles relating to the identity and personage of Yahooshua {Jesus} you may be asking what I DO believe about him ☺

This article seeks to present the main attributes of Yahooshua as he is today as I understand it.

## **1. The basics – conceived of a virgin, lived a sinless life, executed, resurrected, seated at the right hand of the Father in heaven**

So, in simple terms, I believe that he was born of Miriam {Mary} who was a virgin when she conceived, that Yahooshua was conceived as a creative miracle less dramatic than the creation of Adam, that he was born in Bethlehem about two thousand years ago, that he lived a life without sin, that he was falsely accused, beaten, tortured and executed by the leaders of his day, nailed to a stake {cross} and died.

I also believe that because he had lived a life without sin he was resurrected and lives at the right hand of Father Yah {the Almighty}. That he died to provide a new covenant whereby our sins could be forgiven and to usher in a new priesthood so that we had access to the Throne of Yah, the Throne of Grace where Yahooshua is our advocate.

This was necessary because the priesthood introduced through Moshe {Moses} had become so corrupt that they were no longer doing what was required of them and also in order that a single believer anywhere in the world had direct access to the Almighty through faith in Yahooshua without having to rely on any other human being.

See previous articles that relate to this.

I could add much more.

BUT that is not my goal in this article.

## **2. Ruler {king} of all created rulers and master {lord} of all created masters**

It is vital to get the picture of Yahooshua as ruler of all created rulers and master of all created masters.

Yahooshua is the most senior human being in the entire creation therefore the entire Universe.

And since human beings are the most senior of all creation Yahooshua is the most senior created being in the entire creation and therefore the entire Universe.

Together with that rank in the Creation go a huge number of powers and privilege's.

These powers were GIVEN by Yah as a reward for the EXTREME OBEDIENCE of Yahooshua in giving up his position in Heaven, coming to earth, living a sinless life, loving enough to be obedient to Yah even in going so far as to subject himself to a terrible death when at any moment he had the legal right to cry off and opt out.

So, these powers are NOT because of anything that makes Yahooshua God, they are because Yah GAVE them to Yahooshua and because Yah's Spirit dwells in Yahooshua more powerfully and comprehensively than in any other being.

So, we see that Yahooshua IS "elohim" – a mighty one, elohim is the Hebrew word typically translated "god" or "God" but means only "mighty one" or when applied to Yah in certain contexts "Almighty".

It is VITAL to understand that Yahooshua IS a mighty one or god but NOT Yah.

It is also vital to understand that no matter how dramatic your experience of Yahooshua and of his powers, this does NOT make him Yah.

Please note that while the most senior place in creation has been given to Yahooshua, all the remaining places in the hierarchy of creation are OPEN.

YOU can aspire to sit on the second highest throne in heaven on the left hand or right hand of Yahooshua – it is up to you to determine if you will seek Yah for this, lay down your life, get filled with the Spirit of Yah to a massive extent and be obedient to death if necessary in order to do what He is calling you to do.

Maybe you have disqualified yourself from these thrones or a calling that high is not available to you or perhaps you cannot see yourself being obedient at that level but there are still lesser thrones available – refer the eBook "Where will you spend eternity" or get hold of the book "The Final Quest" by Rick Joyner which reports a series of visions that are profoundly important in this context.

The ONLY factor is your willingness to serve Yah faithfully for the rest of your life and be obedient – the field is wide open, NO ONE today is living their lives the way they should, NOT ONE – what are you willing to do in order to get to a place of deep favour and gratitude from Yah in this dark age?

### **3. Massively glorious resurrected physical body can manifest in different forms**

We read in Acts in the account where Yahooshua appeared to Saul {Paul} that Yahooshua appeared with a brilliant light.

I have heard first-hand accounts of others who have been visited by Yahooshua or taken up into heaven that his appearance is awesome and spectacular. This does NOT make him Yah, it simply confirms that he has great powers as a consequence of his obedience.

Remember that messengers {angels} can manifest with glorious bodies as well. Even the messengers of Satan and Satan himself can manifest with a glorious body. Do not be deceived, a glorious body does NOT mean a being is Yah.

A resurrected physical body only slightly less glorious than that of Yahooshua is available to YOU if you really serve Yah faithfully to full potential for the rest of your life.

And even if you do not reach your full potential a glorious body of some degree is entirely within your grasp.

Note also that Yahooshua can ALSO manifest with an absolutely ordinary human body, as he did to the two on the road to Emmaus and also when he appeared and made breakfast on the beach and in other situations. So too can messengers manifest with human-like bodies.

### **4. Can hear and see every one of us concurrently and represent us before Yah as priest and advocate**

Yahooshua's has the ability to hear and see every one of us and to manifest to different people around the world concurrently.

As I understand it, any person who qualifies to spend eternity in heaven has the ability to hear what we are saying on earth and see what we are doing from heaven and is able to do this for more than one conversation or event concurrently.

Not necessarily anywhere near the level that Yahooshua can do this but again, as I understand it, this is a function of the seniority of that person in Heaven.

### **5. Shows us the way by example, great love and obedience that led him to die for us**

No other human being has demonstrated the level of love and obedience that Yahooshua demonstrated when, with the full legal right to get off the stake at any moment, he chose to remain there and die that terrible death.

If you desire a high throne you need to ask yourself IF you are willing to be obedient even unto unjust torture and death AND if you are willing to seek to live a life without sin.

The challenge is HUGE, but so then is the opportunity 😊

### **6. Massive spiritual powers**

Yahooshua has massive spiritual powers but I do not have a revelation of the details of these, I simply know they exist.

### **7. BUT still a created human being**

But the critical point never to forget is:

Yahooshua is a human being just like you or i.

YOU can aspire to almost comparable glory and power IF you are willing to follow Yahooshua's example.

IF you make the HUGE blasphemous mistake of believing that Yahooshua is YAH you lose sight of the reward that is available to you and set your sights in serving Yah FAR TOO LOW.

### **Conclusion:**

The bottom line?

Yahooshua is spectacularly powerful and glorious.

You can be almost as powerful and glorious if you choose to follow his example fully or, failing that, you can still be significantly powerful and glorious following resurrection IF you are willing to pay the price.

How serious are YOU about serving Yah and overcoming to the end?

## **2011.01.21 Do this as often as you eat it in remembrance of Yahooshua**

You may know it as "Communion"

Another meaningless religious word.

The covenant meal or rehearsing the covenant or similar would be more meaningful language.

How frequently do you do this?

Do you do it yourself?

or do you wait for a priest or pastor or other office bearer to officiate on your behalf?

Do you have to use specially manufactured "wafers"

do they have a crucifix or other symbol on them?

or do you just use a piece of unleavened bread (bread without yeast) -- Jewish Matzos, a water biscuit, etc or do you just use ordinary bread?

or do you take some tiny fragment because you do not like unleavened bread?

do you use wine with alcohol or grape juice?

does it matter?

I suggest that it DOES MATTER!

Do you have a profound realization of the offering {sacrifice} that Yahooshua made in order to open the door for you to be your own priest, for you to be able to come before the throne of Grace with boldness, for you to have a personal relationship with Daddy Yah, in order for him to be your advocate, in order for you to have an offering for sin, for you to have access to divine health and healing and divine provision and set apartness {sanctification} and salvation? etc

If you do NOT have such a revelation you sin and should seek it.

If you do not rehearse the covenant or take the covenant meal with due reverence you sin.

It is reported that Yahooshua was at table with his followers and took the bread that was served with the meal and told his followers that this represented his body and that they should "do this as often as you eat it".

How frequently do you eat bread and do NOT do it in remembrance of Yahooshua's offering for you?

and the wine that was served with the meal and told them that this represented his blood of the new covenant shed for remission / forgiveness of sin and that they should "do this as often as you drink it".

How frequently do you drink wine or grape juice and do NOT do it in remembrance of Yahooshua's offering for you and the new covenant that he introduced?

You should do it EVERY TIME YOU EAT bread OR DRINK wine or grape juice!

Wafers with crucifixes and crosses on them should be avoided!

If you cannot bring yourself to eat a meaningful portion of the bread, rather do NOT do it at all.

I have reached a point where every morning at breakfast i break a portion of unleavened bread at the start of the meal and at the end of the meal i take a small cup of grape juice and in each case pray appropriately. In doing this i remember what Yahooshua did for me and what it means and i claim the promises of the covenant to REMIND MYSELF what it means.



I also pray that i may walk in the fullness of the covenant and that i may be taught the full meaning of the covenant.

I commend this practice to you.

At times when i am under intense pressure or seeking to sanctify myself or fasting i do this up to three times a day -- at each meal time -- the point is to remind YOURSELF of the covenant and to claim the promises.

You should pray as led but following are the lines along which i pray:

At the start of the meal: *"Father i thank you for this food and i ask you to bless it to my body and bless those who prepared it."*

Pause, reflect on what Yahooshua went through, sometimes i rehearse in detail all he suffered and was subject to in order that i may not take the bread and wine lightly.

Taking the bread *"Father i recall that on the night that he was betrayed Yahooshua took the bread and when he had given thanks he broke it and gave it to those who followed him saying, 'take, eat, this is my body given for you, do this as often as you eat it in remembrance of me'*

*"Please help me to walk in the fullness of what this represents to you and teach me the fullness of what it means to you".*

I then pray whatever i feel is appropriate at that time, sometimes nothing and sometimes a very detailed prayer, quite frequently *"Father i ask that i may be put to death with Yahooshua that you may live in and through me"*

I then eat the rest of the meal.

At the end i take the cup, i use grape juice but you are at liberty to take wine, and pray *"Father i recall that after supper Yahooshua took the cup and gave it to those who followed him and said 'this is my blood of the new covenant shed for you and for many for forgiveness of sins, do this as often as you drink it in remembrance of me'*

*"Father i ask that i may walk in the fullness of all this cup represents to you and that you will teach me what it means to you"*

I then pray as i feel appropriate reciting the promises of the covenant, pray for the day, protection, deliverance, etc

for example:

*"i thank you that no weapon formed against me shall prosper, that your messengers {angels} encamp around me to protect me, that every tongue that rises against me in unrighteous judgment will be refuted, that you supply all my needs according to your riches in glory through the anointing that was upon Yahooshua, that you are able to do exceedingly abundantly beyond all that i can ask or imagine, that i walk in divine health," etc*

I encourage you to adopt a similar practice, we do NOT walk in the fullness of the covenant by remembering it now and again and we insult Yahooshua by waiting for some other person to officiate when we are entitled to take the covenant meal ourselves.

## **2011.02.16 Do you aspire to do the works that Yahooshua did?**

In 1993, shortly after Yah intervened in my life and brought me back from a road that was leading to certain eternal damnation, He said to me "*read the gospels as though you are Yahooshua* "

So i did.

Subsequently i was permitted to experience what it was like to walk under that level of anointing.

That experience has fundamentally informed my understanding of Yahooshua and the anointing of the Spirit of Yah.

Yahooshua said in John 14:12 "*Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.*" KJV

It is vital to understand that the works that Yahooshua did were not performed by Yahooshua, they were performed by the Spirit of Yah working through Yahooshua.

It is entirely possible for YOU to come to a place where Yah can work through you with the same power and authority that He worked through Yahooshua, Shaul {Paul} or through any other anointed prophet of Yah who has ever lived.

If you believe that Yahooshua is in some way Yah then you are disempowered from understanding your true potential as a believer.

If you accept that Yahooshua is a human being, a created being, just like you, then it becomes entirely practical to aspire to be like Yahooshua, to perform the works that Yahooshua performed and to speak the words that Yahooshua spoke with the authority that he spoke them.

Or, to do other works and speak other words as Yah has appointed for YOU to do and speak.

As i have mentioned before i had the priviledge last year of meeting a woman who walked very closely with Yah and who was indeed performing many comparable works to those performed by Yahooshua.

What is holding you back?

I would imagine that you may well never have thought that you could do the same or greater works than Yahooshua, i encourage you to put that aside and choose to believe you CAN be like Yahooshua.

You may need to deal with sin in your life and reach a high level of set apartness {sanctification} -- pray appropriate prayers like "Father i ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that i may serve you more perfectly"

You may need to spend a lot more time seeking Father, drawing close to Him, seeking to be filled with His Spirit, praying appropriate prayers, etc -- lay down your life in order to get close enough to Father to be in a position to be used like that

You may need to fast more and pray more, Yahooshua went on a forty day total fast in the wilderness before he started to move in power and i have heard it said that a forty day fast is prerequisite to moving in real power and authority -- a forty day fast involves drinking only water and should only be undertaken if you are sure that Father is calling you to such a fast -- you will also need to abstain from anything that requires large amounts of energy or physical exertion unless you do it under a very intense anointing.

The key point in all this is that YOU are the ONLY factor between you and being used by Father to the extent that He used Yahooshua or any of the other major prophets.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace.

### **2011.03.05 The church put Yahooshua to death**

I was engaged in debate by email a few days ago by a Christian who was taking issue with me about what is published on my website and telling me that she knew a person with a PhD in Theology and also her pastor who disagreed with me.

It struck me then that the problem that is faced today is the same problem as at the time of Yahooshua, the problem of the majority think they are right whereas Yahooshua was quite clear, the gate is narrow and few there are who enter therein -- i.e. the minority are the ones who understand the things of Yah NOT the majority.

It then struck me that it was the "Church" -- the formal religious establishment -- the majority of the believing people -- who condemned Yahooshua and had him put to death and it is probably so that if Yahooshua were to return today that same majority would reject him as a heretic, much as was done 2,000 years ago.

The question we all have to ask ourselves is whether we are aligned with Yah or with Satan.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace.

### **2011.03.07 Yahooshua will return when the true message has been preached to ALL the world**

I have just received an email which asks about Yahooshua's return.

As I have it, if Yahooshua returns any time soon there will be almost no one who makes it into heaven

That is NOT Yah's will

In 1994 in Malawi Yah drew my attention to Matthew 24:14 <sup>14</sup> And this good news {gospel} of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. KJV

We are nowhere near this --the message that is being preached is in the false names, worshipping Yahooshua, etc

My understanding is that Yahooshua will return in about one thousand years time, probably around 3003

I am not sure that he will actually touch the ground anywhere -- I have it we will be caught up into heaven with him to stand in front of the judgment seat

There is also the question of 1 Corinthians 15:29 **29** Else what shall they do which are immersed {baptized} for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? KJV

It is my understanding that under certain circumstances one can be immersed into forgiveness of sins on behalf of one's ancestors and that with appropriate prayer it is possible for billions of those who have lived in previous generations to finally be saved from damnation but I do NOT have any detailed revelation on this.

The Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints (Mormons) immerse on behalf of the dead and claim to have revelation in this area.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace.

## **2011.03.10 A dialogue with a Jewish man regarding Yahooshua**

In November I sent out a message titled [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing.

I sent this to a fairly large number of people in my Outlook inbox and in response obtained a response from a man I perceive to be Jewish challenging and questioning what I had said.

He has just sent me a more detailed list of questions and I thought that my answers might be of value to those on this list.

This dialogue touches on a massively challenging subject – given all the damage that has been done by Christianity to the Jews, Muslims and many others, how does one present the truth in a manner that they can receive.

I am currently completing the finishing touches to a video that evidences the flood from widely available information and which closes with a message that I hope is some way down the road to reaching Jews and Muslims but there is still a considerable way to go.

It is vital to understand that until a message that is reasonably free of error AND palatable to Jews and Muslims is preached in all the world there is no possibility that Yahooshua is going to return.

The thread is presented below:

**From:** End Time Issue Lists [mailto:Lists@ETIMin.org]

**Sent:** Saturday, November 20, 2010 5:34 PM

**To:**

**Subject:** [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

Hi ,

How are you?

I have just completed reading the book, **Forgiveness -- God's Master Key (Pray the most powerful prayer on earth)** by Peter Horrobin of Ellel Ministries, published by Sovereign World, ISBN 978 1 85240 520 1

>>> The rest of the article was posted to the list so I will not repeat it here reply follows<<<

**From:**

**Sent:** 20 November 2010 08:21 PM

**To:** 'End Time Issue Lists'

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

If any way any one forgive then no reason to ask forgiveness and no reason to prevent myself from doing sins

**From:** James R @ ETIMin [mailto:james@etimin.org]

**Sent:** Monday, November 22, 2010 9:45 PM

**To:**

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

I do not follow your argument?

**From:**

**Sent:** 23 November 2010 12:30 AM

**To:** james@etimin.org

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

This is the main problem. From Jesus people are learning that any way any one will be forgiven, So for what sake to make efforts to avoid sins?!

Your answer. James, Is neglecting the logic results.

**From:** James R @ ETIMin [mailto:james@etimin.org]

**Sent:** Wednesday, November 24, 2010 11:10 PM

**To:**

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

Not so

There are two distinct pieces here

We can forgive and ask Father to forgive sins against us because we are not perfect

They will still be judged for their sins against the Almighty

**From:**

**Sent:** 04 March 2011 03:16 PM

**To:** james@etimin.org

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

So for what sake you Need Jesus? Talk directly to G-D. Us Jesus also a G-D? If yes then it is idolatry, If not no use to ask him any thing!

Dov

**From:** James R @ ETIMin [mailto:james@etimin.org]

**Sent:** Saturday, March 05, 2011 10:20 AM

**To:**

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

Hi Dov

Agreed -- we should ONLY be praying to Yah the eternally self-existing, the creator of the Heavens and the Earth, the Mighty one of Abraham and Isaac and Yaakov, the Almighty

Yahooshua {Jesus} is a man like you and I, a created being, it IS breaking the first commandment which says that we shall have no Mighty Ones before Yah if we worship Yahooshua

And Yahooshua did die and open an alternative authority for prayer to the Almighty in anticipation of the complete destruction of Jerusalem, the Temple and the Priesthood so we still have a way to observe the ordinances given by Moshe {Moses}

**From:**

**Sent:** 06 March 2011 08:13 PM

**To:** james@etimin.org

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

- a. I wonder did you read the first commandment and the second one?! There is no such say as you wrote Mighty Ones before Yah if we worship Yahooshua
- b. How you know that Jesus opened a new authority?
- c. Why a New authority does not means a second G-D? and why that does not means idolatry?
- d. For what sake there is a need for a new path if all the prophets in the Bible said there are other paths?! Charity, Repentance etc.

How it is possible if it is contradict Deuteronomy **18 , 11** or a charmer, or one that consulteth a ghost or a familiar spirit, or a necromancer. ???

**From:** James R @ ETIMin [mailto:james@etimin.org]

**Sent:** 13 March 2011 03:00 PM

**To:**

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

Hi Dov

I will try and answer you in a few separate emails.

Regarding your first point, I see that my sentence is rather badly written, please accept my apologies

I intended to say that those who worship Yahooshua or say that he is God are breaking the first commandment

**From:** James R @ ETIMin [mailto:james@etimin.org]

**Sent:** 13 March 2011 03:16 PM

**To:**

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

Hi Dov

Responding to your third point “Why a New authority does not means a second G-D? and why that does not means idolatry?”

My use of the word “authority” is perhaps confusing, please accept my apologies, let me rather refer to a dispensation or ordinance or ritual.

When Moshe {Moses} introduced all that was introduced by him at Horeb / Sinai that was not a second god and was not idolatry.

The Almighty through Moshe prescribed the offering / sacrifice of the Pesach / Passover lamb and that the door-posts and Lintels in Egypt should be painted with the blood – that blood had no significance other than as a sign of obedience but it saved the lives of all the first born of the Hebrews.

A new dispensation was ushered in that was different to that which applied before the Exodus and before Horeb and Sinai.

When Yahoochanan {John the Baptist} immersed Yahooshua and proclaimed that he was the “lamb of Yah” that was a prophetic act no different from Moshe telling the Hebrews to paint the blood on the doorposts and the lintels and telling the Hebrews to observe that as an ordinance for all time.

When Yahooshua at the Pesach Seder took the bread and when he had broken it prophetically assigned the body of the Pesach lamb (already prophetically assigned to him) to the bread he was simply taking the process a step further and when he prophetically took the wine and assigned the blood of the Pesach lamb (already prophetically assigned to him) to the wine he was completing that process

This provided a spiritual mechanism whereby any believer anywhere, in the absence of a Priest, absence of a Temple and absence of an animal could STILL offer the Pesach lamb, apply the blood, etc – in fact through various other prophetic acts such as the High Priest laying his hands on Yahooshua, the people laying their hands on Yahooshua, the people and priests declaring that Yahooshua’s blood would be upon them a series of prophetic assignments took place that permitted Yahooshua also to become the offering for the Day of Atonement including the goat taken outside the gate and sent to Azzazel, etc

And, through the piercing of Yahooshua’s side with the spear and water and blood from his ruptured heart running down the stake {NOT cross} and down the earthquake crack onto the mercy seat on the Ark of the Covenant which had been hidden by YeremiYahu {Jeremiah} at the time that Babylon destroyed Jerusalem it was possible to usher in a new Priesthood and a new sacrifice for atonement being Yahooshua himself offered as sacrifice.

All of this made it possible for you and for me to keep many of the ordinances given by Moshe through the priesthood of Yahooshua all of which was accomplished by prophetic assignment in the same way that all that Moshe prescribed was achieved by prophetic assignment and ordinance given by the Creator.

I hope that this better answers your question?

**From:** James R @ ETIMin [mailto:james@etimin.org]

**Sent:** 13 March 2011 03:25 PM

**To:**

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

Hi Dov

In considering what I am saying please be aware that I am NOT a Christian!

Christianity, which includes the worship of a man called Jesus Christ is a pagan religion that is full of error.

There never was a man called Jesus Christ, there WAS a man called Yahooshua the anointed of Yah who was a Hebrew, who was Torah observant, who observed the truth Sabbath (Saturday), who went up to the Temple for the Feasts laid down by Moshe, who was circumcised on the eighth day, etc

The man Yahooshua was 100% HUMAN, he was born as a consequence of a creative miracle that was small compared to the miracles by which Adam and Chavah were created.

He WAS filled with the Spirit of Yah, just as were Moshe, Noah, David and numerous other prophets before and after him.

He DID perform many miracles

And He DID live a life without sin – which is the most significant thing about him

And he died without sin and, as a legal consequence of living a life without sin he was resurrected to become the first born from the dead and king of all human kings and lord of all human lords.

And he is seated at the right hand of the Father BECAUSE he is the first to be resurrected

NONE of this makes him equal to the Almighty Creator and it is great and grievous sin and greatly angers the Almighty when people worship Yahooshua or in any way give the honour and glory that is due to Yah to Yahooshua.

Returning to your questions:

Regarding “For what sake there is a need for a new path if all the prophets in the Bible said there are other paths?! Charity, Repentance etc.”

I am not aware of any writing in the Torah or the Nacht that says that the ordinances given by Moshe were set aside?

Yahooshua came and died so that new ordinances compliant with what Moshe had given could be instituted.



**From:** James R @ ETIMin [mailto:james@etimin.org]

**Sent:** 13 March 2011 03:32 PM

**To:**

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

Hi Dov

Regarding "How it is possible if it is contradict Deuteronomy 18 , 11 or a charmer, or one that consulteth a ghost or a familiar spirit, or a necromancer. ???"

I am unclear what this passage has to do with Yahooshua the anointed of Yah?

He was a human being

He died as a human being

Because he was without sin he was resurrected to live in heaven alongside the Almighty

So, he is still a human being

I DO accept that some things that some parts of the Christian church teach and practice that COULD fall into the terms of Deuteronomy 18:11 but that is NOT what we are discussing here, this discussion relates purely to the basic facts relating to the Hebrew man Yahooshua the anointed of Yah of Natzalet who lived approximately 2,000 years ago

As I have mentioned, Christianity is a seriously pagan religion.

**From:** James R @ ETIMin [mailto:james@etimin.org]

**Sent:** 13 March 2011 03:42 PM

**To:**

**Subject:** RE: [ETI Main 10.11.01] -- Father forgive them, they do not know what they are doing

Hi Dov

Returning to your second point "How you know that Jesus opened a new authority?"

As mentioned before, authority is probably not the best word, please accept my apologies

Also, as I have stated, Jesus is a pagan name, it is derived from Iesus which in turn derives from Zeus which is a pagan god

I am referring to a Hebrew man called Yahooshua, who lived in the land of Israel about 2,000 years ago and who was born to a woman named Miriam

How do I know that that man instituted a new set of ordinances?

I started out with these beliefs based on the Protestant bible when I was about 13 years old (I am now 57)

I became disenchanted with the Christian church and walked away totally in my mid-twenties.

In 1993 in serious sin and on the point of taking my life the Almighty spoke to me with an audible voice and told me to contact a business associate of mine.

That associate introduced me to a living relationship with the Almighty

I then chose to believe the Protestant bible was the word of God and without error and believed that way for about eight years

During that period I asked the Almighty numerous questions and He answered me in numerous ways including speaking to me directly on numerous occasions.

Eventually He told me that the bible was NOT his word and was NOT without error and He also told me that Yahooshua was NOT the Almighty in the flesh and was only a human being

During this process He also taught me about the ordinances given through Moshe and showed me how Yahooshua fulfilled these ordinances through the way he lived and died and how Yahooshua's death was instrumental in introducing a new priesthood and other new ordinances.

So, the bottom line of my answer to your question? – the Almighty told me

### **Conclusion**

You might like to ask yourself how you would respond to a Jew or a Muslim who challenges you based on the widely held misunderstandings regarding Jesus Christ.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.04.17 Meditate on how Yahooshua died**

Having just eaten my Passover meal of roast lamb and reviewed how Yahooshua died I thought I would encourage you to do the same

If you have not done so when you ate the covenant bread and drank the covenant wine (or grape juice) I encourage you to do it

Remember that he fully knew how he was going to die and he went in obedience

Remember how he prayed in the garden that blood flowed

Remember his decision "Father, not my will but thine be done"

Remember how he was betrayed by a close friend and confidante

Remember how he was deserted by those closest to him

Remember how he was falsely accused, reviled, beaten, his beard plucked from his face

Remember how the crown of thorns was rammed onto his head, the sharp spines driving in to impact his skull, blood running down his face

Remember how he was mocked

Remember how he was flogged, some say with a nine line "cat-o-nine-tails" with metal hooks that ripped the flesh from his back

Remember how he was rejected and condemned by the Chief Priests and the people

Remember how he had to carry that heavy stake across his raw and bleeding back

Remember how those rough steel spikes were driven through his wrists and feet

Remember how he suffered for hours, heaving up on his feet, pain ripping through him as he gasped for breath

Then sinking down again and hanging on his wrists as pain ripped through him and he slowly suffocated before thrusting up on his feet again

Down

Up

Down

Up

...

Remember how the presence of his beloved Daddy Yah DEPARTED from him and how he cried out in anguish, "my beloved Mighty One, my beloved Mighty One, WHY have you forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46 -- "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?")

Remember how he died, some say of a ruptured heart broken as a consequence of his great grief and anguish

Remember the earthquake as he died and the veil of the Temple torn from top to bottom revealing that the Ark of the Covenant was not there and the priesthood was illegitimate

Remember how his side was pierced with a spear and blood and water ran out down the earthquake crack and onto the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant that had been hidden below nearly six hundred years earlier

Then ask yourself whether, in the light of his suffering, you want to continue in sin, continue to carry the Mark of the Beast and hide behind "not a legalist" and other excuses or whether you are going to follow in his footsteps and set yourself apart and put Daddy Yah first and deal with your sin through the covenant that Yahooshua purchased with his blood

**If you are reading this at work on the Day of Passover I encourage you now to get on your knees, repent and then go home, Yahooshua did NOT die for you to treat the above sacrifice in such a disrespectful and cavalier fashion**

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

## 2011.07.08 Death with Yahooshua

In a recent conversation the subject of "I am executed with Yahooshua {Jesus} it is no longer I that live but the anointing of the Spirit of Yah {Christ} that lives in me" (Galatians 2:20) was raised.

Pondering this conversation later it occurred to me that many people do not know how to achieve this spiritual state in their own lives and so I thought I would write a bit about why one would seek this state and how one would go about achieving it should one decide it was something of value.

This article seeks to answer these questions.

### 1. What IS death with Yahooshua?

Before we can discuss accomplishing death with Yahooshua we need to define what it is.

Death with Yahooshua is a spiritual state in which the Spirit of Yah {~~the LORD~~} indwells a person at such a level that the Spirit of Yah guides and directs that person at a level that in some measure it is Yah living in and through that person rather than the person living in their own strength and ability.

Death with Yahooshua is NOT necessarily a visible spiritual state. Some who are truly dead with Yahooshua AND who have achieved a high level of anointing (infilling with the set-apart {~~holy~~} Spirit of Yah) will be visibly different but most of the time there is no visible difference.

Death with Yahooshua is a state in which the will, thoughts, words and actions of the person who has died with Yahooshua are subject in large measure to the Spirit of Yah and their own earthly desires are at some material level laid aside in order for Yah to live through them.

### 2. Why seek death with Yahooshua?

Most people would question why on earth one would seek "death with Yahooshua" – the short answer is that this is what we were created for – to have such a close and intimate relationship with Father Yah that He can live in and through us.

That is "the way" that Yahooshua refers to when he states "I am the way, the truth and the light" – it is the way of self-sacrifice, of setting aside self and worldly desires so that Yah can live in and through us and therefore reign on earth.

We are called to align our intellect, our minds, our wills, our words and our actions with that which we are lead to do by the Spirit of Yah in order that He can move through us.

This is the highest and most important spiritual state on earth, it is why we were created, to be in such close fellowship with our Daddy in Heaven that He infills and indwells us.

If you have any fear of the Day of Judgement, if you have any respect for Daddy Yah, if you desire to please Him and bring Him joy then dying with Yahooshua is a non-negotiable necessity.

If you are happy to blunder along from day to day, do not think there is a Day of Judgment and do not fear spending eternity in the lake of fire and brimstone then this article is NOT for you.

### 3. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – faith – an attitude

Without Faith it is not possible to please Yah.

Dying to self or dying with Yahooshua is first and foremost a work of faith.

It is an invisible state, a state that is not readily amenable to intellectual interpretation, it relates to a state of being and a level of relationship with Daddy Yah so, before one can seek this state one must believe by faith that Daddy Yah exists, one must choose by faith to seek to please Him, one must choose by faith to seek to die with Yahooshua and one must believe by faith that all these elements are valid, valuable and achievable.

Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things unseen.

#### **4. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – prayers – words are critical**

Once you have chosen to exercise your will to seek death with Yahooshua by faith the next step is to speak the words that are necessary to bring this into existence.

All things are created by words, our entire knowledge of the things of the Kingdom of Yah is framed and defined by words and, in some cases, words associated with tangible experiences.

Prayers are simply petitions or requests to the Court of Heaven for consideration by the presiding Judge, Father Yah, assisted by our advocate, Yahooshua the anointed of Yah and opposed by the prosecutor or accuser Satan and his cohorts of Angelic and demonic beings.

Before you can die with Yahooshua you must at some level take a decision to seek death with Yahooshua and you must then SPEAK out the words that are necessary for this state to be achieved.

There is no simple recipe, each person will walk this road using different words, prayers, etc but the principles are valid for all.

Following are some prayers that you might choose to pray in seeking to die with Yahooshua.

All should be prefaced with wording along the lines of "Father Yah I come to you in the name of Yahooshua and I ask that ..." and should end with wording similar to "I ask this in the name of Yahooshua" – it is up to you to determine the wording that seems most appropriate to you.

In praying these prayers please keep in mind that the change that you are seeking is complex, multifaceted, abstract, intangible and takes time to achieve – you will need to pray these prayers regularly for years and do what you find to do from time to time in order to reach the required spiritual state.

Be aware that this is a journey that you are embarking on that will last for the rest of your life if you are willing to walk this road for that long, and you should walk it for the rest of your life because it leads to the most important spiritual state available to us as human beings.

Prayers might include:

... I ask you to put my flesh to death with Yahooshua and to fill me with your set-apart Spirit that I may serve you more perfectly ...

... I ask you to help me to overcome to the end ...

... I ask you to help me to live my life so I may be found to be a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment ...

... I ask you to help me to bring you Joy every day of my life ...

... I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it ...

... I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly ...

... I ask you to enlarge my territory in knowledge of you and your ways and your will and your kingdom ...

... I ask you to take the people you do not want in my life out ...

... I ask you to bring the people you want in my life in ...

... I ask you to close the doors in my life that you desire closed ...

... I ask you to open the doors in my life that you desire opened ...

... I ask you to grant me sensitivity to know when you are opening or closing doors or taking people out or in and I ask you to help me not to get in your way ...

... I ask you to speak to me in whatever way I am able to hear you – through people, radio, TV, videos, movies, newspapers, magazines, books, emails, websites or in any other way I am able to hear you ...

... I give my life to you totally to do with as you see fit ...

... humble me when I become proud ...

... correct me whenever I step out of line ...

... my desire is to please you and serve you to the full extent that you desire for the rest of my life ...

You should also pray defensive prayers, take the bread and wine of the covenant regularly (I do so daily), as discussed in other articles on the ETI List.

Pray anything as you are led and, by faith, expect that your prayers will be answered.

Be alert to guidance in whatever shape or form it comes to you and do your best not to kick against the guidance that will follow from praying prayers such as those listed above.

In the first year after I asked Father to take the people He did not want in my life out he removed a large number of people from my life.

Be aware that some of the above prayers may result in almost immediate answers but that most of the time the answers to these prayers will come on an on-going basis for years and years. As a guide, death to self will probably take at least five to ten years of committed and obedient service to Yah before you reach a level where the level of death to self becomes apparent to those around you. It can happen more rapidly if you really "go for it!"

During this time you may have many intense experiences and may experience great rejection, misunderstanding, opposition, criticism, etc.

The forces of darkness HATE people who make the choices and pray the prayers listed above so expect all hell to break loose against you when you start seeking this state of being.

Expect personal loss, financial loss, material loss, emotional pain beyond anything you have ever considered possible, you will, in time if you are diligent and committed experience the pain of death in a pronounced and enduring fashion. BUT, IF (and it is a BIG IF) you continue, if your commitment does not cave it, if your resolve is significant you will eventually attain your goal.

You may not achieve the fullness of what is possible, very few people do and in this age there is no one who is walking at anything near the fullness of what is possible but that should not discourage you.

Your benchmark is Yahooshua NOT other people in this age. Your goal should be to walk in the power and authority and anointing that Yahooshua walked in, to do the works Yahooshua did and GREATER works, to be an example to others and to roll back the oppressive deep darkness that blankets the world today.

## **5. How to achieve death with Yahooshua – fasting – actions**

In order to die with Yahooshua words are not enough, actions are also required.

Faith actions will be required as Father leads you down the road He has chosen for you.

He might ask you to sell all you own and give to the poor, He might tell you to move to another country, He might tell you to do any number of things and it is a measure of your commitment and death to self as to how readily you obey in what He calls you to do.

Father will not only call you to do things that involve what people might regard as noble sacrifice, He can ask you to do any number of things.

It might be as simple as stopping and giving a word of knowledge or encouragement and some money to a person at the side of the road but it could be much more than that.

However, in your quest to be put to death with Yahooshua one of the most important actions that Father is likely to require of you is fasting.

Yahooshua fasted for forty days in the wilderness before he began his ministry, there are other examples. Moses fasted twice for forty days while he was on the Mountain with Yah. In both cases they undertook total fasts – in modern terms it is probable that you will die before you can complete a forty day total fast with no food and no water – one must be walking under an extremely intense anointing before such a fast is possible.

However a forty day fast in which only water is consumed is entirely possible and I know a number of people who have undertaken such fasts, some more than once. There is a school of thought which holds that one should not enter full time ministry without undertaking a forty day water only fast.

You should ONLY undertake such a fast IF Father clearly instructs you to do so and you should be careful not to engage in demanding physical activity. It is probable that for the last ten to twenty days of the fast you will be too weak to do much and you may find yourself confined to bed.

It is vital to understand that it is entirely appropriate for you to feel weak – you are after all in a very real sense seeking the death of your flesh in a forty day fast and this weakens your resistance to the Spirit of Yah operating in your body and in your life.

It really is so that one is seeking a state in which the presence of the Spirit of Yah in your body is so great that you are dead without His Spirit and you are only able to live by His Spirit within you.

Anything less than this is a weak counterfeit of what Yah desires in your life.

I personally would suggest that if you do such a fast you might take a small quantity of bread and grape juice up to three times a day, pray the terms of the covenant and ask Father to put your flesh to death with Yahooshua and fill you with His Spirit. Others would see this as a compromise.

If you are not able to take time off work at the level that will allow you to be too weak to work for a period of several weeks you might consider other forms of fast.

I have once undertaken eight three day fasts at intervals of ten days – seven days eating normally and three days fasting and I have also once undertaken seven three day fasts at intervals of seven days – four days eating normally and three days fasting.

In the latter case I undertook a total fast barring a small amount of bread and grape juice for the first three days and last three days of the seven fasts – I was on medication that precluded me fasting absolutely totally. For the remaining five fasts I drank reasonably large quantities of water.

It is regarded as inadvisable that one should go on more than one total three day fast (no solids or liquids) in a period of three to six months as there is apparently a risk of kidney damage.

Do whatever Father leads you to do at any point in time, this is NOT recipe stuff.

One may also make personal physical sacrifices in other ways such as spending considerable periods of time praying or worshipping or reading inspired texts – I once read the entire bible in about seven days spending the entire feast of unleavened bread reading.

Father may ask other sacrifices of you.

The issue is obedience and drawing close to Father NOT ritual or recipe.

As you journey down this road EXPECT to hear Father more clearly, EXPECT Him to test your obedience, the more you obey the more you will grow.

Different people will grow in different ways, if you do not find yourself healing the sick and raising the dead do not be discouraged, Father may be anointing you in other ways, including in wisdom in business.

## **6. Things that will get in the way of achieving death with Yahooshua**

Disobedience is the number one obstacle to achieving death with Yahooshua – if you refuse to do the things that Yah asks you to do, whether as simple as giving a beggar some money and encouragement or giving a prophetic message to a high profile minister of religion to giving away some asset you are emotionally attached to, to fasting, to ... you will NOT grow in Him and you will NOT die to self and achieve death with Yahooshua.

The more you obey, no matter what, the more you will grow.

Worrying about what people think, particularly what people at church think or what the Pastor thinks or your wife or husband thinks or ... is another major factor that will prevent you from growing in Yah



and dying to self. Fear of people and the reactions of people is probably the single biggest factor that prevents people achieving what we are discussing in this article or which causes people who have achieved very high levels of relationship, anointing and death to self to fall away.

If you go this route expect to be taken out of the formal church establishment as an almost guaranteed part of the journey.

Pride, lust and other factors can all get in the way.

Remember that the entire panoply of the forces of darkness hate those who seek to die with Yahooshua and they will do all they can to distract you, lie to you, tell you it is not important or that you have got there already, etc.

### **7. Becoming an anointed one {a REAL ~~Christian~~}**

As you may have realized, the essence of death with Yahooshua is about becoming a truly anointed one.

You may also have realized by now that the lack of the above knowledge, prayers, fasts, etc is one of the major reasons why there are so few truly anointed one's on earth. Remember that a few months ago Yah said to me that there were less than 100,000 people on earth who were truly anointed and of those there were less than 5,000 who were sufficiently anointed to be making some sort of difference on earth.

The question for you is whether YOU are one of those or whether you ASPIRE to be one of those and whether you are willing to pay the price to become one of those or to retain your standing if you are already one of those.

Remember that there are only two conditions – you are either getting closer to Yah or closer to Satan, you cannot get a certain distance up Yah's mountain and remain there indefinitely, you must keep climbing or the forces of darkness will pull you back.

Remember also that the word "Christian" at least nominally means "anointed one" and that virtually none of those who call themselves "Christian" are in fact truly anointed at a level where they are actually doing something of value for the Kingdom of Yah – where are YOU on this scale? – truly anointed one or simple a nominal "Christian"?

### **Conclusion**

The highest achievement on earth is to become a truly anointed servant of Yah, one who has put Yah first, who has died with Yahooshua, this is the MOST VALUABLE prize to bring to the throne of Judgment on THAT GREAT DAY!

Are you prepared?

Are you willing to make those sacrifices?

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2011.08.08 Those who followed Yahooshua, did NOT know Torah

Another discussion relating to the article about the so-called "New Testament" relates to the widely held but mistaken belief that Yahooshua {Jesus} changed all sorts of things that He did not have the authority to change and would not have changed anyway.

For example, in passages where Yahooshua corrects and reproves the Scribes, Pharisees and Priests he is NOT introducing new teaching {doctrine} he is re-establishing and explaining the laws [Torah] given through Moshe {Moses}.

Yahooshua clearly states that he came to fulfil the commandments and laws given through Moshe and other spokesmen {prophets} NOT change them.

But the widely held view of a "New Testament" or "New Covenant" which radically changed the laws of Yah persists amongst people who have been raised in pagan Christianity.

This happens because virtually no Christian knows the so-called "Old Testament" – the books before Matthew well and many have not even read them because they have been lied to and told that Yahooshua changed everything and that we "live under the New Covenant and so the Old Testament is not really relevant" and other lies such as this.

I realized a few days ago that those who followed Yahooshua were largely in the same situation. Those who physically went around with Yahooshua were largely uneducated in terms of Pharisaic / Rabbinical law and most likely did not have access to nor had they read in detail the writings that today form the so-called Old Testament or, for that matter, any other writings of that time. They were fishermen, tax collectors, etc.

There were some members of the priesthood, etc who followed Yahooshua but they were in the minority and, anyway, at the time everyone close to Yahooshua was concentrating on what he was saying filtered through their perceptions of the teachings, traditions, etc of that age.

Those who came after Yahooshua, of which Luke and Shaul {Paul} are the most notable in terms of the writings in the bible filtered their understanding through their historical context. So, for example, Luke is unlikely to have been knowledgeable of Torah (the laws and commandments of Yah) and his writings reflect this.

Shaul, on the other hand, was raised as a Pharisee, a strict Rabbinical sect and was deeply steeped in the traditions of his day as well as the Rabbinic teachings and also presumably in the writings ascribed to Moshe which claim to report the events in the wilderness after the Exodus from Egypt but which, as we saw last week, were even then based on fragments preserved through the Babylonian exile.

Thus, the main reason that Shaul has set out diverse aspects of teaching relating to the covenant through Yahooshua is simply because he was one of the few followers to have the context and background to hear Yah on these matters and to write them down.

However, for the most part, all who have come after Yahooshua, right up to the current day, lack in-depth knowledge of the writings prior to Matthew in the bible and lack in-depth understanding of the covenant through Moshe and related matters many of which have been discussed on this list over the last eleven plus years (incidentally, my older writings are all available at [www.ETIMin.org](http://www.ETIMin.org)).

So, when interpreting the writings about Yahooshua and the period that followed, including modern writings and teachings right up to the present day it is VITAL to recognize that almost without exception that the writers and teachers lack an in-depth understanding let alone revelation of the covenant through Moshe and the teachings, etc of the faith going back thousands of years.

Also apply your intellect. For example one of the most absurd teachings of this age is that Yahooshua instituted monogamy as a legal requirement. So, we have the prospect of Yahooshua hanging on the tree in a society that widely practiced covenant between one man and more than one woman and as he dies an agonizing death he introduces a law which makes all the covenant unions of one man with several women illegal and introduces enforced monogamy – it is outright foolishness to believe things like this and a grievous insult to Yahooshua. It also flees in the face of well-established historical information which shows that monogamy was first legislated in Christianity by Justinian in Rome in 600+ AD. There are other false beliefs like this.

Accordingly the message must AGAIN be "turn to Yah as your teacher".

### **Conclusion**

It is pointed out that very few of those who have followed the teachings and covenant given through Yahooshua in any age have a solid understanding of the teachings of Moshe, the prophets before Yahooshua or the commandments given by Yah.

As a consequence it is falsely imagined and claimed that Yahooshua did all sorts of things that he could NOT possibly have done.

Readers are advised to apply their intellect and think critically about what is taught and what they choose to believe.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.09.09 The name "Jesus" is NOT divinely approved**

In previous articles I have referred to an article sent to me that asserts that the name "Jesus" is divinely approved because it is used in the King James English bible translation which is allegedly divinely inspired and therefore it is alleged since the bible is allegedly divinely inspired the name "Jesus" has divine blessing and authority.

As I have shown in the articles before this, no work by a committee relating to the things of Yah can be viewed as definitive and inspired, if Yah inspires something He works through His spokesmen and women (the prophets) NOT through committee.

I want to confirm that Yah has clearly and repeatedly stated to me over more than ten years that the name "Jesus" does NOT have his blessing or approval and He wants us to STOP using it.

That the only reason He has historically answered prayers in that name is because of His great mercy and grace BUT that this grace has now been withdrawn and prayers in the name of Jesus or to Jesus will be answered by demonic powers in future and NOT by Yah.

Furthermore, Yah has made it clear that if you claim to love Yah and love Yahooshua you will cease using the name "Jesus" as an act of love and not resort to the sort of twisted reasoning I encountered in the article that has led me to write this piece.

### **Conclusion**

The name "Jesus" is hated by Yah and Yahooshua, do NOT use them under any circumstance, unless to provide a fleeting reference to use to draw others to the truth.

If you love Yah, STOP using the name Jesus!

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

### **2012.04.01 Why Yahooshua had to die THAT way**

With Easter just past and, as it happened this year, Passover as well, there have been all sorts of spurious information about Jesus [Yahooshua] broadcast on TV and radio

I have long since avoided watching most of this stuff because most is serious error and in many cases dangerous but I felt impressed to watch one program that went to great lengths to suggest that the early Christian church went to great lengths to align itself with Rome and distance itself from the Jews by changing the so-called "Gospel" accounts to present themselves as being favourably disposed to Rome by portraying Pontius Pilate as the good guy who did not want to execute Yahooshua and the Jews as the bad guys for killing the "Saviour"

Not only are such explanations an indication of how removed people are from knowledge of Yah and His ways they are also paving the way once more for dangerous Christian hostility towards the Jewish people

Given that virtually ALL Western Europeans (and most of the people of the rest of the earth) are descended from the Tribes of Israel that went into Exile and migrated in other ways and that therefore nearly the entire so-called "Western World" and much of the rest of the world are children of Israel and that therefore much of the Christian church are members of that church by virtue of their Hebrew heritage this is not only tragic but highly unwise

Accordingly, I would like to summarize why it is so that every aspect of the way that Yahooshua died was in accordance with a carefully laid plan of Yah in consultation with Yahooshua before he was conceived as a created human being and that any attempt to distort or change the fundamental facts is hugely dangerous and is just one of the many things that brands mainstream Christianity as one of the most extremely pagan religions on earth today because while in appearance knowing the truth it distorts the truth to such an extent that it becomes of NO EFFECT!

Remember that the worship of Yahooshua is a heinous sin and the worship of Jesus (= derivative of Zeus) is an even greater sin

Following are the main reasons why Yahooshua had to die EXACTLY the way he died:

### **1. Fulfil the utterances of Yah through His spokesmen {prophecies}**

There were diverse prophecies regarding a coming anointed one who would become king, etc – it was necessary for Yahooshua to die this way in order for these prophecies to be fulfilled

### **2. Fulfil the Torah {Law} of Moshe {Moses}**

Yahooshua pointed out that the Torah {Law} of Moshe {Moses} spoke of him – it spoke of him through the offerings {sacrifices} appointed by Yah through Moshe, the ordinances for appointment of a High Priest, the ordinances for the offering of an atoning offering {sacrifice}, etc

Since the records attributed to Moshe speak ONLY of an anointed spokesman like Moshe in one place and are otherwise silent about Yahooshua we have to conclude that the entire series of covenant offerings appointed by Moshe in fact prepared the way for Yahooshua and therefore “spoke” of Yahooshua

### **3. His blood on the children of Israel – atoning sacrifice and new covenant**

It was necessary after Pontius Pilate found Yahooshua innocent, and therefore a lamb without spot or blemish, for the people of Israel and particularly the High Priest to declare “his blood be upon us and upon our children” – this was an inspired {prophetic} declaration that allowed the blood of Yahooshua to be sprinkled metaphorically over all the descendants of Israel that would ever live after that time – without this proclamation Yahooshua’s death would NOT have been an offering for atonement and, in part, his death would have been of no effect

To use this statement to justify the abominations of the holocaust, the Crusades and all the other horrifying atrocities committed against the Jews since the death of Yahooshua is a great affront to the covenant and will result in many who regard themselves as devout Christians being cast into the Lake of Fire on the Day of Judgment

### **4. In order to become Priest**

It was necessary for the High Priest to proclaim Yahooshua to be “Anointed one” {Messiah} and by extension of the inspired words about the anointed king also proclaim Yahooshua to be Priest, even though in ridicule and to lay hands on him in ordination, even though in violent abuse

Had the High Priest not sarcastically proclaimed those words over Yahooshua and laid hands on him Yahooshua could NEVER have become Priest and another part of his life and death would have been rendered of NO effect

### **5. In order to become King of all human kings**

It was necessary first for the High Priest and Jewish people to ridicule Yahooshua as anointed one and by extension king and then for Herod and his men to ridicule him as king and finally for Pontius Pilate the legal Governor and representative of the Roman Emperor to declare him King of the Jews in writing for Yahooshua to become King

Were this not to have happened Yahooshua would NOT be King of kings today and another part of his life and death would have been rendered of NO effect

## **6. In order to be declared without sin and therefore a suitable sacrifice**

It was necessary for Yahooshua to be found to be a lamb without spot or blemish BEFORE he could be offered as a sacrifice. This scrutiny took place first by the High Priests who were unable to find any case against him until they trumped up a false charge of blasphemy based on their Rabbinical rules and NOT the Torah of Yah.

Then, Pontius Pilate confirmed him to be righteous and without sin when he washed his hands of the case and handed him over to the Jews to be executed

Had he not been examined and found to be without spot or blemish his entire death would have been in vain

## **7. It was necessary for him to die on a stake in order to become a curse**

Much is made of Yahooshua dying on a cross but the cross is a Satanic symbol, Yahooshua was hung on a length of tree trunk or stake in accordance with the ordinances of Yah such that he became a curse for us and provided the authority to break curses in our lives

## **8. For his blood to fall on the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant**

In order to be ordained Priest, offer atonement and usher in the new covenant it was necessary for Yahooshua to die of a ruptured heart through anguish thereby releasing copious amounts of blood AND water and for his side to be pierced by the spear in order to release the diluted blood with sufficient fluidity to flow down the stake and about six meters down the earthquake crack at the foot of the stake in order to fall onto the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant that was hidden in a cave DIRECTLY under the point of execution having been hidden there by Jeremiah approximately 600 years earlier when the Babylonians overran Jerusalem

So we see that the entire saga of Yahooshua's massively traumatic death was NECESSARY and PRE-PLANNED by Yah in order usher in the new Covenant, new Priesthood and new Kingship of the reign of Yahooshua

It is also VITAL to understand that this was ONLY possible because Yahooshua was 100% a man and NOT Yah in the flesh and that he led his life as an example to us led by the anointing of the Spirit of Yah upon his flesh in order to evidence that it is possible for YOU AND I to live such a life in the authority of the name of king Yahooshua!

## **Conclusion**

It is vital to understand these principles otherwise you are likely to draw dangerously wrong conclusions relating to the death of Yahooshua which could see you found guilty of serious wrong doing on the Day of Judgment

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.04.02 There is NO Trinity**

The concept of the “Trinity” – being “Father, Son and Holy Spirit” is an almost universal concept within Christianity along with belief that Yahooshua {Jesus} is God and other pagan concepts.

This article discusses why there is NO Trinity and why the concept of The Trinity is blasphemous and serious error:

### **1. Trinity is a pagan concept**

There is significant information in the Internet to support the view that the Trinity is a pagan concept that predates Yahooshua by potentially thousands of years

However, the pagan roots of the concept of a Trinity are NOT the basis of the argument in this article so will not be discussed further

### **2. Matthew 28:19 is the ONLY reference**

Trinity thinking and teaching is founded on Mattiyyahoo {Matthew 28:19} “Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:” Authorized Version

This is the ONLY reference in the book {Bible} and therefore a very tenuous basis on which to build a doctrine which fundamentally breaks the first commandment

### **3. Some say Matthew 28:19 was added later**

There are various sources that claim that this verse, or at least the Trinitarian component of this verse was only added to the writing attributed to Mattiyyahoo (meaning gift of Yah) several centuries AFTER the death of Yahooshua

Again, this is NOT central to this article so will not be discussed further

### **4. Holy ACTUALLY means “set-apart”**

What is much more important is that the Hebrew word translated as “Holy” actually means “set-apart” or separated

The Holy Spirit actually should therefore be translated “set-apart Spirit” which, by definition IS the Spirit of Yah

The set-apart Spirit is simply a technical description of the status of Yah’s Spirit NOT the designation of some other being or party

Father and set-apart {Holy} Spirit are one and the same with no distinction or differentiation – making up some story about them being separate and equal is therefore foolishness

### **5. Yahooshua {Jesus} is a man and always has been**

Yahooshua is a created being, a son of Adam, formed from the ovum of a woman through a creative miracle that is far LESS spectacular than the creation of Adam from dust or Chavah {Eve} from the rib of the man

Yahooshua could NOT be King of all human kings if he were NOT a man, Yahooshua would NOT have been resurrected if he were NOT entirely human, it would have been fraud for Yahooshua to be Yah in disguise, it was the set-apart Spirit of Yah IN Yahooshua that enabled Yahooshua to perform miracles and give anointed utterances {prophecy}

Yahooshua is therefore by NO MEANS equal to Yah or part of a Trinity

Yahooshua is the HEAD of all humans and in order to be that has to be entirely human

## **6. Yahooshua means “Yah IS Salvation”**

The name of Yahooshua means “Yah is Salvation” and therefore points to and confirms Yah as saviour NOT the man called by that name.

Yahooshua was ALSO the name of the anointed leader who brought Yisrael {Israel} into the promised land and also the name of a priest

There is NOTHING SPECIAL about the name Yahooshua other than as a descriptor of a fundamental characteristic of Yah which it happens from a human perspective is arguably the most IMPORTANT characteristic because without Yah’s salvation we would have a serious problem – thus the name Yahooshua is the highest name apart from the name of Yah

## **7. The Trinity is blasphemous because it makes Yahooshua equal to Yah**

The first commandment is “Yah the eternally self-existing is ONE mighty one, you shall have NO OTHER mighty one’s before Him” – making Yahooshua part of a Trinity fundamentally breaks this commandment and is therefore blasphemous

## **Conclusion**

It is vital to understand that at a very simple level the Trinity is a false and blasphemous concept and therefore to cease using it

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.06.03 Yahooshua's Sacrifice -- A Parable**

I received this from one of the people on the list, while technically it is not necessarily accurate it seems to me that it IS a relevant parable, as with all third party material that I publish on this list publication does NOT imply that I necessarily agree with everything that is in the message:

### **" God's Grace**

I wonder how many people will delete this without reading it because of the title. It is a shame but this message is very true. Hope you are all as blessed as I was by this story.

There once was a man named George Thomas, pastor in a small New England town. One Easter Sunday morning he came to the Church carrying a rusty, bent, old bird cage, and set it by the pulpit. Eyebrows were raised and, as if in response, Pastor Thomas began to speak. . . .



"I was walking through town yesterday when I saw a young boy coming toward me swinging this bird cage. On the bottom of the cage were three little wild birds, shivering with cold and fright.

I stopped the lad and asked, "What do you have there, son?"

"Just some old birds," came the reply.

"What are you going to do with them?" I asked.

"Take 'em home and have fun with 'em," he answered. "I'm gonna tease 'em and pull out their feathers to make 'em fight. I'm gonna have a real good time."

"But you'll get tired of those birds sooner or later. What will you do then?"

"Oh, I got some cats," said the little boy. "They like birds. I'll take 'em to them."

The pastor was silent for a moment. "How much do you want for those birds, son?"

"Huh?? !!! Why, you don't want them birds, mister.

They're just plain old field birds. They don't sing. They ain't even pretty!"

"How much?" the pastor asked again.

The boy sized up the pastor as if he were crazy and said, "\$10?"

The pastor reached in his pocket and took out a ten dollar bill. He placed it in the boy's hand. In a flash, the boy was gone. The pastor picked up the cage and gently carried it to the end of the alley where there was a tree and a grassy spot. Setting the cage down, he opened the door, and by softly tapping the bars persuaded the birds out, setting them free. Well, that explained the empty bird cage on the pulpit, and then the pastor began to tell this story:

One day Satan and Jesus were having a conversation. Satan had just come from the Garden of Eden, and he was gloating and boasting. "Yes, sir, I just caught a world full of people down there. Set me a trap, used bait I knew they couldn't resist. Got 'em all!"

"What are you going to do with them?" Jesus asked.

Satan replied, "Oh, I'm gonna have fun! I'm gonna teach them how to marry and divorce each other, how to hate and abuse each other, how to drink and smoke and curse. I'm gonna teach them how to invent guns and bombs and kill each other. I'm really gonna have fun!"

"And what will you do when you are done with them?"

Jesus asked.. "Oh, I'll kill 'em," Satan glared proudly.

"How much do you want for them?" Jesus asked.

"Oh, you don't want those people. They ain't no good. Why, you'll take them and they'll just hate you. They'll spit on you, curse you and kill you. You don't want those people!!"

"How much? He asked again.

Satan looked at Jesus and sneered, "All your blood, tears and your life."

Jesus said, "DONE!" Then He paid the price.

The pastor picked up the cage and walked from the pulpit.

I pray, for everyone who sends this on, whether to their entire address book or just a few, that God will bless them in a special way.

I thank God everyday for my blessed life. I'm not rich, don't live in a mansion and don't have the nicest of material things, but, I'm healthy, have , a roof over my head, clothes on my back, food on my table, a family that loves me and lifelong friends to get me through. I'd say I have a lot to be thankful for"

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

## **2012.08.08 Yahooshua was an OLD Testament Prophet**

I continue to encounter GREAT error in the way people understand Yahooshua {Jesus} and what he accomplished and how he accomplished it.

A major error relates to understanding of who and what Yahooshua was.

Bearing in mind what I wrote a while ago that there is NO such thing as Old and New Testaments, for the point of this article let me make the point that Yahooshua was an OLD TESTAMENT prophet (spokesman of Yah).

Moshe {Moses} referred to him as "a prophet like me".

Yahooshua referred to himself as a prophet – he had NOT shed his blood yet so there was no "new covenant" and he had NOT been resurrected yet so there was no supernatural resurrected king.

He also stated that he had come to fulfil the Torah (laws of Moshe) NOT change them, he said that "not one jot or one tittle – the smallest Hebrew characters -- of the Torah would pass away".

So he walked in the same prophetic office as Noah, as Moshe, as David, etc – he was only able to do more than they were because he was born of a virgin and therefore free of inherited curses and because, as a spirit being, he had lived with Yah from the beginning of Creation and therefore knew fully what was going on and what he was letting himself in for.

Therefore, Yahooshua did NOT change anything, he came and explained things that had been lost and forgotten, clarified things and demonstrated to the people of his time what WAS possible if one was truly set-apart {sanctified} and serving Yah and filled with the Spirit of Yah.

If you only read the so-called New Testament you will make HUGE errors – the ONLY way to understand Yahooshua is to read from Genesis to Revelation as one continuous account of the interactions between man and Yah – the same applies to my writings and other modern writings – they are ALL part of ONE continuum.

It was the Spirit of Yah NOT Yahooshua that performed the miracles, raised the dead, etc.

It is time to cease deifying Yahooshua and return to the truth that he was a prophet of Yah and operated in that authority – because he lived a life without sin he was granted to become king of kings and lord of lords and he gained eternal life.

You and I are capable of doing all that Yahooshua did with the exception that he was the firstborn from the dead and has become ruler of all, we must all submit to him as our head in a HUMAN sense, this does NOT mean that he has in some way become Yah or substitutes for Yah.

Relate to Yahooshua as king in a human sense – period!

### **Conclusion**

There is considerable misunderstanding regarding Yahooshua – he was an Old Testament prophet and therefore could NOT change anything, he could only fulfil what was written about him.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2013.03.12 Jesus is NOT Coming Soon**

I regularly receive emails from people complaining about the situation on this planet and remarking that it is a blessing that "Jesus is coming soon" or words to that effect .

This points to a huge error that is almost universal amongst believers and which has its roots in a fundamental doctrinal and translation error that is one of the many errors that have been prevalent in the body of believers from at least around 600 AD

The true situation is as follows:

1. Revelation 20:4 refers to "reign with Christ for a thousand years"
2. People believe that "Christ" equates with Yahooshua and therefore Yahooshua {Jesus} will return to sort out the mess
3. This is incorrect, the word "Christ" relates to the anointing of the set-apart {holy} Spirit of the Almighty Creator, Yah the eternally self existing, on men
4. So this verse says that anointed ones will reign with the anointing of the Spirit of Yah for a thousand years
5. This will happen from the time that Satan is cast into the Pit for a thousand years -- this happened in May 2003
6. Prophets and Apostles of Yah have been anointing people as kings since early in this century
7. Yahooshua {Jesus} is SEATED at the Right Hand of the Father WAITING for his enemies to be MADE his footstool
8. The anointed ones must make Yahooshua's enemies his footstool by defeating evil and falsehood on the earth

9. Failing this Yahooshua will NEVER return, Satan will be released from the Pit and will reign on earth for eternity
10. Yahooshua will return ONLY to catch up the people of the earth to stand before the Judgment Seat
11. We have slightly under one thousand years to develop a deep personal relationship with the Creator, be filled with His Spirit, learn truth, teach truth and apply truth -- which is what reigning on earth is all about

## **2011.08.06 Judgement in THIS Life**

I continue to encounter believers who do not understand that there is judgment in this life and that NOTHING will go wrong in their lives other than through their own foolishness, laziness, negligence or sin.

In this article I will give you the basis of judgment in THIS life and give advice on how to avoid such judgment.

In the sections that follow I will build a picture step-by-step of the Court Room of Heaven and how it operates so that you are no longer unsure of how things go wrong in your life and what to do about it.

### **1. History is packed with examples of judgment in this life**

The historical accounts contained in the book {bible} are packed with cases of judgment in this life things that happen that cause loss, inconvenience, death, etc.

Immediately following their rebellion in disobeying the commandment of Yah Adam and Chavah {Eve} are banished from the garden and huge judgment was pronounced over the sons (children) of Adam that remains in force today.

In the time of Noah huge judgment was pronounced over the earth and the flood resulted.

Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by fire from the sky.

Egypt experienced repeated judgments culminating in the slaughter of the first born and the drowning of Pharaoh's Army in the Red Sea.

Moshe {Moses} was judged for striking the rock and died before entering the promised land.

David was judged for his adultery with Bathsheba, was deposed by his son and had to flee Jerusalem and had his ten covenant woman servants {concubines} raped in the sight of all Jerusalem.

Ananias and Saphira dropped dead for lying to the set-apart {holy} Spirit of Yah.

Shaul {Saul / Paul} suffered severe judgments from the time he was taken prisoner in Jerusalem to the time that he got to Rome for his disobedience in going to Jerusalem when Yah told him not to go.

There are clear indications of judgement to come at the end of this age on the living and the dead.

There are numerous other historical passages that speak of judgment in this life.

If you are not aware of judgment in this life you are ignorant of one of the most important factors that influence your life as a believer and it is vital that you give deep and prayerful consideration to what follows.

## **2. Your own doing NOT judgment necessarily**

Your own foolishness can cause things to go wrong in this life without there necessarily being sin a woman who simply does not do the things that she should do as a covenant woman {wife} may experience strife with her covenant man {husband} simply because her behaviour is not acceptable to him.

Likewise a man can experience strife because he does not treat his covenant woman well.

A lazy person will experience things going wrong without necessarily breaking any of the commandments.

An argumentative person will experience things going wrong without necessarily breaking any of the commandments.

If something is NOT working in your life the first place to look is whether YOU are being ill disciplined, not conducting yourself in a constructive and appropriate fashion, etc.

If you are doing these things you need to course correct before you expect the things that are taught in the remainder of this article to work for you.

## **3. Satan seeks who he MAY devour**

In 1 Peter 5:8 it is written "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:" (KJV)

Take particular note of the word "MAY" Satan and his forces cannot touch you without permission from Yah and that permission will ONLY be given if there is sin in your life.

So, the next time that Satan or his cohorts touch your life and you are wondering why, stop rebuking Satan, go to the mirror, look in the mirror and ask yourself what YOU have done to open the door for Satan and the forces of darkness to operate in your life.

I say again, Satan and the forces of darkness CANNOT TOUCH YOU UNLESS YOU HAVE SIN IN YOUR LIFE!

## **4. Yahooshua is our advocate why? There IS a court!**

In 1 John 2:1 it is written "My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Yahooshua the anointed of Yah {Jesus Christ} the righteous:" (KJV)

Believers love to quote this verse but they do not understand its significance.

What is an "advocate"? An advocate is a senior legal representative who speaks on behalf of the defendant in a court case the advocate knows the law and ensures that the evidence of the defendant is appropriately structured and argued in order to ensure the most favourable outcome in the court.

So why does Yahooshua need to be our advocate?

Because there IS a court and we DO get charged.

So Satan and his forces constantly patrol the earth looking for sin and then they bring charges to the Court of Heaven and Yahooshua represents us as our advocate.

The forces of darkness are NOT obliged to bring charges, they can wait until the sin builds up and THEN bring charges in order to secure a heavier sentence OR, if the person concerned is serving Satan at a material level the forces of darkness may choose NOT to bring charges as the lack of repercussions for sin may encourage the person concerned to dig themselves deeper and deeper into sin and therefore remain in service of Satan.

This is the reason so many Christians remain in their huge errors with regard to worshipping Jesus, using the wrong names, worshipping the Bible, using the Cross, keeping Sunday as the Sabbath, etc. By doing these things they are in service of Satan and so Satan and his cohorts have no reason to bring charges. They know that the offenders will be judged at the end of the age and will probably end up in the Lake of Fire serving Satan for eternity.

Yahooshua as our advocate can plead for mercy he has lived in this world and knows how difficult it is and, therefore, if you are in ignorance or a young believer, or have asked for Grace in an area you are battling with Yahooshua has the right to plead for Grace on your behalf and it MAY be granted.

However, IF you are a mature believer who should know better then there is NO Grace, you must face the full consequences of your sin.

If you have prayed "Father judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly" then you have voluntarily requested the withdrawal of Grace and should expect the full force of the Law of Yah to be applied against you when you sin.

Even here, if Yah has given you a particular mission that you are not well equipped for Yah may still extend Grace at His discretion and Yahooshua's request.

You may well ask why you would pray for judgment the simple answer is that the more you are judged in this life and the more sensitive you are to judgment and the more willing you are to course correct when judgment comes the LESS severe will be your judgment at the end of your life, the more likely you will be to overcome to the end of your life and the better equipped you will be to sit on a high throne alongside Yahooshua as a King and judge in the Court of Heaven.

There is GREAT REWARD for actively seeking to be judged in this life.

Seeking judgment in this life is a prerequisite for living a life above sin in this life.

## **5. Satan is the prosecutor in the court**

In Revelation 12:10 reference is made to "the accuser of our brethren , which accused them before our Mighty One {God} day and night." (KJV)

Here we see confirmation of what is written above.

Satan and his cohorts are before the Throne (= Judgment Seat) of Yah day and night bringing accusations against the brethren.

So, they are not that concerned about those who are not believers, why should they be? Those people are Satan's servants, Satan and his cohorts will not bring charges unless Yah forces their hand, see examples below.

They concentrate on the brethren, those who believe and, in fact, they concentrate most of their energy on those who are really making an effort to serve Yah.

If you are lukewarm, not praying much, not doing much to serve Yah and not constituting a real threat to Satan and his forces he will leave you alone a lot of the time.

To the extent that there are blood-line curse and similar factors at play they may attack you at some level but their preferred mode of operation is to leave you alone in your sin.

If, on the other hand they see that you are a threat to them they will focus all the attention necessary to try and keep you from having the time and energy to serve Yah.

So, IF you are reading this and questioning the validity of what is written here then check out your standing with Yah.

Unless you have prayed prayers like "Father I give you my life to do with as you will" or "Father I desire to be found a good and faithful servant on the Day of Judgment" or something else along these lines AND you are making an effort to grow closer to Yah and to serve Him then Satan and his forces will likely leave you alone.

BUT, IF you have made a serious commitment and are really serving Yah or seeking to serve Him materially THEN expect that there is a whole army of demons and fallen messengers {angels} watching your every word and deed and looking for every situation that will give them a right to destroy you or attack you or damage you in any way they can.

IF you fall into this category it is VITAL that you understand what is written here.

## **6. Satan and his forces ALSO stimulate sin and error**

Notwithstanding what is written above Satan and his cohorts WILL seek to lead all people into sin and error that is part of their mandate with Satan as mighty one {god} of this world and they do NOT need the consent of the Court of Heaven to do this.

So they will bring temptation, get people to curse you, assign demons to find a basis on which they can attach themselves to you, bring people and material to you that will bring you into wrong teaching (doctrine), etc.

BUT these attempts will only take effect IF you submit to them and do not discern correctly that these things are sin, error, etc.

It is so that a curse without a cause cannot alight in other words, no matter how much Satanists, Witch Doctors, etc curse you those curses will ONLY have effect if you open the door for them to

attach to you and operate against you so, the forces of darkness can curse you but they need the consent of the Court of Heaven for those curses to operate.

Last year I discovered through a number of Yah's spokes persons {prophets} that there were something like 193 death curses against me but they were not touching me because I did not have sin in my life deserving of a death sentence. Had I committed any sin deserving of a death sentence ALL of those curses would immediately have kicked in and I would likely have been killed very quickly, whether in a motor car accident, through a deadly disease or whatever unless I had rapidly repented and turned from my sin and returned to Yah.

If you have had close shaves with death you need to look at what sin there is in your life that is opening the way for the forces of darkness to gain the right to take your life.

You can claim the promises of Yah and at some level these WILL offset the consequences of your sin but it will be a constant battle for Yah to save your life when at the same time he is forced to give judgments against you.

## **7. Job an example of the operation of the Court of Heaven**

*In Job 1:6-13 we see a clear description of the operation of the Court of Heaven:*

*"6 Now there was a day when the sons of The Almighty {God} came to present themselves before Yah the eternally self-existing {the LORD}, and Satan came also among them.*

*7 And Yah the eternally self-existing { the LORD } said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered Yah the eternally self-existing {the LORD}, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.*

*8 And Yah the eternally self-existing {the LORD} said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth Yah, and escheweth evil?*

*9 Then Satan answered Yah the eternally self-existing { the LORD }, and said, Doth Job fear The Almighty {God} for nought?*

*10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.*

*11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.*

*12 And Yah the eternally self-existing { the LORD } said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of Yah the eternally self-existing { the LORD }." (KJV)*

So we see the Court of Heaven where Satan has been roaming the earth.

We see that a dialogue takes place between Satan and Yah regarding what Satan has found and specifically relating to Job.

We see that Satan is of the view that Job is protected by Yah in every way such that Satan cannot touch Job.

BUT we see that Yah actually tells Satan that all that Job has is "IN YOUR POWER" but that Satan is not permitted to touch Job's person.



It is widely believed that Job is one of the oldest, if not the oldest passage in the collection of writings known as the Bible and with this information together with a description of what happens in the Court we deduce that this situation took place early on when sin was not widespread in the earth and when Satan did not fully know his legal rights.

In Job 3:25 we see the basis of the judgment against Job "For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me." (KJV)

Here we see that by his own admission Job was walking in fear.

Fear is the opposite of faith, fear is faith in Satan and the forces of darkness and distrust of Yah.

Accordingly, Job, through his fear, gave Satan a legal right to touch ALL THE THINGS HE FEARED LOSING.

Later, in Job chapter 2 we see that Satan is also permitted to touch Job's person but not kill him and in Job chapter 29 we see that Job was also walking in pride and so, since pride is also sin because it exalts oneself against the knowledge of Yah, Satan was also permitted to humiliate Job.

If you do not understand this about the story of Job you can draw seriously wrong conclusions.

The fundamental lesson is that, no matter how righteous you are, no matter how much you are in right standing with Yah, ANY SIN in your life will grant Satan the legal right to cause you loss, suffering, illness, disease, etc.

## **8. Ahab an example of how the forces of darkness are used to execute sentence**

In 1 Kings 22:19-24 and 2 Chronicles 18 we see another example of the Court of Heaven in operation:

*"19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of Yah the eternally self-existing { the LORD }: I saw Yah the eternally self-existing { the LORD } sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.*

*20 And Yah the eternally self-existing { the LORD } said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.*

*21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before Yah the eternally self-existing {the LORD}, and said, I will persuade him.*

*22 And Yah the eternally self-existing { the LORD } said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.*

*23 Now therefore, behold, Yah the eternally self-existing { the LORD } hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and Yah the eternally self-existing {the LORD} hath spoken evil concerning thee." (KJV)*

Here we see a situation in which Ahab, who has sinned mightily against Yah and Yah's servants and has seemingly escaped Yah's justice, crosses the line and Yah decides to kill him.

Yah puts the judgment to the Court of Heaven and asks for volunteers to execute the death sentence.

A demon comes forward and offers to be a lying spirit in the mouth of Ahab's prophets and Yah gives his blessing to the course of action proposed by the demon.

We read before and after this passage how the demon was able to carry out the sentence and how Ahab died a long and lingering death after having been shot by an arrow fired at random that penetrated between the joints in his armour thereby giving effect to a prophetic statement of his death given by the spokesman of Yah {prophet} EliYahoo {Elijah}.

## 9. So what should YOU do?

It is vital to understand that when things go wrong in your life, not matter WHAT, YOU AND ONLY YOU are ultimately responsible for what happens.

You can either ignore the judgment, or you can use language that imputes power to Satan and his cohorts, or you can have a pity party, or OR you can take RESPONSIBILITY for what has happened and get on your knees before Yah and ask Him what YOU have done that has opened the door to that judgment.

In the middle of last year I tripped and fell in front of about fifty people while walking through a conference venue. I was carrying a computer, video camera and tripod slung over my shoulder and could do nothing to stop the fall. I landed full length on my chest and was seriously winded and bruised in various places. I struggled to walk for several days because of the pain in my hip. My cell phone screen was shattered. I was humiliated in front of a large group of people who were going to hear me speak a short while later!

I could have blamed the person who was responsible for the stand that I tripped over, instead I took it as a judgment and when I got home got on my knees and asked Yah WHY this had happened. He told me I was allowing pride to creep into my heart and it was affecting my behaviour. I repented and course corrected.

What will YOU choose to do?

Will you seek and welcome Yah's judgments as always just and fair and merciful or will you continue in your own strength to avoid Yah's judgments and to moan and complain and give Satan glory when you sin?

IF you chose to become sensitive to judgment in your life then the first thing you should do whenever anything goes wrong is get on your knees before Yah to seek instruction as to your sin and what correction is necessary. Repent, ask for and receive forgiveness in the name of Yahooshua, course correct and continue.

Course correction may require that you apologise to people you have wronged, return with interest and penalties things you have stolen, come clean with people you have lied to, cut off adulterous relationships, change your language, etc, etc.

Note that judgments tend to correlate with your sin so, if you have stolen from someone then it is likely that the judgment will relate to someone stealing from you. Many years ago, when I had recently made an intense commitment to serve Yah He showed me through a dream that a former employee was going to steal from me and then told me that He could not protect me because I had stolen goods in my possession. He required me to take some items I had removed from the University when I was a student and return them openly to the University and confess that I had stolen them before Yah was able to protect me against my disaffected former employee!

## **Conclusion**

The basis of judgment in this life has been set out.

Things that go wrong in our lives are entirely the consequence of our own actions.

Will you accept responsibility for your actions or will you duck and dive Yah's judgments and get a nasty shock on the Day of Judgment?

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2013.09.04 Who IS Yahooshua?**

Recently someone questioned writings of mine that seemed to him to suggest that Jesus was Satanic

The following is an amplification of my response:

"About 2010 years ago a male child was born on the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles and named Yahooshua, meaning "Yah is salvation" – Yah being the true Name of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth commonly referred to as "God" and "The LORD"

This man (Yahooshua) is commonly referred to as "Jesus"

Amongst those seeking the Creators true name the Creator is commonly referred to as "Yahweh" although even this is incorrect and should more correctly be transliterated as "Yahooeh" which is correctly translated as "Yah the Eternally Self-Existing"

The man Yahooshua grew up to be a mighty prophet and, through his way of life, evidenced what it was like to be powerfully filled with the Spirit of the Almighty – also known as "anointed" which is commonly translated "Christ".

Yahooshua set an example as to how to serve Yah and therefore is referred to by some writings as "the way" – that is "the manner", "the example" of how to serve Yah

This man can be correctly referred to as "Yahooshua the anointed of Yah" – commonly but incorrectly referred to as "Jesus Christ"

Jesus is a translation of the Greek "Ieosus" which is derived from Zeus which is a pagan name and an abomination in the sight of the Almighty

"Christ" is NOT the name of this man it is a technical description relating to "the anointing of the Spirit of Yah upon a human being"

Reference to "Christ" on its own is sometimes to "the anointed one" which is sometimes to Yahooshua but can just as accurately be applied to any other anointed believer. In all cases anointing refers to the Spirit of Yah ON a person NOT the person. The phrase "anointed one" also translated "Christ" refers to the human being who has the Spirit of Yah on him or her. This is used at times in certain writings to refer to Yahooshua as "the anointed one" but this does NOT make Yahooshua, Yah

It was the Spirit of Yah ON and IN Yahooshua that gave him the wisdom and knowledge whereby he spoke anointed words, it was the Spirit of Yah working through the body of Yahooshua that healed

the sick and raised the dead, it was the Spirit of Yah speaking through Yahooshua that spoke at times in the first person

Yahooshua on his own was a man like all other men – the consequence of a nine month development in the womb of a woman. The miraculous creation of the foetus in his mother and his relationship with Yah before he came to earth as a human make him distinct BUT they do NOT make him Yah or God or The LORD – wrong beliefs that result from wrong translation resulting from wrong belief

It is false and an abomination in the sight of Yah to refer to the prophet Yahooshua as “Christ” in the sense of “Christ” being the name of Yahooshua or being synonymous with Yahooshua – substituting “the anointed one” for “Christ” immediately makes this clear

To worship “Christ” is stealing the worship that is due to Yah alone

For example, the verse frequently translated as “I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me” with “Christ” being taken to be synonymous with “Jesus” is accurately translated as **“I can do all things through the anointing of the Spirit of Yah which strengthens me”**

For a long time Yah, the Almighty Creator, granted grace with regard to these abominable names – “God”, “The LORD”, “Jesus” and “Christ” but in January 2001 He began to withdraw this grace and it was finally withdrawn totally in May 2003 when Satan was cast into the Pit for a thousand years and we commenced the final thousand years of the seven thousands years of appointed time on earth for man

The man Yahooshua the anointed of Yah was and is a man NOT Yah and it is grievous sin to worship him – grace for this sin has ALSO been withdrawn

Yahooshua lived a life without sin and died without sin and, as a consequence death had no legal hold on him and he was immediately resurrected to become the first born from the dead and therefore king of all human kings and lord of all human lords

He is seated at the right hand of the Father WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool and has delegated ALL authority on earth back to those who follow him

It breaks the first commandment – “Yah the Eternally Self-Existing is ONE Mighty One you shall have no other mighty ones beside Him” – to deify or worship Yahooshua and, accordingly because ALL grace has been withdrawn for this sin those who today worship Jesus – the vast majority of Christians – have been given over by Yah to worship demons. “Jesus” is now one of the most powerful Satanic forces on earth, just as God, Baal (the Lord) and Christ are powerful Satanic forces on earth because of all the worship that they receive”

A few people with deep relationships with Yah still refer to Jesus but are worshipping Yah but this is rapidly coming to an end

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## 2013.09.06 The relevance of Yahooshua to the Day of Atonement

Several people have written to me questioning my emails regarding the observance of the Day of Atonement and other set-apart {holy} high Sabbaths. One suggested that these have passed away because of “the cross”

This is NOT so, originally the “Day of Atonement” required a number of rituals involving highly set-apart {sanctified} priests and animals

By the time of Yahooshua the priesthood was defiled and the temple sacrifices and offerings meant nothing and there was therefore NO recourse for sincere and committed believers because they were reliant on other human beings in order to keep the terms of the covenant given through Moshe {Moses}

One of the key services that Yahooshua performed was that by living a life without sin he was able to provide a lamb for the offering which he did by being proclaimed by Yah through Yahoochanan {John} and others to be “the Lamb of Yah”

He also received the sins of the people when they laid hands on him and beat him and declared that “his blood be upon us”

He also fulfilled the role of the “scape goat” on the Day of Atonement, driven outside the walls of the city

Thus, today, we are able to commemorate the Day of Atonement by taking a piece of bread and a cup of grape juice or wine and praying along the lines of *“Father we come to you and recall that Yahooshua provided a substitute for all the ordinances relating to the Day of Atonement and therefore as we eat this bread and drink this cup we claim the full benefits of the Day of Atonement through the sacrifice made by Yahooshua. In particular we ask you to forgive all our sins that we are not aware of, forgive that which we have done that we ought not to have done and that which we have not done that we ought to have done and, where repentance and correction is required, we ask you to bring this to our remembrance, we ask all this in the name of Yahooshua”*

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## 2013.09.09 The anointing that was upon Yahooshua

Christ in the verse *“I can do ALL things through Christ who strengthens me”* and in the verse *“my God shall supply all your needs according to His riches in glory through Christ Jesus”* both relate to Jesus strengthening us and supplying our needs, don’t they?

NOT so

They relate to the Spirit of Yah (The Almighty Creator of the heavens and the earth) that anoints believers to various levels strengthening us and giving us the anointing and therefore wisdom to obtain our needs

These two verses would be accurately presented as “I can do ALL things through the anointing of the Spirit of Yah which strengthens me” and “my Mighty One shall supply all your needs according to His riches in glory through the anointing of the Spirit of Yah that was upon Yahooshua” both relate to the Spirit of Yah imparted to the believer through faith and relationship with Yah

The substitution of “Christ” for a technical description relating to the impartation of the Spirit of the Almighty Creator on a believer through faith is at the root of massive misunderstandings

Coupled to a widespread belief that “Christ” is Jesus’ second name and that “Christ” is synonymous with Jesus this has given rise to the massive confusion that relates to Jesus and underpins the fundamental confusion that constitutes the religion known as “Christianity”

When one sees the word “Christ” one should IMMEDIATELY substitute “anointing of the Spirit of Yah” or “anointed of the Spirit of Yah” depending on context – one will then realize that the miracles performed by Yahooshua were performed by the Spirit of Yah IN and through Yahooshua NOT by the man Yahooshua and will turn to worship the Creator and NOT the anointed servant

When one realizes that it is the anointing of the Spirit of Yah on one that will supply all one’s needs then drawing close to Yah and getting filled with His Spirit becomes a vital necessity if one is to survive, let alone prosper in this world – the more one looks to other interpretations the more one is drawn into the demonic realm

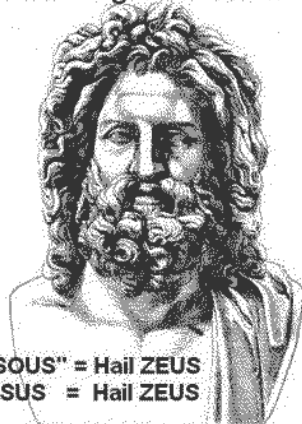
May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## 2013\_09\_15 What is the Real name of the Messiah

<http://www.hiddenbible.com/jesuszeus/jesuszeus.html>

### Defaming The Messiah



Source - Dictionary of  
Christian Lore and Legend

The name of Jesus is a 400 year old name approximately, because the English language never had the letter "J" till then.

This is very important, because it says in the Bible by one name only shall you be saved. So it becomes frightfully important. Because it is a recent name not known by THE ALMIGHTY.

In fact the Original King James Bible had the name Iesus inside. This is also a historical record of the fact the name Jesus is a very modern name in terms of history.

Then on the flip side of the subject, we have the Greek god Zeus who is a representation of The Sun god who is The Devil as known by ancient cultures.

Here below is some information on the subject, but take into account no name beginning with the letter "J" can be attributed to

THE ALMIGHTY.

So the name Jehovah cannot be the name of THE ALMIGHTY of Jeshua.

We have a clue to THE NAME OF THE ALMIGHTY, from the scripture and the word Hallelujah=HALLELUYAH which means Praise YAH, so YAH is his name.

So what was the name of THE MESSIAH

Yashua, Yesu, or YAHSHUA even because he came in his fathers name.

I'm not sure of THE MESSIAH's name but I am sure YAH would have been who the people in the old Testament prayed too and THE MESSIAH himself.

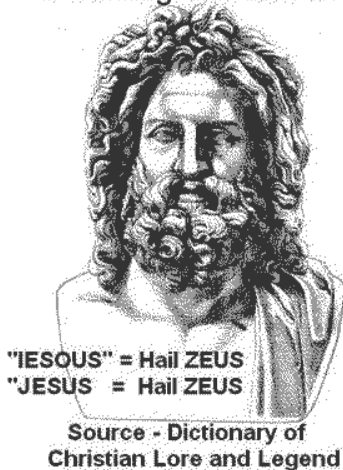
Personally I pray to YAH in the name of your son YAHSHUA.

**Please read following information it's very interesting.**

**The Name "Jesus" is a Dishonour to the Jewish Messiah**

**Why ?**

Defaming The Messiah



**Defaming the Christ with a Pagan Name. Replacing his Hebrew name with a pagan Greek name that honours a pagan god.**

**The Messiah's True Name**

"Originally, the name of the Messiah was , pronounced Yahushua or (Yehoshua). This is the Messiah's original name. ...the Messiah's name is actually the same name as Joshua, Son of Nun... correctly pronounced "Yahushua". It is quite evident that the modern form "Jesus" doesn't even remotely resemble the original name that the disciples used.. This is a fact. "

"Jesus Christ....Matthew (1:21) interprets the name originally as Jehoshua, that is, 'Jehovah is Salvation,'"

-Encyclopedia Americana  
(Vol.16, p. 41)

"The name Jesus is NOT a derivative of YHWH (Jehovah). There is great cause for alarm when this hybrid Greek name is being plied onto Messiah because not only is it NOT the sanctified given name of Yeshua (Jehoshua) but prophetic and sanctified unity within the Word of YHWH is lost! Early Christo-Pagans syncretized Greek culture into Greek Christianity, which "smoothed" the way for Christo-Paganism to become the "state" religion."

-Is the name "Jesus" holy?

Baruch Ben Daniel

"They (the Graeco-Roman World) had worshipped Zeus as the supreme deity. Their savior was Zeus, so now they were ready to accept Jehoshua as Jesus - Iesous, meaning - hail Zeus. Now our translated scriptures say that Jahwah's (Jehovah's) Son's name is Jesus, which is a compound word made up of Ie and Zeus (Hail Zeus)."

-The Origin of Christianity  
by A.B. Traina

"This name of the true Messiah, Jahshuwah (Jehoshua), being Hebrew, was objectionable to the Greeks and Romans, who hated the Judeans (Jews), and so it was deleted from the records, and a new name inserted. Jahshuwah (Jehoshua) was thus replaced by Ie-Sous (hail Zeus), now known to us as Jesus."

-The Origin of Christianity, by A.B. Traina

"It is simply amazing to think that all these years, hundreds of years, mankind has been calling the Saviour by the wrong name!! It's hard to give up the name of Jesus because it's so deeply ingrained in us and much has been said and done in that name."

-Gospel of The Kingdom True Names and Title

Dr. Henry Clifford Kinley, 1931 - Ohio USA

Some scholars think that Jesus name was corrupted by the early Roman Apostasy - in order to make his name look more Graeco - Roman rather than "Jewish".

After the Apostles and Jesus had been removed from the Jewish scene - Rome took over the Christian Faith and attempted to Mould and conform it to her own Graeco-Roman heritage and Flavour.

Zeus was one of the most popular gods at that time. And conjecture has it that perhaps Jesus name was changed to please the pagans in the empire - who were reluctant to accept the New Faith - of the Roman Emperor.

### **Look at some of the Findings**

**"It is known that the Greek name endings with sus, seus, and sous were attached by the Greeks to names and geographical areas as means to give honour to their supreme deity, Zeus."**

**-Dictionary of Christian Lore and Legend**

**Professor J. C. J. Metford**

**"In the 1611 KJ New Testament the name Yahshua (Yehoshua) appeared originally wherever the Messiah was spoken of. Yehoshua means Yehovah's (Jehovah's) Salvation. Later the Messiah's name was replaced with Iesus (Greek) which later in the 1600's it became Jesus starting with the new English letter "J" which was introduced at that time. Further, the Greek "Iesus" comes from the name Zeus, the ruling God in the Greek pantheon."**

**-Gospel of The Kingdom True Names and Title**

**Dr. Henry Clifford Kinley, 1931 - Ohio USA**

Tarsus means Sweat of Zeus ... Dionysus means the Son of Zeus ...



"IESOUS" is Greek For Jesus meaning -- "Hail Zeus"



"Some authorities, who have spent their entire lives studying the origins of names believe that "Jesus" actually means - "Hail Zeus!" For Iesous in Greek IS "Hail Zeus." "Ie" translates as "Hail" and "sous" or "sus" translates as Zeus. The English name "Jesus", therefore, stems etymologically from "Jupiter-Zeus" the chief god of the ancient Greek Olympus."

- "Yeshua" or "Jesus" -- Which?

Biblical Research Institute; 1996, by Les Aron Gosling

"'Jesus' is a transliteration of a Latin name Ioesus, pronounced heysus - which means nothing in Hebrew, but in Latin it means 'Hail Zeus'. If Yahshua's name had been transliterated into our language, it would have been closer to Joshua (or Jehoshua).."

-Winds of Praise Broadcasting Believer or Follower?

The Sound of the Shofar, By Jon Thompson

"It is interesting to note - that throughout his life - Christ never did hear himself being called by that name - "Jesus"...."

- "Man's Great Adventure,"

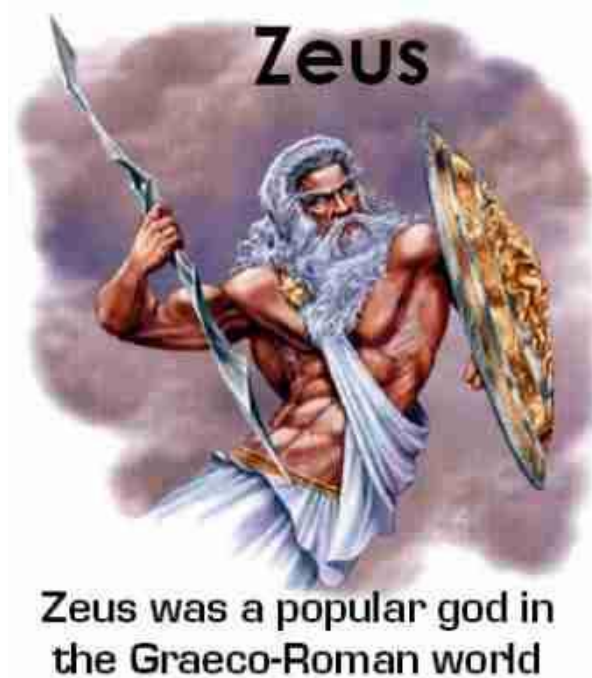
by Edwin W. Pharlow, professor of history,  
Ohio State University.

"It is known that the Greek name endings with sus, seus, and sous which are phonetic pronunciations for the chief Greek god of Olympus - were attached by the Greeks to names and geographical areas as means to give honour to their supreme deity, Zeus."

-Dictionary of Christian Lore and Legend

by Professor J.C.J Melfurd (1983, pg 126)

### **Zeus was a popular god in Graeco-Roman world**



"The name of YAHshua has been replaced by the names of G-zeus (Jesus), meaning Hail Zeus (Iesus, and Iesous) which are pagan in origin."

-Seek God

The True name of Christ

"research reveals that the name "Jesus" is linked to the Greek Sun-god "Zeus" "

-COME OUT OF HER MY PEOPLE,

by C. J. Koster

"Jesus. That was a name given to him by the early church many years after His death. They wanted to remove any Jewishness from the new church. They eliminated His Jewish name and blended the name of Zeus into the Christian church to make it comfortable for all those who previously worshipped the Greek and Roman gods. It made it easier for the pagans to become Christians. Since Zeus was the top god of their experience, attaching the name Iesus to Yahshua gave Him top priority in the worship hierarchy."

-Winds of Praise Broadcasting

Believer or Follower?

The Sound of the Shofar

By Jon Thompson

"This new church adopted various deities from the heathen, and discarded the Most High (Jehovah) of the Israelite Scriptures, and they also discarded His blessed Son, Jahshuwah."

-Story of the Christian church,

Hurlbut p 43.

"The pagans of Greece and Rome had worshipped Zeus as the supreme deity. Their savior was Zeus, so now they were eager to accept Jesus as Iesus, or Zeus as their saviour."

- The Origin of Christianity

by A.B. Traina

"Our translated scripture says that Jahwah's Son's name is Jesus, a compound word of Ie and Zeus. The messiah's true name - Jahshuwah - was replaced by Ie-Sous (praise or hail Zeus), now known to us as Jesus."

- The Origin of Christianity

by A.B. Traina

"The Hebrews called their coming Savior, the Messiah, Jahshuawah. The disciples of the Savior accepted Him as such, and to them He was also known as Jahshuwah the Messiah. The Greeks, however, rejected the Hebrew name, and called Him (IESOUS-Jesus) instead."

- The Origin of Christianity

by A.B. Traina

"The plan of the Greeks was simple, they merely dropped the Hebrew terminology of names which referred to the Hebrew deity, and substituted the name, or letters, referring to the name of the supreme deity, Zeus."

-The Faith Magazine

Volume 69

"It has been all along well enough known that the Greeks occasionally worshipped the supreme deity under the title of "Zeus the Saviour. . ."

- The Two Babylons

Dr. Alexander Hislop

**HAIL ZEUS - NO MORE !**



**HAIL ZEUS - NO MORE !**

The time of ignorance is over. It is time to return to using the rightful Hebrew Name of Christ - "Jehoshua"

Toss away your excuses for hanging onto the J-Zeus error. Jehovah God is determined that all those requesting salvation from Christ, must address him in an honourable way. This is a legitimate and mandatory decree by Jehovah God Himself. Even Christ will no longer permit his name to be dishonoured. Take heed - it is a sure requirement - and will be evident when Christ is revealed to mankind in the very near future.

"The only Savior in the Scripture is Jahshuwah, (or Jehoshua) - the Son of Jahwah (Jehovah). He came in His Father's Name and by that we must adore Him. Away with the pagan name Iesous. Away with his heathen name Jesus, and instead exalt the Savior, Jahshuwah (Jehoshua) - the Son of Jahwah (Jehovah), by His own name."

- The Origin of Christianity  
by A.B. Traina

### **The Messiah's True Name**

"Originally, the name of the Messiah was יהושע, pronounced Yahushua or (Yehoshua). This is the Messiah's original name. ...the Messiah's name is actually the same name as Joshua, Son of Nun... correctly pronounced "Yahushua". It is quite evident that the modern form "Jesus" doesn't even remotely resemble the original name that the disciples used.. This is a fact. "

"Jesus Christ....Matthew (1:21) interprets the name originally as Jehoshua, that is, 'Jehovah is Salvation,'"

-Encyclopedia Americana  
(Vol.16, p. 41)

"the name of Christ in the New Testament means "Jehovah is salvation." This comes from the same Hebrew word translated Joshua or Jehoshua in the Old Testament. It also means "Jehovah is salvation." This means that the name of Jesus should have been translated into English as "Joshua (or Jehoshua)" "

-Jesus and Joshua Had the Same Hebrew Name \*

The Name Of Jesus;

By Paul Rusnak

"Christ name....In the Septuagint it was the common Hebrew name Joshua (or Jehoshua)."

-Encyclopedia Britannica - 15th Edition

(Vol. 10 p.149)

"The name Joshua (or Jehoshua) derives its greatest importance and highest sanctity from the fact that it was sacredly chosen as the name to be borne by the Messiah.."

--Personal Names in the Bible

by Dr. W.F. Wilkinson, M.A.

Joint Editor of Webster and Wilkinson's

Greek Testament: pages 342-343.

### **Fulfilling Bible Prophecy**

USING CHRIST'S "REAL" NAME IS THE ONLY WAY THAT WILL FULFILL THE WORDS OF THE PROPHET JOEL

Joel 2:32: And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of YAH shall be delivered....

Act 2:(16,17,21) but this is that which hath been spoken by the prophet Joel;

.... in the last days, saith THE ALMIGHTY that whosoever shall call on the name of the YAH shall be saved.

Romans 10:13 for, Whosoever shall call upon the name YAH shall be saved.

**Acts 4:10,12:** be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Yahshua Hamashia of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom YAH raised from the dead....And in none other is there salvation: **for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.**

All the above scriptures will be fulfilled - only in the name of "Yahshua". Since Yahovah's name is embedded in The Messiah's name - One can call upon the Messiah - and still be calling upon Yahovah's name as well.

### **THE JEWISH MESSIAH RETURN TO HIS TRUE NAME**

"The only Savior in the Scripture is Jahshuwah, the Son of Jahwah (Jehovah). He came in His Father's Name and by that we must adore Him. Away with the pagan name Iesous. Away with his heathen name Jesus, and instead exalt the Savior, Jahshuwah, the Son of Jahwah (Jehovah), by His own name."

- The Origin of Christianity

by A.B. Traina

Psalms 118:26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the YAH:

we have blessed you out of the house of the YAH.

Matthew 21:9: And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the YAH; Hosanna in the highest.

Matthew 21:9 is very interesting because of the word Hosanna it is a Greek word and I got the meaning from strong's. Definition: an exclamation of adoration: - hosanna.

Hosanna is a translation of the Hebrew word yâsha is means to save or salvation.

Listen to how Hosanna sounded in Hebrew by passing you mouse over the underlined word

[Hosanna.](#)

The word YAHSHUA means YAH is salvation. The word Hosanna means to save or salvation. But when it was spoken back then it sounded a lot like YAHSHUA. To me it sounds like Jasher or Yasher. But if you really listen it's Yahsher. Roll the mouse over it one more time.

[Hosanna.](#)

"the Hebrew name.....Jehoshua, means 'Jehovah is Salvation'. "

-The Catholic Encyclopedia

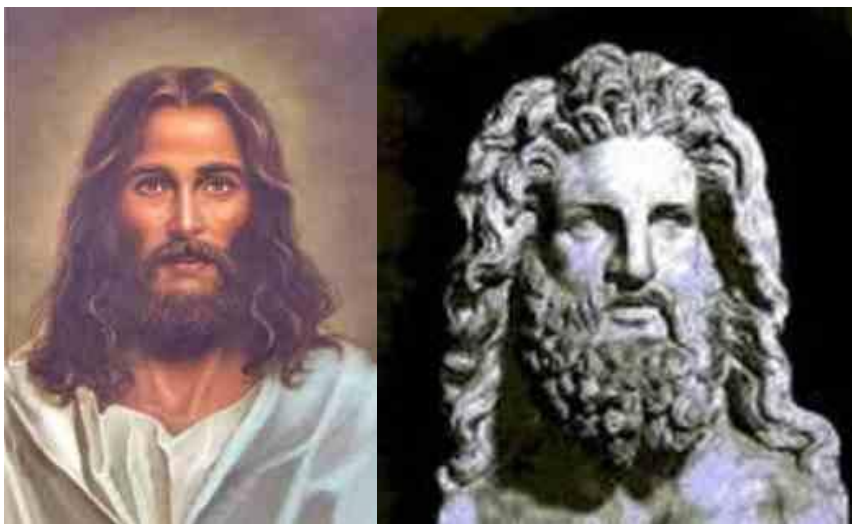
Vol. 8, p. 374

Not only is the name of Jesus the same as Zeus but also the image.

can this be just coincidence?

Jesus

Zeus



### **The Messiah say's**

Matthew 23:39: For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the YAH.

Luke 19:38: saying, Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the YAH:

John 12:12: On the morrow a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Yahshua was coming to Jerusalem,

John 12:13: took the branches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the YAH, even the King of Israel.

John 5:43: I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

[Home](#) [Site Map](#)

-----ooOoo-----

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

---

## Chapter 5: The Bible

This Chapter presents  
a series of articles that deal with matters  
relating to the book commonly known as The Bible.

### **2011.07.10 James: What do YOU believe about the bible? REALLY?**

In response to a recent conversation I thought I would set out in some detail what I have come to understand about the bible over the years because, what Yah has shown me is EXTREMELY CONTROVERSIAL and will probably shock most who read this.

To place this in context let me headline my encounters with, and beliefs relating to the bible:  
About 1970 – someone tells me "*you really should read the bible, it is the Word of God*"-- I start in Genesis, get to a few men with more than one wife, recognize this does not agree with what the church teaches and throw the book away. In the years that follow I become disillusioned with the church and walk away almost totally.

In 1993 after a dramatic encounter with the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally self-existing, who at that time was introduced to me as "God" and "the LORD" I chose to believe that the bible is the "inerrant Word of God" and believe everything in it – I hold it up to Yah, take a solemn vow, and ask Him to answer all my questions.

In the years that follow I read the Old Testament over 20 times in numerous translations and the New Testament over 35 times in even more numerous translations. I ask numerous questions and all are answered. Some questions take years to answer.

In 2001 after a huge number of encounters with Yah such that I know His voice clearly, Yah says to me that the book is NOT His Word and that it is SIN to worship it!

I have spent the last decade digesting that and coming to terms with it and this document summarizes what I have come to learn after a lengthy period of readjusting my thinking about the book.

The headlines are as follows:

#### **1. The book does not make any claims for itself**

People claim that the bible is "THE inerrant word of God", "THE WORD", etc but nowhere does the book make such claims for itself.

The exact age of the book is unsure but it seems certain that the current compilation was finalized about 300 AD or a bit later. Search on the Internet for conflicting opinions.

What seems fairly sure is that it was compiled by a committee who deliberated at length over what was to be included.

What is easily verifiable is that there are a number of books with the title "Holy Bible" produced by different groups which differ to a material extent regarding the exact content of the book.

What is also reasonably easily verifiable is that there are multiple source manuscripts that DISAGREE in over one thousand places in the so-called "New Testament" so much so that the so-called Trinity, which occurs only once is NOT in all manuscripts and other passages on which deep doctrine is based are not present in all manuscripts.

What is not generally known is that Yah said to me many years ago that there were errors of translation and that key books were missing and were locked away in the crypts of a large international religious body.

What few people recognize is that there are 66 "books" in the so-called "Protestant Bible", the version most widely used today and 6 is the number of man and 666 is the number of the beast and that the existence of precisely 66 books might just be Yah's way of saying that man has been "messing with the book".

Bottom line?

Not only does the book NOT claim to be the inerrant Word of Yah or even the Word of Yah there are numerous source texts and numerous published versions and, in addition to that there are numerous translations in English alone, one source says over 450 English versions and over 2,000 in total.

Remember also that bible comes from the Greek biblios which means book as in the Afrikaans for library which is "biblioteek" – so the word bible means nothing of significance.

Consider also:

IF the bible really was what people claim for it it would be reasonable to expect that the author of every one of the disparate 66 tracts written over several thousand years would preface his writing with some declaration of the following form *"I ...name of writer... hereby declare that Yah the eternally self-existing has spoken to me and dictated verbatim that which follows which comprises vvv paragraphs, www sentences, xxx words, yyy letters with a total Hebrew / Greek numeric value count of zzz,zzz,zzz (all Hebrew and Greek letters have numeric values). I testify that every word that I have written was given to me personally by Yah and I have not added to nor have I subtracted from what Yah has given me" – may Yah strike me dead if I have lied about this in any way.*

Not one single passage in the bible has any declaration at all about its veracity let alone a robust statement such as that above which would result in an inviolate passage of text that was not amenable to scribal error or amendment through the use of the statistics included above.

Instead, we have differing manuscripts of the same passage that contain material differences from one another and many of these manuscripts are compilations based on physical fragments found in different locations and assembled together through human endeavour.

NO, there is no way that a single passage in the book claims to be inspired, let alone fully inspired, let alone without error.



Note also that unless a person is so confident of the level of inspiration that they are willing for Yah to strike them dead if they have lied then there is no reason to place your ENTIRE TRUST regarding your future for eternity in these writings.

Consider further that IF the bible is what is claimed for it then the compilers of the book should identify themselves by name and make a similarly robust declaration with the additional declaration that the book comprises nnn (where nnn = 66 in the modern Protestant bible) passages all of which are inspired and all of which Yah told the compilers to include in the book.

In the absence of such claims ALL that can be said of the book is that it is a collection of writings by various human beings over a period of between 500 and 2,000 years compiled by other human beings and containing some important information about the interaction of the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the Earth, Yah the eternally-self existing with men during this period

## **2. The beliefs about the book restrict Yah terribly -- "this tiny book"**

Late last year (December 2010) I was walking past a very large bookshop in the area where I live.

I was drawn to look into the shop and Yah said clearly to me "son of man, do you see how this people limit me to this tiny book" at that moment I understood clearly that the total writings of mankind comprise billions of pages of text, I have in my life alone written many thousands of pages, I have written in excess of 7,000 pages on the matters of the Almighty alone, more text than in the entire bible.

Yet our modern day teachers teach us that the ENTIRE CANON, the entire body of authoritative inspired writing, the WORD OF GOD, is restricted to one little book of about 1,300 pages depending on font size, layout and page size.

It is a GROSS INSULT to the Almighty to suggest that this is the sum total of what He has managed to communicate to human beings as a reference in getting to know Him.

It IS mercy and grace that He has permitted this minuscule record to be persevered as some way for us to come to know Him but it is vital to recognize that this is ALL it is, a minuscule record.

Men have written billions of pages containing words inspired by the Spirit of Yah and yet those who claim to love Him limit Him to just over a thousand pages!

It is a GROSS INSULT and hurts and angers Yah GREATLY!

## **3. The beliefs about the book have neutralized and disempowered anointed ones for over 1,700 years**

Another consequence of this worship of the book, for that is what it is, the Bible is an IDOL, is that anointed one's have undervalued the words that Yah has given them because they perceive the bible to be the FINAL AUTHORITY!

I have met highly anointed one's who have become careless with their words because they do not attach the same significance to the words Yah speaks through them as they attach to "the WORD OF GOD".

This grieves and angers Yah AND it disempowers these anointed ones and leads them into serious sin.

Every word that Yah speaks through a human being is of equal and inestimable value – it is an insult to Yah to suggest that some of His words in history are of more value than the words He speaks today.

Yah is speaking GREAT words to this generation through His anointed emissaries and spokesmen {~~Apostles and Prophets~~} and it is vital that they are heard.

One of the greatest prophetic works of this generation is devalued because the spokesman repeatedly states that the words Yah is speaking to Him are NOT of the same status of the words in the bible AND that the "Canon of scripture is closed" and by implication Yah cannot teach us anything new. As a consequence this person does NOT hear anything new and perpetuates serious errors in his doctrine.

This is a gross insult to Yah and a gross disservice to His anointed one's in this generation.

If YOU are an anointed one it is time for YOU to take grave responsibility for EVERY word that Yah speaks to you and THROUGH you!!!!!!!

#### **4. Pleases Satan immensely, one of his greatest triumphs**

This marginalization of the words of Yah is one of Satan's greatest triumphs and causes great rejoicing and mirth in the kingdom of darkness.

Satan is god (mighty one) and king of this world and nothing happens on earth unless he consents OR unless a strongly anointed one in right standing with Yah speaks it into existence. Since the latter is so infrequent in this age almost all of what happens on earth today is happening at the express leading of the kingdom of Satan.

Thus it is that Satan has PERMITTED AND ENCOURAGED the spread of the bible and its widespread acceptance as the Word of God knowing full well that this belief massively restricts and hampers Yah in His goals for mankind. Satan has also faked resistance in order to get people to believe in the bible! Men have died terrible deaths in seeking to preserve these few words, and will be rewarded in heaven, BUT Satan has destroyed them in order to give credence to the lie that the bible is the word of God!

Foolish arguments based on "the bible says it, I believe it" neutralizes faith in Yah with the intellectually critical and even with those who are not so critical and results in those who believe this lie suspending their critical faculties in order to believe something that is palpably false with the result that their faith becomes foolish and without power and open to demonic and satanic forces to work through them.

#### **5. Most is verifiable history, nothing more, nothing impressive, a little inspiration**

Much of what is contained in the bible is no more than historical accounts of the lives of various people and nations.

There is NO NEED for these passages to be inspired and there is nothing impressive about what is contained in them.

To the extent that they are at some level inspired they are at best minute fragments of all that was recorded by inspired men and women about the events of those times in history.

Building an argument about the flood of Noah on the basis of "the bible says it, I believe it", is gross foolishness, there are hundreds, some say over 600 independent historical accounts of this flood IN ADDITION to the one in Genesis.

Yet believers neutralize one of the most important testimonies of Yah with their foolish remarks and beliefs.

I have recently completed a work proving a Global Flood WITHOUT USING THE BIBLE and have had several people give me writings of others who seek to prove the same thing but within the first couple of pages make some sort of statement which says implicitly "*I believe the bible and that proves there was a flood and you are an idiot if you do not believe the bible*" – they do not use this language but the language they DO use gives this message – driven by the demons that have taken hold of them through their foolishness in believing that the bible IS what so many claim for it and in the process suspending their intellect.

Remember as I say this that for about eight years I too subscribed to these beliefs and you will find many of my early writings which are built on this foundation. I confess this as sin and repent before Yah for my foolishness!

## **6. Sets Yah up as a ruthless, manipulative puppet master**

In order to believe that "the bible is the Word of Yah and without error and EVERY word in the bible was breathed by Yah" and that "Yah knows the end from the beginning" it is necessary to believe that the events recorded in history were foreordained such that Yah planned for David to commit adultery with Bathsheba and then have her husband murdered, and, and, and ...

So, those who believe these things set Yah up as a ruthless puppet master who manipulates the lives of mankind in order to prepare stories to be included in "His book"!

Do you have any idea how Satan laughs when powerful anointed servants of Yah make such statements to gullible audiences who absorb these lies and in the process suspend their critical faculties?

This is a huge victory for Satan and his forces and if YOU desire to make a difference on the earth you need to let go of these wrong beliefs.

## **7. Is made up of disparate and inconsistent fragments in both the "Old" and the "New"**

If you really get a fix on the extent to which the bible has been compiled from disparate and inconsistent fragments, the "old testament" during and after the Babylonian exile and the "new testament" after massive persecution of the anointed believers by the Jews and the Romans you should let go of any belief about the bible being the "inerrant word of God" very quickly.

Incidentally, there is NO SUCH THING as the "Old Testament" and the "New Testament" – nowhere is this distinction made in the texts that make up the book, it is only there through the actions of the people who assembled the book or those who have translated it and published it over the years.

The writings contained in the book are a SINGLE FRAGMENTARY RECORD Yah's interactions with mankind over a period of about 4,000 years during which numerous covenants were entered into, including the covenant facilitated by Moshe (~~Moses~~) at Sinai and the covenant facilitated by Yahooshua at Golgotha.

## **8. Is doctrinally corrupt in both the Greek and English and resulting child translations**

The lie about "new" and "old" is compounded by completely disparate translation between the books before Yahooshua and the books about Yahooshua and after Yahooshua. Mary the mother of Yahooshua would be "Miriam" in the books before Yahooshua just as men called Yahooshua are called Joshua before the birth of Yahooshua of Natsareth son of Miriam but becomes Jesus afterwards. The extent to which these translation errors distort the truth and result in people reading the bible to say that Yahooshua IS Yah or at least that "Jesus is God" is huge.

Modern bibles almost universally translated in such a way that they make Jesus = God which is a GROSS ABOMINATION in the sight of Yah.

Then again we find that the books before Yahooshua have also been tampered with and the true name of the Creator, Yah has been substituted with Adonay and Elohim translated as "the LORD" and "God" both of which are pagan idolatrous names as discussed previously on this list.

These lies are also almost universally perpetuated in nearly all bible versions on earth today, much to Satan's pleasure.

## **9. Worship of the bible is a form of idolatry that Yah HATES and has condemned for over 1,500 years**

Making the book "the inerrant WORD OF GOD" is huge error, it is one of the worst forms of idolatry in the world today, second only to the worship of Yahooshua by Christians and Messianics.

Yah made it clear through His spokesman {prophet} Mohammed that the "people of the book", the Christians and the Jews were in serious and deep error in their worship of the book and would face harsh judgment if they did not repent.

Yet those self-same people continue in their error 1,500 years later AND attack and condemn the Muslim people (people who seek to worship and serve Yah through the covenant made by Yah with Mohammed) and to perpetuate atrocities against them and, because those who are committed Muslims clearly see this error their dislike for Jews and Christians is magnified even though today, just as there are few Jews and Christians who in any meaningful way have a relationship with Yah there are few Muslims who have a meaningful relationship with Yah and so we face the possibility of escalating conflict in the world fuelled in great measure by the Christian lies about Jesus and the Bible.

IF you are serious about serving Yah it is time to repent of worshipping the book and turn to Yah who is the author and finisher of our faith, the only saviour and the only deliverer, who created all things and who will judge all men on the Day of Judgment assisted by Yahooshua who through his obedient sacrifice is seated at the right hand of the Father WAITING for his enemies to be made his footstool.

One of the enemies that must be made his footstool is worship of the bible!

## **Conclusion**

Worship of the book {~~Bible~~} is one of the greatest sins of Christianity today and is an abomination in the sight of Yah.

Will you continue to sin or will you repent and turn to Yah as the final source of ALL teaching and let His Spirit lead YOU into ALL TRUTH?

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2011.08.02 Covenant – NOT New Testament

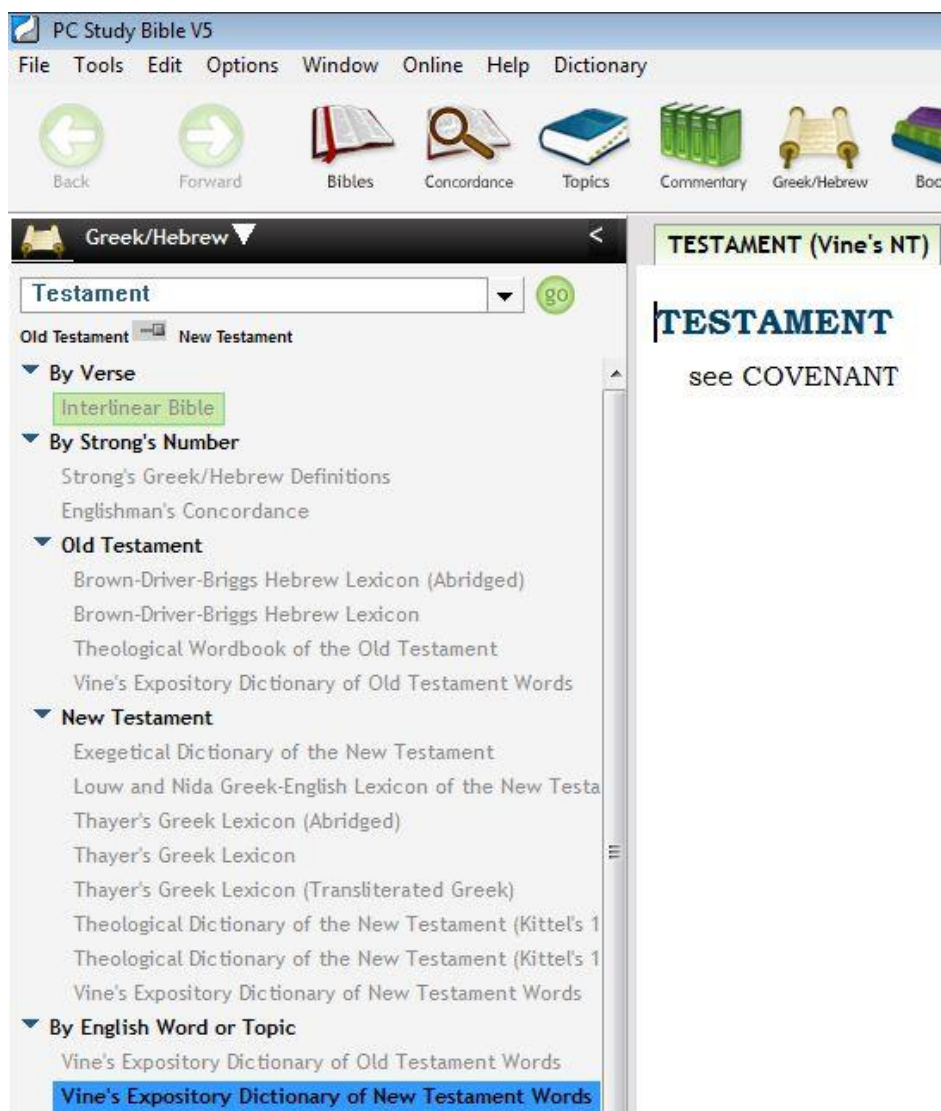
I have encountered numerous references recently to the "New Covenant" – the label applied to the writings from MattihYahoo (~~Matthew~~) onwards in most bibles and by most Christians.

In recent days I have been challenged regarding what I believe with regard to this term and today I was impressed by Daddy Yah to research and document the subject.

This is done in the sections that follow:

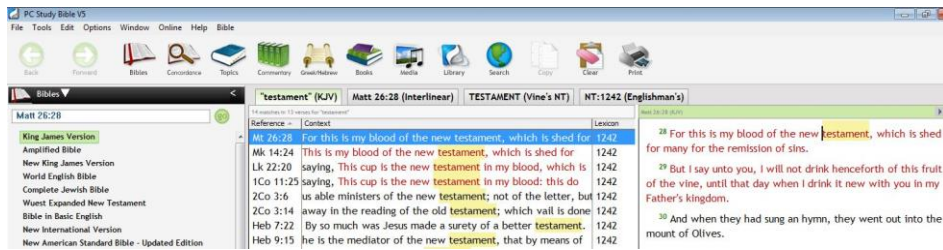
### 1. Covenant NOT "New Testament"

There is a problem when you look up the word "Testament" in "Vine's Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words" we find:



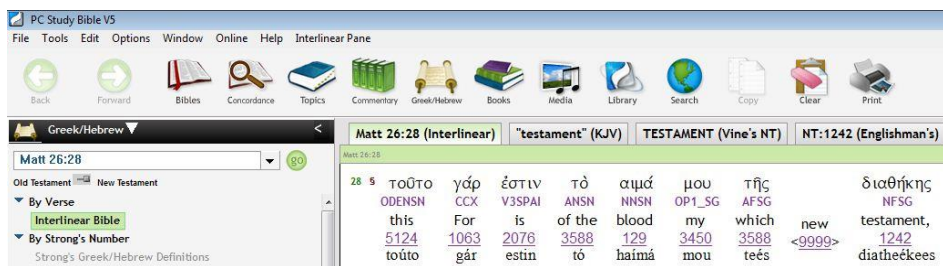
In other words, the word Testament does NOT occur in the so-called New Testament, the Greek word ACTUALLY means Covenant.

If we look at the King James version and search on the word "Testament" the first instance is from MattihYahoo {Matthew} 26:28 which reads:



"For this is my blood of the new testament" – whereas other translations say "new covenant".

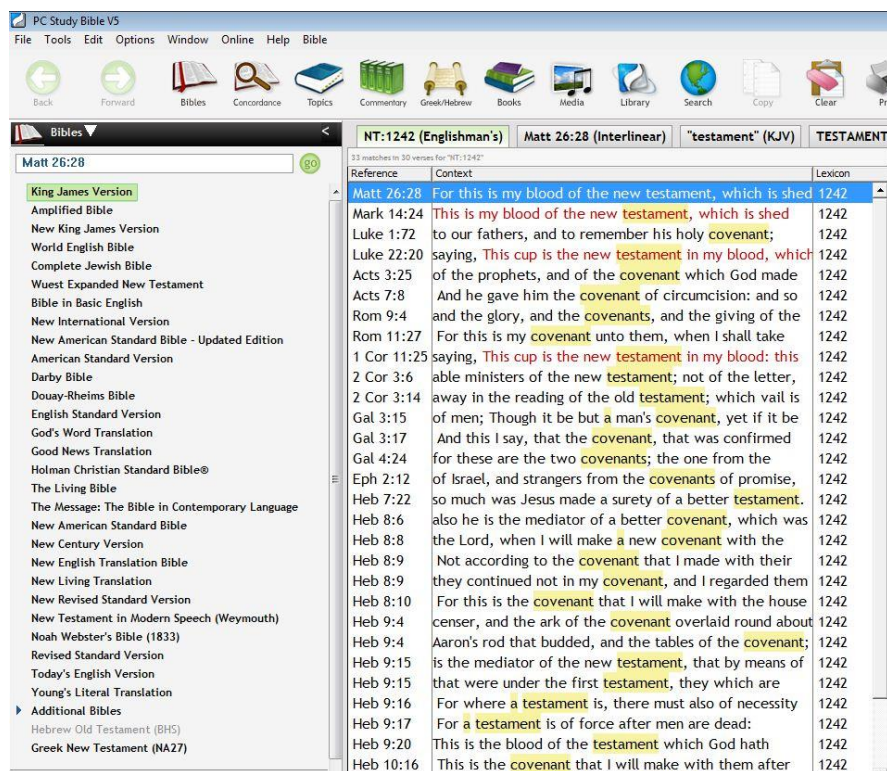
Turning to the Interlinear bible we find:



The word translated "testament" is diatheékees, Strong's number 1242.

Notice that the word "new" has Strong's number 9999 which means it was added by the translators and is NOT in the original Greek!

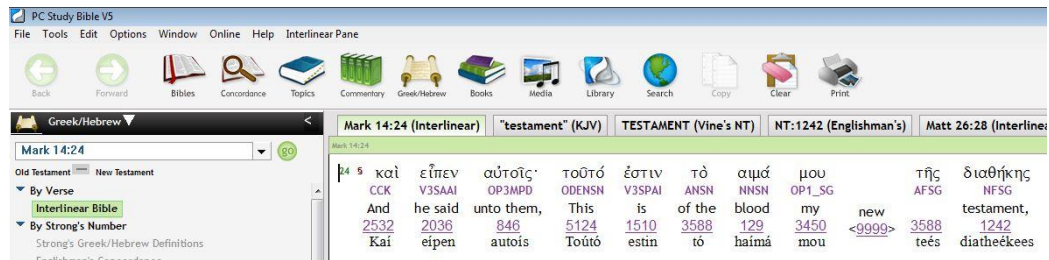
Searching for all occurrences of Strong's number 1242 (diatheékees) in the so-called "New Testament" we find:



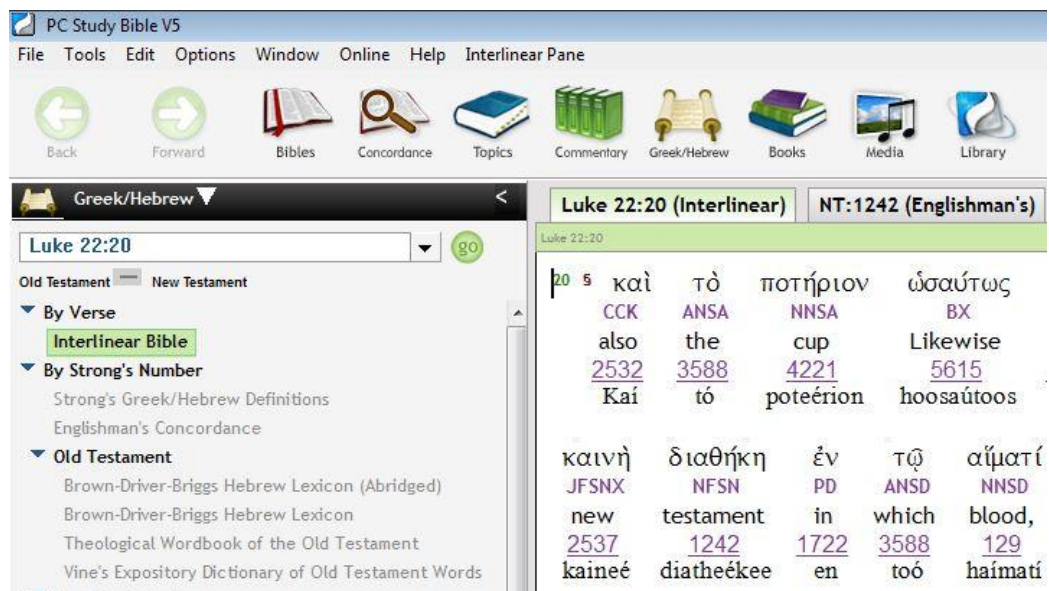


That is, diatheēkees variously translated "testament" and "covenant" indicating that the use of the word "testament" was introduced by the translators to serve some purpose, possibly doctrinal, to mask the use of the word "covenant".

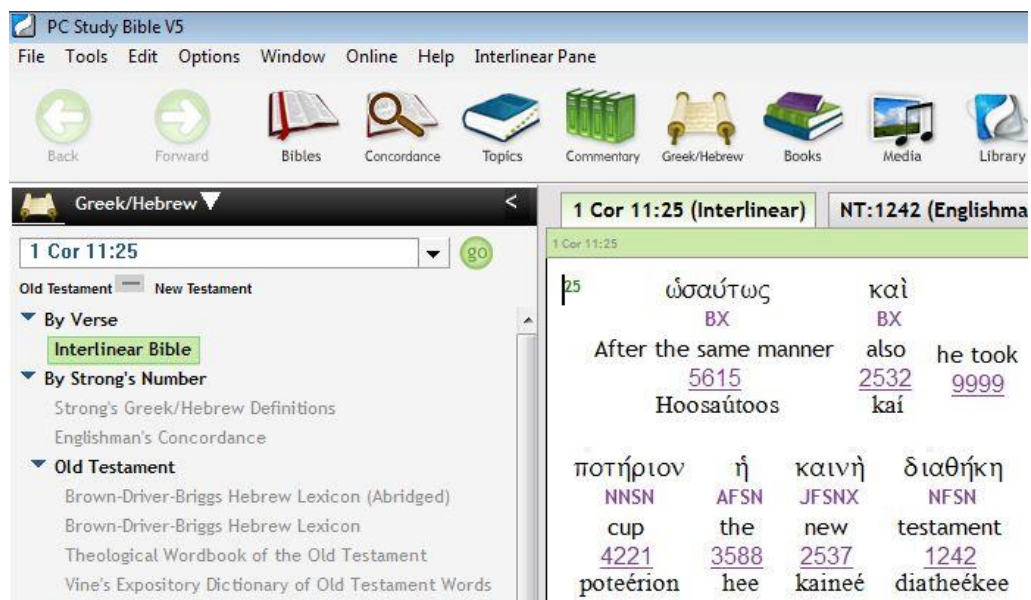
Interestingly in Mark 14:24 we find the same use of new <9999> testament:



Interestingly we find in Luke 22:20 that the word "new" IS in the text:



We find the same in 1 Corinthians 11:25:



Note that MattihYahoo and Mark are reputed to have been eye witnesses throughout Yahooshua's {Jesus'} ministry but that only MattihYahoo was present at the supper in the upper room where Yahooshua introduced the covenant that he was making.

Remember that Luke and Shaul {Paul} were NOT present during Yahooshua's ministry.

Given that MattihYahoo was an accountant it has been said by Yah that his account can be regarded as the most precise and most reliable. Yah has also indicated that Luke sometimes resorted to folklore and so it becomes apparent that the use of the word "new"<9999> should be considered carefully.

Yah states that in fact Yahooshua simply entered into a covenant which was a progression of many covenants and did NOT enter into a "new" covenant in the sense of something that superseded or replaced a preceding covenant – remember that Yah entered into covenant's, in many cases more than one, with Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Israel, Moshe {Moses}, David and others so the covenant with Yahooshua was simply the next in the series of his specific blood line.

Yah has continued to enter into covenant's with men and women of faith throughout all the intervening years and continues to enter into covenant's with devout believers right through to this day and He says He will continue to do this right to the end of the age.

Thus we find that two pivotal concepts of Christianity "new" and "testament" are without foundation in the Greek texts AND that it appears that the word "new" was introduced by believers in the years FOLLOWING the death and resurrection of Yahooshua, in other words, we find a key doctrinal nuance introduced in the retelling of the story of Yahooshua even as it is recorded in the books of the bible.

This speaks again to the reality that the writings in the bible are records made by men who were not perfect and who were not fully inspired and therefore the writings cannot be regarded as the infallible word of the Almighty as many believe.

How did this happen?

In the sections that follow I will provide a thumbnail of the history of believers that led up to the creation of the English texts of the bible that are so widely regarded as infallible and show that while in one sense it IS a miracle that they exist at all at another level it is reasonable to expect them to be at some material level corrupt and containing error.

In considering what follows be aware that research will provide various frequently conflicting accounts of many of these events and the timing of these events such that what I offer is my best summarization of what I believe Father Yah has shown me over a period of more than ten years.

## **2. Persecution by the Jews**

One of the reasons the current bible is based on numerous fragments of text is that the Jews increasingly zealously and aggressively persecuted the believers through the covenant of Yahooshua and destroyed all Hebrew manuscripts that they could lay hands on.

The believers therefore came to rely on Greek texts most of which were translations from the Hebrew and which in many cases contained doctrinal nuances and biases that were not present in the original Hebrew texts. There were also translational problems associated with translating Hebrew idiom as used by Yahooshua with the result that the Greek translations are NOT a particularly accurate rendition of the Hebrew.



Similar but potentially more severe problems were experienced with the early English texts as discussed later in this article.

### **3. Persecution and then assimilation by the Romans**

In the same way, but for diametrically opposed reasons, the Romans ALSO persecuted the early believers and in particular hated the Hebrew roots of the faith and destroyed Hebrew texts.

This too favoured the move to Greek as the language of the early believers.

But then over time the by now significantly corrupt Christian religion started to find favour with the Romans and Roman customs were progressively assimilated into the body of common belief and practice and was, in turn, associated with further departure from the true Hebrew roots of faith through the Covenant of Yahooshua.

This was so pronounced that within 300 years the Christian faith was more pagan than monotheistic faith in Yah through the Covenant of Yahooshua and by 600 AD pagan feasts like Christmas and Easter, the first day of the week Sabbath of the sun god, legislated monogamy and many other fundamental errors including worship of Yahooshua and worship of the bible were embedded in the Christian faith.

During this period, probably around 300 AD, the bible was also compiled by a collective effort of the Roman faith and progressively had supernatural origination imputed to it notwithstanding that it was compiled by a committee of humans who did NOT claim that its compilation was inspired. In fact, believing that the bible is the Word of God is roughly equivalent to belief in the Pope as Yah's authorized spokesperson on earth – both have the same roots.

### **4. Jesus WAS a Hebrew**

In considering all the above remember that Yahooshua {~~Jesus~~} was a Hebrew and that he is reported to have stated that he did NOT come to destroy the Torah {~~Law~~} or the Prophets but to FULFIL them (MattihYahoo 5:17). Fact is he could NOT have destroyed them and still been legitimate in the sight of Yah.

He is also reported to have said that not one "jot or tittle" (the smallest elements of Hebrew script) of the Torah {~~Law~~} would pass away till ALL was fulfilled.

It is VITAL to understand with regard to any of the so-called "New Testament" or "New Covenant" that Yahooshua could ONLY introduce NEW ordinances within the constraints of what had gone before and that ONLY to fulfil what had gone before.

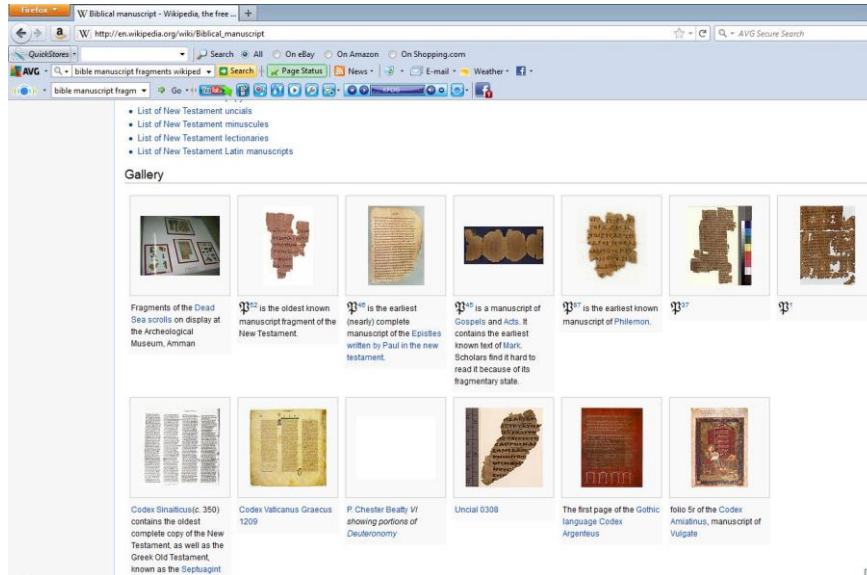
Thus much of what is ascribed to Yahooshua cannot possibly have been the case – he could NOT have introduced worship of a Trinity instead of monotheistic worship of Yah, he could NOT have changed the Sabbath from the 7<sup>th</sup> day (Saturday) to the 1<sup>st</sup> day (Sunday), he could not have introduced forced monogamy, etc, etc.

### **5. The Greek – distancing and corruption**

So we see, associated with the move to Greek manuscripts and Greek influence a distancing from the Hebrew roots and corruption of the Hebrew based doctrines (teachings).

This is compounded by the reality that the texts on which the current English "New Testament" manuscripts are based are derived from multiple fragments of ancient Greek manuscripts most of which were incomplete and which differ between themselves to the tune of well over one thousand (1,000) documented variances such that different English translations are based in some cases on different source manuscripts.

Wikipedia gives illustrations of some of the fragments that have been found:



And continues to offer approximate dates:

**Earliest extant manuscripts**

The earliest manuscript of a New Testament text is a business card sized fragment of the 2nd century. The first complete copies of single New Testament books are dated to the 4th century.<sup>[28]</sup> The following table lists the earliest extant manuscripts.

Book	Earliest Extant Manuscript	Date	Condition
Matthew	P <sup>64</sup> , P <sup>67</sup> , P <sup>104</sup>	c. 200	Fragments
Mark	P <sup>45</sup>	c. 250	Large Fragments
Luke	P <sup>4</sup> , P <sup>75</sup>	c. 200	Fragment
John	P <sup>62</sup>	c. 125-160	Fragment
Acts	P <sup>38</sup> , P <sup>45</sup> , P <sup>91</sup> , P <sup>48</sup>	early 3rd century <sup>[30]</sup>	Fragment
Romans	P <sup>46</sup>	c. 175-225	Fragments
1 Corinthians	P <sup>46</sup>	c. 175-225	Fragments
2 Corinthians	P <sup>46</sup>	c. 175-225	Fragments
Galatians	P <sup>46</sup>	c. 175-225	Fragments
Ephesians	P <sup>46</sup>	c. 175-225	Fragments
Philippians	P <sup>46</sup>	c. 175-225	Fragments
Colossians	P <sup>46</sup>	c. 175-225	Fragments
1 Thessalonians	P <sup>46</sup>	c. 175-225	Fragments
2 Thessalonians	P <sup>82</sup>	3rd/4th century	Fragment
1 Timothy	κ	c. 350	Complete

Notice the even the earliest fragments are dated about 100 years after the death of Yahooshua!

It is important to be aware that reports also indicate that only fragments of the so-called "Old Testament" were preserved when the Hebrews were exiled to Babylon and that the current "OT" texts are based on compilations made after the exile. Accordingly the "Old Testament" texts are ALSO suspect at some level!

Furthermore, Yah has indicated that substantial bodies of even the above "NT" manuscripts were removed and locked in the vaults of the Vatican because they contained passages that too obviously evidenced that the teachings of the Christian (Roman) church were deviant relative to the teachings of Yahooshua. Yah says that this includes writings which make it clear that Yahooshua did NOT introduced enforced monogamy and that make it clear that Yahooshua was NOT Yah in the flesh.

## **6. The English – persecution and tradition – burned at the stake**

Then it is important to realize that the first English translations were produced under arduous conditions.

The manuscripts were held tightly by the professional "priests" of the Roman church and were not allowed to be seen by the "laity" for various reasons, including that a lot of the doctrine of the day was NOT in the bible.

The first English translators suffered terrible persecution, some were tortured and released, others were burned alive at the stake.

If you are not aware of the gross evils of the Roman church in the so-called Middle Ages you are doing yourself a disservice in terms of your understanding of the historical context to the religion that you practice IF in any shape or form it derives from Christianity.

Thus, whether knowingly or unknowingly the early translators translated within the context of their current doctrine and the traditions of the "church" of their age and at some level steered clear of the more controversial subjects like the Sunday Sabbath, the use of "the LORD", "God", enforced monogamy, etc, etc.

Thus, from the outset the English translations from the Greek perpetuated and elaborated on the errors, distortions and corruptions in the Greek texts and encapsulated many pagan errors.

Even today just about every version and translation continues to perpetuate these errors and there is very little awareness of what is written above and very little desire to correct these errors.

It is easier to avoid persecution by men and be accepted than it is to tackle the many gross errors that accompany the traditional pagan names, pagan feasts, avoidance of Hebrew roots, etc. This grieves our loving Father Yah DEEPLY!

IF you aspire to be His friend and child then you MUST go to great lengths to seek and apply HIS truths and His commandments, use His correct name, observe His Sabbaths, etc.

Partly these errors are perpetuated in ignorance but Yah has also said to me that in this age, with the ease of access to all the above information on the Internet, the current generation are WITHOUT EXCUSE – we will be judged harshly if we perpetuate the errors of our forefathers.

## **7. The "New Testament" – a litany of meaningless and corrupt words and erroneous translations**

Presumably for the reasons outlined above we find that virtually every version and translation of the so-called "New Testament" contains a litany of meaningless and corrupt words and erroneous translations.

The composite effect of all these errors and corruptions is to create an apparent divide between the "Old Testament" and the "New Testament" that simply does NOT EXIST.

This is compounded by similar errors in the so-called "Old Testament" that are carried through into the "New" – please remember that there is NO SUCH THING as this distinction.

The writings in the book do NOT label themselves "Old Testament" and "New Testament", these divisions were added later by men and have no basis in fact, they are simply a further manifestation of the impacts of the historical events summarized above.

As we have seen there is NO "New Testament", there is ONLY a covenant entered into by Yahooshua and delegated by him to his followers and which was tightly constrained by the Torah, the commandments given by Yah at Sinai to Moshe.

Remember also that the word "Law" in the NT is used variously for the commandments given at Sinai (the Ten Commandments – the essence of the Covenant given through Moshe), the broader range of teachings ascribed to Moshe, the Talmud (the Rabbinic law compiled by the Scribes and Pharisees over the centuries) and the Oral law (extension of the Rabbinic law with traditions, etc also compiled by the Scribes and Pharisees) – it is these LATTER mandmade "laws" that Yahooshua taught against and warned people to avoid, Yahooshua taught according to the commandments given by Yah to Moshe at Sinai and adhered to them and taught those who followed him to do likewise – THIS is the way that he referred to when he said he was the way – the way of observing the essential commandments of Yah.

So we find ourselves immersed in a morass of English words that have the potential to lead us down a seriously wrong road and which HAVE led almost the entire Christian Church, ALL DENOMINATIONS, down that seriously wrong road.

Consider a few words by way of example:

**Testament** – actually Covenant – a blood contract with a death penalty NOT a will

**Holy** – means "set apart" – separated from

**Christ** – means anointed with the Spirit of Yah or an anointed one NOT Yahooshua's second name – causes huge confusion with regard to the identity of Yahooshua

**Christ – Messiah** – actually anointed one – if you are a Spirit filled believer YOU are a christ or a messiah!

**Jesus** – Joshua in the "Old Testament" but ACTUALLY Yahooshua

**Mary** – Miriam in the "Old Testament"

**John** – Jonathan in the "Old Testament", ACTUALLY Yahooschanan (Yah has graced)

**Baptize** – bathed in the "OT" (King James Version) but actually immersed

**Gospel** – actually "good news"

**Angel** – actually "messenger"

**Cross** – stake in the "OT" and correctly stake

**Paul** – initially Saul but changed part way through the "NT" with no explanation – note that Paul is Roman and Saul, correctly Shaul, is Hebrew

**Church** – congregation in the "OT" or assembly or body of believers

**Lord** – sometimes correct when referring to Yahooshua but sometimes referring to Yah the eternally-self existing (incorrectly "the LORD" in the "OT") – causes huge confusion with regard to the identity of Yahooshua

**God** – incorrect in the OT

**Son of man** – actually "son of Adam"

There are many others but these are the ones that come to mind right now – if you really dig into these words and the impacts they have in supporting wrong understanding you will find yourself immensely challenged and if you manage to come out the other side you will find yourself greatly blessed and MUCH CLOSER TO YAH and well on the way to finding yourself to be regarded by Him as a friend and devoted servant and child who truly loves Him.

How can you say you love Him if you continue to practice these errors once you have been shown the truth?

## **8. Today – trusting, naïve, gullible, unquestioning belief in human (demonic) traditions**

So where are we today?

The vast majority of people abdicate their critical faculties, do not question and go forward in blind unquestioning "faith" in the teachings of professional priests (pastors) who abdicate their man given responsibility to provide accurate teaching.

Words such as naïve, gullible, "blind faith", foolishness come to mind.

Someone tells us "the bible is the word of God and without error" and we trustingly take that on board, read the book at some level with all the errors touched on above and open ourselves up to harsh judgment on the Day of Judgment.

How do you respond?

Pray constantly "**Father I ask you to show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it, I ask you to judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly, lead me into all truth, help me to overcome to the end and be found a good and faithful servant, etc**" all in the name of Yahooshua.

Fast and seek truth as I have described before.

If you are NOT actively seeking truth you can be absolutely certain that you are gaining error – Satan is god, mighty one of this world and the forces of darkness are very much in charge on this planet. We are surrounded by billions of demons and millions of fallen messengers {~~angels~~} which are LITERALLY HELL BENT on sending every one of us to hell – if they can prevent any human being from being in right standing with Yah on the day Yahooshua is scheduled to return and if they can prevent the good news of the covenant through Yahooshua being preached to ALL the world in the name of Yah and Yahooshua then Yahooshua will NEVER return and Satan will rule on earth for eternity!

## 9. The REAL covenant of Yahooshua

What then is the REAL covenant entered into by Yahooshua?

It is simple really:

Yahooshua fulfilled the Aaronic priesthood and substituted for them to make it MUCH EASIER to comply with the terms of the covenant given to Moshe – necessary because by the time of Yahooshua the priesthood was corrupt.

Yahooshua replaced the animal sacrifice or offering of the covenant given to Moshe with bread and wine again making it MUCH easier to comply with the terms of the covenant – necessary because days were coming when it was impossible to obtain an animal to sacrifice or a priest to conduct the sacrifice let alone a temple where the sacrifice could be offered.

Yahooshua REGAINED authority over Satan and delegated it to us so that we might come to the throne of Yah (the throne of Grace) and petition Yah based on the delegated righteousness of Yahooshua and also take authority over the forces of darkness in the name of King Yahooshua.

Basically, those three points are the essence of Yahooshua's covenant – no matter what anyone tells you!

The rest of the work that Yahooshua accomplished was reinstatement of the existing terms and conditions that existed from the time of Adam but which became progressively lost and corrupted over the years as a consequence of the fallen state of man and which were reinstated through Moshe.

Remember that up to the moment that Yahooshua's side was pierced by the spear and the blood ran down the stake, down the earthquake crack ONTO the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant there was NO covenant relating to Yahooshua. At that point Yahooshua had complied with the terms of his agreement with Yah and lived a life without sin, pronounced by the Spirit of Yah certain contractual statements, had various pronouncements made over him by sons of Adam (men) with the legal right to make those pronouncements and died, still without sinning. Then and ONLY THEN did his covenant come into existence.

Thus EVERY SINGLE THING that Yahooshua performed was in terms of the covenants that existed before his birth, the so-called "Old Covenant" or, if you like, the Covenant given through Moshe – thus the healings, the raising from the dead, the "prophetic" utterances were ALL so-called "Old Covenant", in fact, if you will have it, Yahooshua was an "Old Covenant Prophet"!

Ultimately ALL that Yahooshua set out to accomplish was to make it possible for us to be in relationship with Yah and keep Yah's commandments (the Ten Commandments) and have a way of recovering when we missed it (sinned).

## Conclusion

I want to challenge you to energetically and actively seek truth and actively seek to let go of all the wrong beliefs that you have been taught, that is IF YOU TRULY LOVE YAH.

If you love the traditions and teachings of men so much that you are not willing to let go of the wrong names, wrong words, wrong beliefs, idolatry of Yahooshua and the bible, etc then do yourself a favour, own your attachment to the errors of man and enjoy life while you can so that at least on the Day of Judgment you can say that you enjoyed your sin and do not have regrets when you are consigned to the lake of fire for eternity.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2011.08.03 The bible IS a useful reference work – period

There has been various comment in response to the previous article insofar as it is perceived that I am detracting from the value of the bible as viewed by people who have come from a Christian background.

Accordingly I would like to clarify:

There is a considerable amount of history in the bible relating to Yah's relationships with various people, this is useful and we can learn from these passages. We can also ask Yah questions about these historical accounts and this opens the door for Yah to speak to us. About half the bible falls into this category. It is NOT necessary for these passages to be inspired or the word of Yah or whatever, they are simply accounts written by human beings who thought what happened was important. Whether the writers were inspired or not is not relevant. It is the facts that are valuable.

Yah says that approximately 2% of the entire bible IS inspired as in words spoken directly by Yah through the human being doing the writing – this IS a significant amount of text but it does NOT justify the bible being regarded as the word of God. We need to seek these passages.

Keep in mind that the words spoken by Balaam's donkey are arguably amongst the most inspired words in the bible (it is stated that the donkey was not in the habit of speaking so this had to be the Spirit of Yah speaking through the donkey) but they are NOT relevant to others so inspiration is not relevant without revelation and revelation is given by Yah and NOT the book.

Yah uses the bible to speak to people because so many people believe what they do about the bible and they filter what they hear from Yah through that belief. Even highly anointed one's do that – remember that there is NO ONE on earth today who is anointed more than half of the level of anointing that Yahooshua walked under. So Yah is constrained and the bible IS therefore a useful resource – because men have limited Him to "this tiny book" – Yah's words.

Yah says there are BILLIONS of pages of writings past and present that He has inspired through the ages and in the current age. He says that if we are to give the bible special treatment then we should give comparable special treatment to ALL inspired writings and since it is impossible for this to be done in practice it is entirely unacceptable to Him that men give special treatment to the bible – Yah stresses that people have made the bible an IDOL and Yah is highly DISPLEASED with this.

Yah stresses that without His Spirit the bible is powerless! Given that there are billions of bibles on the planet today and that only approximately a hundred thousand people on earth today have even vaguely meaningful relationships with Yah (as rated by Yah) it is clear that the bible is powerless! The bible on its own can do NOTHING, it is ONLY the Spirit of Yah in a person who can make the words in the bible come alive and if a person does NOT FIRST have the Spirit of Yah leading them by faith and by choice then the bible is no more valuable than any other collection of human writings.

All English translations that I have encountered are full of translation errors for the reasons previously discussed so, once again, the bible is NOT the word of Yah and without error.

So, what am I saying?

The bible is without value without first entering into a relationship with Yah.

IF you have a deep personal relationship with Yah then the bible is a useful resource to help you grow – WITHIN LIMITATIONS.

Use the bible prayerfully and carefully and turn to Yah NOT the bible as your source of teaching.

### **Conclusion**

If you want to defend the bible then do so as a reasonably reliable history book with occasional inspired passages.

If you go beyond this in defending the bible you are guilty of making an idol out of the book – Yah says that virtually the entire Christian Church are so guilty.

Concentrate on building your relationship with Yah FIRST and then use the book and other human writings as useful sources of reference material – NO more than this.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.09.06 The origin of the Christian bible**

Earlier this week I was sent an article which argues that the name "Jesus" has divine approval as the English name for Yahooshua and that it is error to suggest that English speakers should be told that Yah requires us to use the name Yahooshua and that Jesus is totally acceptable to Yah.

Various arguments in support of the divine approval of the name Jesus are advanced chief of which is that the name Jesus is used in the King James Version of the bible which the writer regards as an inspired translation and the definitive translation into English.

On the basis that the writer holds that the King James is THE divinely authorized and inspired translation and that the name Jesus is used in that translation the writer concludes that the name Jesus has divine approval.

In response to this I would like to offer the following thoughts:

Yah clearly told me over ten years ago that "Jesus" was the name of Yahooshua's "worst enemy" and that I should stop using it.



Yah has also told me that with isolated exceptions of those who have close relationships with Yah all those who use the name Jesus today are receiving answers from demonic strongholds and NOT from Yah.

The Christian bible is a compilation by men over a period of time culminating at the Synod of Nicea in about 325 AD where hundreds of Bishops and Priests of the Roman church gathered together to formalize the Christian faith under the sponsorship of the Emperor Constantine who had accepted Christianity and was championing it.

While reports indicate that there were compilations before this time it is the Roman Church which has formally declared there to be a "canon of scripture" and declared the bible to be the "Word of God" and without error.

Given that this happened a few years after the Sabbath was formally changed from Saturday (the 7<sup>th</sup> day as appointed by Yah) to Sunday in 321 AD and other deviations from Yah's commandments by the Roman church it is reasonable to conclude that the so-called cannon of scripture is likewise contrary to Yah's commands and has pagan roots.

Yah has confirmed the above and this again reinforces the principle that the bible is NOT the living word of Yah and all inspired as so many believe and is just a collection of writings, some of which are partly inspired as discussed in previous articles on this list.

### **Conclusion**

The bible is simply a collection of writings by men and has no greater significance other than that this is the oldest collection of writings that Satan has allowed to be preserved and must therefore be treated circumspectly and with caution as a resource.

We must ALL turn to Yah as our teacher as Yahooshua commanded us.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.09.08 The King James Version of the bible is NOT the definitive English translation**

In the previous two articles I have stated that the King James Version of the bible is NOT the definitive English translation.

It is just one of well over 100 English translations all of which disagree at some level – otherwise they would not be created.

This diversity of versions reflects a number of facts:

The original language differs materially from modern English.

There are significant errors in the early translations, including the King James version.

There are fundamental doctrinal errors in the different translations including in many the belief in a Trinity, the worship of Yahooshua, etc.

Mankind has allowed themselves to be constrained to "this tiny book" as Yah referred to it when speaking to me about it late last year and therefore believers are milking the book for all it is worth and going far beyond its value to humanity.

Ultimately the bible is just one of innumerable resources and writings that Yah has provided for mankind, we should use it but be realistic about its limitations and seek other sources and, above all, seek a close and intimate relationship with Yah and seek to hear His voice clearly and be taught by Him.

### **Conclusion**

The bible is just one of many resources.

Seek to draw close to Yah and to be taught by Him.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.10.01 "The bible is the most pervasive idol on the planet today"**

As I was worshipping this morning (the Day of Atonement), I was thinking of a report I had read during the week which indicated that there were between 3 and 6 billion bibles on the earth and Father Yah said to me "**The bible is the most pervasive idol on the planet today**".

I have been hugely challenged by what Yah has been saying to me about the bible in recent months.

### **1. Adopting the bible as "The Word of God"**

It is 18 years since I dedicated myself to serving Yah no matter what the cost and, in response to a number of experiences with teaching from the bible, I took my bible, held it up to Yah and prayed "Father, these people say this is your word, I do not understand it, but I choose to believe this and I ask you to answer all my questions".

In the next eight years I read the book repeatedly in numerous translations, the "old testament" about 20 times and the "new testament" about 35 times.

I asked numerous questions about what I read in the book and obtained numerous answers. I have over a dozen note books filled with questions and answers. I learned a lot, grew a lot and wrote a lot in which I referred to the bible as "The Word", cited it as "Scripture" and generally venerated the book to a substantial degree.

I advised others to read their bibles regularly from cover to cover and gave them reading plans comprising concurrent reading of "Old" and "New" "Testaments, Psalms and Proverbs and told them to read the genealogies as these were "also anointed".

I was totally convinced that the bible was everything that everyone I knew and esteemed claimed it to be.

## **2. A shocking word from Yah**

After eight years walking the above road and following a series of intense fasts and seeking to get closer to Yah he told me to get a Quran.

I obtained a copy of a beautifully presented Quran and Father told me to "read it as quickly as you can and do not ask any questions until you have finished".

I did so and found that while there were finer points I understood differently there were only two real issues that troubled me, the first was that Muhammed was reported to have stated that Yahooshua (Jesus, Isa) was a prophet and a man and that it was gross sin to worship him or make him equal with Allah (Yah) and the second was that it was gross sin to place the bible on a pedestal and that the book was only a collection of writings by men assembled by men and was NOT the "word of God".

I reached the end of the Quran and asked Father if these statements were true, He affirmed that they were and subsequently sent Yahooshua to me personally to confirm that he was a man and a prophet and NOT Yah and that it was sin to worship him.

I wrote about what Father had said to me about the bible but I struggled with that more than the revelation that Yahooshua was not Yah – somehow I had never really worshipped Yahooshua although some of my writings before that time show undue reverence and conventional thinking with regard to Yahooshua {Jesus}.

## **3. Wrestling to come to terms with this revelation**

This happened nearly ten years ago.

I more or less stopped reading the bible but I still struggled with this revelation.

In my late teens I had rejected the bible because of major discrepancies between what the church was teaching and what I read and so, in 1993 when I took the book and held it up to Yah it was a MAJOR conscious choice on my part to reverse a belief I had held for several decades that the book was not relevant.

Father effectively left me alone on this particular topic for most of the next ten years and dealt with me on other major issues that were hugely challenging and took me through some times of intense testing in other areas.

I wrote about the topic from time to time but, on reflection, most of the time my thinking and my paradigm was still shaped by my decision in 1993 – the bible was the word of Yah {God} and all inspired and without error – the final and definitive authority!

Then, late last year, as I was coming to the end of the series of seven three day fasts at intervals of one week that I went on leading up to Christmas and as I was seeking to draw closer to Yah and seeking cleansing and healing and greater revelation, I was walking through a large mall near where I was living and, as I walked past the largest bookstore in the mall, Father said to me "son of man – do you see how this people limit me to this one small book!"

I looked into the massive store and suddenly understood that the bible was the ONLY title for sale in that store that was claimed to represent Yah of all the thousands of books in the store.

On that same day I had walked into a Gospel music store and purchased a copy of the King James Bible on CD, a set of CD's of considerable bulk. As I had taken the set to the counter to pay, Father said to me "you do not need those", to which I had replied, "but I would like them" – Father left me until I walked past the bookshop!

#### **4. The book is hardly anointed at all**

A few days later, as I was driving to the mountains on a two week retreat Father told me to listen to the CD's of the bible and nothing else until I finished listening to the entire bible.

I did this but his meant that I did not listen to the praise and worship CD's that it was my habit to listen to while driving.

In about two months of driving I had listened to the entire bible. I then came to an alarming realization, the level of anointing in my life had degraded substantially. At this point I suddenly understood that the book was hardly anointed at all and that the flow of anointing was through the praise and worship I habitually listened to and NOT the book!

#### **5. The implications**

Since then I have written quite widely on the subject and started to really come to grips with the harsh reality that the book is a compilation of writings by men, compiled by men, hardly inspired at all (Yah says "less than 2% of the book is inspired") and the source of considerable erroneous thinking and idolatry.

The book was vetted and validated by the same people who moved the Sabbath from the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week (Saturday on today's calendar) to the 1<sup>st</sup> day (Sunday, the day of the Sun, a pagan holy day), did away with the name Yahooshua and enforced leosus {Jesus}, entrenched the use of "God" and "The LORD" instead of Yah, the Almighty, etc and who took measures towards legislating monogamy in place of Yah's form of covenant between man and woman in which the taking of virginity is THE covenant act and which therefore shows definitively that Yah intended more than one woman to covenant with one man.

Yah's statement this morning was the next step in this challenging journey of revising my beliefs about the bible "**The bible is the most pervasive idol on the planet today**"

I can see it clearly now, but I understand how this is NOT clear to those who have esteemed the bible for years and who have received great revelation through the bible.

#### **6. The bible does NOT teach people to read**

Last week, in response to one of my articles about the bible, written on the Day of Trumpets, someone wrote to me about the number of people who had learned to read through their access to the bible.

Bottom line, that does NOT prove the bible is what is claimed for it, it proves that many people have BELIEVED that the bible is what is claimed for it and, as a consequence, learned to read but it is the Mighty One of the bible, NOT the book who has inspired them and taught them.

To this comment you might think that I am saying that in fact the Almighty DOES work through the bible and, in a sense, I AM saying that – remember that Yah has said that we LIMIT Him to that "tiny

book" so, in many cases, the bible has been the only mechanism that Yah has had to reach people so, He has done that.

BUT, can you imagine what things would look like if we had thousands of books ascribed to Yah's messengers or spokesmen {~~prophets~~}? Well, actually we do BUT the writers devalue their writings because of their idolatry of the Bible – a well-known and highly anointed prophet devalues his writings by repeatedly stating that they are NOT part of "the canon of Scripture" and that they are "NOT Scripture" with the result that by his own admission he has been less than diligent about recording what Yah has shown to him and said to him, sometimes taking months to write down what he saw in visions and other prophetic experiences and advising readers that because of his lack of diligence they should feel free to question his writings.

This is tragic as it massively devalues Yah's words through this man and it devalues a vital message.

In addition, this man does not see fit to offer the full text of the books he has written about these visions for free but instead distributes them for money through commercial publishers. I do not have a problem with the use of commercial publishers – they have considerable reach – BUT there are many who cannot afford these books who need to read the message.

The words of Yah should be available free of charge as far as possible.

## **7. The bible does NOT teach people to profit or teach scientific facts**

I was also told that the bible has assisted many in business through making them aware of technical and scientific facts.

To a point that may be BUT it is the Spirit of Yah in us that is really the teacher and the problem is, once more, that by limiting Yah to the bible we prevent Him from teaching us in many other ways – He has taught me much in business that is NOT in the bible.

Furthermore, to the extent that there are passages in the bible that contain technical and commercial ideas this is simply a reflection of the advanced economies and societies that existed in bible times – we have been taught that mankind has evolved UPWARD in the past millennia when, in fact, Adam was created in the likeness and the image of Yah and was super intelligent and of great stature – mankind has been deteriorating progressively for thousands of years.

So, again, the bible is NOT all that people think it to be.

## **8. Why has Satan permitted the bible to become so pervasive?**

Satan is the mighty one {god} of this world – he is in control, nothing of major significance happens on this earth either unless Satan permits it or if a mighty spirit filled servant of Yah with the necessary legal standing prays it into existence on the planet.

The bible has been distributed so widely because it is NOT a threat to Satan.

YES, Satan does oppose the bible, it gives the bible greater credibility and IF Satan could entirely destroy the bible as well he would be happy but he realizes that is unlikely to happen without Yah raising up some alternative so Satan happily permits the bible to be the most widely published book on earth with all the confusion that surrounds the hundreds of different translations and the

embedded errors relating to the person of Yahooshua, the names, etc that pervades just about all the versions of the book in widespread distribution.

### **9. If the bible is what is claimed why is the earth not very different**

If the bible really is what is claimed for it then with 3 to 6 billion on the earth the earth should look VERY DIFFERENT to what it does but the reality is that only a minute number of people who have bibles read them and only a very small percentage of those take the book seriously.

So, clearly, the bible is NOT the inerrant Word of Yah and full of power.

### **Conclusion**

The bible really is NOT what is claimed for it.

This is a very uncomfortable reality, please pray about this and make the necessary course corrections and, IF you are guilty of worshipping the book, now is the time to stop!

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

### **2011.10.03 Clarification -- there IS good in the bible**

The person who reacted to my articles on the bible seemed to think that by saying the bible is not what is claimed for it I was dismissing the value that DOES exist in the book, so let me clarify:

1. The bible IS an extremely important book
2. The bible DOES contain many important truths
3. The bible DOES contain considerable wisdom and insight and guidelines for life
4. The bible DOES contain important history relating to the people of Israel, the sons of Adam, Yahooshua, the early faith after Yahooshua, etc
5. The bible DOES contain inspired words from Yah and prophecies that have come to pass and which are expected to yet come to pass
6. The bible IS probably the most influential book on the planet

BUT, this does NOT make the bible what many claim it to be :)

AND that is no reason to put it on a pedestal and idolize it

I hope that this helps to remove any uncertainty regarding my views on this subject

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

### **2011.10.04 Yah is at SOME measure in EVERY book**

**(and so is Satan through his demons)**

In recent articles I have gone into some detail as to why the bible is NOT what it is widely believed to be.

In particular, I have reported Yah's statement to me "Son of man, do you see how this people limits me to one little book".

While we were worshipping earlier today and looking at the bookshelf in the room where we were worshipping Yah said to me, "I am in every one of those books at some level, in fact, I am in every book you own at some level, in fact I am in EVERY book on earth at some level, even books on the practice of witchcraft and Satanism, and so is Satan through his demons".

This relates back to my article on "seek truth, NOT error" in which the point is made that we all have some level of truth and some level of error.

Yah is interested in every subject, has opinions on every subject and guides human beings at some level on every subject, and so does Satan through his demons.

So, there are books with a high level of guidance by Yah and others with a low level of guidance by Yah, likewise there are books with a high level of guidance by Satan's demons and others with a low level of guidance. And, in all cases there is a chunk of human creativity, whether guided by a spiritual entity, whether Yah or demons or simply human ingenuity and invention.

Even in books and articles on Witchcraft and Satanism there is truth, the spiritual laws which operate in Witchcraft and Satanism are laws which in their pure form were ordained by Yah but have been corrupted and misappropriated by the forces of darkness.

So, you can potentially learn truth from any document BUT, in practice, there are many documents Yah does NOT want YOU to read and those are NOT necessarily the same documents He does not want ME to read, and vice versa.

And there are books He may want you to read in part or in whole once and then trash and there are books He may want you to read repeatedly.

AND

There ARE highly anointed books that are NOT the bible and, where applicable, we should be seeking those books and reading them.

AND

There are books with a lot of truth that are NOT particularly anointed – the writer may have been guided by Yah to find the truth and to write it down but is not necessarily anointed.

So, what to do?

Ask Yah to guide you as to what you buy, download off the Internet, etc and what you read.

Sometimes you may only need to read one sentence or phrase out of an entire book in order to answer a specific question you have asked Yah or for Yah to show you something in some other context.

On one occasion Yah sent me to a bookshop in London to buy a book which opened at a particular paragraph in order to teach me something. There have been a significant number of other instances where Yah has used this sort of approach in my life.

So, I recommend that you seek a closer relationship with Yah, that you ask Him to guide you and lead you to the books and documents, etc that He wants you to read or to buy or watch or whatever – sometimes He may lead you to buy a book today because it is there and convenient but He may only lead you to read the book or read a passage in the book years later.

The same applies to movies, DVD's, CD's, video's, etc, etc

The most important point of this article is that there is a mass of information out there and you should turn to Yah to lead you as to how to select what to read and watch and when – at the end of the day it is ALL about a deep personal relationship with Yah.

### **Conclusion**

There are a huge number of books and other materials out there, Yah and Satan and his demons have both contributed to every single one of them.

Turn to Yah to show you what to buy and what to read and when – develop your relationship with Him.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2011.10.05 What to read if not the bible?**

In view of all that I have written recently about the bible NOT being the living Word of God and containing error and Yah referring to it as a "tiny book" and "the most pervasive idol" you may be asking what you should read.

Well, if you have not yet read the bible from cover to cover you might still want to do that, it DOES contain some useful history, prophecies and guidance – but read it as a book not THE book ☺

Then ask Father what other books He wants you to read, CD's to listen to, DVD's to watch, etc.

Some books that I have read and DVD's that I have viewed that contain useful information that you might find useful to read:

### **1. Dead Men's Secrets by Jonathan Gray**

1,000 archaeological finds that prove that mankind WAS created with great intellect and have great knowledge and great ability – a MUST READ if you have not fully got the picture that evolution based history is fundamentally incorrect – you can purchase this from [www.beforeus.com](http://www.beforeus.com) or you can purchase it from us.

### **2. The Corpse Came back by Jonathan Gray**

A detailed analysis of what the earth looked like after the flood of Noah and how the earth was repopulated in the first few hundred years after the flood. Where the different nations and tribes we



have today came from. Also a MUST READ, also available from [www.beforeus.com](http://www.beforeus.com) or from us. There are two other books in the series.

### **3. The Final Quest by Rick Joyner**

A series of visions in which Joyner was caught up into heaven and received a detailed experience of the judgment and revelation on numerous related matters a portion of the book is available for download free from:

[http://www.4shared.com/document/QR2N3fny/The\\_Final\\_Quest\\_by\\_Rick\\_Joyner.htm?aff=7637829](http://www.4shared.com/document/QR2N3fny/The_Final_Quest_by_Rick_Joyner.htm?aff=7637829)

or email me to email it to you. The full book can be purchased from Amazon.com or many Christian bookstores.

There are various articles commenting on these visions available on the old [www.ETIMin.org](http://www.ETIMin.org) website.

### **4. The Call by Rick Joyner**

A continuation of the visions in The Final Quest, also available from Amazon and from bookstores. Also a must read.

### **5. Fresh Fire by Mario Murillo**

Challenging and a must read.

### **6. Video -- Turning history on its head – Proof of a Global Flood by James Robertson**

Convincing evidence of a Global Flood. Set of video's produced by me, available direct from us or available on YouTube at

<http://www.youtube.com/user/ProofOfGlobalFlood>

### **7. Surprising Discoveries video 1 – Noah's Ark by Jonathan Gray**

Detailed evidence that Noah's ship (Ark) really existed and that there was a flood. Available from us.

### **8. Surprising Discoveries video 2 – evidence of Sodom and Gomorrah, the Red Sea Crossing and the real Mount Sinai – by Jonathan Gray**

Available from us.

### **9. Surprising Discoveries video 3 – the Ark of the Covenant, found -- by Jonathan Gray**

Available from us.

There are innumerable other books, videos, CD's, etc but the above have significantly impacted my worldview and my walk with Yah and I strongly recommend them.

### **Conclusion**

The above books and DVD's provide a few reading and viewing suggestions over and above the bible. There are innumerable other books that Yah has inspired at a material level and which contain important truths.

I encourage you to start energetically seeking Yah as to what else He wants you to read, listen to or view.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

### **2011.12.07 New Testament? XXX**

I continue to encounter people who are completely misled by the whole concept of "New Testament"

There really is NO SUCH THING as "New Testament" -- there is one continuum of Yah's interaction with humans from Adam to the present day

Yahooshua was JUST one more prophet in a long line of mighty prophets including Adam, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Israel, Moshe, David, etc, etc and continuing on to Mohammed through to prophets today such as Joyner

In all this time mankind has been DETERIORATING SPIRITUALLY and DRIFTING FURTHER AND FURTHER FROM YAH and DEEPER AND DEEPER INTO ERROR

Yahooshua DID usher in some important developments but much of what is attributed to him and to the "New Testament" is Satanically inspired mumbo jumbo

Please be very careful about what you believe, particularly where you have been taught it in the context of God, the LORD, Jesus, Sunday sabbath, cross, bible, new testament, etc

Just because Yah has spoken to you or through you or to another person or through that person does NOT mean they have all truth, we MUST discern, ask for guidance, question, pray for judgment in our lives, etc

If someone is not consistently praying "judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more faithfully and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it" you need to be very cautious of believing what they say or write

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

### **2011.12.10 The "WORD" is semantic nonsense**

One of the other pagan devices that is widely used is the reference to Yahooshua as "THE WORD"

The phrase "the word" has only one relevance and that is to the commandments of Yah

"The WORD" is NOT a being or anything of spiritual substance, it is a semantic device around which considerable false teaching has developed

Yah advises that we should avoid the use of this term

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

### **2012.01.03 Clarification re THE WORD**

Further to my recent article on "The WORD is semantic nonsense" I received a request for clarification, so, here goes

1. The phrase "THE WORD" is incorrect English in the sense that it is used and to which I am referring
2. Many people refer to Jesus as "THE WORD" based on the passage which says that "the Word became flesh and dwelt among us" -- inherently this interpretation is the consequence of a translation error filtered through pagan thinking -- the meaning of the passage is that the commandments of Yah gave rise to a created being, Yahooshua, who dwelt among the people of his day
3. Many people refer to the bible as "THE WORD" and again ascribe some mystical meaning to the phrase, the bible is simply a collection of writings by human beings
4. Any other language which refers to "THE WORD" is incorrect English and should be avoided, rather use accurate language than some form of meaningless phrase

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

### **2012.01.06 The contents of the bible are but a pin prick in the history of mankind**

Reflecting on some of the historical accounts in the bible it occurred to me that the accounts in the bible really are but a pinprick in the history of mankind

The accounts of Yahooshua depict a very small part of his life, there is a huge amount more that he did and said, the same applies to Shaul {Paul}, Moshe {Moses}, Noah, Adam, etc

It is vital that we get this perspective -- Yah has interacted with human beings much, much, much more than is discussed in the bible

It really is not wise to regard the bible as complete and definitive, it simply records some extremely important moments in time in a very summarized manner but it cannot hope to be complete or definitive

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace

### **2012.07.15 Old Testament versus New Testament**

One person has told me that Deuteronomy 24 is "Old Testament" and that they are "under the New Testament and therefore under Grace".

There are a number of articles relating to this on the two websites but let me summarize:

1. There is NO SUCH THING as Old Testament and New Testament – they are divisions imposed by men who were seeking to distinguish the Christian Church from its Hebrew roots;
2. There is a New Covenant through Yahooshua which is an elaboration and extension and improvement of the covenant given through Moshe {Moses} which was necessary because of the massive degeneration of mankind by the time of Yahooshua;
3. There are numerous other covenants listed in the book that are relevant – the same person had no hesitation in claiming “the blessings of Abraham” although they relate to a covenant much older than the Covenant through Moshe;
4. Yah has entered into BILLIONS of Covenants with human beings through the ages;
5. Reading ONLY the so-called New Testament, as in the case of the party concerned, is GROSS ERROR – you cannot understand Yahooshua UNLESS you understand him through the lens of the so-called Old Testament – Yahooshua was an OLD TESTAMENT emissary and spokesman (Apostle and Prophet);
6. The New Testament reads differently to the Old Testament because the original Hebrew / Aramaic manuscripts were all destroyed by the Jews and the Romans and so the New Testament is based on Greek TRANSLATIONS which are inexact and preserved only as fragments of parchment which differ among themselves to the tune of well over a thousand discrepancies;
7. The New Testament was translated through the filters imposed by the Roman Church and consolidated in the era around 600 AD when all sorts of gross errors, including the so-called “Canon of Scripture” were legislated and imposed, these filters include the lie of monogamy, the lie of the divinity of Jesus, the name Jesus, the lie of the Trinity, the lie of “the bible is the Word of God”, the name “The LORD”, etc, etc, etc – these errors persist in the Christian Church today ALL OF WHICH continues in the tradition of the Roman church, referred to in Revelation as “the great harlot” – this refers to the ENTIRE Christian Church NOT just the Roman Catholic Church – at a fundamental level there is no basic distinction;
8. The New Testament was translated from the Greek to English with no attempt to harmonize the translation with the Hebrew, so we find:
  - a. Mary versus Miriam;
  - b. Jesus versus Joshua versus Yahooshua;
  - c. John versus Jonathan versus Yahooshanan;
  - d. Cross versus stake;
  - e. Christ versus anointed, anointing, anointed one;
  - f. Paul versus Shaul;
  - g. Etc, etc

This creates an IMPRESSION of difference that is NOT real and which clouds people’s understanding dramatically.

9. Yahooshua clearly stated that he had come to FULFIL the Torah of Moshe NOT to change it.

Thus any argument that bases itself on Old Testament versus New Testament is gross error and quite likely to be heresy of the worst kind.

If you ARE going to read the bible, please read from Genesis to Revelation as one continuous thread taking account of the fact that the “books” of the bible are NOT in chronological order and differ from the sequence used by the Jews. It is vital to read other writings as well. There is a large amount given by Yah and recorded with varying levels of accuracy on the two websites referenced at the end of this article. I am confident that the material on the second website is of a relatively high level of accuracy.

### **Conclusion**

Yah’s interaction with mankind is huge and diverse, the Old Testament and New Testament are a single progression of account relating to Yah’s interaction with man. Any argument based on New Testament versus Old Testament is almost certainly false.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.07.17 Demonically inspired bible versions**

In citing the bible and reading the bible it is important to exercise caution.

All translations are filtered through modern understanding and doctrine which is generally filtered through the lies that were almost universally adopted by the Christian Church during the 6<sup>th</sup> century.

Some versions are NOT translations at all, they are interpretations. Some of these versions are particularly dangerous because they present as biblical their interpretation. Avoid reading such versions. In at least one case it is alleged that the translator / interpreter made such gross adaptations that he was struck dead by Yah within a few years of releasing his version.

Because of this error it can be taken that all translations have, at some level, demonic influence and they should ALL be read prayerfully IF you read them.

It is advisable NOT to read bibles with embedded commentary as a regular practice – I have encountered a significant number of people who quote the Commentary and hold that it is part of the Bible because it is in a book with the name bible on the cover.

Given that every single version contains errors it is highly advisable to read as many different translations as possible and to refrain from reading any particular translation more than a few of times – each translation brings its own revelation and its own error – read as many as you can including the specialized “fringe” translations.

Some versions have been translated by prophetic people and have a reasonably high and sometimes very high level of inspiration in the translation while others have been translated by committees and academics and contain little or no inspiration other than demonic inspiration.

Versions that I find useful include:

**The Amplified Bible** – very useful because it addresses the very limited ability of English to represent the Hebrew essence of the words – widely available in Christian book shops or through Amazon at: [http://www.amazon.com/s/ref=nb\\_sb\\_noss\\_1?url=search-alias%3Dstripbooks&field-keywords=amplified+bible](http://www.amazon.com/s/ref=nb_sb_noss_1?url=search-alias%3Dstripbooks&field-keywords=amplified+bible)

**The Scriptures** – very useful because it reverts to the fundamental Hebrew names and other words – a bit difficult to read at first but very valuable once you get used to it – if you read no other version you need to read this – available in various free download formats from; <http://isr-messianic.org/downloads/free-scriptures-downloads.html>

as well as physical editions can be purchased from this site or through Amazon at: [http://www.amazon.com/s/ref=nb\\_sb\\_noss\\_1?url=search-alias%3Dstripbooks&field-keywords=the+scriptures&rh=n%3A283155%2Ck%3Athe+scriptures](http://www.amazon.com/s/ref=nb_sb_noss_1?url=search-alias%3Dstripbooks&field-keywords=the+scriptures&rh=n%3A283155%2Ck%3Athe+scriptures)

**The Living Torah** series – Anointed Jewish Translation and Commentary, available from Amazon at: <http://www.amazon.com/The-Living-Torah-Translation-Traditional/dp/0940118351>

There are three further books in the suite covering the entire “Old Testament”

Over the years I have read the Old Testament in excess of twenty times in probably about fifteen translations and read the New Testament in excess of thirty five times probably in in excess of twenty five translations – I have learned a very considerable amount through reading such a diversity of translations.

I have also virtually NEVER read a version with a significant commentary other than the Living Torah where I learned a lot of Jewish information that would not have been available to me any other way. I strongly advise AGAINST reading versions with commentaries as routine practice.

As stated in other articles, I strongly recommend that you read the writings of others in addition to the bible. If you have read the entire bible more than a couple of times I suggest you look at other reading material.

If you have read the New Testament but NOT the Old I strongly recommend that you read the Old in at least the three translations cited above but once you have done that move on to other sources.

If you have not read everything on the two End Time Issue Ministries websites you might like to consider doing that, the older material on the old site [www.ETIMin.org](http://www.ETIMin.org) contains error in some places but I have a high level of confidence in the material on the new site [www.EndTimeIssueMinistries](http://www.EndTimeIssueMinistries)

## Conclusion

Bible versions with large amounts of artistic license and interpretation are generally demonically inspired and should be avoided.

If you are going to read the bible read the ENTIRE bible from Genesis to Revelation AND read as many different translations and versions as you can find. Avoid reading the same translation or version more than a few times. Three highly recommended versions are listed.

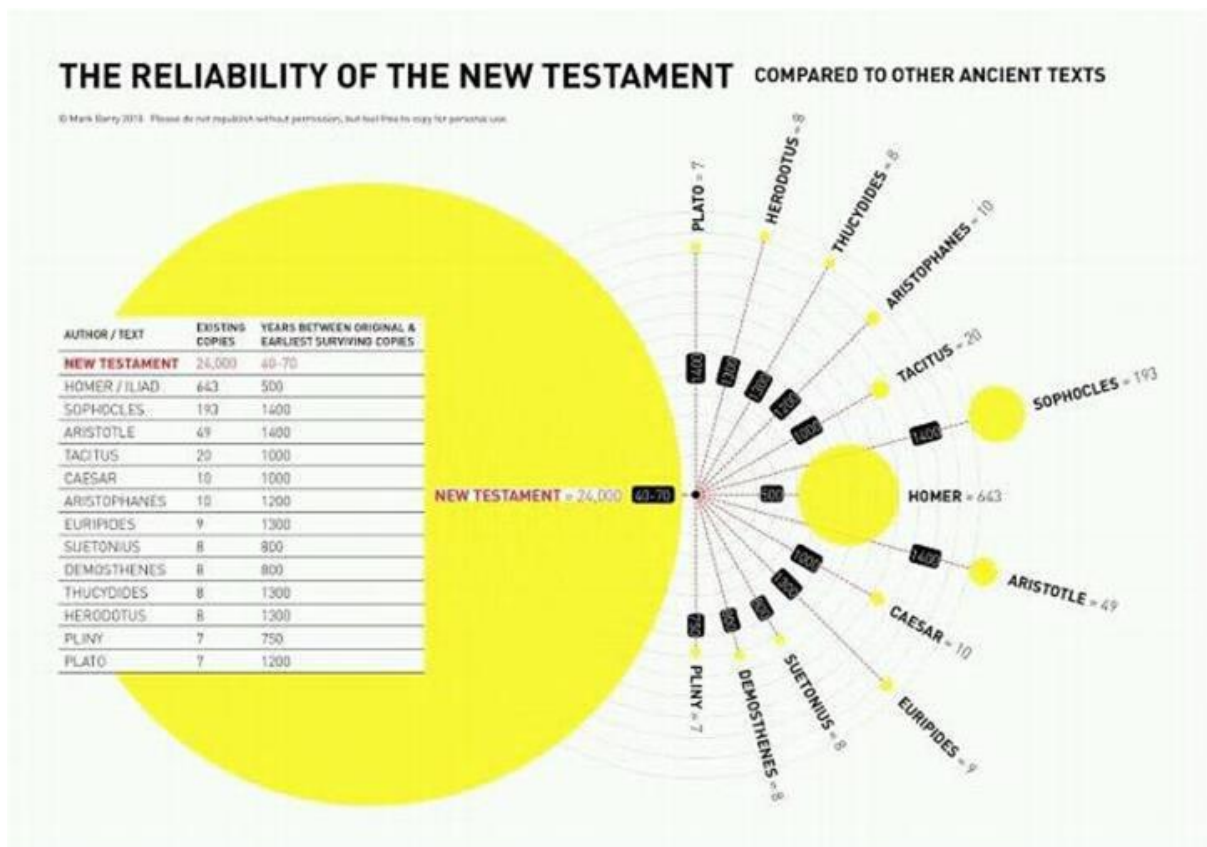
May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2012.08.01 Demonically inspired bible versions -- rebuttal

In response to the article on "Demonically inspired bible versions" I received the following email:

"Dr. Robertson,"

"While you make some wise statements (such as separating commentary and the Bible), much in this is just flat out wrong in so many areas. I've been working in linguistics for 20 years and also done a lot of studying in science and history and there is pretty much no document of history that we are sure is closer to the original autographs than the Bible. This chart summarizes the facts for the New Testament:



"See it here if you can't see it in this e-mail:

<http://www.truth-is-life.org/GoodFaithNeedsEvidence.html>

"While no translation can convey every nuance of the original language, it is absolutely ridiculous to assert that all Bibles have demonic influences involved in it. You're playing into the hands of atheists with this argument and MANY others you have made and basically calling Jesus and the apostles liars, since they put very strong confidence in the Bible. You are not using any sort of consistent standards in evaluation at all.

"I'm not sure why you are so afraid of trusting the Bible, but it's likely because you swallowd the myth of inerrancy. Please show me where the Bible claims that its writers are infallible. Inspired YES. But, where does being inspired mean that the author will never ever make a mistake again. It simply doesn't. But, the opposite demonic deception to that is to claim the Bible isn't inspired. Satan doesn't

care whether we teach a deception that can cause disillusionment on one side or if we diminish the authority of the Bible to similar to secular books on the other. Either one is contributing to destroying faith and your claims in this area and others often are lining up with the arguments of atheists and do no spiritual good, and sometimes great harm to people.

I don't have time to answer you in detail right now.. but am trying to finish an article on translations..and will send it when I finish if I can remember..remind me in some weeks if I don't.

B..."

Following is my reply:

Dear B...

Thank you for your feedback

I have to say that having reread my article and read your comments a few times I am unclear why you say what you say about what I wrote

I advise AGAINST interpretative and paraphrase versions and you seem to read this as against all versions even though I recommend three versions and state that I have read the bible numerous times and recommend reading the full book so I am unclear how you draw your conclusions

I was NOT specific about the versions I was referring to because I try NOT to get into writing against specific people or items and because the problem is wider than the couple of versions that I am specifically aware of, Yah keeps me away from these things for the most part

In the interests of responding explicitly to your concerns two versions that I had in mind when I wrote were "The Living Bible" and "The Message" – both of these versions abound with human interpretation that goes way beyond the source manuscripts and Yah has told me NOT to read them, there are other such versions that should be avoided strenuously – since demons are behind human error these versions are axiomatically demonically inspired

Regarding your point about atheists, I have to say that anyone who in any way links the bible to combating atheism is FAR OFF THE MARK – the bible is a compilation of historical writings by diverse authors – it has been assembled by men, mostly from writings that a group of persons in about 600 AD by committee decided were inspired and declared to be "The Canon of Scripture", these same men declared leousus (Jesus) to be God, legislated monogamy and perpetrated numerous other crimes of violence against the true teachings of the Almighty Creator

The book (which is what bible means – derived from the Greek "biblios" meaning book as in "Biblioteek" Afrikaans for library) is NOT in any way, shape or form an instrument to prove the existence of the Creator. Yah has clearly said this to many people, including saying it directly to me – eighteen months ago He said to me, as I walked past a large book store in a local mall "son of man, do you see how this people limits me to one tiny book!" – I looked into the bookstore and saw thousands of books which included the bible, supposedly the ONLY inspired book of its stature

B..., do you have any idea how absurd the statements that you make are? Do you have any idea how hurtful they are to Daddy Yah? He has inspired millions of people to write billions of pages and you place particular importance on a small book compiled from fragments of inspired writings



I myself, in the past 14 years have written roughly as many words regarding the things of Yah as are contained in the bible and I hold that at least some of those words contain a comparable level of inspiration to what is contained in the bible, Yah says “more”

I am ONE man, I still have, Yah willing, many years to live and, Yah willing, I intend to write much more, I have lists of articles that I have yet to write

There are numerous other men and women of this generation who have written works inspired at some level, including many highly inspired works

How do you justify a doctrine which says that Yah spoke to a miniscule number of men for a few fragments of time to inspire the writings in the bible and apart from that has been silent at the level of precision that is found in the bible?

The idea is preposterous – I say this with the full knowledge that for about eight years I believed this lie

I believed it until one day Yah informed me that the book was NOT His “Word”, was NOT all inspired, contained errors and that it was sin to worship the book!!!

It has taken me ten years to come to a place where I have largely worked my mistaken beliefs about the bible OUT of my system and now come to terms with the fact that it is a useful reference book PERIOD!

Did you know that there are 66 books in the modern Protestant bible?

Did you know that 6 is the number of man?

Did you know that 666 is the number of the beast – also known as Satan?

When I first took on belief about the bible Yah pointed the above out to me and said “men and Satan have been messing with the book, there are important manuscripts locked away in the vaults of the Vatican that contain information NOT in the book” – over time He told me that those missing manuscripts included some which clearly dispel the myth that Jesus is God, denounce the Trinity, denounce monogamy, etc

Yah taught me much through the bible and He taught me much in response to the questions I asked Him in response to what I read in the bible – frequently those answers came directly from Him and many other times they came through other writings, some inspired, some not that were NOT in the bible.

At some level Yah HATES the bible because of the lies men have woven around it, the bible is one of the greatest demonic strongholds on earth today, it is one of the most highly revered and worshipped Satanic idols of this age

What you write directly evidences this

Any person who comes to belief in God through statistics about the bible has done just that – come to belief in God (aka Satan) through worship of an idol

Their way to Yah is to SEEK HIM because those who SEEK HIM will FIND HIM

I know that Yah exists NOT because of a little book that I happen to have dozens of copies of but because I have a deep personal relationship with Him

Because He leads me and guides me in every area of my life

Because I trust Him and know Him

Because when I was at the point of death HE SPOKE TO ME and brought me back from the very brink of damnation

After that, because men I trusted said the bible was “The Living Word of God” I took the book, held it up before Yah and vowed to believe that and asked Him to answer my questions, He did and after eight years He told me to read the Quran and after I read the Quran and read that Yahooshua (Isa, Jesus) was NOT Yah and that it was sin and angered Yah for people to worship him and that the bible was NOT the Word of God and that it was sin and angered Yah for people to worship the bible I went before Him and asked if it was true and he said it was – Yahooshua {Jesus} was a man and the bible was just a book – subsequently He sent Yahooshua to me to confirm that he was just a man – those two points alone divide Muslims and Christians and are at the root of the wars in the Middle East – the children of Abraham warring against each other over false doctrines – note that in the centuries since Mohammed the Muslims have ALSO got into much error so they war over the beams in one another’s eye’s

The answer to the atheist is NOT statistics about the book, it is a living relationship with the Almighty Creator and a sober understanding of the realities of this age

If you are still in the church you are deceived and in serious error because the church is deceived and in serious error

If you are still calling yourself a Christian, you are way out of line because Christianity worships a man they call Christ when Christ refers to the anointing of the Spirit of Yah ON men

If you are NOT in the wilderness desperately seeking Yah then your life is a futile waste of time

If you do NOT know HIS VOICE personally then you are hearing other voices and are destined for that judgment which says “depart from me you worker of iniquity I never KNEW YOU”

Can you honestly say that YOU know Yah and that, more importantly, Yah knows you?

If not your life is worthless

Unless you can persuade an atheist on the basis of your personal deep revelation of the reality of Yah and the basis of your deep personal EXPERIENCE of Yah your testimony is as filthy rags and your statistics about the book are idolatrous offerings on the altar of Satan

The reason there are such positive statistics about the bible is BECAUSE SATAN WANTS IT THAT WAY – it blesses Satan greatly to see sincere people like you write the sort of stuff you have written to me precisely because he WANTS people to worship the book and in-so-doing worship Satan

The fact that you cite twenty years of academic study and NOT twenty years of personal wall with the Almighty says MUCH about you and, my brother, it is NOT complimentary

I urge you to repent of your worship of the book and turn to worship the ONE TRUE MIGHTY ONE YAH THE ETERNALLY SELF-EXISTING and seek a deep personal relationship with Him!

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and grant you His peace and, by the way, pray constantly for Him to judge you severely and correct you harshly that you may serve Him more perfectly and ask Him constantly to show you the level of your present deception and how to correct it ☞

Once you have prayed those prayers consistently for a year let us talk again ☞

Warm regards and blessings,

James

### **Conclusion**

It is extreme foolishness to worship the bible and place great importance on the bible. It IS a useful reference book BUT it is only one small fragment of all the inspired writings on earth today – ask Yah to lead you to the writings that He wants YOU to read right now.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## **2012.08.06 Bible study versus deep relationship**

Returning to the subject of the bible, the world is full of bible schools, many believers aspire to go to bible schools, that is the RIGHT thing to do ... isn't it?

Actually NO!

Bible schools exalt intellect and worship the bible.

Bible schools are temples for the worship of the book!

Yah wants deep personal relationships with us NOT one or two or three years at the "Best bible school in the land".

Bible schools teach and perpetuate error.

They provide lowest common denominator teaching.

They are infested with demons and the false doctrines those demons support.

It is written that Yah has said "seek me and I will be found by you" – in fact, Yah is constantly saying that to billions of people, including those in bible schools and nearly all of them are NOT listening and therefore seeking because they would rather "sit at the feet" of some scribe or Pharisee who teaches intellectually.

Yes there ARE good things that come out of bible schools BUT there are better things, MUCH BETTER THINGS, that come out of seeking Yah, seeking His face, praying "enlarge my territory in knowledge of you and your ways and your will and your kingdom and in anointing, help me to draw closer to you,

help me to hear your voice clearly and to act on it, help me to see only that which you want me to see, hear only that which you want me to hear, think only that which you want me to think, speak only that which you want me to speak, go to only those places that you want me to go, read only that which you want me to read, write only that which you want me to write, contract only that which you want me to contract" ... etc.

Get on your face, literally FLAT ON THE FLOOR before Yah and cry out to Him to speak to you to guide you.

Fast and pray until you hear Him clearly.

Pray, "bring the people you want into my life and take the people you do NOT want in my life out, open the doors you want opened and close the doors you want closed" ... etc.

If you pray all the prayers above be prepared for your life to change radically and be alert and sensitive to see when Yah is answering them, taking people out, bringing people in, etc, etc.

Lay down your life for Yah.

Commit yourself whole heartedly to Him.

When Yahooshua said that he was "the way, the truth and the light" all he was saying was follow my example, live a life without sin, lay down your life and spend every waking minute seeking to do the will of your Father in Heaven – it is not difficult but it IS difficult, it will test you, it will try you but you have a choice minute by minute, day by day, week by week, month by month, year by year – will you get close to Yah and follow Him or will you follow SATAN – there really are ONLY two options – it is a dipole – Yah at one end of the continuum and Satan at the other – so if you are NOT getting closer to Yah by default you ARE getting closer to Satan.

Check it out, it is simple logic – will you get closer to Yah in a bible school trying to figure out what some other human tells you or in the wilderness throwing yourself on Yah, making yourself totally dependent on Him, fasting and praying and fasting and praying and seeking after Him, the Almighty Creator of the Heavens and the earth?

I guarantee that bible school is NOT the way, the other is the way, the way of self-sacrifice of laying down your life of crying out – it just LOOKS more difficult but actually it is NOT ☺

And, by the way, I did NOT tell you to give up your day job – you are going to have to work hard to support yourself so you are NOT at the whim of other human beings who may support you financially in ministry!

### **Conclusion**

There is widespread belief that Bible School is the way to go for those who are extremely committed to Yah, in fact it is completely the WRONG WAY to go – it will lead you into error, deception, demonic infestation and general wrong thinking.

Rather call on Yah, fast and pray and seek a deep personal relationship.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

## 2012.11.16 "The bible is a corrupt book compiled by corrupt men"

In reading what follows it is appropriate for me to give you some historical context:

1968+/- I started reading the Bible because I had been told it was "The Word of God" got as far as Abraham with multiple women, conflicted with the church teaching, threw the book away

1993 – dramatic encounter with the Almighty – knew now for certain that He existed and that I was on my way to Hell if he had not intervened, found people who spoke sense and used the bible as a detailed source of reference material and teachings that made sense – took my bible, held it up to Yah and prayed *"Father these people say this is your word, it does not make any sense to me, I chose to believe it is your word and I ask you to answer all my questions"*

In the months and years that followed I read the bible (the word means book) over 20 times from cover to cover and another 15 times or more in the New Testament in diverse translations

2001 – Father says to me – "the bible is NOT my word and it is sin to worship it"

In the years that follow He progressively shows me error in the book – I struggle, for eight years I totally believed it WAS His word and used that language in all that I wrote, in my interaction with others, etc – I had invested huge amounts of time proving things from the bible on the basis that it was the final authority but slowly I came to understand what He was saying

2010 – late December, having just completed seven three day fasts over seven weeks for purification of my doctrine and to move closer to Yah amongst other things He says to me "son of man, do you see how this people limit me to one tiny book"

In the months that follow I write various articles each of which is more strongly worded than the last in positioning the bible as a collection of writings compiled by men, often from fragments of manuscripts and falsely deified by men who were responsible for codification of diverse gross errors through the Roman church about 600 years after Yahooshua

Earlier this week, again corresponding with my friend who has asked to be judged severely and corrected harshly – remember that in terms of where he now is he does NOT have the luxury of having things soft soaped or made palatable – he is out on the streets with hardly any food and has lost almost everything – he needs the truth URGENTLY – I was impressed to write:

*"You write of straying from Father through people worship -- totally agree a major risk*

*"Yet you fall into that trap through "bible worship" -- you constantly make reference to "the scriptures" as though there is such a thing*

***"The bible is a corrupt book compiled by corrupt men from corrupt texts and containing only a few passages that are true "scripture" that is breathed directly by Yah through a highly anointed spokesman {prophet}***

*"You are constantly in my thoughts and my prayers*

*"I know you will come out the other side of this stronger in your faith and relationship with Yah PROVIDED you constantly examine yourself and your beliefs and deal with sin and error"*

I was surprised myself when Yah expressed Himself through me so directly and forcibly – I understand Him to say to me that His patience has run out with regard to the lies about the bible

### **Conclusion**

Yah has expressed Himself very forcibly regarding the bible – calling it a corrupt book compiled by corrupt men from corrupt texts containing only a few passages of true scripture – this does NOT mean it is not a useful reference only that its correct position in the scheme of things MUST be understood clearly

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace. I ask that Yah will judge me severely and correct me harshly, show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it and lead me into ALL truth with regard to this teaching and EVERY teaching that I offer, I ask this in the name of Yahooshua.

## **2012.11.20 IF the Bible IS corrupt then WHAT do I do?**

Last week I published an article *“The bible is a corrupt book compiled by corrupt men”* (article 2012.11.16).

A logical extension of that statement by Yah is the question *“IF the Bible IS corrupt then WHAT do I do?”*

I have asked the question myself on several occasions and have prayed about it further in the past week. Here is the answer:

### **1. Get closer to Yah**

The fundamental reason that Yah hates the Bible (book) the way He does is that through their worship of, and reliance on, the book people are prevented from getting close to Him.

The primary reason for our existence IS to serve Yah, to worship Yah, to have deep relationship with Yah, to talk to Yah, to be His friend and companion and confidante in the world, to fight the battles on earth on His behalf and, ultimately, to reign with His Spirit to restore Yah’s rule on earth.

So, the first thing to do when you realise the bible is JUST a book is to TURN TO YAH with all your heart, mind, soul and strength and seek to develop a DEEP personal relationship with Him.

NOTHING is more important.

### **2. Stop worshipping the book {bible}**

It is one thing to recognize that the book is NOT “the inerrant word of God”, that in fact it is NOT EVEN “the word of God”, that actually it contains errors, that in fact virtually every English translation is MASSIVELY corrupt and that even those that have more accurate language are corrupt – it is ANOTHER thing to walk out this revelation.

Remember that the Greek word “biblios” means book, as in the Afrikaans word “Biblioteek” which means “Library” = a collection of books.

Remember that the bible is an assemblage of writings approved about 600 AD by the same group of men who formally approved worship of Jesus, formally accepted the use of Greek based names such as Jesus (derived from Zeus), who appropriated the right to claim the book was inspired by the Creator, who approved “moving” the Sabbath from the seventh day of the week to the first, who approved the pagan feasts like Christmas and Easter, who legislated monogamy and discounted virginity, etc, etc.

The very genesis of the bible is corrupt – it is constituted of fragments of text, SOME of which were written by anointed writers or about anointed persons which is ALL that Satan permitted to remain about the things of Yah and then, having conceded a small degree of defeat Satan turned around and almost totally defused the value of those texts by causing men to worship them as “the inerrant Word of God”.

Having got this revelation directly from Yah in 2001 it took me about ten years to internalise it – ten years during which I CEASED reading the bible, ten years when for a season I drifted and, to some extent fell back, ten years when I did NOT know what to do. It is ONLY in the last couple of years that I have comfortably adjusted to this reality and come to terms with what I should do instead.

In fact, even a few months ago I complained to Yah that I was battling to get back close to Him and that once upon a time I would have immersed myself in the bible – “what am I to do now?” I asked Him – to which He replied “read your OWN writings – they are anointed and you do NOT know your own writings that well” subsequently He instructed me to compile all my more recent writings into a set of collated books, a task which is still pending as I regain my health.

Bottom line? There ARE other measures you can take instead of relying on the bible, these are set out below.

### **3. Stop worshipping men and relying on them**

Another trap, as great as the trap of worshipping the bible, if NOT more of a trap, is the worship of men and reliance on men.

We are conditioned to rely on the preacher or teacher or Pharisee or Rabbi or other man or woman who hears Yah or who claims to hear Yah or who we believe hears Yah and NOT think for ourselves or not seek a personal relationship with Yah ourselves.

It is available to YOU to have a closer relationship with Yah than ANY other person on earth today IF you set your heart to it and make the sacrifices that are required – pray the prayers, do the things, be obedient NO MATTER what the price, seek Yah and He WILL be found by you for He DESIRES to be found by you.

Son of man, what makes you think that you are so important to Satan that Yah does NOT want a relationship with you?

Yah does save Satanists, Wizards and Witches when they ask or when close family ask so WHY would He NOT want a close relationship with YOU?

### **4. Learn to HEAR Yah clearly**

A necessary step in the journey I am discussing is that you must learn to hear Yah clearly.

To do that you need to DECIDE that you want that.

You need to PRAY for Him to clear out your spiritual ears.

You need to pray all sorts of prayers, you need to fast AND above all you need to test obedience.

How will you know you are hearing Yah if you do NOT act on what you hear?

Test what you hear for reasonableness – remember that UNTIL you have set yourself apart to a considerable level and got rid of your demons (YES YOU DO HAVE DEMONS), got rid of all the other spiritual drek that you inherited from your forefathers and that you have accumulated during this life -- you are surrounded by spiritual noise that contaminates your hearing – there are other articles on this list that deal with setting apart in more detail.

BUT, remember, that most of the time most of what you have learned on earth is CONTRARY to the ways of Yah – most of what you have learned in church is corrupt and much is downright FALSE – so the day you choose to follow Yah alone you are going to find Him telling you things and telling you to DO things that are likely to rattle your cage!

Where necessary pray and pray again, He will NOT refuse you if you come to Him with a humble heart and ask for confirmation of clarification BUT a moment will come when He expects you to OBEY.

It will start out with easy things like “stop and pick up that hitch hiker and give them R100 / \$10 and tell them I love them” – THAT is NOT easy at first – the more you are obedient the more the instructions and tasks will get more complicated and more challenging but will, initially, still be in the relatively easy realms of “give that man R1,000 / \$100” or similar.

Over time you will find yourself getting more complex and more challenging instructions which will become more and more specific to what Yah wants to do in YOUR life personally.

You may go through a period of “go to this church and tell the pastor that I am well pleased with him” and then progress to “go that pastor and tell him he is out of line and if he persists in his current direction he will soon lose all hope of salvation” – be prepared to be thrown out of assemblies and to be vilified – when you get to that point you can begin to realise that perhaps you ARE starting to hear Yah clearly.

Remember ALWAYS that the ways of Yah are NOT the ways of the world and NOT the ways of the church – choosing to HEAR Yah and be obedient is a choice to follow a lonely life for most people simply because there are SO FEW who chose this course of action so you WILL find it lonely – BUT you WILL have prestigious company in heaven IF you overcome on this path for the rest of your life.

The more you are obedient the more you will hear. The more you argue and resist, the less you will hear until, in time, Yah will cease speaking to you if you persist in your disobedience and rebellion – so do NOT ask Him to teach you to hear Him UNTIL you are CERTAIN you are prepared to obey and, it is so that there will be times when you hesitate and hold back and have no one to turn to except Yah and THAT is where you REALLY want to be 😊

## **5. Learn to be LED by Yah in every possible way**

As an extension of the previous point seek to be led by Yah in every possible way, pray prayers like “open the doors You want opened and close the doors You want closed”, “bring the people You want into my life and take those that You want out, out”, etc – refer previous articles for more on these prayers.



Then, be SENSITIVE to His leading, if you arrange a meeting and it is cancelled and arrange another and it is cancelled, let it go, it is likely Father does NOT want you to have that meeting now or at all.

Look for doors that are opening and go through them and doors that are closing and turn aside.

Note that the road is STRAIT and the gate is NARROW that leads to eternal life and that the gate is WIDE that leads to destruction – this is NOT the easy way, so as Yah leads you do NOT expect it all to be plain sailing and easy, there WILL be opposition in the spiritual realm which will manifest in the physical realm.

It takes years of self-discipline and seeking Yah to come to a place where you are REALLY led by the Spirit of Yah and FEW people achieve this – largely because we live in a culture where few people teach that this is possible and even fewer teach HOW to do it – that does NOT prevent YOU from seeking this, it IS available to ALL who seek it! ☺

## **6. Pray prayers that give Yah free reign in your life**

Coupled with the previous points is how you pray and how you worship.

The articles on worship in recent weeks give you Psalms that have powerful words that will give Yah room to work in your life.

The various prayers set out in articles over the last few months and at intervals over the last more than a decade give an indication of what to pray.

The MOST IMPORTANT PRAYER, I think, is “Father, judge me severely and correct me harshly that I may serve you more perfectly” and second to this “show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it”.

Then DO what you find to do in response to Yah’s working in your life.

If you do NOT have the courage to pray these two prayers then admit to yourself that you are NOT really serious about all of this and be resigned to a BAD REPORT on the Day of Judgment.

If you REALLY believe there IS a Day of Judgment you should have NO difficulty praying these prayers ☺ Trust Yah, He IS merciful and compassionate, and caring AND He will NOT allow you to be tested beyond what you can endure!

## **7. There are millions of other books, read them**

You can still read the bible if you want PROVIDED you have the correct perspective on it, but once you recognize it for what it is, a useful historical record with some limited inspired passages then you are likely to find that one or two readings are sufficient.

It is written of Yah “in whom we live and move and have our being” – Yah is everywhere, Yah teaches and inspires engineers, scientists, artists, politicians, etc, etc – at whatever level is consistent with what is prayed by them, their families and others who intercede for them.

Thus there are millions of books with comparable levels of inspiration and reliability to the bible – ask Yah which you should read and be aware that He may only want you to read ONE paragraph!

I have hundreds of books, some I have not read at all, some I have read a few pages, some I picked up in a book store and opened at a particular paragraph which answered a particular question and I have never looked at again.

Being led by the Spirit of Yah is about being sensitive and obedient to His leading and NOT being legalistic – remember, He wants a DEEP PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH YOU!

### **8. Read your own writings**

If you have been walking reasonably closely with Yah for some time, have fasted and prayed and out of this leading have written articles or even letters, then go back and read your own writings.

As I mentioned above, some months ago Yah advised me to read my own writings and cautioned me that I do NOT understand or apply all that I have written myself.

If you visit my two websites you will find close to 1,000 articles some of which are highly anointed and accurate and some of which, particularly the older articles, are full of error. The articles published from late 2010 when I did seven three day fasts, are, I believe, reasonably reliable and reasonably inspired but there are others written years ago which are also important – so, if you have read the bible several times and have not read most of my writings, that might be a useful place to go next PROVIDED you see them as the writings of a man and do NOT start worshipping them ☺

### **9. Get VERY CLOSE to Yah**

By now I hope that you have seen that the correct response to the realization that the bible is corrupt is to draw VERY CLOSE to Yah – that is the beginning and the end – Yah CREATED US to have relationship with Him, that is THE MOST IMPORTANT THING ☺

### **Conclusion**

Yah clearly wants a deep personal relationship with each and every one of us. Worshipping the bible massively gets in the way of this so, turn to Yah and seek to know Him clearly and deeply, to hear Him, to be led by His Spirit in every possible way and seek to learn to be obedient.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace. I ask that Yah will judge me severely and correct me harshly, show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it and lead me into ALL truth with regard to this teaching and EVERY teaching that I offer, I ask this in the name of Yahooshua.

## **2013.05.03 The bible says NOTHING about South Africa**

### **(or the Afrikaners)**

Some Afrikaans speaking South Africans have built a theology relating to South Africa based on selective interpretation of bible verses

Yah says that the bible says NOTHING about South Africa or about the Afrikaners

This does NOT mean that there are not Afrikaners with a special relationship with Yah, only that the bible is a tiny book which has VERY limited scope

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list

May Yah the Eternally Self-Existing, the Almighty Creator, bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you

## **2013.09.05 About the Bible**

Recently someone asked me for guidance with regard to which bible version they should be using

This is my response:

“Important to recognize that the bible was compiled by the Roman Church under Constantine in about 300 AD

It is the work of men and because of the lies believed about it it has MASSIVELY limited the way in which the Almighty has been able to interact with the majority of believers

The bible is one of the greatest victories of Satan and Yah hates it because of the way He is forced to work with a book approved by Satan

Furthermore the English translations of the bible and all other translations that have used the English translations as their source are full of massive error in terms of the true Name of the Creator – “Yah the eternally self-existing” NOT “God” or “The LORD”, the Name of Yahooshua (NOT Jesus), reference to “the anointing of the Spirit of Yah” as “Christ”, etc and this has fed almost universal error in the body of believers who rely on the bible

Satan hates the bible because it still contains some truth and it has enabled many to retain some level of relationship with the Almighty and has therefore done all he can to destroy it and, in the process, has given greater credibility to worship of the bible as “The Living Word of God” and other mistaken beliefs

So, while we CAN learn from the bible and I, myself, have come that route, using the bible to substantiate anything of substance is highly suspect

Yah wants a PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP with each and every one of us and He hates it when people put their worship of the book {bible from Greek Biblos = “book”) in the way of learning to hear Him personally and learning to talk to Him and be guided by Him constantly

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **2013.10.06 Summing up re “The Bible”**

I was asked to sum up my understanding with regard to the book commonly referred to as “The Bible”.

Following is a reasonably comprehensive summary of the headline points regarding the Bible which are discussed in greater detail in the articles listed at the end of this article:

### **1. Bible is NOT a magic word**

Bible is derived from the Greek Biblios which means a book and is related to Biblos which was a major centre of papyrus manufacture. So, the word Bible has NO significance at all.

Assigning special meaning to the Bible massively distracts people from serving Yah in person.

### **2. The Bible does NOT claim to be “The Word of Yah” or to be without error**

Nowhere IN the Bible does ANY author let alone ALL authors claim that the Bible is given by Yah. Even in the preamble to the average Bible NO such claim is made. Furthermore no claims are made in the book regarding it being without error.

“The Word of Yah” and “without error” both massively distract people and are false.

### **3. It is highly unlikely that the Bible is “the living word of Yah”**

“The living word of Yah” implies an extremely high level of anointing and therefore infilling of the Spirit of Yah. For it to be the “living word of Yah” the entire book would have to be written by people with this level of infilling of the Spirit of Yah. There is no indication in any of the writings that the people who made these records were at this level of infilling at the time they wrote and, in my personal experience, Yah does NOT give that level of anointing for general documentation purposes. He desires us to apply our minds and our intellect so, generally it is unlikely that Yah would dictate these exact passages and, most of them are NOT worded in such a way as to suggest that they are direct dictation from Yah.

“The living word of Yah” ascribes a level of anointing to the writers that is completely unjustified and, again, distracts others from seeking to know Yah deeply.

### **4. Most of the Bible is simply history so no need for it to be inspired**

A large proportion of the Bible comprises historical accounts that require NO anointing or inspiration to record.

Ascribing inspiration to simple historical accounts devalues the entire essence of inspiration.

### **5. The Bible contains obvious errors**

Both the so-called “Old Testament” and “New Testament” contain obvious errors which denies any claim that it is “without error”. For example the accounts of the death of Judas Iscariot in Matthew and Acts do NOT agree. The genealogies in Matthew and Luke do NOT agree. The reasons given for David numbering Israel differ, one attributes his action to Yah, the other to Satan. The exact wording of the Ten Commandments differs although the different accounts claim to be verbatim transcripts of what Yah spoke on the Mountain, etc. There are websites that list the discrepancies in detail and there are other websites that go to great lengths to explain and justify the discrepancies.

Denying the errors and constructing convoluted arguments to justify obvious errors makes Yah look foolish, compromises the integrity of the believers who advocate such lies and opens the door for massive demonic infestation.

## **6. No such thing as "The Canon of Scripture"**

Yah says there is NO such thing as the Canon of Scripture. He has spoken to millions of people in detail over the years, millions of documents have been written, Yah HAS at some level influenced the thoughts of every human being who has ever lived.

The concept of the "Canon of Scripture" is one of the most destructive lies associated with the Bible. The consequence of believing the "Canon" is that people believe that Yah has only taken the trouble to speak to men in such detail to the sum total of a bit over a thousand pages in six thousand years. This massively devalues the reality of Yah's interaction with mankind.

Another consequence of the lie of "The Canon of Scripture" is that anointed servants devalue the revelation, visions and messages given to them and fail to give them the import that they deserve. Yah speaks to His servants today, as He has spoken throughout time and His messages today are MOST important today, two and three thousand year old texts are NOT the MOST important message from Yah today. The entire spiritual dispensation today is radically different to that which any person except Yahooshua could have envisaged at the time the texts that make up the Bible were written.

## **7. Worship of the Bible massively limits Yah**

All the above points give rise to a situation in which the Bible is effectively worshipped and, in the process, massively limits Yah.

People hold that the Bible is THE authoritative document and under value millions of other writings. People rely on "Bible Study", "Bible School", "Bible ..." instead of seeking Yah's spokesmen {prophets} and a personal relationship with Yah.

Massively corrupt and fundamentally inaccurate and false interpretation and extrapolation of isolated verses builds huge intellectual and demonically inspired constructs that bear NO relation to the truth with the result that human beings are totally mislead with regard to what is really going on in the spiritual realm. The prevalent interpretations of the Book of Revelation are the most dramatic example of this.

## **8. Current Christian Bible assembled by a group of men in a corrupt dispensation**

The current Christian Bible has its roots in Rome and was assembled by a group of corrupt men in a corrupt dispensation.

Many modern believers disdain or reject the Roman church yet they worship one of the early Roman churches most significant achievements, the Bible.

Lack of awareness of readily available history compromises the intellect of believers and again opens them to demonic attack.

### **9. 66 books in the Protestant Bible indicates men have tampered with it**

The Protestant Bible contains 66 books, 6 is the number of man. Yah indicates that this indicates that men have tampered with the Bible and states that the Roman church excluded substantial bodies of text which were NOT aligned with their beliefs.

So this supposedly definitive and complete book is fraudulently deficient.

### **10. All major English translations of the Bible are fundamentally corrupt in terms of names, etc**

All the major English translations of the Bible are fundamentally corrupt, they all contain the same errors with regard to "The LORD", meaning "Baal" instead of "Yahooeh" or "Yah the eternally self-existing", "God" instead of "Mighty One", "Jesus" instead of "Yahooshua", "cross" instead of "stake", "Christ" instead of "anointing of the Spirit of Yah" or "anointed of Yah", names containing "Yah" translated completely differently, etc.

The consequence of this is that English speaking believers and those who rely on translations based on the English versions are completely misled in terms of the names and led frequently into paganism rather than relationship with Yah.

### **11. Most of "New Testament" written in Aramaic and NOT Greek**

Supposedly the "New Testament" was written in Greek. This is false.

Yahooshua and those who followed him spoke and wrote Aramaic. Only a few letters to Greek believers were written in Greek.

The reason the source documents are in Greek is that the Jews hated those who followed Yahooshua because they used the true names and challenged the traditions of Israel, as a consequence the Jews seized all available manuscripts and destroyed them. From the other side, the Roman occupiers of Israel and surrounding nations hated the followers of Yahooshua because they confronted their paganism and therefore they too seized the Aramaic documents and destroyed them.

All that survived were Greek translations. These translations were prepared under less than ideal conditions, with no formal quality control and filtered through increasingly corrupt doctrines.

Relying on these translations as being definitive is fundamentally flawed.

### **12. New Testament compiled from fragments that differ in about 1,250 places**

The "New Testament" as it exists today was compared from fragments of manuscripts that were collected and which differ to the extent of something like 1,250 points from one another.

Some sources refer to "the most reliable sources" and others claim that these "reliable sources" were found in a rubbish tip outside a monastery in the Sinai Peninsula. "In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit", the source of Trinity doctrine occurs only once and then only in SOME manuscripts.

### **13. "Old Testament" largely compiled from memory in Babylonian exile**

The "Torah scrolls" on which the "Old Testament" is allegedly based were destroyed at the time of the Babylonian exile and pieces were recreated from memory by Jews in Babylon after a massively traumatic defeat and forced march.

### **14. Tradition regarding "Moses wrote the five books before he died including what happened after he died, is fundamentally flawed**

Certain people claim that Moses was given the five books attributed to him by inspiration such that he wrote about what would happen after he died.

This is fundamentally false. Yah has repeatedly said to me that we are NOT glove puppets and that He deals with situations as they unfold, we are NOT living some bizarre and perverse pre-scripted pantomime. Again we see traditions relating to the Bible leading people away from understanding the way Yah works.

### **15. The Bible Code is a smoke screen**

Yah says that "the Bible Code is a smoke screen". The entire creation, the Universe, every plant and animal, the minute precision of DNA, the Periodic Table of the Elements in Chemistry, ALL evidence the existence of the Creator. To suggest that Yah has seen it necessary to hide some code in the "original Bible text" in order to prove that He exists and that the Bible is inspired by Him simply does NOT correlate with the facts that are available with the simplest observation.

### **16. Prophecy fulfilled is testimony to Yah's spokesmen NOT the Bible**

People argue that the fact that there are statements in the Bible about the future that have been fulfilled proves that the Bible is the Word of Yah. This is NOT so, it proves that Yah spoke through His spokesmen {prophets} then just as He does today and that someone, who was not necessarily at all inspired, recorded what was said.

The fulfilment of statements made by Yah is MORE a sign that in the age when those statements were fulfilled there were spokesmen who prayed those events into existence.

### **17. The Bible is a manifestation of the war between Yah and Satan**

The Bible is fundamentally the remnant that Yah has managed at some level to preserve as mankind has capitulated to Satan on so many fronts and, on the other hand, it is the remnant that Satan has NOT been able to destroy and therefore Satan hates it and has done all that he can to neutralize it.

### **Conclusion – almost all of what is claimed for the Bible is FALSE**

The bottom line is that virtually all that is claimed for the Bible is FALSE, all that can really be found to be true is that it is a collection of writings about man's interaction with Yah that are at some level factual.

**See also (title of the article in the last portion of the link):**

Most recent articles at the top of the list, accordingly the items at the top are the most accurate reflection of my understanding and those at the end of the list are the oldest and most likely to be least accurate, accordingly, you might want to skim the list from the bottom up.

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/449/2013-03-06-Relationship-with-the-Almighty-NOT-Worship-of-Intellect.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/441/2012-11-20-IF-the-Bible-IS-corrupt-then-WHAT-do-I-do.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/440/2012-11-18-Satan-s-Lies-Response-to-Rebuttal.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/438/2012-11-16-The-bible-is-a-corrupt-book-compiled-by-corrupt-men.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/433/2012-11-11-The-Majority-is-ALWAYS-Wrong.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/414/2012-08-06-Bible-study-versus-deep-relationship.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/409/2012-08-01-Demonically-inspired-bible-versions-rebuttal.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/408/2012-07-17-Demonically-inspired-bible-versions.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/406/2012-07-15-Old-Testament-versus-New-Testament.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/400/2012-07-09-Believers-who-abdicate-their-intellect.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/396/2012-07-05-Your-Heavenly-Account.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/375/2012-01-06-The-contents-of-the-bible-are-but-a-pin-prick-in-the-history-of-mankind.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/374/2012-01-05-Getting-close-to-Yah-Appropriate-prayer-and-fasting-are-VITAL-the-answer-to-doctrinal-dif.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/372/2012-01-03-Clarification-re-THE-WORD.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/367/2011-12-07-New-Testament-No-No-No.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/358/2011-10-05-What-to-read-if-not-the-bible.aspx>



<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/357/2011-10-04-Yah-is-at-SOME-measure-in-EVERY-book-and-so-is-Satan-through-his-demons.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/356/2011-10-03-Clarification-there-IS-good-in-the-bible.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/354/2011-10-01-Yah-says-The-bible-is-the-most-pervasive-IDOL-on-the-planet-today.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/350/2011-09-08-The-King-James-Version-of-the-bible-is-NOT-THE-definitive-English-translation.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/349/2011-09-07-Yah-works-through-His-anointed-prophets-NOT-committees.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/348/2011-09-06-The-origin-of-the-Christian-bible.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/340/2011-08-08-Those-who-followed-Yahooshua-did-NOT-know-Torah.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/339/2011-08-07-What-IS-inspiration.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/337/2011-08-05-The-seventy-facets-of-Yahs-jeweled-words.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/335/2011-08-03-The-bible-IS-a-useful-reference-work-period.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/334/2011-08-02-Covenant-NOT-New-Testament.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/332/2011-07-10-James-What-do-YOU-believe-about-the-bible-REALLY.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/319/2011-05-03-Pastors-the-Prison-Warders-of-Yahs-people.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/318/2011-05-02-Why-Yah-could-do-much-greater-works-thousands-of-years-ago-level-of-anointing-and-level-o.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/214/2011-04-28-Proof-of-a-Global-Flood.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/205/2011-02-18-Where-will-YOU-spend-eternity.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/277/2011-02-14-Are-visions-precise-and-free-of-error.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/269/2011-02-06-Understanding-Satans-devices.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/251/2011-01-11-Clergy-versus-laity.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/235/2010-12-08-The-Name-of-Yah-in-the-book-%7Bbible%7D.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/203/2010-12-06-The-TRUE-Names-of-the-Almighty-in-the-Bible-Summary.aspx>

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/206/2007-10-01-What-is-the-origin-and-the-purpose-of-man-creation-versus-evolution.aspx>

#### **Older articles from**

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articlesto2009.aspx>

You may need to visit this page to access the documents below:

[1AD.07.10.01 Creation versus Evolution -- A Robust Analysis of Creation vs Evolution](#)

[1AD.07.01.01 Understanding the Difficult Words of Jesus \[Yahooshua\]](#)

[1AD.06.07.04 Why Do Men Put The Words Of Men Above The Bible?](#)

[1AD.06.07.01 Read The Book Without Man's Interpretation](#)

[1AD.06.01.02 The Scribes contributed to 2 Thessalonians 2](#)

[1AD.05.09.05 Do you receive the manna every day?](#)

[1AD.05.07.08 WHY aren't we HATED??](#)

[1AD.05.07.07b The Anointing and Prayer Does NOT Guarantee Infallibility](#)

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

### **2013.10.07 Positive aspects of “The Bible”**

The previous article focussed heavily on the weaknesses and negative aspects of the Bible, this article lists what IS positive about it.

#### **1. Most of the book IS reasonably accurate historically**

Most of the Bible is a factual and reasonably accurate historical account of Yah’s interaction with men from which we CAN derive significant learning IF we turn to Yah to answer our questions and interpret.

#### **2. Fundamental commandments ARE accurately recorded**

The fundamental laws in the form of the so-called “Ten Commandments” ARE accurately recorded.

### **3. Basic application of the Commandments is addressed to a point**

The basic interpretation and application of the commandments is demonstrated to a point IF we turn to Yah to answer our questions and interpret.

### **4. Various principles at a headline level**

Various principles relating to being in relationship with Yah are demonstrated and discussed at a headline level, again subject to turning to Yah for detailed understanding and application.

### **5. Some limited inspired sections**

There are SOME limited inspired passages, sometimes single verses, albeit frequently badly translated, which DO provide a foundation for Yah to build on – primarily some of Proverbs, some elements of historical accounts both relating to Yahooshua, pre-Yahooshua and post-Yahooshua, particularly by Shaul {Paul} and parts of Revelation.

### **6. Some statements of Yah's plans – so-called "prophecy"**

Some statements of Yah's plans and intent by His spokesmen {prophets}}, generally at a sketchy level so that Yah's servants in later generations have some limited guidance as to what to pray and intercede for. Most important in this generation are elements of Revelation.

### **7. All of this is compromised**

All of this coloured and influenced by the factors discussed in the previous article so, while a useful basis for seeking Yah for clarification the Bible is NOT a basis for in-depth intellectual analysis without the Spirit of Yah. It is also and wide open for demonic interference coloured by the worldly context that totally corrupts the fundamentals and detracts from deep knowledge of Yah such that a few draw closer to Yah and the majority worship the book {bible} or walk away.

### **8. Satan does hate it because it contains remnants of truth**

The forces of darkness DO hate the Bible because it DOES contain accurate history and facts about Yah and some inspired words and Yah HAS managed to work through it to a point. Remember that the goal of the forces of darkness is to UTTERLY defeat Yah on earth but that does NOT validate it as "the Word of God / Yah".

### **9. Read prayerfully and in different translations there IS much to learn**

Read prayerfully there IS much to learn from the Bible as a STEPPING STONE BUT it MUST be read in close consultation with Yah and with openness to finding error, particularly in the English and other translations derived from / informed by the English versions. I recommend "The Scriptures", "The Living Torah" and "The Amplified Bible" in particular although they all contain substantial errors. There are many thousands of pages on this website <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org> given by Yah at various levels that will enable those who study them to learn much about the things of Yah.

See <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/TheBible.aspx>

for a comprehensive presentation of everything I have written about the Bible in the last few years.

See also:

<http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/Articles/ArticleViewPage/tabid/124/ArticleId/408/2012-07-17-Demonically-inspired-bible-versions.aspx>

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

## **2013.10.08 The Essence of the issues relating to the Bible**

The following are what I currently understand to be THE issues with regard to the Bible

### **1. Yah wants relationship**

Yah wants us to seek a DEEP personal relationship with HIM NOT a book. He created us for relationship. Yah says that the Bible is “the greatest idol on earth”. People mistake Yah’s grace in working with the Bible as indicating His approval, big mistake.

### **2. The Bible is the outcome of a battle between Yah and Satan that Yah lost**

The Bible is the outcome of a battle between Satan and Yah through men that resulted in only one very limited collection of fragments of writings being preserved to become what we call “The Bible” – from biblios – Greek for book.

### **3. The English translations and derivatives are massively corrupt**

The English translations and those derived from them are massively corrupt in in terms of the use of blasphemous and corrupt names and concepts such as “The LORD”, “God”, “Jesus”, “Christ”, “holy”, “cross”, bias towards deity of Jesus, “Old Testament – New Testament”, false bias against Yah’s form of union between man and woman, etc, etc. Much material on the website discusses this.

### **4. The Bible is mostly a reasonably accurate historical account**

The writings in the Bible ARE for the most part a reliable and accurate, albeit very limited, historical record, as far as it goes, there are massive gaps.

### **5. Less than 2% of the Bible is inspired**

Yah says that “less than 2% of the Bible is inspired”. The Bible DOES include some passages and verses that ARE direct from Yah but these are scattered amongst the other text which is simply writings based on knowledge. Key elements of Revelation ARE accurate.

### **6. The Bible is based on fragments of manuscript**

The Bible is based on fragments of manuscripts preserved through persecution and neglect. Very little of the original text in the “New Testament” was written in Greek and there was NO control of scribal error and emendation. Much of the “Old Testament” was written from memory in Babylon.

## **7. Massive emphasis on building doctrine from the Bible leads to massive error**

The massive emphasis on building doctrine from the Bible has led to what Yah calls “wholesale error” and given the forces of darkness almost total freedom to mislead believers. The church is breaking ALL of the Ten Commandments assisted by the Bible.

## **8. Yah hates the Bible because it leads men away from Him**

Yah hates the Bible because it is Satan’s way of forcing Yah to interact with nearly all believers on Satan’s terms. Satan hates it for the limited truth it DOES contain and that Yah IS able to lead some people to deep relationship with Himself through it.

## **9. Yah wants relationship**

Fundamentally Yah wants DEEP personal relationship with EVERY single person and the Bible gets in the way of that.

See other articles at <http://www.end-time-issue-ministries.org/TheBible.aspx> for much more information.

May Yah bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you and give you peace.

May Yah judge me severely and correct me harshly and show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it with regard to everything that I publish on this list.

-----ooOoo-----

---

This page is intentionally kept blank.

---

## Table of Contents of Volume 4 - Part 2

<b>Continuation of Part 1 .....</b>	<b>v</b>
<b>Table of Contents.....</b>	<b>vii</b>
<b>Table of Contents of Volume 4 - Part 1 .....</b>	<b>xvii</b>
<b>Chapter 6: Men and Women.....</b>	<b>3</b>
2010.12.01 What is the spiritual reality with regard to masturbation and pornography? .....	3
1. "Pornography and masturbation are dirty and disgusting" – is that the truth? .....	3
2. "The naked body is beautiful, there is no harm in looking" – is that really so?.....	4
3. "Sometimes one just has to release tension – it is better than going out there and doing it" – is that really true? .....	5
4. The spiritual mechanisms of orgasm and ejaculation .....	6
5. The psychological harm in marriage.....	7
6. A shocking and devastating dream.....	7
7. Spirit bonds and an unbreakable covenant of salt with Satan and the forces of darkness	9
8. What to do about it? .....	10
2011_01_06 What is this thing we call "marriage"?.....	11
A sexual life covenant between a man and a woman .....	11
1. Woman as helper .....	12
2. Sexual life covenant.....	12
3. Man as covering, head, earthly provider .....	13
4. Build their house together – house in harmony prospers .....	13
5. Fellow soldier in the army of Yah .....	13
6. Bear and raise children .....	14
7. Lovers, tender, caring, avoid argument.....	14
8. Confidante and advisor, companion and friend.....	14
Conclusion.....	14
Critical success factors for sexual life covenant { <del>marriage</del> } .....	15
a. The Almighty first -- 80% (40%) .....	15
b. The Almighty leads -- 10% (5%).....	15
c. Marriage covenant - sexual relationship -- 4% (20%) .....	15
d. Man leads and gives direction; love like Yahooshua -- 3% (22%) .....	16
e. Woman in harmony submits in everything -- 1.5% (6%) .....	16
f. Set-apartness (sanctification) -- 1% (2%).....	16

g. The rest -- finances, appearance, house, cars, running of the home, ministry, business, etc – 0.5% (5%).....	16
Conclusion.....	16
2011.02.04 Marriage strategy headlines .....	16
<i>Headlines Of Marriage Strategic Plan</i> .....	17
<i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Marriage In The Faith</i> .....	18
<i>Critical Operational Factors:</i> .....	19
Second Dimension Factor .....	19
1. <i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Putting Yah First In Life</i> .....	27
2. <i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Being Led By Yah</i> .....	28
3. <i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Sex At Consummation And Throughout Marriage</i> .....	29
4. <i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Man As Head Of House</i> .....	29
5. <i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Wives In Perfect Harmony</i> .....	30
6. <i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Holiness And Sanctification (Set Apartness) At Consummation</i> .....	31
7. <i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Other Aspects Of Life</i> .....	32
<i>The Critical Stages In Life</i> .....	33
8. <i>What Are The Critical Success Factors For Corporate Covenant Leadership</i> .....	34
2011.02.05 Detailed marriage strategy .....	36
2011_03_01 The dilemma of the Isaiah 4:1 phenomenon .....	36
1. Isaiah 4:1 "in that day seven women will cling to one man" .....	36
2. The context – Isaiah 3 and 4 .....	37
3. The current manifestation – 1 in 10 in some assemblies .....	37
4. BUT women want a man to themselves .....	37
5. The problem of union with an unbelieving man .....	38
6. The problem of failed sexual experiments – the route to the lake of fire and brimstone	38
7. Is there a solution? .....	38
Conclusion.....	38
2011_04_08 The one flesh bond .....	39
1. References .....	39
2. How? – the obvious – sexual intercourse .....	39
3. Why is it important? .....	40
4. How? – the not so obvious.....	42



5. Some obscure mathematics – $1 + 1 = 1$ .....	43
6. Making love and committing violence (divorce / putting away).....	44
7. Cutting the one flesh bond .....	44
8. Sexual lovemaking – one of the most powerful SPIRITUAL acts on earth – an art .....	46
Conclusion.....	47
2011_04_09 There is NO such thing as sex before marriage.....	47
2015.10.03 -- Please consider fasting over Halloween and Christmas .....	48
2011.04.10 Single anointed women and Isaiah 4:1 .....	48
2011_04_11 Why there is so much divorce in the body of believers.....	49
1. Mythology and unrealistic expectations – 30% .....	50
2. The Isaiah 4:1 phenomenon and the heresy of monogamy – 20%.....	50
3. Lack of love and lack of respect for Yah's order in the union – 15%.....	51
4. Marriage outside the faith – 5%.....	52
5. No fear of judgment, lack of respect for the sanctity of sex and virginity – 10% .....	52
6. Lack of understanding of the power of the one flesh bond and lack of love making skills – 12%.....	52
7. Failure to truly put Yah first and walk in faith before Him – lukewarm believers – 8% ...	53
Conclusion.....	54
2011.07.02 Marriage.....	54
2011.08.10 Harmony versus division and hindrance in a house { <del>marriage</del> }.....	55
1. If two harmonize it will be done.....	55
2. A house divided SHALL fall .....	56
3. A powerful factor – beyond sin AND beyond faith.....	57
4. A "physical" spiritual phenomenon in the spirit realm – visible to all.....	57
5. Hindrance – a concerted effort by the forces of darkness – resource intensive .....	58
6. Reserved for those who are highly committed .....	59
7. Covering – headship – submit in everything.....	59
8. Includes soft issues like doctrine .....	60
9. Requires a strong woman or a weak man.....	60
Conclusion.....	61
2011.09.11 Single anointed women – the challenge.....	61
2011.10.06 The evils of the false doctrine of monogamy.....	62
Why Yah hates the doctrine of monogamy .....	62

1. Taking of virginity is a covenant act.....	62
2. History.....	63
3. Divorce because of monogamy .....	64
4. Mighty men who fall because of monogamy.....	64
5. Seven times more women than men in the body of believers .....	65
6. The buttress principle – why monogamy destabilizes Yah's men .....	65
7. Lost youthful virginity -- most "marriages" are adultery .....	65
8. The lie of the one life partner .....	66
9. Monogamy is the spirit behind prostitution and pornography .....	66
10. Insecure and controlling women with hard hearts .....	66
11. Faerie = demon tales -- champion monogamy.....	67
12. Monogamy as a conscious choice IS an option .....	67
13. The false doctrine of monogamy is sending more souls to the lake of fire than any other .....	67
Conclusion.....	67
2011.12.02 Woman { <del>wife</del> } submit to your man { <del>husband</del> } in EVERYTHING as you would to Yah	67
Pre-conditions for sexual life covenant { <del>marriage</del> }.....	68
Single women – virgins, widows and those out of harlotry.....	69
Those married below their station.....	69
Those married to men who meet the above criteria .....	70
Those who are already in submission .....	70
Conclusion.....	70
2011.12.03 A contentious woman is as rottenness in the bones.....	70
2011.12.04 Sex – woman is to minister to her man .....	73
2012.06.09 The Spiritual Interaction between Man and Woman in sexual union {husband and wife in marriage}.....	74
1. Soul ties (friendship ties) and memories .....	75
2. Sexual attraction / desire – chemistry .....	75
3. Spirit to spirit adhesion.....	75
4. Contractual ties – promises, vows, oaths, covenant .....	75
5. Yah’s default covenant terms.....	76
6. One-flesh bond.....	76
7. Transfer / replication of demons and curses .....	77
8. The divided house / harmony .....	78

9. Love results from “making love” .....	79
10. Putting away – “divorce” .....	79
Conclusion.....	79
2012.06.13 Separation of a Man and a Woman who were in sexual union {divorce} .....	80
1. Soul ties (friendship ties) and memories .....	82
2. Sexual attraction / desire – chemistry .....	83
3. Spirit to spirit adhesion.....	83
4. Contractual ties – promises, vows, oaths, covenant .....	85
5. Yah’s default covenant terms.....	86
6. One-flesh bond .....	87
7. Transfer / replication of demons and curses .....	89
8. The divided house / harmony .....	90
9. Love results from “making love” .....	90
10. Putting away – “divorce” .....	91
Conclusion.....	93
2012.06.14 Yah Hates Divorce – BUT ... ..	93
1. Uncleaness – porneia.....	93
2. Treachery – covenant breaking .....	94
3. Rebellion – opposite of submission .....	94
4. Man love your woman as Yahooshua loved .....	94
5. Laziness – not a helpmeet.....	94
6. Corner of a housetop and rottenness in the bones .....	95
7. Invalid (adulterous) union .....	95
8. Three warnings constitute a basis for divorce .....	96
9. The plaintiff must be in right-standing with Yah .....	96
Conclusion.....	96
2012.07.10 Questions about my divorce .....	96
2012.07.10 The role of man and the role of woman .....	97
2012.07.13 Understanding Divorce .....	99
2012.07.14 Yah HATES divorce and treachery and ... ..	101
2012.08.05 Malachi and Yahooshua – Divorce – REALLY? .....	102
2012.08.07 Cleave is NOT adhere.....	103
2012.08.09 “Chick Flicks” are pornography TOO .....	104

2013.10.03 The Virgin's Covenant .....	104
<b>Chapter 7: End Time Issues .....</b>	<b>115</b>
2009.09.04 – 911 - Chilling Information - Choose This Day Who You Will Serve .....	115
2009.09.05 Repent Judgment is Released on the Earth - the Red and Black Horses - Revelation 6 .....	132
2009_12_04 The Forces of Darkness Rule on Earth and Yah {the LORD}* is Powerless EXCEPT through believers.....	145
2010.01.01 Some Important Truths regarding the matters of the Creator and life in general.	146
Satan sentenced to one thousand years in the Pit on 3 May 2003 .....	156
2011_02_18 Where Will You Spend Eternity? .....	159
1 A Critical Question .....	159
2 An Important Caveat .....	160
3 Where Will You Spend Eternity? .....	160
4 A Vital Question: Do We Know What Sin Is? - What Is The Essence Of The Judgment? .	164
5 Cause For Concern - Nearly All Of Mankind Is Breaking Most Of The Commandments .	165
6 Is There An Alternative? - Can One Aspire To A High Throne? .....	166
7 It Is Not Just Heaven Or The Lake Of Fire, There Is A Continuum .....	167
8 It Is Possible To Overcome .....	169
9 What Indicators Are There About Pleasing The Almighty? .....	171
10 How Do We Overcome? What Is The Price? .....	175
11 Some Challenging Passages From The Final Quest.....	186
12 Joyners Experience Of The Judgment .....	194
Conclusion.....	211
2011_03_11 James – where do you come from? .....	212
2011_03_12 This evil generation.....	215
2011.03.13 There is NO planet X .....	222
2011.05.04 Planet X – Nibiru – another report .....	223
2011.10.02 What if you disagree with me? .....	235
1. Only two exchanges.....	235
2. Some critical prayers .....	235
3. Go on seven three day fasts.....	236
4. Seek guidance.....	236
Conclusion.....	237

2013.03.13 The Great Falling AWAY .....	237
2013.09.02 Resuming publication to the Main End Time Issues List.....	238
2013.09.03 James -- WHO do you think you are? .....	239
2013.09.10 The Confrontation a Rejected Person Experiences when they DIE .....	241
2013.09.1 Why are we HERE? .....	242
2013.10.12 About the world and the Almighty .....	244
2013.11.08 Rules of Engagement between Almighty Yah and Satan .....	252
The Essence of the Contest.....	252
Categories of Human Being .....	254
1. Anointed ones .....	254
2. Intellectual believers in Yah .....	254
3. Good unbelievers .....	255
4. Intellectual servants of Satan.....	255
5. Illuminated ones.....	255
2013.12.03 Correction: Messengers { <del>Angels</del> } CANNOT Father Children .....	259
2013.11.05 Headlines of the walk of James Robertson with the Almighty Creator (Yah the Eternally Self-Existing).....	261
<b>Chapter 8: This Life .....</b>	<b>267</b>
2011.01.11 Clergy versus laity.....	267
2011.01.12 Brother can you spare a dime? .....	271
1. The TWO shall become ONE flesh current and legacy one-flesh bonds.....	272
2. A house divided against itself CANNOT stand.....	273
3. A foolish woman tears her house down and is like rottenness in the bones versus a wise woman does her man good and he is acknowledged in the gate.....	274
4. Man love your woman / women as Yahooshua loved the body of believers and gave his life for them and dwell with understanding .....	276
5. Woman submit to your man in everything just as Yahooshua submitted to those who beat and tortured him unjustly .....	277
6. Faith, tithes, etc are NEUTRALIZED by division .....	279
Conclusion:.....	280
2011_01_14 "Make Sure It's Right" .....	280
2011_01_17 Vision for eternity Critical success factors for life .....	283
1. Service to the Almighty – 67%.....	283
2. Make a difference in the world – 8%.....	284

3. Achieve your potential – 7% .....	284
4. Fulfilling marriage – 6%.....	284
5. Children raised this way – 5% .....	284
6. Enjoy the richness of creation – 4%.....	284
7. Enjoy material benefits of life – 3%.....	284
Conclusion.....	284
2011_01_18 The four phases of the wilderness.....	285
1) Stripping and breaking.....	285
2) Struggling to find God and ourselves .....	285
3) Finding genuine intimacy and peace with God .....	286
4) Seeing the light at the end of the tunnel and patiently exiting. ....	288
2011.02.17 What can YOU do TODAY? .....	289
2011_04_13 Believing men in lack .....	290
2011_04_18 What is REALLY happening in the world around you? A "good" Christian family headed for hell .....	291
2011.04.19 The components of the battleground Following on from "what is really happening" .....	313
1. The return of Yahooshua and the Day of Judgement.....	314
2. The human adversaries – witches, Satanists, secret societies.....	314
3. The real adversary – Satan, fallen messengers, his horde versus Yah .....	314
4. Our human error, deception and ignorance .....	315
5. The tools -- words, beliefs, the Ten Commandments, curses, spells .....	315
6. The tools -- one flesh bonds, soul ties, etc.....	316
7. Demons, Satan's allies and agents versus the set-apart Spirit of Yah – Yah in the sons of Adam .....	316
8. What to do about it .....	316
Conclusion.....	317
2011_04_20 The spiritual forces of evil .....	317
2011.04.21 Satans 7 high ranking principalities of hell taught to witches.....	326
1) "Rege –.....	327
2) "Larz – .....	327
3) "Bacchus –.....	328
4) "Pan – .....	328
5) "Medit – .....	328

6) "Set – .....	328
7) "Christian Demon" – .....	328
Conclusion.....	329
2011.04.22 Satanic hierarchy Very important.....	329
Demonic Hierarchy.....	330
I. Principalities - Powers - Rulers - Wickedness.....	331
Ii. Levels Of Spiritual Warfare .....	333
Iii. Satan, Fallen Angels And Demons .....	334
Iv. The Satanic Cosmos (Excerpts) .....	336
V. Angels Of Light, Powers Of Darkness (Excerpts) .....	338
Vi. The Seven Occult Kingdoms.....	339
Vii. References.....	342
Conclusion.....	343
2011.04.23 The god Molech – deity of abortion .....	343
2011.04.26 Noah is father to all men living .....	346
2011.04.28 Turning history on its head Proof of a Global Flood.....	349
2011.06.02 The Curse of Canaan .....	354
2011.07.03 Most demons are decent, polite and friendly Many even go to church regularly..	355
2011.07.09 Shavuot Dallas 2011 .....	356
2011.08.01 Are ALL religions perversions of Yah's truths? .....	356
1. Christianity IS pagan .....	357
2. Judaism is just as bad.....	357
3. The Muslims are as bad .....	357
4. All descend from the same root -- Noah.....	358
5. So – what now? .....	358
Conclusion.....	359
2011.08.09 A powerful testimony Or IS it???.....	359
2011.09.05 Do NOT concern yourself with conspiracy theories .....	360
2012.01.01 New website.....	362
2012.01.02 Tsunami of evil covers the planet.....	362
2012.01.04 Yah speaks on South Africa .....	362
1. Grieved by the words of racist songs against people of European descent .....	362
2. Secular evidence that the South African economy is facing structural collapse.....	363

3. Troubled by silence in response to statements by Julius Malema -- the Hitler parallels	363
4. A derelict and desolate Mall and other visions of coming destruction .....	363
5. Troubled by parallels with the French and Russian Revolutions and rise of the Third Reich .....	363
6. The evils of Apartheid revisited together with the role of Yah's servants in its downfall .....	364
7. The President of South Africa sacrifices an animal to the ancestors .....	364
8. Yah declares utter destruction .....	364
9. Yah is calling the people of South Africa to repent and turn to Him before they are destroyed .....	365
Conclusion.....	365
2012.01.07 Monster energy drink and other symbols.....	365
2012.06.02 Monster drink -- actual experience .....	367
2012.07.08 The Peace of Satan .....	368
2012.07.16 Lilith Adam's first woman .....	369
2012.08.03 Believers who beg -- witchcraft.....	370
2012.11.22 South Africa -- The Covenant is NO MORE .....	372
2012.12.01 South Africa President Zuma Declares War on Europeans .....	374
Table of Contents .....	375
Summary.....	376
1 Situation.....	378
2 Spiritual Context.....	381
3 Practical Spiritual Legal Implications .....	382
4 Timeline .....	386
5 Important Truths .....	386
6 Critical Sins.....	388
7 The ONLY Way Out .....	393
Conclusion.....	394
2013.01.01 Book on South African Situation .....	395
2013.01.02 South African Situation .....	395
2013.02.02 Most Revivals today are Satanic and Demonic .....	397
2013.03.04 The Jews are NOT Genetically of Satan .....	398
2013.03.10 The Inscription on President Barack Obama's Ring .....	399
2013.04.02 A Challenging Vision .....	400



2013.05.02 The Arrogance of Christian Ignorance .....	410
1. The Almighty and His ways are huge and massively complex .....	412
2. Yah is merciful and meets us where we are .....	412
3. Even those close to Him have miniscule knowledge .....	412
4. A dramatic encounter with Yah is NOT an endorsement of our doctrine – there are legal constraints .....	412
5. The level of ignorance and wrong belief in ALL groups is huge -- The world is flooded with sin and error .....	413
6. The vast majority oppose and condemn Yah's truth .....	414
7. The world and church are sinking ever deeper in apostasy .....	414
8. The Christians are Arrogant in their Ignorance .....	414
9. Appropriate prayers and fasting are vital .....	414
2013.05.04 The Afrikaners are OF Israel but NOT ISRAEL .....	415
2013.10.09 South Africa Call to Fast and Pray for Repentance and Deliverance .....	416
2013.10.10 South Africa Errata -- prayers against witchcraft curses etc .....	419
2013.10.11 South Africa About the Voortrekker Monument .....	420
2013.10.13 Halloween – All Demons Day .....	424
2013.10.14 The Truth About Halloween .....	426
2013.10.15 Halloween A Covenant with DEATH and HELL .....	430
2013.11.02 Hidden Hazards of Halloween .....	439
2013.11.09 Of Race, Blood Lines and DNA .....	440
1. ALL are sons of Adam and Noah .....	440
2. ONLY sons of Adam and Noah have authority on earth .....	441
3. Decay of man – negative evolution with radioactive influence .....	442
4. Three sons, three spiritual and cultural dispensations .....	443
5. Blood lines are invisible – where men plant their seed in secret .....	443
6. Yah's promises and covenants flow DOWN bloodlines .....	445
7. Yah judged Miriam for condemning Moshe for taking an African woman .....	446
8. Israel most prolific and most blessed .....	447
9. Ishmaelites (Arabs), not understood by Israel and hated by Israel .....	448
10. Afrikaners (Boere) – Europeans grafted into Afrika with SOME who seek the Creator but mixed with toxic error .....	448
11. The South African situation .....	450
12. Focus on Yah and His knowledge .....	451

2013.12.01 Voortrekker Monument – Important Principles .....	451
1. One Fully Prepared And Anointed Believer Could Take Back The Monument .....	452
2. The Agents Of Satan Are There Because I Was There First.....	452
3. The Body Of Believers Are Defiled.....	452
2013.12.02 South Africa: Day Of The Covenant -- Withdrawal Of Call To Gather At The Monument.....	453
2013.12.04 Fathers ANGER towards MANY Afrikaner MEN .....	454
2013.12.05 Fathers COMPASSION towards MANY Afrikaner WOMEN – DIVORCE .....	461
1. Woman gave her virginity to another man.....	464
2. Explicit monogamous covenant broken .....	465
3. Man is categorically NOT a believer OR has sinned beyond redemption.....	465
4. Default covenant grievously broken.....	466
5. Man is in such sin that his woman faces dire consequences.....	467
6. Other .....	467
2013_12_09 Die Misleiding van Kersfees .....	468
2013.12.11 South Africa: Closing the Book .....	478
<b>Conclusion .....</b>	<b>484</b>



## End Time Issue Ministries

# The Almighty Creator Desires a DEEP Personal Relationship with YOU!

## Volume 4 -- Part 1

Articles written between the Day of Atonement 2009  
and the Day of Atonement 2014  
**by Dr James A Robertson**



Following a dramatic encounter with the Almighty in 1993 in which the Almighty spoke audibly to him, James Robertson set himself to seeking the Almighty and serving Him with strong focus by applying all the disciplines of his Engineering training to ensure a rigorous relationship and line of inquiry.

By 1999 James had realized that there was massive error in the formal Christian Church and the Almighty told him to come out of the church.

In 2000, following a series of fasts, associated with prayers like *"lead me into ALL truth by Your Spirit"*, *"show me the level of my present deception and how to correct it"* and *"judge me severely and correct me harshly so I may serve you more perfectly"* James started to receive a stream of revelation and discovery about truths that were not widely known and started to publish what he learned by email to a small list of people.

Over the years, with more fasting, more praying and more seeking, James started to progressively get direct revelation from the Almighty relating to matters that were not known on Earth at this time. He continued to publish by email and more recently also on a website.

As a culmination of this search in 2013 the Almighty said to James regarding an unbelieving friend *"why would I want someone to spend eternity with me when they do NOT believe I exist?"*

Subsequently the Almighty said to James regarding believers generally *"why would I want someone to be close to me in Heaven, which inherently means I will give them great authority, if they do NOT have a deep personal relationship with me and have NOT proven to me that they can be trusted on Earth?"*

Some years before this point James became intensely aware that Father Yah (the true name of the Creator) was extremely lonely and had very few true friends where a friend is someone who does NOT demand things from the Almighty but who seeks to bring joy to their Father in Heaven.

As a consequence of these revelations in 2014 James published an article *"The Almighty Creator Desires a Deep Personal Relationship with YOU"* and *"Seven Components of Drawing Close to the Almighty Creator"*.

James regards these two articles as the most important messages there are regarding the Almighty and they form the core of Volume 1 of this book together with an article on *"Where will YOU Spend Eternity"* and a series of other supporting articles including a summary of the REAL History of the Earth and a detailed discussion of the Proof of a Global Flood.

This volume is the fourth in a set of twelve volumes, fifteen books, publishing all of James' articles since 1998. Articles from the Day of Atonement in 2009 are also available on the website [www.ETI-Ministries.org](http://www.ETI-Ministries.org)

This volume contains the first half of the articles written between the Day of Atonement in 2009 and the Day of Atonement in 2014